

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF ILLINOIS

929.05

NE

v. 24



The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

JUL 3 1975

JUN 24 1975

SEP 23 1975

SEP 3 1975

MAR 25 1978

MAR 13 1978

JUN 09 1983

MAR 1 1984

APR 15 1995

JUN 17 1999


JUL 01 1999

7131/06

L161—O-1096







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2021 with funding from  
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign





105

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
Historical & Genealogical Register  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1870.

---

VOLUME XXIV.

---



BOSTON :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY, 17 BROMFIELD STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1870.

7554

929.05

NE

v. 24

## Publishing Arrangement for 1870.

---

Editor.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT.

Committee.

JOHN WARD DEAN,

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE,

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT,

WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON,



# GENERAL INDEX.

[Index of NAMES of Persons at the end of the volume.]

Adams, Rev. Hugh's Church Records of Oyster River Parish (Durham, N. H.), 27  
 Addresses, of Marshall P. Wilder, 165; Edmund F. Slafter, 225  
 An American Shrine, 273 [430]  
 Anniversary, 25th, of N. E. His. Gen. Society, 206, Autographs—  
     Felt, Joseph B., 1; Preble, Henry, 253; Preble, Harriet, 258; Sherwin, Thomas, 225; Waite, Henry M., 101; Swain, David L., 349  
 Bank of England, formation of, 380  
 Barker, Josiah, and his Shipbuilding, &c. 297  
 Bible, the first Quarto in America, &c. 190  
 Bibliography of the Local History of Massachusetts, 73, 146, 348  
 Births, Marriages and Deaths in Lyme, Conn., 30; Portsmouth, N. H., 13, 357  
 Books, periodicals and pamphlets received, 98  
 Books Noticed—  
     Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, vol. i. 340  
     Acworth, N. H., Merrill's History of, 210  
     Albany, N. Y., Munsell's History of, vol. iii. 436  
     Andros Tracts, 90  
     American Antiquarian Society, a memorandum of Local Histories in the Library of, 343—  
         Proceedings of its Annual Meeting, 1859, 344  
     Arms—Goodwin and Bradbury, 98  
     Bartlett's Memoirs of R. I. Officers in the Great Rebellion, 212  
     Benedict Genealogy, by M. H. Benedict, 335  
     Bennington, Vt., Jennings's History of, 93  
     Bible in Public Schools. Arguments in the case of John D. Miner et al. *versus* the Board of Education of Cincinnati, Ohio, 439  
     Bolling Family, Memoir of a portion of, in England and Virginia, by Wynne, 95  
     Browns of Nottingham, by Cope, 98  
     Burnham Genealogy, by R. H. Burnham, 334  
     Butler County, Ohio, McBride's Biography of Early Settlers of, 341  
     Chase's History of Chester, N. H., 342  
     Clarke's Oneness of the Christian Church, 213  
     Clark, a pedigree of John Lardner C., who m. Sophia Marion Ross, 1797, by Sims, 336  
     Clarke's Record of some of the descendants of Thos. Clarke, of Plymouth, of Wm. Curtis, of Roxbury, of John Fuller, of Newton, and of Richard Hull, of New Haven, 96  
     Churchman's Year Book for 1870, 438  
     Colby University (Waterville College until 1866), an Obituary Record of Graduates, 1822-1870, 437  
     Congregational Quarterly, 218  
     Connecticut, Public Records of, 1706-1716, by Hoadly, 433  
     De Costa's Northmen in Maine, 207 [208]  
     De Costa's Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson, Dreuillet's Epistola, relating to an Early Mission among the Indians, written in Latin, 437  
     Elliott's suggestions for the Establishment of an International Coinage, 216  
     Fitts or Fitz, a genealogy of the family, by James Hill Fitts, 97  
     Florida, Bill's Winter in, 217  
     Fowler, memoir of the descendants of Capt. Wm. Fowler, of New Haven, 344  
     Franklin, Conn., Celebration of the one Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Primitive Organization of the Congregational Church, 1868, 342  
     French and Indian War, S. G. Drake's Particular History of, 1744-9, with a memoir of Maj. Gen. Shirley, 431  
     Gilpin Family, in the line of Joseph Gilpin the Emigrant; with a notice of the West family, 336 [217]  
     Hackleton's Jamestown of Pemaquid, a Poem, Hall's Capture of Ticonderoga, 217  
     Heacock Family, the descendants of Jonathan and Ann, co. of Chester, Penn., 98

Kentucky, Daniel Drake's Pioneer Life, 434  
 Kidder's Boston Massacre, 211  
 Lectures on the Early History of Massachusetts, before the Lowell Institute, 1869, 209  
 Lee, Gen. Henry, Jones's Reminiscences of, 435  
 Long Island Historical Society, Memoirs of, vol. ii. 336  
 Loomis Genealogy, by Prof. Elias Loomis, 335  
 Marshall's Ancestry of General Grant, 89  
 Methodist Quarterly Review, 218  
 Moravian Church in America, Reichel's Memorial of, vol. i. 435  
 Nason's Monogram on our National Song, 91  
 Neill's Pocahontas and her Companions, 98  
 New-Hampshire Provincial Papers, Documents and Records, by Bouton, 216  
 New-Hampshire Publishers, Editors and Printers' Association, Proceedings at their annual meeting, Dec., 1868, 438  
 New-Englander, 218  
 New-York, The Founders of, 344  
 New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. i., Nos. for Jan. and April. 1870, 345  
 Nova Scotia, Akins's selections from the Public Documents of the Province, 92  
 Noye's Treatise of the Principal Grounds and Maxims of the Laws of England, 439  
 Olmstead Family of New-England, Thomas's abridged Genealogy of, 97  
 Our Ancestors, 98  
 Paine's Address before the Worcester Lyceum and Natural History Association, 1870, 438  
 Peabody, George, Winthrop's Eulogy at his Funeral, Feb. 8, 1870, 345  
 Peck Genealogy, by Ira B. Peck, 96, 187  
 Poor's Remarks on the Trans-continental Railway in Rutland, Vt., 1867, 218  
 Portsmouth, N. H., Brewster's second series of Rambles about, 339  
 Prescott Genealogy of the families of America, by Wm. Prescott, M.D., 433  
 Prince Library, a catalogue of, 435  
 Providence Journal, Semi-centennial, of Jan. 3, 1870, 343  
 Root Genealogical Records, by James P. Root, of N. Y. City, 336  
 Septuagenarian Dinner in Pittsfield, Mass., 1870, Proceedings of, 438  
 Sherwin, Thomas, the school teacher, R. C. Waterston's Address on his Life and Character, 432  
 Slafter Genealogy, by Edmund F. Slafter, Cor. Sec. of N. E. His. Gen. Soc., 97  
 Slafter's Discourse on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of N. E. His. Gen. Soc., 1870, 432  
 Smith, Col. James's Captivity, 1755-9, account of, by Wm. M. Darlington, 437  
 Stafford Family in America, contributions to the Genealogy of, by H. M. Benedict, 336  
 Stickney Genealogy, by Matthew A. Stickney, Salem, Mass., 334  
 Stiles's History of Bundling, 436  
 Thornton's D'Amerie, Emory, Amory, 97  
 Trumbull's Composition of Indian Geographical Names, illustrated from the Algonkin Languages, 341  
 Upham's Reply to Poole's Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather, 213  
 Upham's Records of Massachusetts under the First Charter, a Lecture before the Lowell Institute, 343  
 Virginia Company of London, Neill's History of, 436  
 Watertown, Harris's Epitaphs from the old Burying-ground, 91  
 Willis, Hon. Wm., of Portland, Me., a tribute to the memory of, by C. H. Hart, 344  
 Worcester, Report of the Free Public Library 1870, 438  
 Worcester Fire Company, Reminiscences of the original Associates and Past Members, 344  
 Canada Prisoners in 1095, a list of, 286

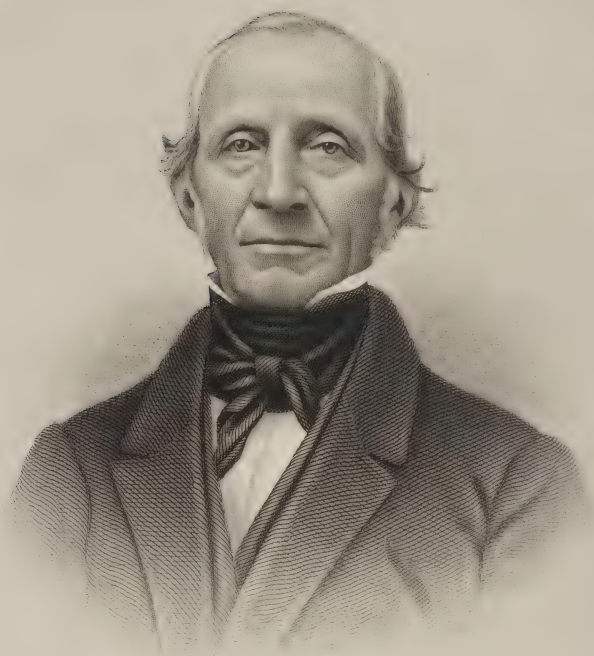
Captives among the Algerines, 193  
 Cary's Instructions, &c. about bringing prisoners from Canada in 1695, 286  
 Centennial and other Celebrations in Franklin, Conn., 342  
 Charlestown, History of the First Church, 273  
 Church Records, Charlestown, Mass., 7, 131, 273—Durham, N. H., 27—Milton, Mass., 43  
 Colleges, Hoyt's Necrology of New-England, 169  
 Commissions, to Ralph Hart as Lieut., 271—Timothy Thornton as Ensign, 271  
 Connecticut, Address of the Colony to Queen Anne, in 1709, 130—Documents relating to its Colonial History, 124, 324—Local Law in, 33, 137  
 Constitution and By-Laws of the N. E. His. Gen. Society as revised, 219  
 Deerfield, N. H., in 1776, and Resistance to the Crown, 5  
 Deposition of Col. Wm. Lithgow, 1767, about the Country of the Kennebec, 21; in Witchcraft trials (1692), 381, 414  
 Documents relating to Colonial History of Connecticut, 124, 324  
 Election Sermon of Thomas Shepard, 1638, 361  
 England, Establishment of the Bank of, 380  
 Expedition to Cape Breton, 1745, 367  
 Genealogies—  
   Barker, 297; Bryant, 315; Coffin, 149, 305; Hassam, 414; Haynes, 125, 422; Preble, 253; Sherman, 63, 155; Waite, 103; Whiting, 86; Willard, 85  
 Hassam Family, 414  
 Haynes Family, notes on, 125, 422  
 Hutchinson, on the Witchcraft Delusion, 381  
 Journal of Capt. Francis Goelet, 50  
 Letters from—  
   Adams, John, to Bentley, Wm. (1810), 295; Alyyn, John, to Waitstill Winthrop (1675-6) 324, and to Gov. Andros (1676), 328; Andros, Gov. to Council of Connecticut (1676), 329; Belcher, Gov. J. to Prince, Thos. (1748), 19, and to Mrs. Sarah Lyde (1755), 20; Bentley, Wm. to Silsbee N. (1818), 294, and to Adams, J. (1810), 295; Binney, A. to Barker, J. (1813), 303; Callender, J. to Mather, S. (1738), 115; Colman, B. to Mather, S. (1722), 113; Condy, J. to Sparhawk, J. (1738), 114; Cotton, J. to Usher, Archbishop (1622), 356; Garden, A. to — (1743), 117; Haynes, Hez. to Winthrop, Gov. of Ct. (1675), 124, and to Wyllys, S. (1677), 123; Humphrey, J. to Barker, J., 304; Kirkland, S. to Mather, S. (1785), 118; Mather, C. to Sewall, Steph. (1692-1707), 107-112, and to Aynsworth, J. (1712), 112; Pemberton, E. to Mather, O. (1706), 119; Randolph, D. M. to Silsbee, N. (1817), 293; Sewall, Samuel, to Sewall, Steph. (1680), 120, and same to same (1717), 291; Shute, Gov. to Wheelwright, J. (1719), 119; Stoddard, Sol. to Dudley, Gov. (1703), 269; Sunderland, Earl of, to Saltonstall, Gov. (1709), 129; Tudor, Wm., Jr. to Bentley, Wm. (1818), 292; to Winthrop, A., to Sewall, Stephen (1694), 113  
 Life-members of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, 223  
 Local Laws in Connecticut, 33, 137  
 Louisburg Soldiers, list of, 367, 426  
 Marblehead, Capt. Goelet's description in 1750, 58  
 Marriages and Deaths, 81, 195, 345, 439  
 Massachusetts, Bibliography of its local Histories, 73, 146, 318  
 Mayflower Compact, Resolves to commemorate the 250th Anniversary, 428, 429  
 Members of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, Obituaries of—  
   Coffin, Mr. Nath'l W., 200; Felt, Joseph B. LL.D., 1; Hinman, Hon. Royal R., 84; Prentiss, Mr. Henry J., 199; Sherwin, Mr. Thomas, 253; Swain, Hon. David L., LL.D., 349; Tolman, Hon. Thomas, 332; White, Rev. Pliny H., 330; Willard, Paul, Esq., 200  
 Merriams and other families of Concord, Mass., 164  
 Necrology of N. E. Colleges, 1868-9, 169

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society—  
 Addresses, Annual, of President Marshall P. Wilder, 165, and Twenty-fifth Anniversary of, by Edmund F. Slafter, 225  
 Constitution and By-Laws of, 219  
 Donors of Books, &c., during 1869, 201  
 List of members deceased in 1869, 219  
 List of Life-members to 1870, 223  
 List of Officers for 1870, 224  
 Necrology, 84, 199, 330  
 Proceedings, 87, 201, 428  
 Notes and Queries—  
 Advertisements, the old newspaper, 191; American Prisoners among the Algerines, &c., 193; Appledore, Isle of Shoals, 330; Bancroft, 425; Bibliography, 190; Bibles, old ones, &c., 190; Biography, the Dictionary of American, 192; Cabot, 189; California, the University of, 194, Carr, will of Sir Robert, 187; Cary, Matthew 425; Chapman, 79; Cheshire Jefferson Cheese, 192; Cogswell, 80; Drake, 329; Edes, 426; Election Sermon, 183; English wills, 78; Ex-Presidents Elected by the People, 77; Fearing—Davison—Greenslade—Macomber—Barker—Williams, 426; Fitch, Tho., 330; Foxcroft, 190; Frost, Wm., 330; Genealogies, 78; Greenwood, 80; Indexes, 192; Little, Nathaniel, 426; Lafayette, 81; Massacre in Dover, N. H., 1689, 78; Mather, 188—Earliest publications of Cotton Mather, 425; Meserve—Gambling, 425; Meeting of the Maine and New-Hampshire Historical Societies in Portsmouth, 1870, 427; Narragansetts, the last of the, 192; Newcomb, 190; Palmer, Roger, 330; Peck Genealogy, 187; Pope, Tho. and family, 190; Presents at funerals, 80; Pratt, Joshua and Phineas, 80, 186; Rare Longevity, 194; Reynolds, Mrs. of Maine, 426; Rushworth—Hutchinson—Harnois—Wheelwright, 77; Sherman Genealogy, 330; Ships of War—change of names, 79; Singular Coincidence, 330; Spooner, 189; Symonds—Forsde—Pollard, 426; Thurston, 80; U.S. Navy, Reminiscences of, 79; Vane, Sir Henry, 189; Ward and Woodbridge, 189; Watertown Lecture, 79; Webster—Fletcher—Page, 79; Winslow and Winthrop, 329; Winslow, Sarah, 426  
 Officers of the N. E. His. Gen. Society, 1870, 223  
 Oyster River parish—Mr. Adams's Church record of, 27  
 Peabody, Resolves on the death of George, 428  
 Portraits—  
   Felt, Joseph B., 1; Preble, Miss Harriet, 258  
   Sherwin, Thomas, 249; Waite, Henry M., 101  
   Swain, David L., 349  
 Preble Family, 253  
 Prisoners, list in Canada in 1695, 289  
 Publications, a list of received, 98-100  
 Quarter-Centennial Address of Rev. Mr. Slafter, 225  
 Records—  
   Charlestown, Mass., 7, 131, 273; Durham, N. H., 27; Lyme, Conn., 30; Milton, Mass., 43  
   Portsmouth, N. H., 13, 357  
 Revolution in New-Hampshire, 354  
 Salem, Capt. Goelet's description in 1750, 57  
 Shepard's Election Sermon of 1638, 361  
 Sherman, Gen., his services, 160  
 Ship-Building, by Josiah Barker, 297  
 Squamscott Patent, 264  
 Towns—  
   Charlestown, Mass., 7, 131; Durham, N. H., 27  
   Lyme, Conn., 30; Milton, Mass., 30; Portsmouth, N. H., 13, 273  
 Vessels built by Josiah Barker, 302  
 Whiting Family, 86  
 Wild Horses in Maine, 106  
 Willard Family, 84  
 Willis, Resolves passed on the death of Hon. Wm. 429  
 Wills—  
   Biley, Henry, 78; Carr, Robert, 187; Dral Francis, 78; Haynes, John, 422; Shear, F. mund, 68; Thatcher, Peter, 78; Thurston Daniel and Thomas, 80  
 Witchcraft Delusion of 1692, 381



1000 1000 1000

1000 1000 1000



*Joseph B. Felt*

NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXIV.

JANUARY, 1870.

No. 1.

JOSEPH BARLOW FELT, LL.D.<sup>1</sup>

[Communicated by Hon. J. B. F. Osgood, of Salem, Mass.]

JOSEPH BARLOW FELT, son of John and Elizabeth-Curtis Felt, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, December 22, 1789. Of his parents he used to say that he had "stronger faith in their declarations than in those of all the world beside."

He received, however, little training from his father, who was a ship master in European and India trade, and who died on Martha's Vineyard, August 23, 1802, aged 38 years, after a long and trying passage from India; leaving little property to his wife and five children. The energy and influence of the mother moulded the character of the son, who ever spake of her with grateful reverence.

After the death of his father, and at the age of fourteen years, he obtained employment in a store in order to qualify himself for mercantile life. Here he remained several years, improving his few leisure hours chiefly in reading biographical works. Among these was the life of Ledyard, the traveller, and of others who obtained a collegiate education by their own efforts. Stimulated by these examples, he resolved to obtain such an education, and, in June, 1808, entered the academy in Atkinson, N. H., then under the charge of Mr. (afterwards the Hon.) John Vose, a distinguished educator of that day. In 1809, he became a member of the freshman class in Dartmouth College, whence he was graduated in 1813. During the winters of his college course he taught school. In May, 1813, he was disabled, by a cold which, settling in one of his eyes, baffled medical skill, and was ever afterwards a source of severe suffering and self-denial, with regard to his studies.

In despair of ever being able to pursue his contemplated preparation for the ministry, he became a partner in a mercantile business in Salem, but this was soon after put to an end by the revulsion that accompanied the war then going on between Great Britain and the United States. In January, 1814, although still suffering under defective eye-sight, he began special preparation for the ministry, under the direction of Rev. Samuel Worcester,

<sup>1</sup> The original of this paper, with some additions by Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., here incorporated, was read by him, as Historiographer, before the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, Oct. 6, 1869.—ED.

D.D., of Salem. While pursuing his studies he taught a private school, and continued this avocation until December 17, 1819. Meanwhile he received, March 2, 1815, from the Essex Association, a license to preach, and was frequently employed by congregations in Salem and its vicinity.

He was married, September 18, 1816, to Abigail-Adams Shaw, daughter of Rev. John Shaw, who died at Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 29, 1794, and of Elizabeth-Smith Shaw, who was a sister of the wives of Judge Richard Cranch and President John Adams. Mrs. Shaw subsequently became the wife of Rev. Stephen Peabody, of Atkinson, N. H., where she died April 9, 1815.

After declining several calls from other congregations, Mr. Felt was ordained as a minister of the Congregational Society at Sharon, Mass., December 19, 1821, and remained there till April 19, 1824. On the 16th of June, following, he was settled at Hamilton, Mass., as successor of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., and continued to perform his parochial duties with exemplary punctuality and faithfulness until December 4, 1833, when, owing to ill health, he dissolved his pastoral relation with that church. It was a trying dispensation to one, so devoted as he was to the service of his Divine Master, to be compelled to lay aside a profession, "of which," to use his own language, "my experience can verily testify, that however subject to many and peculiar trials, yet, when heartily cherished and properly honored, it is the perennial spring of purer, more abundant and sublimer joys, than those of all other human vocations though rewarded with incalculable riches, blazoned with the most dazzling of earthly honors, and inscribed highest on the scroll of worldly fame."

During his residence at Hamilton, an address delivered before the Masonic Assembly at Ipswich, in 1825; another, before the Ipswich Academy in 1829; the preparation of many articles in Farmer's New-England Genealogical Register; the publication of his invaluable "Annals of Salem" in 1832, and also his "History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton," in 1833, afford ample testimony to his patient industry, indefatigable research and antiquarian taste. His love of antiquarian pursuits was acknowledged in a variety of ways: one of which was by his election, September 25, 1830, to membership in the Massachusetts Historical Society, and, subsequently, to membership in ten other similar societies in the United States.

Mr. Felt removed with his family, October 31, 1834, to Boston, where he engaged in the congenial pursuits of an antiquary and historian; contributing, in 1835, "Ecclesiastical Statistics of Essex County" to the pages of the American Quarterly Register; in 1836, supplying a large portion of the materials of a volume of the Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections—besides the delivery of a lecture in each of four successive courses of that society.

The state-archives also bear ample evidence of his labors and patient research. In April, 1736, he was commissioned by Governor Everett to arrange the ancient papers in the state-archives, which were found in indescribable confusion, and were steadily diminishing in numbers and value. Two hundred and forty-one bound volumes of these papers, classified and chronologically arranged, attest the usefulness of his task and his diligence. He was engaged in this work until April, 1839, when he was appointed to visit England to obtain duplicates of provincial records and papers, the originals of which had been lost. His visit to England, however, was prevented at that time, because the British authorities declined to allow to Americans access to their offices, lest, as was supposed, they might find evidence



bearing upon the north-eastern boundary question which was then pending. In 1845, he was again commissioned to visit England for this purpose, and spent six weeks there. He then travelled through France, Scotland and Ireland, and on his return to Boston resumed his work on the state-archives, which he completed in the early part of 1846, having been engaged thereon from the spring of 1835, with the exception of a single year.

On the 29th of December, 1836, Mr. Felt was chosen librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society, but as the situation was desired by Rev. T. M. Harris, D.D., with characteristic courtesy he stepped aside for him, Oct. 26, 1837. When Dr. Harris died Mr. Felt succeeded him, April 28, 1842, and remained in that office until 1854, with pleasure to himself and satisfaction to his associates.

He published, in 1839, his "History of Massachusetts Currency," which was an enlargement of two lectures delivered at the request of the Massachusetts Historical Society. This was an invaluable work to numismatologists; the edition has long since been exhausted.

For more than nineteen years—viz.: from Dec. 18, 1839, to January 12, 1859—he held the office of recording secretary of the American Statistical Association, of which institution he was one of the founders. In 1841 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, and the same year furnished an article on the "Fasts and Thanksgivings of New-England" for Coleman's Ecclesiastical Antiquities. In April, 1845, he was chosen a corresponding member of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society. This membership was changed to resident in June, 1847, and to honorary in October, 1855.

In 1846, he was invited to succeed Rev. William Cogswell, D.D., as president of the Gilmanton Theological Seminary, but declined accepting that trust. He had already declined two invitations to take charge of literary seminaries. In 1847, he finished publishing "Collections for the American Statistical Association on Towns, Population, and Taxation." In 1848, he issued a "Memoir of Roger Conant;" in 1849, printed his second edition of the "Annals of Salem," in two volumes; in 1850, "Genealogical Items for Gloucester;" and in 1851, "Genealogical Items for Lynn," and his "Memoir of Hugh Peters."

Mr. Felt was chosen president of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, January 2, 1850, and sustained that relation three years. He edited the January and April numbers of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER for 1852; and his "Kidd Papers," obtained in London, "Memoirs of Francis Higginson," "Sketch of Abigail Brown," and "Memorials of William S. Shaw," were printed in that year. In the succeeding year, 1853, his discussion of the question, "Who was the First Governor of Massachusetts," and his "Customs of New-England," were issued from the press.

He was chosen secretary of the Congregational Library Association in October, 1852; their librarian the next year; and, in 1854, under their auspices, published his first volume of "Ecclesiastical History of New-England." Of this work a committee appointed by the association say:—"We take pleasure in certifying that, in our judgment, it everywhere discloses a thoroughness of research and an accuracy of statement in regard to matters of fact, which the early history of New-England has never before had, and will never again need. No other writer on the subject, among the living or the dead, has devoted the time, or enjoyed the facilities which have been afforded to the author of this work. Twenty years of investiga-

tion among the best libraries of this country, and a visit to those of England, together with the overhauling of an incredible mass of old manuscripts in the archives of Massachusetts and elsewhere—undertaken *con amore*, and pursued with ever-freshening zeal—leaves small hope of original acquisition to those who may glean after him.” The second volume of this work—the crowning labor of the author’s life—was published in 1861.

In 1857, Dartmouth College conferred upon Mr. Felt the degree of Doctor of Laws.

Mr. Felt’s first estimable and talented wife, who had been an encouraging helpmeet and a much valued assistant in all his literary labors for nearly forty-three years, died in Boston, July 5, 1859. In June, 1861, he removed to Salem, and there resided till his decease. He was a second time married, viz., November 16, 1862, to Mrs. Catharine Bartlett Meacham, of Haverhill, Mass., who survives him. He left no issue.

We have thus given but a crude outline of the life of Dr. Felt, who was by many of his associates and friends esteemed one of the most diligent, learned and eminent antiquaries and annalists which America has produced, and whose researches have accomplished much for future historians, and preserved from oblivion many interesting incidents relating to New-England matters. Reserved and retiring in his private life—never showing any desire for notoriety—he was highly exemplary in the various relations of son, husband, brother, pastor, friend and citizen; and constantly illustrated the benevolence of his heart by endeavors to increase the happiness of others. By his willingness to aid any seeker after information, he proved his fitness to be a guide in antiquarian and historical research.

He was a liberal contributor to many public institutions of science and literature. A notable instance of this may be recalled from Quincy’s *History of the Boston Athenæum*, when, as the legal representative of his brother-in-law, William S. Shaw, who died, leaving claims against the Athenæum amounting to ten thousand dollars, Mr. Felt “voluntarily and most liberally executed a release of the whole claim and thereby constituted Mr. Shaw a benefactor to the institution to that amount.” His high appreciation of the literary institutions at Atkinson and Hanover, is manifested by liberal legacies, to each, in his last will and testament.

Perhaps some have thought that Dr. Felt was too prone to press his religious views upon the notice of his readers; but it may well be said that his life illustrated his moral teachings. There was such amiableness, living conscientiousness, and saintly sincerity in his conversation and daily life, that one who has known him long and intimately may well be pardoned for applying to him the words: “Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.”

On Sunday, September 3, 1865, Dr. Felt, upon returning home from religious service, sat down, as was his daily custom, to write in his diary. He had written the text of the afternoon sermon: James, 4th chap. 14 verse—“Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away.” With the last word of the text his pen wandered over the page in random scrawls, and he fell back in his chair paralyzed and apparently lifeless. The shadows of coming death had already gathered upon his brow and extinguished his usefulness forever. For, although he partially recovered from that state of insensibility, it was only to live lingeringly for four long years, wholly incapacitated for literary labor, but ever cherishing “the hope,” as he once expressed himself, that “his Saviour would soon take him home.” Thus, in unshaken confidence of a better portion hereafter, his

body gradually yielded to disease, and on September 8, 1869, at the age of 80 years, he gently departed this life, full of years and honors; having lived the life of an earnest Christian, an amiable gentleman, a diligent scholar, and a useful citizen.

## ACTION OF DEERFIELD, N. H., IN 1776, ON THE QUESTION OF ARMED RESISTANCE TO THE CROWN.

[Communicated by Mr. E. WORTHEN JAMES, of Boston, Mass.]

DECLARATION by the Inhabitants of New-Hampshire, Colony of New-Hampshire, in Committee of Safety, April 2, 1776.

To the Selectmen of Deerfield: In order to carry the underwithin Resolves of the honorable continental congress into execution you are requested to desire all Males above twenty-one years of age—Lunaticks, Idiots, Negroes excepted—to sign the declaration on this paper, and when so done to make return thereof, together with the name or names of all who shall refuse to sign the same to the General Assembly or Committee of Safety of this Colony.

M. WEARE, Chairman.

In Congress: March 14, 1776.

Resolved, that it be recommended to those honorable Assemblies, Conventions, and Councils in Committees of Safety of the United Colonies, immediately to cause all persons to be disarmed within their respected Colonies who are notoriously disaffected to the cause of Americans, or who have not associated, and refuse to associate and to defend by Arms the United Colonies against the hostile attempts of the British Fleets and Arms.

Extracts from the Minits.

CHARLES THOMPSON, Secretary.

In consequence of the above Resolves of the Continental Congress and to show our determination in joining our American brethren in defending the lives libertys and properties of the inhabitants of the United Colonies, We the subscribers do here by solemnly engage and promise that we will to the utermost of our power at the risks of our lives and fortunes with Armes oppose the hostile proceedings of the British Fleets and Armes against the United American Colonies.

### SIGNERS IN DEERFIELD.

Timothy Upham <sup>1</sup>	Samuel Cate	Moses Chase
Elipheled Smith	Thomas Moulton	John Simpson
Stephen Batchelder	Richard Jeness	Josiah Chase
Simon Marston	Jacob Longfellow <sup>2</sup>	Daniel Currier
John McCrillis	Jeremiah Eastman	Benjamin Stevens
John Dame	John Avery	Benjamin French
Thomas Rand	Guy Wallis	Wadleigh Cram
Abraham True	Aaron Rawlins	Samuel Gilman
Benjamin Sanborn	David Kindrick	Henry Tucker
James Page	Robert Kellese	Eliph Griffin Jr.
Isac Shepard	Patten Simpson <sup>3</sup>	Daniel Page
Adonijah Fellows	Stephen Chase	M[oses] Thompson

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 131.—ED.

<sup>2</sup> First settler.

<sup>3</sup> 1st Town clerk.



Increase Batchelder	Davit Juett	Samuel Prescott
Nathaniell Green	Zebolan Ring	Jonahan McCluer
John Lucy	Daniel Robinson	Samuel McCluer
Beajamin Batchelder	Levi Harvey	John Grifree
Levi Dame	Joseph Young	James Mason
Peter Mason	James Young	Andrew Freese
Thomas Robie	Jonathan Robinson	Thomas Leavitt
Johnathan Blue	John Robinson	Enock Robie
Theopholas Griffin	John Merrill	Samuel Perkins
Joseph March	John James <sup>1</sup>	Joseph Kinnison
Eliphelet Griffin	Sanborn Cram	James Griffon
Joshua Veasy	David Batchelder	Jonathan Batchelder
George Seavey	Jedeiah Prescott	Edmand Dearborn
James Langley	Jonah Prescott	S. Batchelder Jr.
Dominick Griffin	John Mead	Joseph Wallis
Robert Merrill	Samuel Pulfier	Joseph Hilton
Francis Batchelder	Joshua Leavitt	Samuel Hoitt
Abiel Bartlett	Ezekiel Gilman	Joseph Hoitt
Samuel Hardy	William Mos	John Thurstin
Nathaniel Oosgood	Benjamin Bere	Benjamin Folsom
Gilman Ham	Thomas Jeneress	Phineas Tilton
Nathan Grifeens	Joseph Currier	Trastram Sanborn
Samuel Hobbs	Joseph Judkins	Joseph Cram
Andrew Nealey	Joshua French	Joel Cram
John Cram	Benjamin Judkins	Jesse Prescott
John Grifeens	Daniel Ladd	Josiah Smith
Joseph Goves	Joshua Young	Timothy Gowing
Enoch French	Nathaniel Philbrick	Pedo Webster
Peter Sanborn	Jonathan Watson	Thomas Blasdell
Ebenezer Tilton	Jonathan Philbrick	John Pearsons
William Smith	Simon Batchelder	Cotton Haynes
Nathan Batchelder	Ephram Batchelder	Nat Batchelder
John Molton	Moses Barnard	John Philbrick
James Brown	Jonathan Judkins	Nathan Philbrick
	Abraham Prescott	

To the Hon the General Assemblys as a committee of safety for this Colony Gentlemen we have complied with your request in desireing all males to sign the declaration on this paper excepting a few who were gone out of the Parish, the men who refuse to sign are those whose names are here underwritten.

Capt John Robinson	Ebenezer Allen	Joseph Merrill
Nathael Folsom	Joshua Sanborn	Dr. Jonathan Hill
Lieut Nathaniel Meloon	William Terrill	Benjamin Ladd
John Eastman	Nehemiah Cram	Jeremiah Glidden
John Bartlett	John Prescott	Daniel Marston
Ephram Brown	Samuel Winslow	Nathaniel Robinson
Asaph Merrill	Moses Marshall	

(Signed)

NATHAN SANBORN }  
 BENJAMIN PAGE }  
 ROBERT PAGE }

*Selectmen of Deerfield.*

DEERFIELD, June 20, 1776.

<sup>1</sup> Gr.-grandfather of the contributor of this article.



# THE FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq., of Charlestown.]

Continued from Vol. xxiii. page 444.

[1713]

Augst	23	wife of m <sup>r</sup> . Thomas Call — — Call.
		Rebecca. wife of Joseph Caswell — — Caswell.
		Elizabeth Crowch, & her sister Mary Crowch — Crowch.
	30	The Wife of m <sup>r</sup> Francis Basset — Basset.
Sept.	20	Hannah. W. of m <sup>r</sup> Daniel Lawrence — — Lawrence.
Octobr	18	Rachel wife of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Knight — — Knight

— Page 34 —

1713.		Admitted to full Communion	
month	Day	Mrs Sarah Foy, w. of Capt John Foy — — Foy	
Novemr	15	Mrs Abigail Reiner w. of m <sup>r</sup> John Rayn <sup>r</sup> . Jun <sup>r</sup> — — Reyner	
		Sarah W. of John Carter — — — Carter	
Decem <sup>r</sup>	13	Sarah. W. of m <sup>r</sup> Abraham Miller — — — Milller	
1713-14			
January	10	Esther Nicholls — — — — — Nicholls	
1713.14		Sarah Wilson — — — — — Wilson	
Feb.	7	Johannah Larkin — — — — — Larkin	
		Elizabeth Hurd — — — — — Hurd.	
March	7	Elizabeth Townsend — — — — — Townsend	
April	14	Katherine W. of m <sup>r</sup> Jonathan Kettle — — — Kettle.	
		Mrs. Ruth Row jun <sup>r</sup> — — — — — Row	
		Mary. W. of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Whitehead — — — Whitehead	
		Mr Joseph Harris — — — — — Harris	
May	2	Mr Caleb Carter — — — — — Carter.	
	30	Mr John Fowl — — — — — Fowl.	
		Lydia Hill, & her Sister Elizabeth Hill — — — Hill.	
June	27	Mrs. Hannah Carter. w. of m <sup>r</sup> . Vincent — — — Carter.	
		Sarah w. of m <sup>r</sup> . William Melandy — — — Melandy	
July	25	Mary Swan — — — — — Swan.	

— Page 35 —

1714		Admitted to Full Communion	
M	D		
Augt	22	M. Sarah Stevens W. of the Rev <sup>d</sup> . Mr. Jo. Stevens Stevens	
		W. of m <sup>r</sup> Tho. Call jun <sup>r</sup> — — — — — Call.	
Sept	19	m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Web — — — — — Web	
Novbr	21	The Widow Mary Phillips — — — — — Phillips	
		The wife of m <sup>r</sup> Nathan <sup>l</sup> . Webber — — — Webber	
Decembr	12	Robert Ward } juniors — — — — — Ward	
		Benjamin Dows. } — — — — — Dows	
		Stephen Badger } — — — — — Badger	
	19	Sarah w. of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Grant — — — Grant.	
1714-15			
Janu <sup>y</sup>	9	Mrs Martha Breed, w of m <sup>r</sup> Ephraim — — — Breed	
	16	Mrs Esther Kettel — — — — — Kettel	
Febr	6.	Mary w. of m <sup>r</sup> . John Griffen — — — Griffen	
March	6	Ann: w. of mr. Thomas Chapman — — — Chapman	
March	17		
	27	Mr Richard Miller — — — — — Miller	
April	3d	Dorothy W. of m <sup>r</sup> . Joseph Kidder — — — Kidder	
May	8	Sarah wife of Jonathan Kendall — — — Kendall	

## — Page 36 —

1715		Admitted to Full Communion					
May	29	Mr William Brown					Brown
June	5.	Mary w. of m <sup>r</sup> Richard Miller.					Miller
August	21	M <sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Pierce	—	—	—	—	Pierce.
Sept	11	Annah Mirick	—	—	—	—	Mirick.
	18	Jonathan Pierce	—	—	—	—	Pierce
		Edward Larkin jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Larkin
Octob <sup>r</sup>	16	Mr Samuel Blunt	—	—	—	—	Blunt.
		Samuel Kidder	—	—	—	—	Kidder
Novem <sup>r</sup>	20	Mr Thomas Call junior	—	—	—	—	Call.
December	11 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>rs</sup> Mabel Jenner	—	—	—	—	Jenner.
		Mr John Rand jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Rand.
"	18	Iohannah Call wife of m <sup>r</sup> John Call jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Call
1715, 16							
January	29	M <sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Lemmon. W. of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph					Lemon
March	11	M <sup>rs</sup> Treadway	—	—	—	—	Treadway
1716							
May	6.	M <sup>r</sup> Calvin Galpin jun <sup>r</sup> .	—	—	—	—	Galpin
Octob <sup>r</sup> .	21	Nathaniel Boynton	—	—	—	—	Boynton.
Novem <sup>r</sup>	19	The Widdow M <sup>rs</sup> Hannah Pierce	—	—	—	—	Pierce.

1716

## — Page 37 —

M D		Admitted to full Communion					
Decembr	9	Thomas Welsh	—	—	—	—	Welsh
February	3d	The wife of m <sup>r</sup> Jonathan Fosdick	—	—	—	—	Fosdick
	10 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>rs</sup> . Relief Rows	—	—	—	—	Rows
March	3	M <sup>s</sup> Mary Fowl. w. of m <sup>r</sup> John Fowl	—	—	—	—	Fowl
	10	M <sup>s</sup> Susanah Hill. w. of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Hill jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Hill
	31	M <sup>r</sup> James Lowden Sen <sup>r</sup> .	—	—	—	—	Lowden
		M <sup>r</sup> Josiah Treadway	—	—	—	—	Treadway
1717							
April	7	William Eaton	—	—	—	—	Eaton.
	28	Thankful Wilson	—	—	—	—	Wilson
May	5	Mr Ebenezer Hartshorn	—	—	—	—	Hartshorn
		The Widow Elizabeth Bennet	—	—	—	—	Bennet
	5	m <sup>rs</sup> Mary Hoppin, wife of m <sup>r</sup> William Hoppin	—	—	—	—	Hoppin
June	2	Mr John Call	—	—	—	—	Call
		M <sup>rs</sup> Anne Putt, wife of	—	—	—	—	Putt.
June	23	M <sup>r</sup> Henry Somers	—	—	—	—	Somers
	30	M <sup>r</sup> John Teal	—	—	—	—	Teal
		The Widdow [ ] Hopkins	—	—	—	—	Hopkins
		M <sup>rs</sup> Mary Cary, wife of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Cary	—	—	—	—	Cary.
July	7	M <sup>rs</sup> Abigail Webb wife of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Webb	—	—	—	—	Webb
August	18	The wife of mr Thomas Brazier	—	—	—	—	Brazier
		& M <sup>rs</sup> Sarah Cutler	—	—	—	—	Cutler

17 17

## — Page 38 —

M D		Admitted to Full Communion					
Octobr	13	The Widdow Sheapard.	—	—	—	—	Sheapard
	20	M <sup>rs</sup> Lydia Phillips w. of m <sup>r</sup> Eleazer	—	—	—	—	Phillips.
		Alexander Lovel	—	—	—	—	Lovel
Decem	15	M <sup>rs</sup> Rebecca Burroughs w. of m <sup>r</sup> Charles	—	—	—	—	Burroughs
1717	18						
Ianary	5	M <sup>r</sup> Samuel Cary	—	—	—	—	Cary
	12	Abigail Stone wife of m <sup>r</sup> Elias Stone jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Stone

[The Record of Church Votes, comprising those made before 1768 and now extant, is, as stated in the collation of this Book, on pages 356 to 380. Page 380 is next to the last of those numbered (381). The book is reversed, and page 380 is numbered 1. This reverse numbering continues to page 356 (No. 25), and there ends. The earliest extant vote (1658) is there on page 380, or 1; and the latest (1763) on page 358, or 23; with two, immediately dated, on page 356, or 25.]

[The old or long "s" is used, except for terminations, in these records.]

— Page 380 (*reversed and numbered 1*). —

Church-censures, & votes past in weighty cases,  
by this church of christ at Charlestown.

1658

4

6.

Upon the 6th of 4th 1658

Brother Thomas *Gold*, according to the agreement | of the  
Church the Lords day before: was called | forth, to giue an  
accounte, of his *longe withdrawinge* | from the publick ordi-  
nances amongst us, on the | Lords day. It was asked Brother  
Gold, whither he | had any rule from Gods worde so to doe?  
or whither | it were not a manifest breach of rule and order |  
of the Gospell?

His answer seuerall times was to this effecte, that | he had  
not turned from any ordinance of god, but | did attend the  
worde in [blotted] other places.

It was then asked him, whither he did not owne | Church-  
Covenant, as an Ordinance of God, and him- | selfe in cove-  
nant with this Church?

He answered he did, but we had cutt him of, | or putt him  
away, by denying him the Lords supper, | when onely he  
had been *admonished*, and so now | had no more privileged  
then an Indian, and ther- | fore he looked not now at him-  
self, as a Member of | our Church, but was free to goe any  
whither. | He was likewise blamed, that hauing so often |  
pessed his desire to attend any light that might | help him  
in his iudgment and practise, about *childrens* | *Baptisme*;  
that yet he should forbear, and stay | away, when he could  
not but knowe, that his Pastor | was speaking largely to that  
subject. He confest his | wife told him of it: and being  
asked how he could in | faith partake of the Lords supper,  
whilst he iudged his | *own baptisme voide* and null? he owned  
that it was | so, as administred to him as a childe: but since  
God had | giuen him grace, he now came to make use of it,  
and gett good | by it. It being replied, that a person owned  
by all, as gracious, | and fitt for supper, is not yet to be ad-  
mitted to it, till baptised: | he said litle or nothing to it, but  
spake diuers things, generally offen- | sive to ye Brethren,  
and would owne no fayling. [Last three words indistinct]  
Hence after | much time spent, the Brethren consenting, he  
was admonished | for his breaking away from the Church in  
way of schisme, | neuer hauing used any means to conuince  
the Church, of | any irregular proceeding, but continuing  
peremptorily and | contumaciously to iustifie his schisme: |

This transaction was speedily after the acting therof truly  
recorded | by the then onely Elder of this church: Zech:  
*Symmes* | Mr Green the Ruling Elder dying a little before.



[Mr. John Green came to America in 1632, and was admitted to this church March 29, 1633. He was its only ruling elder, and died April 22, 1658. Notice of him may be found in Budington's *History First Church*, p. 49. Zechariah Symmes was teacher from Dec. 22, 1634, until his death, Feb. 4, 1671. This record is probably the only document by him now existing. Thomas Gould and Hanna Gould were admitted to the church, 1st mo. 21 day, 1652. The name is spelled in these Records, Gould, Gool, Gool, Gold. An illustration of this different spelling appears in the careful writing of elder Green, page 210, viz.: "12th mo. day 26, 1641. Abigail Gould the daughter of John Gold and of Mary his wife was Baptized."]

1662<sup>2</sup>

— Page 2 (379). —

February 4<sup>th</sup>. The decision of the late *Synod*<sup>1</sup> about { Baptisme } was read, by the elders, at a church meeting (except the preface of the book | containing that decisive act, which had been read before at a | church-meeting January 7<sup>th</sup>. 1662<sup>2</sup> & generally well approved) | & liberty given to the brethren to express their objections (if they | had any) against any part yrof: & after some discours, the | brethren did generally express y<sup>m</sup>selues (at least three 4<sup>ths</sup> of them | by word of mouth) that they did consent to the whole book | for the substance y<sup>o</sup>f, & desired that the will of God y<sup>in</sup> might | be attended; & upon a *vote silentiary* propounded, it was so | carried, nemine contradicente, in the affirmative.

1663.

November. 18. Bro: Thomas *Osburn*<sup>2</sup> being leavened with principles of *AnaBaptisme* | was (the brethren consenting) *admonished* for frequent irregular | withdrawing himself from the publick worship of God, holding | it to be no sin to neglect the publick ordinances of God upon | the Lords day, even when they might conveniently be en- | joyed; & for continuinge impenitent in his sin.

On the same day also, it was consented to by the brethren, that | *his wife*, leavened w<sup>th</sup> principles of *Anabaptisme*, & *Quaker-* | *-isme*, should receive an admonition, for her notorious neg- | -lect of the publiq worship of God, *denying our churches* | to be true churches, & denying her membership w<sup>th</sup> us, & also | the churches power over her, & continuinge impenitent | in her sin. She went home from the Assembly when the Admo- | nition should have been declared to her, but however it was | declared that she was under the publick offence of y<sup>e</sup> church. |

And at the same time

Bro: Thomas *Gool* also persisting in his schismaticall withdrawing | from the church, notwithstanding his former admonition & now | for denying his Relation to this church as a

<sup>1</sup> This Synod assembled at Boston in September, 1662. It consisted of all the ministers in Massachusetts and Elders and Messengers from the churches, and returned answers to two questions propounded to it by the General Court:—1. Who are the subjects of Baptism? 2. Whether according to the Word of God there ought to be a Consociation of Churches, and what should be the manner of it? The Synod decided in favor of consociation, and, substantially, to the first question: "That church members, who were admitted in minority, understanding the doctrine of faith, and publicly professing their assent thereunto, not scandalous in life, and solemnly owning the covenant before the church, wherein they give up themselves and children to the Lord, and subject themselves to the government of Christ in his church, their children are to be baptised." Mather, *Magnalia* v. 64–84, ed. London, 1702. Holmes, An. 1, 382, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Thos. Osburn and his wife were admitted to the church (by letter from Malden), 12, 23, 1661.



brother of it, & also | for denyinge the churches power over him, was againe | (with the consent of the brethren) declared to be under the | great offence of the church, & rebuked for his impenitency | in that sin of his.

166 $\frac{3}{4}$ 

— Page 3 (378). —

Febr: 21.

Bro: Thomas *Osburn* received a 2<sup>d</sup> Admonition (w<sup>th</sup> the consent | of the brethren) for his obstinacy in his former sin for which | he had been (nov: 18.) admonished, & aggravated by another | degree of schisme, refusing (as he expressly, & vehemently | affirmed) to hold communion with the church any longer | as formerly he had done; bec: we held Baptisme of children | to be an ordinance of God, &c:

166 $\frac{3}{4}$ 

Febr: 28.

The *acknowledgment* & confession of *Stephen Fosdick*,<sup>1</sup> (who | had been *formerly excommunicated*) (anno 1643. May y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>) | in order to his acceptance into our Communion, by Absolution, | was as followeth, vizt:

“The Covenant of the church being (for the  
“summe of it) a solemne promise or engagem<sup>t</sup>  
“to walk with God, & with his people according  
“to the word of God, I do now heartily ap-  
“-prove of it, & close with it, & am sorry that  
“I haue at any time spoken against it:  
“Having neglected likewise to hear the church  
“in their dealings with me for my offense, I  
“doe unfainedly repent thereof, & desire God  
“& his people to forgive me.

This was read to the church, accepted of by all as satisfactory, He was (the brethren consenting) received to that state of Communiō which he had before his excommunication, & by the sentence of the Eldership declared to be soe restored:.

166 $\frac{3}{4}$ 

Febr: 28.

bro: Tho: *Gool* was *again admonished* (w<sup>th</sup> the consent of y<sup>e</sup> brethren) | for his impenitency in his former sin of schisminge for which he | had been admonished, & w<sup>th</sup> all now refusing to give an account to | the church who did enquire concerning a *private meeting* kept |

— Page 4 (377). —

(\* Novemb<sup>r</sup> 8,  
1663.)

at his house on the Lords day\* w<sup>th</sup> bro: Osburn & other Anabaptists, w<sup>n</sup> | he should and might conveniently have been present w<sup>th</sup> the church | in the publiq worship of God; he said it was not the season for him | to Answer, & y<sup>r</sup>fore would not give an account of it: for which | th<sup>s</sup> above sd he was accordingly censured.

1664

November 27.

There having been many thoughts of heart touching the Doctrine | of the late *Synod* about the *children of the church*

<sup>1</sup> “Steeven Fosdick” was admitted to the church 2d. mo. 6th day, 1638.

in order to the | effectuall practice of the same; It was propounded to vote whether | the brethren were satisfied soe far forth as that there might be a | proceeding to the practice thereof, & it passed in the affirmative | by their *silence* (the testimony of their consent) after liberty was | granted once & again to any of them, that would, to object if they | had any thing from ye word of God to alledge against it; but there | was not one Contradictent.

1665  
July 9<sup>th</sup>

The Church, hearing that bro: *Gool*, & bro: *Osburn* had | together with other Anabaptists, *embodied* themselves in | a pretended-church way; *sent* Deacon Lynd & Deacon | Stittson to them with this message; vizt: That they should | be present with this church the next Lord's Day in ye | publiq worship of God, & at the evening y<sup>o</sup>f to stay, & | give an account to the church of that report which | we heard concerning them, as also concerning their | former offences: & the church did then desire our | Deacons to acquaint our sister *Osburn* (that hath | been for some time under the publick offence of | the church) with that meeting, & that she should be | present likewise with her husband.

1665.  
July, 16.

Our Deacons having carried the message of the church to | bro: *Gool*, bro: *Osburn*, & o<sup>r</sup> sister *Osburn*, to come & hear | the church; the Answer returned back to the church | was negative. bro: *Gool* said he should not come, & if | our church had any thing to say against him, they should | acquaint the society w<sup>th</sup> it to which he was *then* | *joyned*: saying also that he was no member of |

— Page 5 (376). —

our church, & said, your church hath nothing to do with | me. (bro: *osburn* said that he had given his reasons to | the church formerly why he could not hold communion w<sup>th</sup> | it, vizt: because of *Infant Baptisme*. 2. our allowing none | but such as had *humane learning* to be in the ministry. 3. our | *severe dealing* with those of a contrary judgment from us. | & y<sup>o</sup>fore said he should not come to the church. (. our sister | *Osburn's* Answer was that she desired not to continue with | the church, but would be *dismissed* which *way* they *would*, | & that she could not come to the church, she should | sin against her conscience if she did.

These members thus refusing to appear, the church | judged it meet to *wayt* with some farther patience upon o<sup>r</sup> | brethren above s<sup>d</sup>, & sister: & did therefore desire our Deacons | again, with our brother ensigne Tidd, to carry this mes- | sage following to them, vizt: to tell them that they are | under the *further offence* of the church for their | separation from our Communion, & refusing to hear y<sup>e</sup> | church: & that the church doth desire, & require them in | the name of Christ that they return to us, & come & | hear the church, & give an account the next Lord's | day of their withdrawing.

[To be continued.]

A RECORD<sup>1</sup> OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN  
PORTSMOUTH, N. H., FROM 1706 to 1742.

[Communicated by Col. JOSHUA W. PEIRCE, of Portsmouth.]

Continued from vol. xxiii. page 395.

JOHN NUTTER of Newington and Abigail Whitten of this Town w<sup>r</sup> married 8<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> 1718-9.Jn<sup>o</sup> Samson and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Taylor both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 5 Mar: 1718-9.Sam<sup>l</sup> Briard of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Lucy Lewis of Kittery were married the 16<sup>th</sup> of Ap<sup>l</sup> 1719.Mich<sup>l</sup> Whitten and Anna Drew both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 27 May 1719.Sam<sup>l</sup> Shurburn and Abig<sup>l</sup> Shackford both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were mari<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> June 1719.Isaac Bosdell of London in Great Brittain and Mary Powell of Stratham w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 27 July 1719.Zerviah y<sup>e</sup> wife of W<sup>m</sup> Parker Deceas<sup>d</sup> 18 Aug: 1718.Barn<sup>d</sup> Bosdet of London in Great Brittain and Sharah Thompson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> the 17<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1719.John Devorson and Deborah Cotton both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 24 Sep: 1719.John Bickford and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Britten both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1719.W<sup>m</sup> Parker and Lydia Hart w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 15 of Sep<sup>t</sup> 1719.Rich<sup>d</sup> Shortridge of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Abigail ffrench of Salisbury w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 12 No: 1719.Josiah Moses and Abigail Nelson both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 12 No: 1719.Rich<sup>d</sup> Small of Jacobstown in Devonsh<sup>r</sup> in great Brittain and Hannah Moulton of Hampton in New England were marry<sup>d</sup> 12 No: 1719.Jn<sup>o</sup> Roberts and Elizabeth Gear both of this Town w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 15 No: 1719.W<sup>m</sup>. Barnes of Winborn in Dorset Shiere in great Brittain and Rebeckah Dodg of Beberly w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Dec: 1719.John Roe and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Ball both of y<sup>s</sup> Town were marry<sup>d</sup>: 3 Dec: 1719.Tho<sup>s</sup> Bond and Patience Goodin were marry<sup>d</sup> 4 Dec: 1719.Alexand<sup>r</sup> Lindsey of y<sup>e</sup> Town of fforfaine in y<sup>e</sup> county of Aungus in Scotland and Lydia Cross of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Dec: 1719.Rich<sup>d</sup> Cross and Mary Rackley both of this Town w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 10 Dec: 1719.W<sup>m</sup>. Lewis and Sarah Low both of this Town w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17 Dec: 1719.Benj<sup>n</sup>: Dockum and Sarah Preston both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Dec: 1719.Edw. Ayers and Margaret Williams w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 23 feb 1719-20.Sam<sup>l</sup> White and Abigail Bruster both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 26 Ap: 1720.<sup>1</sup> This record was kept by the Hon. Joshua Peirce, who at different times held the office of Town Clerk, and Recorder of Deeds for the Province. He was for many years one of his Majesty's Council, and died in 1743. After his death, a few entries were made in the record by his descendants. (*Vide Rambles about Portsmouth*, 1st series.)



Edw: Hopkins of Aplemore in Devonsh<sup>r</sup> in Great Brittain and Joana Ball of Barwick were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 3 May 1720.

Henry Keese of Exiter in Great Brittain and Sarah White of Topsum in Great Brittain were marry<sup>d</sup> 19 May 1720.

Josh Brewster and Sarah Jose of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> June 1720.

Jo<sup>s</sup> ffairnum of Boston and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Huzey of Dover w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1720.

W<sup>m</sup>. Jones of Rythyn in Wales and Anna Mason of Nechowannuck w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 11 Sep. 1720.

Jno Sherbun and Mary Moses both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 20 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1720.

Joseph Adams of Newington and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Janverin of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 13 Oct. 1720.

Jer: Neal and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Martyn both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 13 Oct. 1720.

Josh<sup>t</sup> Weymoth of Barwick and Sarah Dennett of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup>

David Horney of Galloway in Ireland and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Broughton of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> No<sup>r</sup>: 1720.

Joseph Langdon and Mary Banfield both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1 Dec. 1720.

Isaac Ray of Kentt in Great Brittain and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Wells of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1 Dec: 1720.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Prust of Northam in Devonshire in great Brittain and Sarah Collins of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup>

Eph<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> son of Eph<sup>r</sup> and Catharine Denett was born 22 July 1718.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Tebbits of Dover and Sarah Lowe of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were mary<sup>d</sup> 2 March 1721.

Geo: y<sup>e</sup> Son Geo: Vaughan Esq<sup>r</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> his wife was born 18 Feb: 1720-1.

John Edmons and Mary Seavey both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> March 1720-1.

Eleaz<sup>r</sup> Russell of Portsm<sup>o</sup> formerly of Barnstable and Margaret Waldron of Dover were marry<sup>d</sup> 18 May 1721.

Steph<sup>n</sup> Mardin and Charity Lang both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were mari<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 21 of May 1721.

W<sup>m</sup> Mogridge of Somersetshire in Chud in Great Brittain and Mary Whiden of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 22 June 1721.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Peacock born in Boston and Mary Leby of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 6 July 1721.

W<sup>m</sup> Lang and Susanah Savage both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 7 July 1721.

W<sup>m</sup> Keniston and Bethia Trickey both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 31 Aug: 1721.

H<sup>m</sup> Keais of Exiter in Great Brittain and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Perry of Portsm<sup>o</sup> in New England w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14 Sep<sup>r</sup>: 1721.

Jacob Tredwell born at Ipswitch in y<sup>e</sup> Prov<sup>e</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Massachsets and Sarah Nicholson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> No: 1721.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Winslow y<sup>e</sup> son of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Sarah Winslow was born y<sup>e</sup> 5 mar: 1725-6.

Josh: Winslow y<sup>e</sup> son of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Sarah Winslow was Born 23 Jan<sup>r</sup>: 1726-7.

John Moffatt of Dunstar In y<sup>e</sup> county of Summerset In Great Brittain and Catharine Cutt of Kittery In y<sup>e</sup> County of York In N. Engl<sup>d</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 20 of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1723 by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Rogers.

Prov<sup>e</sup> of New Hamp<sup>r</sup> } Mary y<sup>e</sup> Wife of George Peirce of Portsm<sup>o</sup> made  
solemn oath y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> marriage was Celebrated at her y<sup>e</sup>  
s<sup>d</sup> Mary<sup>s</sup> Mother's House In Portsm<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> day and year  
above mention<sup>d</sup>. Jurat before Josh Peirce Jus<sup>t</sup> Pac<sup>s</sup> feb<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1740-1.

Daniel Peirce and Anna Rindge were married 29<sup>th</sup> Octo 1742. The said Anna died 19<sup>th</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> 1748.

Anna Peirce born of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Anna Octo. 21<sup>st</sup> 1743.

Joshua Peirce born 3<sup>d</sup> Nov. 1744. Died 16<sup>th</sup> July 1748.

John Peirce Born 19<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>s</sup> 1746.

Joseph Peirce born 25<sup>th</sup> June 1748 died 1812 Att.—D. Peirce.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Winslow of Boston and Sarah Peirce of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 21 Sept: 1721.

Noah Broughton of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Abigail Partridge of y<sup>e</sup> same town w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 19 No. 1721.

Sol: Cotton and Jude Pirmett both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Dec. 1721.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Elliston born in Boston and Jane Hales of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1721.

Benj<sup>n</sup> Rackley and Lyd<sup>a</sup> Marshall both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 14 Dec: 1721.

Moses Noble of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mary Staple of Kittery were marry<sup>d</sup> 21 Dec. 1721.

Zack Leach of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Mitchel of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> county of York w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 23 Dec. 1721.

Erick Erickson born att Philadelphia and Mary Lambeth of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Dec. 1721.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Henderson of Coldrairie in y<sup>e</sup> county of Derrye in Ireland and Sarah Keel of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 1 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1721–2.

Dan<sup>l</sup> Greenough of Newcastle and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Hatch of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1721–2.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Edmunds and Elice Lock both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> 1721–2.

W<sup>m</sup> ffellows and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Cutt both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 15 feb<sup>y</sup> 1721–2.

Jo<sup>s</sup> Sherburn and Phebe Ayers both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 15 feb<sup>y</sup> 1721–2.

Rich<sup>d</sup> James of Charlestown and Abigail Walker of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 16 May 1722.

Mark Langdon of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mehitable Jackson of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7 June 1722.

Eleazer y<sup>e</sup> son of Eleazer Russell and Margaret<sup>t</sup> his wife was born 21 May 1722.

W<sup>m</sup> Hooker and Sarah Pickering both of Portsm w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 24 June 1722.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Talbitt and Mehitable Berry of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 July 1722.

Sarah y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Sarah Winslow was born 2 Aug. 1722.

Philip Cocks of Dratwitch in Wostersheir in Great Brittain and Jane Carter of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 13 Sep<sup>t</sup> 1722.

W<sup>m</sup> Leby and Sarah Brown both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 11 No. 1722.

Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow of filly in y<sup>e</sup> county of Cornwall in England and M<sup>rs</sup>. Mary Cutt of Portsm<sup>o</sup> in Newengland w<sup>r</sup> married y<sup>e</sup> 1 July 1687.

Hanah Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of May 1688.

Mary Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 1 Dec. 1689.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1691.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 13 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1693.

Phebe Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 14 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1695.

Eliz<sup>th</sup> Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 21 Dec. 1698.

Lydia Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 11 Sept.

1700 was marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> and deceas<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup>

Deborah Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 2 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1702.

Benj<sup>n</sup> Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1704.

Joshua Penhallow the Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup>: 1707.

Susana Penhallow the Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1708.

Joseph Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 5 May 1710.

Olimpia Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 12 fe<sup>by</sup> 1711.

Mad<sup>m</sup> Mary Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow Esq Deceas<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 8 fe<sup>by</sup> 1713.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow Esq of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mad<sup>m</sup> Abigail Oburn of Boston w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1714.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Penhallow y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 30 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1715.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Bond of Saint Mary Offerey of Devonsh<sup>r</sup> in Great Brittain and Mercy Ham of Portsm<sup>o</sup> in New England w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14 Dec. 1722.

Mr. Josh Gee of Boston and M<sup>rs</sup>. Sarah Rogers of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 13 Dec. 1722.

W<sup>m</sup> Cate and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Cotton both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1722.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Goodin of Berwick in y<sup>e</sup> Prov<sup>e</sup> of Maine Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Goodin and Abigail Seward of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 20 Dec. 1722.

Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Joana Benett of Ipswich w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 30 Dec. 1722.

W<sup>m</sup> White jun<sup>r</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Lang both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1722.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Ayers and Mary Hunking both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> 1722.

James Roe and Sarah Whiden both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1722-3.

Nicholas ffollett deceas<sup>d</sup> 29 Aug<sup>u</sup> 1722 and was buried y<sup>e</sup> 30 D<sup>o</sup>.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Lyndly of Stoke Newinton in y<sup>e</sup> county of Middlesex in Great Brittain and Sarah Whiden of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> married 17<sup>th</sup> March 1722-3.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bruster and Mary his wife w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1687.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bruster y<sup>e</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Mary Bruster y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 1 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1690.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Bruster y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 30 Aprill 1692.

Abigail Bruster y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1694.

Joshua Bruster y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 21 April 1696.

Joseph Bruster y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 21 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1701.

Josep Allin of Berwick in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Maine and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Trigs of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Apr. 1723.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Wooden of London in Surry in Great Brittain and Easter Griffith of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were married 22 May 1723.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Boulter of Hampton and Grace Blye of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 23 May 1723.

Jn. Larye of Ireland in y<sup>e</sup> County of Cork and Hanah Tout of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 16 June 1723.

Wm Loud and Abigail Abitt of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 28 fe<sup>by</sup> 1708-9.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Loud y<sup>e</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> and Abigail Loud above named was born 11 Nov. 1709.

W<sup>m</sup> Loud y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of Aug: 1711.

Solomon Loud y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born y<sup>e</sup> 30 Sept. 1713.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Loud y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born 3 June 1715.

David Loud y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born 18<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1716-7.

Sarah Loud y<sup>e</sup> Daug<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born y<sup>e</sup> 2 March 1718-9.

Abig<sup>l</sup> Loud y<sup>e</sup> Daug<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 22 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1720-1.

Benj. Loud y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 22 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1722.

W<sup>m</sup> Hains of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mary Lewis of Casco Bay were marry<sup>d</sup> 4 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1704-5.

Sarah Hains y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 18 Oct. 1705.



Mary Hains y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 28 feb<sup>y</sup> 1706-7.

Margarett Hains y<sup>e</sup> Daug<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 15 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1709-10.

Mathias y<sup>e</sup> Son of the above Parents was born 17 March 1712-13.

W<sup>m</sup> Hains y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was Born 25 June 1715.

David Hains y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was Born 27 June 1717.

Ellinor Hains y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was Born 27 June 1719.

John Hains y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was Born 2 May 1723.

Ichabod Clark and Lydia Abit both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 15 Sept. 1723.

W<sup>m</sup> Bickum of Dolis in Devonshier in Great Brittain and Hanah Hepworth of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 22 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1723.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Whiden and Mary Martyn both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 24 Oct. 1723.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Seward of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Catherine Drew of Dedford in y<sup>e</sup> county of in Great Brittain w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 14 No: 1723.

Edw: Sadler of Swanzey in Newengland and Abigail Weber of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 20 Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1723.

Steph. Wiatt of Newbury and Mary Bickum of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 20 Nov. 1723.

John Abitt jun<sup>r</sup> of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Johannah Gear of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> Prov<sup>e</sup> of Maine were marry<sup>d</sup> 21 No: 1723.

Nicholas Norris of Exiter and Eliz<sup>th</sup> ffanin of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 19 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1723.

Geo: Vinecut of Northlen in y<sup>e</sup> county of Devonsh<sup>r</sup> in Great Brittain and Mary Wiatt of Boston w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 19 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1723.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Cross and Martha Lambeth both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 22 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1723.

Edw. Melcher and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Bayly both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1723.

Moses Denett of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Lydia ffurnill of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 13 feb<sup>y</sup> 1723-4.

Joseph Bruster and Phebe Noble both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 6 feb<sup>y</sup> 1723-4.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Lang and Hannah Beck both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> May 1724.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Melcher and Easter Cowell both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> May 1724.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cutt and Sarah Martyn w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> June 1672.

Sarah Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> above Jn<sup>o</sup> and Sarah Cutt was born 26 Aug: 1673.

Mary Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born 14 Novem<sup>r</sup> 1675.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 20 Sept. 1681.

Judeth Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 10 July 1783.

Margaret Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 16 June 1787.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 16 Aug: 1691.

Eliz<sup>th</sup> Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daug<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 17<sup>th</sup> March 1693-4.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Martyn y<sup>e</sup> Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Martyn Esq of Portsm<sup>o</sup> Dyed 6 Decem<sup>r</sup> 1690.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Martyn Esq Dyed 2 Apr 1694.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cutt Sen<sup>r</sup> Dyed 30 July 1695.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cutt and Susana Ayers both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> married 20 Sept: 1715.

Mary Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Susana Cutt was born 10 Aug: 1716.

Susana Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Daug<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was born 22 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1717.

Sarah y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 9<sup>th</sup> Ap. 1720.

Hannah y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 26 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1721.

Joshua Pickring and Deborah Smithson both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 15 June 1724.

John Benson and Hanah Brown both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18 June 1724.

Sylvanus Tripe of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Maine and Lucy Brier of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> married 25 June 1724.

Nath<sup>l</sup> ffellows of Ipswitch and Hanah Ayers of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> July 1724.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cutt y<sup>e</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Susanah Cutt was born 6 June 1724.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Hines of Kent in Great Brittain<sup>e</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Ray of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 11 Aug: 1724.

Josh: Cate of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Anna ffrost of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 13 Aug: 1724.

Patrick Lawley of                      and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Churchill of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1724.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Langdon of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Hanah Jenkins of Hampton were marry<sup>d</sup> ffran<sup>s</sup> Winkley of Kittery and Mary Emorson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 12 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1724.

Steph<sup>n</sup> Lang and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Banfield both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Oct: 1724.

Mark Moses of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Martha Williams of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> married 29 Oct. 1724.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Peirce of Helstone in y<sup>e</sup> county of Cornwall in Great Brittain<sup>e</sup> and Mary Jackson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1 No: 1724.

Josh: Downing of Newinton and Susana Denett of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1724.

Dorcas y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of W<sup>m</sup> and Rebecka Barns was born 20<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1720.

W<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> and Rebecka Barns was born 14 Aug. 1723.

Hercus<sup>s</sup> Hunking of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Jude Syas of Oysteriver w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1724.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Boag of Kirkwell in y<sup>e</sup> county of Saint Magnis in North Brittain<sup>e</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Preston of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 24 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1724.

[To be continued.]

## EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS OF GOV. BELCHER.

GOV. JONATHAN BELCHER, the writer of the letters from which extracts are here printed, was the son of Andrew and Sarah (Gilbert) Belcher, and was born at Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 8, 1681-2. He was governor of Massachusetts from 1730 to 1741, and of New-Jersey from 1747 till his death, which occurred at Elizabethtown, N. J., Aug. 31, 1757, when he was in his 76th year. For a sketch of his life see the REGISTER, vol. xix. pp. 206-7. Other sketches and memoirs will be found in the *American Quarterly Register*, vol. xiii. pp. 441-7; *Massachusetts State Record* for 1850, pp. 35-6; Allen's *Biographical Dictionary*, art. Belcher; Hutchinson's *History of Massachusetts*, vol. ii. 1st and 2d eds. pp. 369-99; 3d ed. pp. 331-57; Robbins's *Bi-Centennial Address at Milton*, 1862, pp. 42-4. His pedigree is given in Vinton's *Giles Memorial*, pp. 263-4; the REGISTER, vol. iv. p. 344, and Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*, art. Belcher.

Rev. Thomas Prince, to whom the first letter is addressed, is the New-England antiquary for whom the PRINCE SOCIETY was named. He was the son of Samuel and Mary (Hinckley) Prince of Sandwich, Mass., and was born there May 15, O. S., corresponding to 25 N. S., 1687, and died at Boston, Oct. 22, 1758, a little more than a year after Gov. Belcher's death. A memoir of him by Samuel G. Drake, A.M., is printed in the REGISTER, vol. v. pp. 375-84, and was reprinted as a pamphlet. An article upon

Prince by William H. Whitmore, A.M., appeared in the *North American Review*, for October, 1860, vol. 91, pp. 354-75. The latter writer prepared a memoir for Messrs. Wiggin and Lunt's edition of the catalogue of the American portion of the New-England Library, which library was collected by Prince, and by him bequeathed to the Old-South Society, and is now deposited in the Boston Public Library. Mr. Drake's memoir contains a list of Prince's publications. A fuller list is appended to Mr. Whitmore's memoir. Gov. Belcher attended the Old-South Church, where Rev. Mr. Prince was settled. While he was governor of Massachusetts, Oct. 6, 1736, his first wife, née Mary Partridge, died, and a funeral sermon was preached by Mr. Prince which was printed.

Mrs. Sarah (Belcher) Lyde, daughter of Gov. Belcher, to whom the other letter is addressed, was married to Byfield Lyde, Esq., Aug. 17, 1727. Her husband was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1723, and, under his father-in-law, was for awhile Naval Officer at Boston. He was a loyalist and accompanied the British troops to Halifax in 1776, and died there the same year. For an account of him, see the REGISTER, vol. xvii. p. 239; Drake's *History of Boston*, p. 594, and Sabine's *American Loyalists*, art. Lyde.

We are indebted for the following extracts to the courtesy of J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., to whom they were furnished by his friend William A. Whitehead, Esq., of Newark, N. J. A few foot-notes have been added.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

*Extracts from a Letter from Gov. Belcher to Mr. Prince.*

SIR,

\* \* \* \* What you desire respecting my Deceas'd Father<sup>1</sup> and myself is a difficult Task and I know not when I shall be able to undertake it. For altho' this be a little Governm<sup>t</sup> yet it calls for much attention and attendance for the King's honour and for seeking the good and Welfare of the People and my Large Correspondence to N. England and larger than heretofore to great Britain keeps me In full Employe. These things notwithstanding If you would tell me your Design and State any Questions to me I would Indeavour to answer them. My Father was as great a Genius as his Countrey could boast of but wanted an Education to Improve and polish it. (Gov<sup>r</sup> Dudley) who was a good Judge used to say M<sup>r</sup> Commissary Belcher would make a good Minister of State to any Prince in Europe Especially in the Article of Finances. His late Farewell and Blessing of me show'd his strong thoughts and great Modesty. Its Fresh in my Memory and will be till the Frost of Age seals up that Faculty he called me to his Bedside took me by the hand and said—Son you may expect me to bless you in a better manner and style than I am able to do for God did not put it into your Grand Fathers<sup>2</sup> power to give me the Education he Inabled me to

<sup>1</sup> Andrew Belcher is said to have been "the most opulent merchant of his time in Boston." He was the son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Danforth) Belcher, and was born at Cambridge, Jan. 19, 1646-7. He was an assistant under the old charter, a member of the council of safety in 1689; and a member of the council under the new charter from 1702 till his death. He died at Boston, Oct. 31, 1717, aged 70.

<sup>2</sup> Andrew Belcher, the emigrant ancestor of this family, was, according to Savage, of Sudbury 1639, and of Cambridge 1646. For further account of him, see Harris's *Cambridge Epitaphs* (Camb. 1845), p. 173. He married, Oct. 1, 1639, Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Danforth (see REGISTER, vol. vii. pp. 315-21). The inscription on his wife's gravestone is printed in Harris's *Cambridge Epitaphs*, p. 8, from which it appears that she died June 26, 1680, aged 62. His own grave is by the side of his wife's, but the gravestone bears only the initials "A. B."



give you, but remember my Last Words to you are—*May the Blessing of the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob rest upon you and your Seed for Ever. Amen. Farewell.*

Neither the Patriarchs nor Apostles could have done it better. Just as he was Expiring the Blanket was offensive to His Face so he rais'd himself a little from his Pillow and Said to the Late Madam Sewall<sup>1</sup> who watcht with him give me the Sheet for its my winding Sheet then he unroll'd his arms in it and said I will lay me down and dye in Peace and expir<sup>d</sup> in a minute.

I should not have Troubled you with this Acc<sup>o</sup> but as it may make some Little part of an Answer to what you have desired. \* \* \* \*

I thank you for the Sermon preacht upon the death of my Late dear and Excellent Sister<sup>2</sup> which has given me much pleasure in readg. \* \* \* \*

Rev<sup>d</sup> and Worthy Sir

Burlington,  
June 7, 1748.

Very much your Friend and servant

J. BELCHER.

Mr. Prince.

(By Mr. Brandon.)

*From Gov. Belcher to his daughter Mrs. Lyde.*

My dear Daughter Lyde

I am now stealing a moment from the Pressing Affairs of this Government to own with much satisfaction your good and dutiful Letter of the 7 of the last Month.

I am glad to hear from several of my Friends that my Grandson Neddy behaves prudently and well he is under the best of masters and I pray God to bless him and make him a Blessing. I shall be glad to hear of Nattys<sup>3</sup> Health and how he conducts himself. It is with Gratitude to God that he has preserved me to a tender and fond Imbracing of your dear Brother<sup>4</sup> who came hither from Nova Scotia the 9: Ins<sup>t</sup>: this I say gives me a new Joy before I go the Way whence I must not return. I shall be glad to hear from you as often as it suits your Convenience—tell my Son Lyde<sup>5</sup> I learned to say the Lord's Prayer when I was young and I thank God who by his Grace teaches me now I am old in some measure to put it in Practice for I heartily desire to live and dye in Peace Love and Charity with all the

<sup>1</sup> Probably the third and last wife of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, then (in 1717) Mrs. Mary Gibbs. She was a daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Oliver) Shrimpton, and was born Oct. 30, 1667. As early as 1694, she was married to Robert Gibbs, whose pedigree will be found in the REGISTER, vol. xix. p. 208, and in the *Heraldic Journal*, vol. iii. pp. 165-6. After Mr. Gibbs's death she was married, March 29, 1722, to Judge Sewall, whom she survived 16 years, dying July 17, 1746 (about two years before the date of this letter), aged 79. A memoir of Judge Sewall will be found in the REGISTER, vol. i. pp. 100-13.

<sup>2</sup> Martha Belcher, sister of Gov. Belcher, was born March 29, 1686. She married Anthony Stoddard, Esq. See *Stoddard Family*, ed. 1849, p. 5, and ed. 1865, p. 3. She died Feb. 11, 1747-8. Rev. Mr. Prince preached a sermon on the sabbath after her funeral, which was printed in 1748.

<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel Lyde was then in his 21st year; Edward was probably younger.

<sup>4</sup> Jonathan Belcher, son of Gov. Jonathan and Mrs. Mary (Partridge) Belcher, was born at Boston, July 23, 1710. He grad. at Harvard College in 1728, "studied law at the Temple in London and attained some eminence at the English bar." He married at Boston, April 8, 1756, Abigail, dau. of Jeremiah Allen, Esq. of Boston. He settled at Chebucto (now Halifax), Nova Scotia, and in 1760 was appointed lieutenant governor of that province. In 1761 he received the appointment of chief justice. He died there March 29, 1776, aged 65. See REGISTER, vol. iii. p. 281; vol. iv. p. 345; vol. xix. p. 207, and the *Giles Memorial*, pp. 263-4.

<sup>5</sup> Byfield Lyde, Esq. See prefatory remarks.

World—and tell him I am very willing to draw a thick Vail over any thing that has happened by him gravenimous to me, with my kind Love to you to him and to the children I remain

Dear Sarah

Eliz<sup>th</sup> Town  
Dec. 17, 1755.

Your aged and aff: Father  
J. BELCHER.

DEPOSITION OF COL. WILLIAM LITHGOW, IN 1767,  
CONCERNING THE COUNTRY OF THE KENNEBEC.

ROBERT LITHGOW, the father of Col. William Lithgow, whose deposition is printed below, settled on or near the Kennebec river early in the last century. He is generally represented as having emigrated from Scotland; but his great-grandson, L. W. Lithgow, Esq., of Augusta, Me., writing in 1857, states that he came from Ireland, where his ancestors, who had "fled from Scotland at the time of the Rebellion," had settled.<sup>1</sup> Perhaps he was one of the Scotch-Irish emigrants, whom Capt. Robert Temple was instrumental in settling on Merry-meeting bay about 1720;<sup>2</sup> for we learn by this deposition that he resided at Topsham, on that bay, a year or two later, his son deposing that he (the son) resided there when he was about six years old, that is, in 1721 or 1722, and further that he fled thence with his parents to the fort at Brunswick, when the place was attacked by the Indians, probably at the surprise at Merry-meeting bay, June 13, 1722. Robert Lithgow "came over," according to Mr. Lithgow of Augusta, "to Halifax and thence to Boston."<sup>3</sup> His residence is usually given as at Georgetown. Perhaps he did not return to Topsham after his retreat to the Brunswick fort, but settled at Georgetown.

Col. Lithgow, according to one account, was brought when a child to this country by his father; but his grandson, whom we have just quoted, states that he has understood that he was born at Boston. This tradition may possibly be true, though the birth is not on the Boston records. Besides Forts Richmond and Halifax, which he mentions in his deposition, he is represented as having, at one time, commanded Fort Western, sometimes called Fort Weston. He was the agent of government to carry on intercourse with the Indians.

He finally settled at Georgetown, in that part since (in 1814) incorporated as Phippsburg, where he was for many years a justice of the peace and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died at Georgetown, Dec. 20, 1798, said to be 86 years old; but the age he gives in this deposition proves that he was only about 83 at his death.

He married Sarah Noble, only daughter of Col. Noble,<sup>4</sup> by whom he had four sons, namely: Robert, a shipmaster; Maj.-Gen. William, a lawyer; sheriff Arthur; James, a lawyer;—and six daughters, namely: Susannah,

<sup>1</sup> *Maine Historical Collections*, vol. v. p. 421.

<sup>2</sup> Sewall's *Ancient Dominions of Maine*, p. 237; Hutchinson's *History of Massachusetts* (1st and 2d ed.), vol. ii. p. 297; (3d ed.), p. 268.

<sup>3</sup> *Maine Historical Collections*, vol. v. p. 421.

<sup>4</sup> Col. Arthur Noble was born in Enniskillen, co. Fermanagh, Ireland; came to America early in the 18th century, and was killed while in command of British troops in the battle of Minas, Nova-Scotia, in 1747.—ED.

who married Rev. John Murray, of Boothbay and Newburyport; Sarah, who married Capt. Samuel Howard; Mary, who married Maj. James Davidson; Charlotte, Nancy and Jane.

An account of him and his family will be found in the *Maine Historical Collections*, vol. v. pages 413-23; and notices in the same work, vol. vi. p. 52; and in Willis's *Law, Courts and Lawyers of Maine*, pages 105-6, 119, 270, 675, 697.

The document here published gives reliable information relative to the derivation of Indian names, and—like the depositions which add so much to the value of the much sought for report of the Commissioners of the Massachusetts General Court, upon the troubles and land titles in Lincoln county, printed in 1811—furnishes important facts relating to the topography of the central portion of Maine and the history of the settlements there. It is printed from the original, which has been kindly loaned for the purpose, by Mrs. Henry Rice,<sup>1</sup> of New-Haven, Conn.

The document appears to be in the handwriting of Jonathan Bowman, Esq., one of the justices of the peace whose signature it bears, except the last sentence before the signature of Col. Lithgow, which seems to be in the hand of the other justice, Dr. Thomas Rice. Both of the justices then resided at Pownalborough, and it was there probably that the deposition was signed. Both, also, were graduates of Harvard College, one in 1755 and the other in 1756, and both were subsequently judges, the former of probate and the latter of the Common Pleas. Biographical sketches of Mr. Bowman will be found in Willis's *Law, Courts and Lawyer's of Maine*, pp. 656-62, and Bond's *Watertown Genealogies*, p. 693; and one of Dr. Rice in A. H. Ward's *Rice Family*, p. 114.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

---

The Deposition of William Lithgow of a Place called Fort Hallifax on Kennebeck River in the County of Lincoln Esq<sup>r</sup> Fifty two Years of Age, Testifies and says that he has been well Acquainted with the River Kennebeck for more than Thirty Years past & begins his Description of said River at Teconick Falls which Falls are distant from the Sea or Western Ocean ab<sup>t</sup> Sixty two Miles as the River runs; so proceeding Southerly down said River in his following Description toward the Sea, as follows, See-bis-too-cook River which is a Branch of Kennebeck, forms a point of Land, half a Mile distant from Teconick falls, on which Point of Land stands Fort Halifax, & about five or Six Miles further down said River is the falls of Neeguamkike, as the English commonly pronounce it, but the Indians or Original Natives of this Land call these Nee-guam-kee, and being ask'd what they call these Falls Nee-guam-kee for, they then Scooped their Hands up & down, & said it was from such a Motion in the Water, they call those Falls Neeguamkee these Falls from the upper end to the lower part thereof, the Descent of Water is very Rapid, & are about a quarter of a mile long, in which distance in the Judgment of the Deponent, the Water falls were it surveyed about ten feet perpendicular, these falls break when the River is at the hight, occasioned by the Spring Rains, as well as in the Drought of Summer, & is always Obligated to Warp Loaded Boats up said Falls which Requires no less than seven Men at least, the Boats carrying about two Tons & an half Weight. Some Chance times when the River Overflows its

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Rice, née Devens, is a great-granddaughter, on the maternal side, of Col. Arthur Noble, mentioned above.—ED.



Banks can go up without Warping as the Boats at such times can leave the force of the Stream & go partly among the Bushes which deaden the force of the Stream, & also has gone up said Falls at other times when the River is lower by setting the Boats with Poles, but it is looked upon as hazardous, if the Stream should cant the Boat sideways would be then liable to Stave or Oversett. From these Falls down River about half a mile are two Islands with Trees growing thereon which are never covered when the River is flowed at the highest. From Nee-guam-kee Falls (which are in the River Kennebeck) farther down the River about fourteen miles on the Eastern side of Kennebeck is a point of Land called Cusinock by the Natives who say they gave it that Name because the tide runs no higher up kennebeck. On said point of Land stands Fort Western, built by the Plymouth Company so called in the Year 1754, and formerly understood the Plymouth Company so called had a Trading house for the Natives where now Fort Western stands. Further down the River about three miles from the above Fort on the west side of Kennebeck, is a point of Land called by the English bumbokook, the Deponent sayes he was going down kennebeck in August 1765 with four Indian Men, one of which was about Sixty or Seventy Years of Age, another about thirty five, or Forty, these two Indians whose Ages are mentioned, were proprietors of Kennebeck, & were constant Inhabitants of or near the same till the late War, and belonged to the Norridgewack tribe, which Indians told me that, that Point of Land which the English called Bumbokook, was always known, & called by the Indians of Kennebeck by the Name of Kee-dum-cook, the Indians when being asked why they called it Kee-dum-cook, answered because the River was very shoal there, & from the Gravel Beds and sand that appeared almost acrost the River at low water, was the Reason why they gave it that Name at that place, the Oldest of the above Indians told me he had heard his father and other Old Indians of Kennebeck say that an English Man lived on the above point called kee-dum-cook who formerly traded with the Indians there, which was before said Indians Remembrance. From Kee-dum-cook down the River about two Miles on the West side of Kennebeck is a small point of Land, called by the Natives Caw-bis-se-con-teague, this Spot of Land is on the End of an Indian Carrying place, which adjoineth itself to Kenebeck, the Indians being asked why they called this Point of Land Caw-bis-se-con-teague said because the Sturgeon Fish jumped in the River Kennebeck opposite that Point in great plenty. this Indian Name Caw-bis-se-con-teague being englished signifies Sturgeon Land Called by the Natives, Caw-bis-se-con-teague is formed by a Stream on its Northerly side, a Branch of Kennebeck called by the Indians Caw-bis-se-con-taetuck being Englished signifies as I understand Caw-bis-se-con-teague Stream which took its Name from the above point of Land, and that up said Stream is no where called by the Indians Caw-bis-se-con-teague but said stream and ponds on the same all go by other Names. I well remember the Names of three on said Stream which are Scoomcook Maw:roon:skeeg, Anne-bre:sook, there are many more Ponds & Islands on said Stream whose Names I never knew, but the Indians say they never heard or knew of any Stream, pond or Island called by the Name of Caw-bis-se-con-teague, except the above described Point. which Point was Remarkable for the Indians Encamping thereon as being on the End of a Carrying place, or one of their Paths.

I have commonly heard the English call the above Stream Cobbisecontee & Commissecontee, about three or four Miles further down said Kennebeck is a Stream or Brook that empties itself into said River, Called by the In-

dians Nehumkeeg, the English of which is Eal Land. I have also heard this Brook called by some English people Nehumkee alias Neguamkee, but I never heard Nehumkeeg brook go by any other Name till the year 1750. Since which Date I have often heard the above brook go by the Name of Neguamkee alias Nehumkeeg, but certainly they are two distinct Places, Neguamkee being a Considerable fall or Riffle in the Kennebeck, & the most remarkable of any between Teconick falls & the Sea, & is distant from Nehumkeeg brook further up Kennebeck above 21 miles North & by East, according to the Common Computation—Nehumkeeg is a small brook not passable by small Canoes or boats but is so Narrow as may be straddled or stepped over which I have done my self with sundry others at a time when the Country was pretty full of Water & but a few Rods up the Brook from the River Kennebeck. Opposite the Mouth of this Brook either above or below are no falls but the water flows smoothly & is Deep enough to float a Vessel of One hundred & fifty tons when Loaded as I apprehend till she arrives some way above Cobbisseconteague, & that there is no remarkable Falls in said Brook more then what is common to other brooks of the like Bigness & in the Drought of Summer is almost dry. Further down the River about a Mile and an half is a tract of Land on the West Side of Kennebeck which has bee commonly called by the English Brown Farm. In the Summer 1764 I was passing down Kennebeck with an Old Indian Woman, at which time being Opposite to Brown's-Farm I asked her what she called that place, she told me it was either Kee-dum-cook or Sakes-scum-cook, but said she thought it was Keedumcook. a little before we came to Browns-Farm so called, this same Indian Woman told me that about two Miles above said Farm she also called it Kee-dum-cook, but said at same time she often heard of the Name of Kee-dum-cook, but could not be positive which of the Places was it, the other two Indian Men first mentioned in the Summer A:D. 1765 being a Year after, I questioned the Indian Woman say Positively Brown's farm so called by the English was always well known to the Indians of Kennebeck by the Name of Sakes-scum-cook, & that said Farm takes its Name from a Brook Just below it, and that Sakesscumcook & Keedumcook are two distinct places and distant one from the other about ten Miles, Viz<sup>t</sup>: Kee-dum-cook is ten miles further up kennebeck than Sakes:scum:cook or Brown's farm, On the East side of Kennebeck four & half miles down the same, stands a large House built by the Gentlemen of the Plymouth Company which is a Tavern. with Liberty from the above Gentlemen for the County of Lincoln to hold their Court of Common Pleas & Quarter Sessions. about a Mile & half further down said River on the West side stands the remains of Fort: Richmond built by the Government of the Massachusetts about the Year 1723 opposite this Old fort is the head or upper End of Swan Island from thence about two Miles down the said River is the Mouth of Eastern River so called, it being a Branch of Kenebeck, further down said River about two Miles & half on the East-side is Hutchinson's Point, on the West side of said River further down is Abe-gua-du-sett Point from this point further down this Bay or River about two miles & half is the Chops or Mouth of Merrymeeting Bay which is about five or Six Miles in Length, & in its widest part about two miles into which Bay falls or Emptys themselves Six Rivers | viz<sup>t</sup> Kennebeck, Eastern River, Abeguaduset, Catehance, Muddy River & Andriscogging, this River & Kennebeck are the most considerable of all the Six for bigness, the others being but small when compared with these, this Bay is the Confluence of the above Six Rivers, this Bay & Rivers Empty through

the Chops joining all together in one great Stream, & so passes to the Sea, the Water here is very Deep & Rapid on Tide of Ebb or Flood, this last mentioned Stream from the Chops of Merrymeeting Bay, I suppose to be about 24 Miles to the Sea, & is called by some Kennebeck & by others Sagadahock River, Neguasset on the East side of this River so united and is part of what is now called Woolwich, that Opposite to Neguasset, & the Head or upper End of Arrowsick Island, on the West side of the River is a tract of Land Claimed by the Heirs & Assigns of One Rob<sup>t</sup> Gulch fronted on the River Between Winslows Rocks (which Rocks appear in the middle of the River), & the Mouth of Winegance Creek, the above Rocks are to the Norward & Winnegance to the Southward. I understand that Gulchs tract Extends two Miles & half down the Western side of said River from Winslow Rocks but I do not know the lower Boundary of this Tract or its upper Boundary Exactly, but I have heard say, that it lay between Winslows Rocks & Winnegance Creek. This Tract Claim<sup>d</sup> by the Heirs of Gulch I have heard say Extends Westerly from the said Bounds or Rocks three Miles, which I suppose may about Reach Stevens River or Creek on the West. Neguasset as above mentioned is a small Stream so called by the Natives or Indians & from this Stream the English Call the Land Adjoining to it Neguasset. I have been acquainted with the lower part of this River ever since I was a Child for thirty Years past, & so long a go as that I well remember of several Houses & People living therein as also a Considerable Quantity of Clear land on the West Side of Long Beach where Rob<sup>t</sup> Gulches Tract of land lies. when I was ab<sup>t</sup> Six Years of Age I lived at Topsham on Merry meeting Bay, and in that Town there was then about 15 or 16 Families settled which is Forty five Years Ago, as also I remember sundry Families settled at Sommerset, Hutchinsons' Point, Swan Island, as also a House a little below Richmond Fort, & sundry houses down the River scattering quite down to the Sea, I was not so Conversant down the River as to remember who lived there but I am now certain some of the Houses are standing to this Day viz<sup>t</sup> Maj<sup>or</sup> Denny, & Capt. Watts's which were built before Governor Dummar's War, as to the People then living in Topsham I remember 12 or 13 heads of Families & Believe can repeat them, but almost all these Houses were burnt, the People drove off, their Cattle Killed, & other Substance carried off, & burnt by the Indians, this I well Remember being one myself that fled with my Parents to Brunswick Fort for shelter, & that Day Saw many Houses burnt, & some people Killed & wounded, after this war many of the People resettled the above places & have been drove off & settled again. in the Year 1748 I had the Command of Richmond Fort gave me, at which time the Calls, & M<sup>r</sup> Weamouth were settled near up as far as I had the Command & so scattering down the River to the Sea. Brunswick, Topsham, George Town, New Castle, Heningtown, Walpole, Woolwich, which was then part of George Town & Witchcaset which is now part of Pownalborough, all the People inhabiting the above places were settled & held their Lands under the Pejepsut, Clark, & Lakes Heirs, the Witchcaset Company, Drown & Company & others, which were all Sundry Sets of Proprietors till the Year 1750 about which time the Plymouth Gentlemen proclaimed their Pattent, for my own part I never heard anything of this Pattent, till the latter End of the Year 1749 & then being in Company with Old Robert Temple Esq<sup>r</sup> & Major Noble at said Temples House, Cap<sup>t</sup> Temple told us he was concerned in an Old Patent, by Virtue of which, he & four or five more Gentlemen were Intitled to a Tract of Land lying between Neguamkee & Cabisseconteague, and asked



me if I knew where Neguamkee was I told him I did not know for that I never had been further up than near Cabisseconteague, said Temple told us he should be glad to have three or four more Substantial Partners to make the Number Seven or Eight good men, & did not know but in such Case they might be able to Extend their Bounds near as low down as Richmond Fort, as he looked on Clark & Lakes Title to be but Slighty, & further signified to us their were many Heirs belonging to said Patent who would sell out for a Trifle, & asked us if we would be Concerned, which we Declined. I became acquainted with the Indian Language by trading with them, first at St Georges Fort, & then at Richmond Fort, & at Present at Fort Halifax in Behalf of the Government for Thirty Years past, Sa-gua-da-hock so Called by the English is derived from the word Sung-gua-dee-runk being Englished signifies the Coming in, or Appearance, or Enterance of the River, & from which Indian Name it is probable the English Call the Lower part of this River Saguadahock, I have seen old Indian Deeds that were Dated 1667 in which Deeds Saguadahock & Kennebeck seemed to be used Indifferently. The Deponent adds that ab<sup>t</sup> the Year 1750 M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Goodwin an Agent for the Plymouth Proprietors so called, came & took a Survey of what they call their Claim, & ab<sup>t</sup> the Year 1752 the Plymouth Company Erected two Block houses ab<sup>t</sup> twenty four feet Square & two Story high & placed some Cannon therein, the above said Block houses were at opposite Angles of a Picket work 200 feet Square and a shed built about 40 feet long the Roof built Lintow ways which Building was called Fort Shirley alias Frankfort. Fort Western as above was built by the Plymouth Company, the Description of which is as follows four Block houses two Story high two of which were about 24 feet Square, the others about 12 feet Square, those Block houses stand at the four Corners of the Picket work about 150 feet Square encompassed with a Row of open Picket round two Squares within the above Picket work. The House about One hundred Feet long & about thirty two feet wide built with hewed Timber & two Story high. When this Fort was built it was under the Guard of the Province. The same Year Fort Halifax was Built the Cannon of which & Iron work was Carried up with two Scows or Gundeloes which drew about two feet of Water, the Gunnels of which Vessels were about a foot clear above water, & were towed up to Fort Halifax by the Assistance of the Army that Guarded them—the Deponent further says that in the Year 1748 there was no Settlements up Kennebeck River above the Chops of Merry meeting Bay, Except three Houses, the Inhabitats before that time were drove off by the Indians, ab<sup>t</sup> the Year 1751 or 1752 the Plymouth Company began their Settlements at Frankfort so called, & so since have been extending of them near up as far as Fort Halifax. The Deponent further says that in the Year 1746 or 1747 the Family of the Philbrooks Cap<sup>t</sup> Donnel & another Family lived on the Western side of long reach On the land called Gutches. & about that time some of the Family of the Philbrooks were carried Captive by the Indians from thence. The Deponent further adds, that he has seen the Sturgeon jump in a variety of Places even from the Mouth of Kennebeck to Fort Halifax, as well as at Cobbesecote.

WILL<sup>m</sup> LITHGOW

Lincoln ss. June 6. 1767 then the above named William Lithgow made Oath to the truth of the foregoing Deposition. Taken in perpetuum Rei memoriam

Before

JON<sup>s</sup> BOWMAN

THO<sup>s</sup> RICE

} two of his Majesty Justices of  
the Peace for the County of  
Lincoln and of the Quorum



- their daughters, adult; Abram, Benjamin and Eliezer, their sons in Nonage.
1716. March 10. Mary York, daughter of John York.  
 " " 16. Elizabeth Burnum, wife of Rob<sup>t</sup>, she being in child bed and to all appearance dying, upon profession of repentance and faith.  
 " " 24. Robert Burnum and infant daughter, Susanna.  
 " " 31. Naphtali Kinkaid, Elizabeth Boodey, Hannah Hay, Sarah Kinneth, adult; Elizabeth, Charity and Mary Boodey and Mary Hay.
1717. April 2. Samuel, Susanna, Grandchildren of Thomas Edgerly of Dover.  
 " " " Moses, the infant of Samuel Edgerly.  
 " " 7. James Nock, Dorcas, wife of John Willey, Sen<sup>r</sup>. Stephen, her son 12 years of age.  
 " June 9. Benjamin, infant son of Joseph Chesley.  
 " " 30. Temperance Burnham, Sarah Burnham, maidens.  
 " July 14. Alice Buss, wife of John Buss, Stephen Buss, their child.  
 " " 21. Elizabeth Pitman, wife of Francis, Nemine Contra dicente.  
 " " 28. Mary Duley, dau. of Philip.—Ursula Pinkham, dau. of James.  
 " Aug<sup>t</sup>. 11. Jane Daniel, her dau. Anne 12 years old and her infant son, Jonathan Daniel.  
 " Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1. John Allen, a member of the Ch. in Greenland had his infant son William baptized.  
 " Oct<sup>o</sup>. 20. Abigail Matthews, wife of Benjamin and their infant son, Benjamin.  
 " " " James Nock and Abigail, his wife and their 5 children Elizabeth  
Patience  
Mary  
Sobriety  
Abigail } Nock.  
 " Nov<sup>r</sup>. 3. Thomas Critchett, son of Elias.  
 " " 10. Joseph Doodey, Rebecca, his wife, Benmora their son, Susanna, their Dau<sup>r</sup>.
1717. Jan<sup>r</sup>. 12. Ichabod Chesley.  
 " " 26. My own infant son 13 days old, by me, his father, renewing my Covenant with God, in our meetinghouse, was baptized John Adams.  
 " March 2. John Daniel, James Jackson, who died about noon next day.  
 " " 19. At Loverland, Mary Doe, wife of Sampson. Nathaniel, their infant.  
 " " 21. Sarah Mason, Samson Doe, Samuel Doe.  
 " " " James and Robert Thompson, sons of John Thompson of Dover.
1718. April 6. John Willey and his son John Willey, minor.  
 " " 20. Elizabeth, dau. of James Langley; Joseph Dudey son of Joseph D.  
 " June 8. Lord's day (at my first preaching in the old meeting-house, by order of the Government) Abraham Ambler, son of Bro. John Ambler of Quocheco Ch.  
 " July 27. Judith Hill, wife of William Hill. Jacob Daniel.  
 " Aug<sup>t</sup>. 10. Jane Davis, small maiden dau. of Joseph Davis.  
 " " 31. Robert Burnham, one m<sup>o</sup> old, child of Robert Burnham.



1718. Sept. 7. Sarah Boodey. Mary Jackson w. of Wm. John Critchet.  
 " " 21. At the New Meetinghouse, Sarah Jackson and her 5 children, Samuel and Joseph Jackson, her sons, Sarah, Abigail and Keziah Jackson, her daughters.  
 " Oct<sup>o</sup>. 12th. Anne York, infant dau. of John York.  
 " Nov<sup>r</sup>. 16. Mary, wife of Joseph Edgerly, Joanna and Mary, her dau<sup>rs</sup>. Bethiah Edgerly, dau. of John and Elizabeth Edgerly.  
 " Nov. 23. Mary Thomas, wife of James Thomas.  
 " " 26. On her dying bed, Abigail Gooden (who died 5 hours after), and her infant daughter Abigail Gooden.  
 " Dec. 7. Mary Drisco, wife of Cornelius and Mary and Keziah, her children.  
 " " 8. Temperance Doe, 9 yrs old, dau. of Samson Doe.  
 " " 14. Thanksgiving day. Sarah Wakum and Abigail, her sister, maidens.  
 1718<sup>g</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>. 15. Mary Hill dau. of Samuel, the younger son of Dea. Nath<sup>l</sup> Hill.  
 " March 5. Joseph Thomas, son of wid<sup>w</sup> Mary Thomas at Loverland. Patience Thomas. [Davis.  
 " " " Elizabeth Davis, wife of David and her dau. Hannah  
 " " " Susanna Gooden, the wife of James Durgin standing sponsoress for this, her grandchild.  
 1718<sup>g</sup>. March 15. Hannah Ambler, 2 m<sup>o</sup> old, the infant dau<sup>r</sup> of Dea. John Ambler and wife.  
 1719. " 20. Sarah Hill, wife of Samuel Hill.  
 " " 29. Elizabeth Jenkins wife of Stephen and their children } Elizabeth  
John  
Stephen  
Benjamin  
Mary } Jenkins.  
 " April 5. Sobriety Thompson. Mary Thomas, maiden.  
 " " 19. Mary Crommet, maiden.  
 " May 10. Joseph Stevenson, a married man.  
 " " 24. Bridget Allen, inf<sup>t</sup> of Br. John Allen; Patience Thompson, inf<sup>t</sup> of Mary, wife of John Thompson.  
 " June 7. Nicholas Doe, minor son of Samson Doe.  
 " " " John Williams, Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " " " Esther Bickford, wife of Thomas. }  
 " " " Temperance Bickford, her infant. }  
 " " " Hannah and Elizabeth Williams.  
 " " 14. Deborah, inf<sup>t</sup> dau<sup>r</sup> of Jos. Stevenson.  
 " " 16. At Loverland, Abigail Thomas.  
 " Aug<sup>t</sup>. 2. Samuel Davis and his wife, Martha Davis.  
 " " 23. John Williams, Sen<sup>r</sup>.  
 " Sep<sup>r</sup>. 26. At Lampereel River John Gypson 8 days old son of James Gypson.  
 " " 27. Mary Kent, wife of John Kent,  
 " " " Abigail }  
 " " " Ebenezer } Kent, their children.  
 " " " Mary }  
 " Oct<sup>o</sup>. 11. Sarah Wakum, alias Wakeham.  
 " " " Elizabeth, her daughter.  
 " " " Grace Duley, an ancient Widow.

[To be continued.]

## BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN LYME, CONN.

[Communicated by the Rev. F. A. CHAPMAN, of Prospect, Conn.]

Continued from Vol. xxiii. page 429.

MATTHEW GILBORD and Sarah Peck were married May 2, 1684.

Elizabeth Gilbert was born August, 1735.

Jasper Griffin and Ruth Peck were married April 29, 1696. Jasper, born Jan. 28, 1698. Hannah, Feb. 26, 1700.

George Griswold, Jun'r and Elizabeth Lee were married Feb. 7, 1758. Matthew, born Jan. 10, 1759; died Feb. 10, 1759. Hannah Lynde, born April 16, 1760. Elizabeth, Feb. 18, 1762. Candice, April 4, 1764. Eunice, March 31, 1766. Matthew, June 7, 1768. Jean, Nov. 20, 1770. Nathaniel, Jan. 19, 1773. Ursula, Jan. 20, 1775. George, March 6, 1777. Elizabeth the mother died Oct. 5, 1797.

Matthew Griswold and Phebe Hyde were married July 21, 1683. Phebe, born Aug. 15, 1684. Elizabeth, Nov. 19, 1685. Sarah, March 19, 1687. Matthew, Sept. 15, 1688. George, Aug. 13, 1692. Mary, April 22, 1694. John, Dec. 22, 1690. Mr. Matthew Griswold deceased Jan. 13, 1715-16.

Captain Matthew Griswold and Mrs. Ursula Woolcot were married Nov. 10, 1743. Ursula, born Nov. 18, 1744; died Feb. 4, 1744-5. Hannah, May 22, 1746; died Dec. 15, 1755. Marianne, April 17, 1750. John, Feb. 20, 1752. Ursula, April 13, 1754. Matthew, April 17, 1760. Roger, May 21, 1762.

Thomas Griswold and Susannah Lynde, of Say Brook, were married Dec. 27, 1741. Phebe, born Aug. 8, 1743. Lucy, Oct. 7, 1745. Lovice, July 25, 1751. Anne, March 31, 1753, and died 1760. Mr. Thomas Griswold died Aug. 1770; Mrs. Susannah Griswold died Nov. 1768.

Richard Haze (Hays?) and Patience Mack were married April 24, 1735. Silas, born Feb. 5, 1735-6. Seth Hays, Dec. 26, 1737. Richard, June 30, 1740. John, May 25, 1742. Catharine, Nov. 7, 1744. Titus, Feb. 1, 1746. Philemon, Feb. 26, 1748-9. Joseph, May 15, 1751.

Children of John Hazen born in Lyme:—

Thomas, born Feb. 12, 1722-3. Hannah, born at Norwich, May 18, 1735.

John Hazen, Jun'r and Deborah Peck were married March 10, 1734.

Mary, born Jan. 5, 1734-5. John, Feb. 10, 1737-8. Mary, March 29, 1740. Deborah, Feb. 22, 1743. Nathaniel, March 17, 1745. Eunice, May 22, 1747. Joseph, Sept. 28, 1749. Lydia, Dec. 22, 1751. Samuel, June 4, 1754.

Joseph Hay and Lucy Ely were married July 29, 1773. Joseph, born July 30, 1774. Ely, April 10, 1776.

Goodwife Harvey, wife of John Harvey, died Jan. 9, 1704-5. Mary Harvey, died Jan. 10, 1704-5.

Birth of John Harvey's children:—

Elizabeth, born March 30, 1708. Abigail, May 4, 1710. Sarah, April 1, 1716. Joshua, March 3, 1718. Joseph, April 6, 1720. Benjamin, July 28, 1722.

Benjamin Higgins and Jane Peck were married Nov. 2, 1777. Farena, born Oct. 25, 1778. Enoch, Aug. 26, 1780.

Charles Huges was married with Ann his wife, July 1, 1686.

Children of Jonathan and Sarah Hudson :—

Sarah, born March 27, 1687. Deborah, Oct. 27, 1688. Jonathan, Jan. 6, 1689. Hannah, April 6, 1693.

Jonathan Hudson was married with Sarah his wife June 13, 1686.

Nason Huntley was married to Mary his wife Feb. 22, 1676. John, born Nov. 22, 1677. Elizabeth, March 16, 1679. Aaron, Sept. 1, 1680.

Daniell, May 25, 1682. Marah, Feb. 14, 1685. Jane, Sept. 10, 1686.

Daniel, March 17, 1687–8. Sollomon, May 31, 1691.

Benjamin Huntley and Lydia Beckwith were married April 27, 1732. Curtice, born May 5, 1735.

John Huntley deceased Nov. 16, 1676.

John Huntley was born June 3, 1709.

John Huntley, Jun., and Lydia Robins were married. Hezekiah, born Feb. 13, 1725–6.

The above John Huntley died May 25, 1728.

Mrs. Lydia Huntley died April 22, 1728.

Moses Huntley and Abigail Comstock were married Jan. 18, 1680. Moses, born May 31, 1681. Mary, Dec. 26, 1683. John, Sept. 9, 1686.

Births and deaths of the children of John and Marah Huntley :—

Samuel, born Dec. 14, 1707. Abigail, April 6, 1709. John, Aug. 18, 1710.

Samuel Huntley and Ruth Huntley were married May 5, 1736. Solomon, born June 19, 1737; died Oct. 2, 1759. Hepsibah, born Oct. 9, 1738.

Benjamin, March 8, 1740, at New London. Molley, Aug. 13, 1743.

Ruth. Samuel, March 11, 1747. Lemuel, Nov. 17, 1748. Esther,

Feb. 2, 1750. Aaron, Nov. 4, 1752. Hezekiah, May 20, 1754. Mehep-

sebeth, June 2, 1756. Solomon, Jan. 7, 1761.

Benjamin Hyde and Abigail Lee were married May 1, 1740. Amelia, born Dec. 11, 1740, and died Jan. 6, 1741. Amelia, 2d, Oct. 11, 1742. Alexander, Aug. 6, 1744.

Jarritt Ingraham and Mercy Taylor were married Oct. 27, 1727. Jarritt, born Sept. 9, 1730. Patience, Nov. 2, 1732. Elizabeth, Nov. 14, 1734. Daniel, March 27, 1737.

Nathan Latimer and Jean Lee were married May 6, 1753. William, born Sept. 3, 1754. Nathan, July 24, 1756. Luce, Dec. 3, 1758. Stephen, Jan. 18, 1761.

Amos Lay and Mary Griswold of Norwich, were married Oct. 24, 1745.

Eunice, born Feb. 23, 1746–7—died April 4, 1747.

Births of John Lay, Jun'r, his children :—

Sarah Lay, born Feb. 4, 1664. Rebeccah, Sept. 9, 1666. Edward, Jan. 26, 1668. Cathern, Feb. 11, 1671. Abigail, Sept. 9, 1673. Marah, March 21, 1678. Elizabeth, Dec. 18, 1681. John, March 25, 1683. Phebe, Jan. 13, 1684.

John Lay, Senior, died Jan. 18, 1674.

John Lay, Jun'r, married Joanna ——— May 26, 1686.

John Lay, 3d, and Hannah Lee were married Jan. 27, 1736–7. John, born Dec. 29, 1737. Hannah, Feb. 18, 1739–40. Lydia, April 19, 1742. Peter, March 6, 1743–4. Lee, Jan. 1, 1745–6. Clarine, June 15, 1748. Richard, Sept. 11, 1750. Abigail, April 7, 1753. Sarah, March 16, 1755. Betsey, Aug. 10, 1757. Jean, Oct. 6, 1759. Silas and Luce, Twins, April 13, 1762.

Silas Lay died Sept. 27, 1762.

Mr. John Lay died April 3, 1792. Mrs. Hannah Lay died Aug. 3, 1784.

Edward Lay and Martha Carter were married Feb. 24, 1742–3. Jane, born Dec. 5, 1743. Elisha, Nov. 5, 1746.



Jane Lay died March 14, 1758. Elisha died Dec. 3, 1746.

Joseph Lay and Mary Deming, daughter of David Deming, were married Feb. 5, 1734-5. A daughter born Nov. 14, 1735, and died Nov. 28, 1745. Mary, Jan. 31, 1736-7. Bridgham, May 31, 1739. Joseph, Sept. 10, 1741. Samuel, March 19, 1746. Reuben, Sept. 25, 1751. Edward, June 2, 1762.

Children of John and Johannah Lay :—

Johannah, born Oct. 8, 1687. John, Oct. 4, 1692.

The births and deaths of the children of Thomas Lee, alias Laigh :—

John Lee alias Laigh, born Sept. 21, 1670. Thomas, Dec. 10, 1682. William, April 17, 1684. Joseph, May 14, 1688. Benjamin, Dec. 22, 1692.

Abner Lee and Elizabeth Lee were married Aug. 13, 1747. Ezra, born Jan. 21, 1748-9. Lucinda, Jan. 16, 1752. Lydia, Aug. 1, 1754. Dan, Feb. 6, 1757. John, April 6, 1759; died June 26, 1760. Abner, May 20, 1763. John Allen, May 26, 1765. Clarissa, Jan. 27, 1769; died June 13, 1770.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lee died Nov. 2, 1781.

Abner Lee and Lucretia Jewett were married March 5, 1782. Elisabeth, born Jan. 1, 1783.

Elisha Lee and Hepsibah were married Feb. 25, 1735-6. Phebe, born Dec. 19, 1736. Cate, April 17, 1739; died Oct. 11, 1742. Elisha, born March 3, 1740-1. Seth, July 25, 1743. Cate, Sept. 8, 1745. Elisha Lee died April 16, 1647.

Dan Lee and Lurania Champlen were married Nov. 25, 1779. Silas, born Aug. 9, 1780; died June 16, 1781. Lurena, July 2, 1782. Mrs. Lurania Lee died May 24, 1783.

Dan Lee and Mrs. Nelly Champlen were married Feb. 29, 1784.

John Lee and Elizabeth Smith were married Feb. 8, 1692. Sarah, born Nov. 12, 1693. Elizabeth, April 30, 1695. Phebe, March 2, 1696. Luce, June 20, 1699. Jeane, May 20, 1701. John, May 17, 1703. Joseph, Nov. 26, 1705. Mary, Jan. 20, 1707-8. Hepsibah, May 16, 1710. Benjamin, Sept. 4, 1712. Joannah, April 28, 1715.

John Lee and Mrs. Abigail Tulley, of Say Brook, were married Oct. 17, 1741. Eunice, born Jan. 14, 1742-3. Andrew, May 7, 1745.

John Murdock Lee and Ann Beckwith were married Feb. 3, 1758.

Martin Lee and Sabia Miner were married Dec. 23, 1771. Christoplier, born Oct. 23, 1772. Sabra, Sept. 29, 1774. Lucretia, March 7, 1777.

Stephen Lee, Jun., and Mehitabel Marvin were married Sept. 25, 1744. John, born July 10, 1745. Elias, Sept. 25, 1747.

Seth Lee and Betsey Smith were married Feb. 19, 1769. Hepsibah, born Feb. 2, 1772. Seth, Sept. 6, 1777. Betsey, Sept. 26, 1779. Nabby, Aug. 6, 1780. Richard, Oct. 16, 1783. Polly, Sept. 21, 1786. Cate, Sept. 30, 1788; died June 2, 1789. Anne, May 2, 1791.

Children of Thomas and Mariah Lee :—

Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Thomas Lee and Mariah his wife, born Oct. 20, 1681. William, born April 7, 1684. Stephen, June 27, 1686. Joseph, May 14, 1688. Benjamin, Oct. 8, 1690. Hannah, Feb. 25, 1694-5. Steven Lee deceased Dec. 5, 1694. Steven 2d, born Jan. 19, 1698. Lydia, Feb. 18, 1701.

Thomas Lee and Elizabeth Gilbert were married April 6, 1756. Elizabeth, born Jan. 1, 1757.

Thomas Lee and Mehitabel Peck were married July 14, 1757.

[To be continued.]

LOCAL LAW IN CONNECTICUT HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED.<sup>1</sup>

[Communicated by Hon. WILLIAM CHAUNCEY FOWLER, LL.D., of Durham, Conn.]

LOCAL LAW is a relative term. As used in this paper, it means the laws of the town as distinguished from the laws of the colony or the state; or the laws of the colony as distinguished from the laws of Great Britain; or the laws of the state as distinguished from the laws of the United States.

## THE TOWNS ON THE SEA-SIDE.

In the month of June, 1637, a company of English emigrants arrived in Massachusetts, under the leadership of John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton. Strong inducements were offered them to settle in that colony, near Boston; namely, lands for their habitations, and a place in the civil government for Mr. Eaton, and a place in the synod, to be held that year, for Mr. Davenport.

But they had just escaped from laws made for an empire and not adapted to their local wants, laws made by others and not by themselves. They did not feel inclined to submit themselves to Massachusetts rule, or to involve themselves in the religious disputes then rife there. They had certain ideas of their own, on civil polity and religion, which they wished to carry out; and accordingly, after a reconnoissance by some of their number, they came to *Quennipiac*, now New-Haven, in the month of April, 1638, to be subject only to the local laws which they themselves should enact. They had, when in England, suffered enough from ecclesiastical and civil laws made by others; and they determined to make their own local laws and thus enjoy civil and religious liberty. If, when in England, some of their number enjoyed the right of suffrage in the election of members of the House of Commons, this right was of little practical value, inasmuch as they were overborne by majorities in that branch, or at least by the superincumbent weight of the other two branches of the government.

Soon after their arrival here, they united in a "plantation covenant," in which they declare, "that as in matters that concern the gathering of a church, so likewise in all public offices which concern civil order, as choice of magistrates and officers, making and repealing laws, dividing allotments of inheritance, and all things of a like nature, we would all of us be ordered by the rules which the Scripture holds forth to us." This "plantation covenant" was an equivalent of the covenant entered into by the children of Israel, when they went into the promised land; an equivalent of the compact made on board the Mayflower by the settlers of Plymouth. This plantation covenant virtually announces the purpose to make their own local laws, in ecclesiastical and civil concerns, under the teaching of the Scriptures interpreted by themselves.

On the 9th of June, 1639, the planters laid the foundation of their ecclesiastical and civil polities. They decided that none but church members should exercise the right of suffrage, and provided for the election of seven of their number to be "pillars" of the church to be formed, who should have power to admit others to membership, in accordance with the local law.

<sup>1</sup> The substance of this paper was read before the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, Dec. 2, 1868.—ED.

The members of the church thus formed being free planters, having the right of suffrage, all met together as one body, on the 25th of October, and took all the civil power into their own hands. This plantation or town meeting they styled the GENERAL COURT. Having adopted the "Free-man's charge" they proceeded to elect a magistrate, namely: THEOPHILUS EATON, and four deputies, namely: ROBERT NEWMAN, MATHEW GILBERT, NATHANIEL TURNER, and THOMAS FUGIL, to assist the magistrates. They also elected Thomas Fugil notary to keep a record of the doings of the general court, and of the doings of the magistrates; and ROBERT SEELY, a marshal to act under the direction of the magistrates.

Thus was the town organized by local law, independent of all other towns. Thus was the church constituted by local law, independent of all other churches. Thus the civil government was formed by local law, independent of all other governments. Thus the body politic, complete in itself, *teres atque rotundus*, acknowledging no earthly superior and no political ally, claimed and exercised the rights of sovereignty and of self-government in the limits of the plantation or town.

The settlers of *Wepauwauag*, or Milford, adopted substantially the same course. They too had their Aaron and Moses: PETER PRUDDEN and WILLIAM FOWLER; their seven "pillars," their independent church, and their independent body politic; their general court, and their magistratical court. There was, however, this difference, that they admitted into their body politic six planters, who were not members of the church.

The settlers of *Menunkatuck*, Guilford, in like manner, had their Aaron and Moses: HENRY WHITFIELD and SAMUEL DESBOROUGH; their seven "pillars," their independent church, their independent body politic, their general court, and their magistratical court.

Thus each of these three towns on the sea-side was, in 1639, a separate and independent commonwealth, in which "sovereign law, the state's collected will, sat empress." In form, in spirit, and affection for each other, they were sisters. In the eyes of their admirers, they stood, each complete in herself; like the three sister Graces on the shore of the *Ægean* sea, with arms linked in mutual love, each moving at "her own sweet will."

How it was, historically, that these three several communities were formed; what were the elective affinities which held each community together; how it was in each case that the church crystallized upon the minister as a nucleus, and the body politic crystallized upon the church, it is foreign to my purpose to inquire. From historical facts and from the declarations of Hubbard, the historian, and of Governor Winthrop, there is abundant evidence that each town "intended a peculiar government," under which it should be ruled only by its own local laws, and not by any foreign laws. See vol. i. p. 110, *N. H. Colony Records*.

But there were also three other towns, namely: *Tetoket* or Branford, *Rippowams* or Stamford, *Yenycott* or Southold, whose condition was not that of independent towns governed by their own local laws; but were subject, in part, to the town of New-Haven. It appears that this latter town, New-Haven, possessing comparative wealth, purchased of the Indians the territory on which these several towns were settled, and sold it to the prospective settlers, on terms which made each of these several towns dependent on New-Haven in civil matters; though the several churches were entirely independent. In the case of Branford, the contract made with Samuel Eaton, not being carried out, was replaced by one with Samuel Swayne and others. The settlement did not take place until 1644, when the towns had combined in



the colony. In the case of Stamford, in the contract made with Robert Coe and others, of Wethersfield, 1640, is the following provision: "that they Join in all points with this plantation [New-Haven] in the form of government here settled, according to the agreement betwixt this Court and Mr. Samuel Eaton about the plantation at Tetoket." The relations of Southold to New-Haven were much as those indicated by the contract with Branford and Stamford. It is evident that these three towns never enjoyed the full liberty of making their own local laws, limited as they were, first by their contract with the town of New-Haven, and then by the jurisdiction of the colony of New-Haven. Thus in 1642, "Goodman Warde of Stamford was in the Town of New-Haven chosen Constable for Stamford this ensuing year." *N. H. C. R.* vol. i. p. 78. The relations of these three towns to that of New-Haven were, in purpose or fact, partly functional and partly organic; and were somewhat like those of patron and client: they being subject to New-Haven, but in part governed by their own local laws. Their history shows that they placed a high value on the right to make their local laws; and had no disturbing force come in, it is probable that, instead of being satellites of New-Haven, they would have claimed and enjoyed entire independence in civil as well as ecclesiastical concerns. At least, sufficient evidence is forth-coming that, in each town, there was great dissatisfaction with a subordinate condition in which they were not allowed to make their own laws.

#### THE SAME TOWNS IN COMBINATION.

But if the three leading towns had indulged a dream of single blessedness, in which they expected to enjoy all the advantages set forth by Plato in his ideal Republic, or by Sir Thomas More in his Utopia, that dream was destined to be disturbed by the formation of the "Confederacy of the United Colonies of New-England in 1663." These towns could not enjoy the advantages of this confederation unless they themselves should previously combine or confederate under one jurisdiction that could act for the whole. And they could not thus combine under one jurisdiction without practically delegating a portion of that autonomy or self-government in which they each had rejoiced. The caption of the articles of confederation indicates the relations sustained by the towns to each other: "Articles of confederation betwixt the plantations under the Government of Massachusetts, the plantations under the Government of New Plymouth, the plantations under the Government of Connecticut, and the Government of New-Haven with the plantations in combination with it." This phraseology was adopted by a kind of prolepsis, in anticipation that these towns would combine under one jurisdiction. The articles were adopted in Boston, May 19, 1643; Theophilus Eaton and Thomas Gregson acting for the town of New-Haven, and prospectively for the other towns, but without any formal authority from them. The expected combination of the towns took place, or had taken place, October 27, 1643; when the several towns, by deputies, held the first meeting of the general court for the jurisdiction at New-Haven. The town of Branford was not yet organized; Southold had joined the combination, but was not present by deputies. In the general court for the jurisdiction of the colony the several towns had an equality; each town, whatever was its population, was represented by two deputies. There was the governor, the deputy-governor, and as many magistrates from the several towns as their necessities required; a secretary, a treasurer, and a marshal. Thus was the organization of the jurisdiction or colony formed, complete in itself.

The basis of this organization was agreed upon at this first meeting of the general court. See *N. H. Col. Records*, vol. i. p. 112. It would exceed the limits of this paper to state what were the powers delegated by the towns to the jurisdiction or colony, and what were the rights reserved to themselves. The towns only, as such, were represented in the general court. The towns, as integral elements, constituted the jurisdiction, or the colony.

In regard to this combination of the towns into what is called the New-Haven Colony, I would remark —

*First*:—That it was produced, not by the attraction of the towns to one another, but by the fear of the Indians or other enemies.

*Second*:—Milford, acting independently, had admitted to the right of suffrage six planters who were not members of the church. An arrangement was therefore made between that town and New-Haven, by which these six voters were allowed still to vote in town matters, but not on what pertained to the jurisdiction of the whole colony; to which was annexed the condition that Milford should not thereafter admit any others not members of the church to that right; thus giving up one of its own local laws.

*Third*:—By thus combining to form the jurisdiction of New-Haven colony, the towns practically gave up a portion of their power to form their own local laws, and assumed a position subordinate, in some respects, to the jurisdiction of the colony.

With this subordinate position some of the towns were not entirely satisfied. The Rev. E. B. Huntington, in his *History of Stamford*, uses the following language (p. 73):—"From the first there seems to have been [in that town] a degree of restiveness among the settlers, in regard to the limited franchise enjoyed under the jurisdiction of New-Haven colony. As early as 1644, but a little more than three years after the settlement, this impatience under such restriction showed itself by the secession of a portion of the colony. The Rev. Richard Denton and those who agreed with him decided to try their fortunes under the Dutch government; and accordingly removed and settled at Hamstead, Long-Island," where they could be under their own local laws, and where they allowed all the inhabitants to vote, and made it their duty to do so.

Notwithstanding this secession of twenty planters, dissatisfaction with the civil disabilities still continued; as may be seen from the second volume of the *Colony Records*, and from the following extract from Mr. Huntington's *History*, p. 77, namely, a speech by Robert Basset, in town-meeting, addressed to the law officer appointed by the jurisdiction, at New-Haven. "Let us have *our* votes. There is no justice in your New Haven tyranny." "We have no English laws or rights. We have no liberties. We have no justice here. We are men-asses for fools to ride, and our backs are well nigh broken. You make laws when you please, and what you please, and give what reasons you please. We are bond men and slaves, and there will be no better times for us till our task-masters are well out of the way." This was in the year 1654. "So positive had this dislike of the New-Haven administration become in 1653, that a formal protest seems to have been sent from Stamford, with complaints of their rates and other grievances." These difficulties, springing from a strong attachment to the right of making their own local laws, seem to have continued until the dissolution of the New-Haven confederacy, in 1665.

Similar disaffection, springing from the same cause, existed in the minds of some of the planters at Southold, which exposed them to the charge, in the general court at New-Haven, of endeavoring "to overturn the funda-

mental laws of the colony," in order that their own local laws might prevail in the town. Thus the people of Stamford and of Southold showed their attachment to local law in one way, as New-Haven, Milford and Guilford did in another.

#### THE DISSOLUTION OF THE NEW-HAVEN CONFEDERACY.

On the 20th of April, 1662, His Majesty, Charles the Second, granted a charter to Connecticut, including the colony of New-Haven. So strong was the opposition in this colony to a union with Connecticut that it was not consummated until May 11, 1665, more than three years after the date of the charter. This opposition was grounded on the fact that, by being merged in Connecticut, the colony would lose the liberty of making its own local laws.

It is true, that in some of the towns there were those who preferred the laws of Connecticut to those of New-Haven colony, as to the right of suffrage, and were thus prepared to secede from the jurisdiction of one colony to that of the other. And it is remarkable that the general court of Connecticut in August, 1663, raised a committee to treat, not with the general court of New-Haven, but with the towns, namely:—"with their honored friends of New-Haven, Milford, Branford and Guilford;" as if they were separate and independent communities, governed only by their own local laws.

In leaving this branch of the subject, it may not be improper to say that the end aimed at by the founders of the towns in the colony of New-Haven was a noble one, whatever may be said of the means employed. If Plato in his ideal Republic, More in his Utopia, Bacon in his Projected New Atlantis, Harrington in his Oceana, and Berkeley in his Gaudentia Di Lucca, described a more perfect form of government and a higher condition of society than had ever been realized on earth, it need not seem strange that John Davenport in New-Haven, Peter Prudden in Milford, Henry Whitfield in Guilford, and Abraham Peirson in Branford, should endeavor actually to create a better civil government and a higher condition of society than the world has ever witnessed. Objections have indeed been made to some of the local laws in the towns or jurisdiction. But it should be remembered that the people made these laws for themselves and those times, and not for us in our times. They supposed that by their fundamental law limiting the right of suffrage to church members, they were to accomplish the same thing, by moral restraints upon the conscience of the voters, that in modern times is accomplished or intended to be accomplished by written constitutions, state or federal. They adopted the wise opinion that there ought to be some limitation to the right of suffrage, and also the opinion, whether wise or unwise, that this limitation should be a moral one.

#### SAYBROOK.

The following quotation from the half-century sermon of Rev. Mr. Hotchkiss, shows what were the sentiments of the settlers of Saybrook in regard to local law. "It was in the month of November, 1635, that our Pilgrim Fathers came and established themselves in Saybrook, for the free enjoyment of civil and religious privileges without involuntary subjection to any sovereign on earth but that of the people, or to any authority but the law of heaven."



## TOWNS ON CONNECTICUT RIVER.

The general court of Massachusetts, May 6, 1635, granted "liberty to the inhabitants of Watertown to remove to any place they may think meet to make choice of, provided they shall continue under this government." Strong opposition was felt in that colony, to the proposed emigration to Connecticut, and a reluctant consent was given by the general court which, with the condition annexed, had application to other towns. Accordingly, emigrants from the three towns of Dorchester, Newtown and Watertown, severally, settled in Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield, and for a time were governed by commissioners appointed by Massachusetts, who held their first meeting at Hartford, April, 1636.

But the inhabitants of those three plantations or towns, after the experience of the government thus provided by Massachusetts, for a little more than a year, set up a government of their own. They preferred local laws of their own enactment, and a government of their own appointment, which went into operation, May 1, 1637, in place of the government of Massachusetts.

## CONSTITUTION OF CONNECTICUT, 1639.

The planters of those three towns met together at Hartford, January 14, 1639, and formed a constitution in which there is no reference to the government of Massachusetts or of Great Britain. It was the constitution of an independent commonwealth, in which the "supreme power" is declared by the sovereign people to be lodged in the general court.

By this act of separating themselves from the government of Massachusetts, and forming themselves into an independent commonwealth, under a written constitution, they, one hundred and thirty-seven years before 1776, practically annulled the cardinal doctrine of the Declaration of Independence, that a people have a right to alter or abolish a form of government with which they are dissatisfied, and establish one which seems to them better adapted to promote their safety and happiness. Thus "a secession," as it is called by Graham, in his *Colonial History*, or a revolution, was effected, which Massachusetts, however reluctant, had the prudence and good sense not to resist. Thus the people of Connecticut, without any to molest or to make them afraid, could rejoice in the supremacy of their own local laws. See vol. i. *Conn. Col. Records*, p. 20.

At the meeting of the general court at Hartford, October 10, 1639, the same year in which the constitution was adopted, the towns were authorized to manage their internal affairs. They had previously always enjoyed the right to manage their internal affairs. But now that there might be no mistake on this point as to the extent of their jurisdiction, the deputies of the towns in general court declare that the towns still *have* authority and right to manage their internal affairs by local law. Each town was a body politic from the first, and was independent, except for a little more than a year, when they submitted to be under the jurisdiction or government of Massachusetts. They had got rid of that government; they had adopted a constitution of their own for general purposes; and they now by their deputies, each town having the same number, declared they still enjoyed the pre-existing right to manage their internal concerns. This act of the general court defining the local jurisdiction, and securing for each town a local tribunal, is based on the doctrine prevalent in Connecticut for many generations, *that those whom a law, in its operation, is immediately to affect, are better qualified to judge of its expediency, than those who are at a distance.*

Thus, as early as 1639, it was well understood that each town as a body politic had certain rights, and was better qualified to take care of what peculiarly concerns itself, than the colonial legislature was, and that the authority of that legislature applied only to what equally affected the towns in common. In this way, the towns of the Connecticut colony combined or confederated, just as the towns of the New-Haven colony confederated, under one jurisdiction. See vol. i. *Conn. Col. Records*, p. 35.

#### THE NEW-ENGLAND CONFEDERACY.

In the year 1643 the New-England confederacy was formed between Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, "and the government of New-Haven with the plantations in combination with it." "This confederation," in the language of Palfrey, vol. i. p. 630, "was no less than an act of absolute sovereignty on the part of the contracting states." In this compact or constitution, there are twelve articles, in which the colonies declare, that they will henceforth be called by the name of THE UNITED COLONIES; that the said United Colonies do, "for themselves and their posterities, enter into a firm and perpetual league;" that each colony shall have a peculiar jurisdiction, and that the plantations under the government of each colony shall be forever under that government, with a right to manage its internal concerns in its own way, without the intrusion of others; that each colony raise its quota of men and money for service in war, in its own way, and grant such exemptions as it judges proper; that each colony shall have a right to the rendition of fugitive slaves and apprentices; thus having its own local laws sustained. Of this constitution Bancroft remarks:—"To each colony its respective local jurisdiction was carefully reserved. The question of state-rights is nearly two hundred years old." This remark was published in 1842. It is now two hundred and twenty-five years old.

The plan of this confederacy was adopted in about five years after it was first proposed. This long delay was caused by "divers differences" between Massachusetts and Connecticut. One of these differences is found in the fact that Massachusetts insisted on having a "pre-eminence," while Connecticut insisted on enjoying a full equality. Winthrop, vol. i. p. 342, A.D. 1638, gives the following account of the matter:—"The differences between us and those of Connecticut were divers; But the ground of all was their shyness of coming under our government, which, though we never intended to make them subordinate to us, yet they were very jealous, and therefore, in the articles of confederation, which we propounded to them, and whereby order was taken, that all differences which might fall out, should be ended by a way of peace, and never come to a necessity of danger and force—they did so alter the chief article, as all would come to nothing. For whereas the chief article was, that, upon any matter of difference, two, three or more commissioners of every of the confederate colonies should assemble, and have absolute power (the greater number of them) to determine the matter—they would have them only to meet, and if they could agree, so; if not, then to report to their several colonies, and to return with their advice, and so to go on till the matter might be agreed, which beside it would have been infinitely tedious, and extreme chargeable, it would never have attained the end, for it was very unlikely that all the churches in all the plantations would ever have accorded upon the same."

In a letter written the same year, 1638, by Rev. Thomas Hooker, of Hartford, to Governor Winthrop (see vol. i. p. 11 of *Collections of Con-*

*necticut Historical Society*), we have the following passage:—"That in the matter which is referred to the judge, the sentence should lie in his breast or be left to his discretion, according to which he should go, I am afraid it is a course which wants both safety and warrant. I must confess, I ever looked at it as a way which leads directly to tyranny, and so to confusion, and must plainly profess, if it was in my liberty, I should choose neither to live nor leave my posterity under such a government."

From these two passages we may understand another difference between Massachusetts and Connecticut. The one, speaking by Winthrop, wished the confederacy or commissioners to have the absolute power of decision; the other, speaking by Hooker, wished the general court of each colony to have the absolute power of decision. The one wished to have absolute power delegated to the confederacy; the other wished to have the absolute power reserved to each colony, and to have Connecticut, in the last resort, governed by its local laws.

#### THE TWO COLONIES UNITED.

Mention has already been made of the charter granted by Charles II., on the 23d of April, 1662, which virtually merged the colony of New-Haven in that of Connecticut; abolishing the laws of the former and substituting those of the latter. This charter, by itself considered, was a liberal one. In the language of Bancroft, "it conferred on the colonists unqualified power to govern themselves. They were allowed to elect their own officers, enact their own laws, administer justice without appeal to England, to inflict punishment, to confer pardons, and, in a word, to exercise every power deliberative and active. The king, far from reserving a negative on the acts of the colony, did not even require that the laws should be submitted to his inspection, and no provision was made for the interference of the English in any case whatever. Connecticut was independent, except in name."

It should be added that the colonists entertained a confiding, generous and affectionate attachment to the king; but they did not recognize any authority in parliament to interfere with their local laws. They insisted on the supremacy of the local laws of the colony in opposition to the imperial laws of parliament. They claimed that they themselves were better qualified to pass laws for their own advantage, living as they did on the territory, than was parliament at the distance of three thousand miles.

The colony of New-Haven, though entertaining these sentiments towards the king, were still strongly opposed to the charter which brought them under the laws enacted by Connecticut. They felt great repugnance to losing not only their local laws but their separate existence, as a body politic. True it is that a certain portion of the people in Stamford, in Southold, in Guilford and Milford, increasing in numbers in the three years or more of delay, preferred the laws and jurisdiction of Connecticut to those of New-Haven, and were ready to secede from the one colony to the other. But Mr. John Davenport, of New-Haven, and Mr. Abraham Peirson, of Branford, were the true exponents of the sentiments prevailing in the colony, both of whom left the colony in disgust, when its local laws were abolished by the charter of 1662: the one going to Boston; the other taking with him to Newark, New-Jersey, his church and others from the towns of Milford and Guilford. They sought exile when they could no longer be under the local laws of the colony of New-Haven. They were both martyrs to their love of self-government; but they were both cheered internally by the *mens conscia recti*, and externally, the one by the voices of his congregation who went with



him to the banks of the Passaic, and there laid the foundations of a great city, and the other by the farewell voices of one congregation and the welcoming voices of another congregation in that great city where stood the cradle of liberty.

#### DIVERSE VIEWS OF THE CHARTER.

The crown viewed the charters of the colonies as constituting corporations which might be annulled at pleasure, like other corporations in England, which were created as business corporations. The style "Governor and Company" did not imply political power in England.

But the "Freemen" of Connecticut viewed their charter as a solemn compact between them and the king, which could not be altered either by the king or parliament without their consent. The only limitation to the legislative power, conferred by the charter, was that the laws should not be repugnant to the laws of the realm of England. And by the laws of the realm, the colonists understood the constitution, the *fundamental laws*, which are the birth-right of every British subject, secured by *Magna Charta* and declared in the *Bill of Rights*.

#### THE WRIT QUO-WARRANTO ISSUED.

In 1685, soon after the accession of James II. to the throne, and twenty-three years after the grant of the charter, the writ *quo-warranto* was issued against the colony, followed, not long after, by two other writs,<sup>1</sup> in which Connecticut was summoned to show by what right she exercised certain powers. The object of the three writs was to deprive the colony of its charter, and in this way to abolish its local laws. We are told by Trumbull, vol. i. p. 367, that the Assembly, after the most serious deliberation, addressed a letter, in the most suppliant terms, to his Majesty, beseeching him to pardon their faults of government, and continue them a distinct colony, in the enjoyment of their civil and religious privileges. "They pleaded the charter they had received from his royal brother, and his commendation of them for their loyalty, in his gracious letters, and his assurances of the continuance of their civil and religious rights." To enforce the reasoning in the letter, they sent William Whiting, of Hartford, to present their petition to the king. Fear and trembling pervaded the assembly and the colony, in view of the apprehended loss of the charter, the basis of its local laws.

#### SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

In the year 1675, when the colony was engaged in a war against Philip, Sir Edmund Andros, commissioned by the Duke of York, the patentee of New-York, brought forward a claim to all that part of Connecticut which lies west of Connecticut river, and, backed by a strong naval force, demanded the surrender of the fort at Saybrook. Forthwith the assembly, being in session in Hartford, drew up a strong protest against this demand of Major Andros, which with a letter of instructions they sent by express to Captain Thomas Bull, who was in command at Saybrook. How bravely he bore himself in resisting the demand; how he silenced the secretary who attempted to read a paper containing the assumed authority; and how he won from the Major the doubtful compliment of a pun upon his name—"it is a pity that your horns are not tipped with silver"—is familiar to every intelligent school-boy.

<sup>1</sup> *Ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 169.—ED.

On the 31st of October, 1687, Sir Edmund Andros, having been appointed, by the crown, governor of New-England, entered Hartford attended by several members of his council, surrounded by a body-guard of sixty men, to take possession of the charter, which, though declared to be forfeited, the assembly had hitherto refused to deliver up.

Of the solemn and protracted debate which took place in the presence of the royal governor, who had declared that the charter was forfeited and the government under it was dissolved; of the extinguishment of the lights, and of the silent and secret conveyance of the charter to the hollow oak, it is not necessary to speak. Nor is it necessary to describe how the governor abolished some of the local laws, and declared that the Indian deeds by which the colonists acquired their lands, were no better than the "scratch of a bear's paw;" how he interfered with town-meetings, and marriages; how he denied the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus*, under the plea of necessity; how the people endured the loss of their civil liberty nineteen months, when the revolution brought William and Mary to the throne of England, it is not necessary to speak. In 1689, the colony resumed the functions of a free, independent and sovereign commonwealth, subject only to their own local laws.

#### THE MILITIA.

\* In the year 1692, Col. Benjamin Fletcher, governor of New-York, received a commission from the British government, by which he was invested with plenary power for commanding the militia of Connecticut. As by the charter the right of commanding the militia was expressly given to the colony, the colonial legislature refused to submit to the requisition. On the 26th of October, Governor Fletcher came to Hartford while the assembly was in session, and, in his majesty's name, demanded the submission of the militia to his command, as they would answer it to his majesty, and that they would give him a speedy reply, in two words, "*yes or no.*" But the assembly boldly refused to surrender their chartered rights, intimating that the demand was subversive of their essential privileges. Among other things they state, "that whoever commanded the persons in a colony would also command the purse, and be the governor of the colony; that there was such a connection between the civil authority, and the command of the militia, that the one could not subsist without the other." Allusion only can be made to the attempt of Governor Fletcher to have his commission read to the train bands of Hartford, of the beating of the drums to drown the voice of the reader, of the command of silence by Governor Fletcher, and of the declaration addressed to him by Captain Wadsworth:—"if I am interrupted again, I will make the sun shine through you in a moment." The assembly were willing to *grant* to the king's officer such a portion of the militia, as they should judge proper, but they were not willing that he should take any or all at his discretion. They insisted upon the right to judge what number, and what persons, should be employed in the military service, and to select their officers. They were not willing to place the people under a military conscription to be enforced by the king's authority. They insisted on the supremacy of their own local laws.

[To be continued.]

## MILTON (MASS.) CHURCH RECORDS.—1678-1754.

[Transcribed for the Register by Mr. WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, of Dorchester, Mass.]

Concluded from vol. xxiii. page 450.

[THE following entry occurs on page 4 of the Record. We place it here for a chronological purpose.]

Deacon Manasseh Tucker (who was the last survivour of the first set of C<sup>h</sup> Members) died April 9<sup>th</sup> 1743. And as all that Generation were gather'd to their Fathers, the Church pass'd a Vote April 17) that they would renew Cov<sup>t</sup> with God and one another, which they did accordingly April 24<sup>th</sup> when the Members of the C<sup>h</sup> Male and Female manifesting their Consent to their Fathers Cov<sup>t</sup> by standing up while I read It over with a small Variation as the Change of Circumstances required.

J. T. [John Taylor.]

## [Baptisms.]

- May 15. [1753] Obadiah son of Ebenezer Sumner.  
 “ 22. Elisha son of Samuel Keyes; Ruhamah Daughter of Thomas Vose; William son of Nathan Badcock.  
 June 19. Lydia Daughter of David Horton Jun<sup>r</sup>; Nathaniel son of Benjamin Horton.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 7. Joseph son of Ebenezer Scot.  
 “ 21. Moses son of Moses Blake; David son of Cesar Ferrit.  
 Sept. 11. Rachel Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 “ 18. John son of John Cole; James son of John Marshal; Rhoda Daughter of Robin Negro Serv<sup>t</sup> of Sam<sup>l</sup> Miller Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
 “ 25. Jerusha Daughter of Moses Billings.  
 Oct. 16. Sarah Daughter of David Wadsworth; Rufus son of James Boise.  
 Nov. 20. Sarah Daughter of John Bent.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 11. Nathaniel son of Henry Crane; Lydia Daughter of Seth Sumner; Eunice Daughter of David Rawson.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 15. Elisabeth Daughter of David Coplan.  
 Feb. 5. Deliverance Daughter of Edward Adams; Mary Daughter of Ebenezer Bent.  
 “ 12. Esther Daughter of Jaazaniah Tucker; Samuel son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Henshaw Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 March 18. John son of John McFadden by Virtue of his Wife's owning the Cov<sup>t</sup> at Dorchester.  
 “ 25. Abigail Daughter of Robert Field Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 April 22, 1744. Experience Daughter of Joseph Horton by Virtue of his Wife's owning the Cov<sup>t</sup>.  
 “ 29. John son of John Eels.  
 May 13. James son of Hezekiah Barber; Rebecca Arnold Daughter of Peter Daset.  
 May 27. Daniel son of y<sup>e</sup> Widow Hannah Blake.  
 June 3. Mary Daughter of John Daniel.  
 “ 17. Gershom son of Ephraim Tucker.  
 “ 24. Obadiah son of Ebenezer Sumner Jun<sup>r</sup>.



- July 8. Benjamin son of Robert Vose ; Nathaniel son of Solomon Hearsey.  
 " 29. William son of Stephen Davenport ; Jane Daughter of Nathan Badcock.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 5. Sarah Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Davenport.  
 " 12. Lemuel son of Josiah How.  
 " 19. William son of John Cole ; Zacheus son of Ebenezer Horton.  
 Sep. 30. Mary Daughter of Ebenezer French ; Hañah Daughter of Thomas Harris.  
 Nov. 4. Sarah Daughter of Wm. Crouch.  
 Dec. 2. John son of Samuel Keyes ; Lydia Daughter of John Badcock.  
 " 16. John son of Abijah Crane.  
 " 30. Benjamin son of Jeremiah Tucker ; Zibiah Daughter of Edward Vose ; Jonathan son of Joseph Horton.  
 Jan. 13. Jane Daughter of William Tucker.  
 " 27. Ann Daughter of John Adams I baptized this Child in Braintree meeting House.  
 Feb. 11. Jerusha Daughter of Ebenezer Billings. N. B. I baptis'd this Child at M<sup>r</sup> Billings's House several Members of the Church being present the child not being like to live till the Sabbath.  
 Feb. 24. Elijah son of Elijah Vose.  
 Mar. 17. Stephen son of Stephen Badlam Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " 24. Hannah Daughter of John Wadsworth.  
 " 31. Ann Daughter of David Vose ; Robin son of Robin, Negro Servant to Sam<sup>l</sup> Miller.  
 April 21. Mary Daughter of Benja<sup>n</sup> Gleason.  
 May 26, 1745. Mary Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Tucker Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 June 2. Sarah Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Swift.  
 " 9. Nathaniel son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Henshaw Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 July 7. James son of John Marshal of Milton.  
 " 21. Thankfull Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " 28. Peter son of Thomas Vose.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 11. Josiah son of John Marshal of Dorchester ; Hannah Daughter of Benjamin Horton.  
 " 18. Moses son of Samuel Fenno.  
 Sep. 20. Hopestill son of Ebenezer Sumner Jun<sup>r</sup> ; Sarah Daughter of David Rawson.  
 Oct. 6. Rachel Daughter of John Bent.  
 " 20. Sarah Daughter of William Field (by Virtue of his Wife's being in Comunion with the first Church in Braintree.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 10. Hannah Daughter of William Cunningham.  
 Dec. 1. Ebenezer son of Jonathan Vose.  
 " 15. Nathan son of Nathan Badcock.  
 " 22. Ann Daughter of Deacon Benjamin Wadsworth. Thomas son of Samuel Glover ; Patience Daughter of Edward Adams.  
 Feb. 2. Eleanor Daughter of John Daniel.  
 " 16. Eliphalet son of Philip White.  
 Mar. 23. William son of Thomas Cummins.

- April 6. Elijah son of Moses Billings.  
 " 13. Sarah Daughter of Ebenezer Scott.  
 May 4. Sarah Daughter of Cæsar Ferrit.  
 " 25. Ezra son of Stephen Badlam Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 June 29. Rhoda Daughter of Peter Duset.  
 July 6. Thomas son of Thomas Harris.  
 Fast Day. 10. Moses son of Broth: Moses Emerson.  
 July 13. James son of James Field.  
 " 20. Joseph son of John Badcock; John son of Ebenezer Bent.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 31. John son of Ruth Haden.  
 Sep. 7. Josiah son of Josiah How.  
 " 21. Eleanor Daughter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Phillips.  
 " 28. Enos son of Seth Sumner.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>. Jerusha Daughter of Ebenezer Billing.  
 " 30. James son of James Blake; Judith Daughter of John Adams.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>. Joseph son of Joseph Hunt.  
 Feb. 15. Mary Daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Cunningham; Eunice Daughter of John Vose; Eli son of Thomas Vose.  
 March 8. 1747. George son of Josiah Sumner.  
 " 15. Nathan son of Edward Vose.  
 " 22. Joseph son of David Coplan; Dyer son of David Rawson.  
 April 5. Asa son of Ebenezer Horton; Samuel son of Samuel Fenno.  
 Fast Day. 9. Naomi Daughter of Joseph Horton.  
 April 26. Lydia Daughter of Stephen Davenport; Nathaniel son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Davenport Jun<sup>r</sup>; Jeremiah son of Robert Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 May 3<sup>d</sup>. Sarah Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Shepard; Hannah Daughter of Moses Blake.  
 June 21. George son of Benjamin Horton.  
 Aug. 2. Sarah Daughter of Benja<sup>n</sup> Gleason; John son of Ebenezer Swift; John son of Cæsar Ferrit.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 23. John son of John Beal; Mary Daughter of Jeremiah Tucker; Enoch son of Nathan Badcock.  
 " 30. Nathan son of David Horton Jun<sup>r</sup>; Josiah son of David Horton Jun<sup>r</sup>; Patience Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Henshaw.  
 Oct. 18. Sarah Daughter of David Vose; Eliphal Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Swift; Susannah Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Tucker.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1. Sarah Daughter of Dea<sup>n</sup> Benjamin Wadsworth.  
 " 15. Esther Daughter of Ebenezer French; Jerusha Daughter of David Sumner.  
 " 22. Mary Daughter of Ebenezer Scott.  
 Jan. 3. Joseph son of John Daniel.  
 " 24. Elijah son of Enoch Horton.  
 Feb. 28. Melatiah Daughter of Elijah Vose; Jemima Daughter of Jonathan Vose; Mary Daughter of Henry Crane.  
 March 20, 1747-8. Amariah son of Ebenezer Tucker.  
 May 1<sup>st</sup>. Samuel son of Thomas Harris.  
 " 22. Eunice Daughter of Moses Haden; Benjamin son of Benjamin Phillips.

- May 29. Lois Daughter of Robin, Servant to Samuel Miller Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
 June 19. Belcher Son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>; Stephen Son of John Badcock.  
 July 3. My Daughter Dorothy; Uriah Son of Anthony Gulliver.  
 " 10. Lemuel Son of Nathaniel Badcock.  
 " 24. Joseph Son of James Field; Deborah Daughter of Ebenezer Bent; Eunice Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Wadsworth.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 7. Elizabeth Daughter of Abigail Doghead; Ruth Daughter of Ebenezer Knight.  
 " 14. William Son of Seth Sumner.  
 Oct. 16. Abigail Daughter of Solomon Hearsey.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 6. John Son of Samuel Tucker.  
 " 13. Charles Son of Lancelot Pierce.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 27. Elizabeth Daughter of Nathan Badcock.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 11. Lemuel Son of John Adams.  
 " 25. Mary Daughter of Will<sup>m</sup> Crouch.  
 Feb. 12. Hannah Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Keyes.  
 " 19. Nathaniel Son of John Sherman.  
 March 5. Rufus Son of John Vose.  
 " 26. Jerusha Daughter of Robert Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 April 29. Rebeckah Daughter of John Daniel.  
 May 14. Rebeckah Daughter of David Rawson.  
 June 4. Mary Daughter of Edward Vose; Benjamin Son of Benjamin Horton; Samuel Son of Ebenezer Swift.  
 " 11. David Son of David Sumner; Samuel Son of Samuel Thompson.  
 " 18. Joseph Son of Joseph Horton.  
 July 16. Jotham Son of David Horton Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " 23. My Son Edward Sherburne.  
 " 30. Abigail Daughter of Isaac Billings.  
 Aug. 13. Andrew Kennedy and Francis More two adult Persons; William Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Cunningham.  
 " 20. Abigail Daughter of Samuel Davenport.  
 Sept. 10. Noah Son of John Bent; Benjamin Son of Samuel Fenno.  
 Oct. 22. Isaac Son of Josiah How.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup>. 19. Nathaniel Son of Ebenezer Scott; John Son of Samuel Henshaw Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 3. Patience Daughter of Nathaniel Swift.  
 " 31. Hephzibah Daught. of Enoch Horton.

## [Admissions to the Church.]

- March 23, 1735. Israel Hearsy and Abigail his Wife were dismiss'd and recommended to M<sup>r</sup>. Thacher and Webb's Church in Boston.  
 Nov. 9, 1735. Preserved Lyon and Joanna his Wife were dismiss'd and recommended to the Church in Stoughton.  
 May 8, 1737. M<sup>r</sup>. Oxenbridge Thacher was dismiss'd and recommended to Dr. Sewal's Church in Boston; M<sup>rs</sup>. Elizabeth Fuller and M<sup>rs</sup>. Hannah Holmes were dismiss'd and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Church in the South Precinct of Dedham.



- Oct. 30, 1737. Mr. Peres Bradford was dismissed and recommended to the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Turner's Church in Rehobeth.
- Sept. 10. Mr<sup>s</sup>. Grace Dean was dismissed and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Church of Christ in Dedham.
- April 8, 1739. Mr<sup>s</sup>. Margaret Pellet (formerly Wadsworth) was dismissed and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ in Canterbury.
- May 27, 1739. Hannah Sumner Wife of Deacon Sam<sup>l</sup> Sumner (lately of Taunton) was dismissed and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Ch. in Killingsley.
- Dec. 27, 1741. William Rawson was dismissed and recommended to the Church at Mendon.
- Nov<sup>r</sup>. 27, 1742. John Holman was dismissed from the Ch<sup>h</sup>. of Milton to y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Church in Bridgewater. [Pomfret.
- Jan<sup>y</sup>. 30, 1742-3. John Daniel was dismissed to the first Church in Oct. 16, 1743. Samuel Wadsworth (son of Deacon John Wadsworth deceased) was dismissed to the Church of Christ in Canterbury; Josiah Marshal dismissed to Mr. Checkley's Church in Boston.
- June 17, 1744. David Wadsworth and Hannah his Wife to the Church in Grafton; Ebenezer Wadsworth to the Ch<sup>h</sup> in Grafton.
- Dec. 30, 1744. Elisabeth Apothecary to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Ch. in Boston.
- Oct. 30, 1748. Stephen Badlam Jun<sup>r</sup>. and Hannah his Wife to the first Church in Stoughton.
- Aug<sup>t</sup>. 7, 1743. This Day (after Service) the Brethren of the Church brought in 4 votes each for the Nomination of Deacons. The 4 highest in 7 votes were Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Nathaniel Houghton, Benjamin Wadsworth, Jaazaniah Tucker and William Tucker.
- Aug<sup>t</sup>. 21, 1743. This Day the Brethren brought in 2 votes each for the Choice of 2 Deacons. The 2 highest were Mes<sup>rs</sup>. Nathaniel Houghton and Benjamin Wadsworth.
- Feb. 16, 1728-9. Benjamin Crehore, by a Vote of the Ch<sup>h</sup>. was dismissed and recommended to the Communion of the Old North Church in Boston.
- Feb. 23. Mr. Ebenezer Warren and his Wife dismissed to the Church at Stoughton.
- Aug. 24. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. John Wadsworth was dismissed and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Ch<sup>h</sup>. of Canterbury.
- March 1, 1730. Samuel Wadsworth and Wife were dismissed and recommended to the Church of Stoughton.
- Oct. 6, 1734. Martha Greene was dismissed and recommended to the Church of Mendon.

The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. John Taylor after above 21 Years eminent Service in y<sup>e</sup> Ministerial Office in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Milton Died on y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> Day of January, 1749-50.

Blessed and forever happy are they w<sup>ch</sup> die in y<sup>e</sup> Lord, as well as those w<sup>ch</sup> die for y<sup>e</sup> Lord.

A Record of y<sup>e</sup> Baptisms administred by y<sup>e</sup> Pastors of y<sup>e</sup> Neighbouring Churches, between y<sup>e</sup> Death of y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Taylor and y<sup>e</sup> Settlement of Mr. Robbins.

Feb. 4, 1749-50. Nathan Son of Benjamin Phillips; Josiah Son of Thomas Harriss. — Dr. Chauncy.

- " 25. Rachel Daughter of David Copland.—Mr. Dunbar.  
 March 4. Rebekah Daughter of James Blake.—Mr. Bowman.  
 " 11. George Son of Ebenezer Tucker; Prissn Daughter  
 Robin servant of Samuel Miller Esq<sup>r</sup>.—Mr. Smith.  
 " 25, 1750. Lydia Daughter of Jeremiah Tucker; Ebenezer French.  
 —Mr. Bowman.  
 May 6. Sarah Daughter of Brimsmead Hunt; Ann Daughter of  
 Ebenezer Sumner; John and Sarah Children of Jos<sup>o</sup>  
 Marshal; Mary Daughter of Ebenezer Billings;  
 George Son of George Badcock.—Mr. Dunbar.  
 June 17. Joseph Son of Thomas Cumming; Keziah Daughter of  
 Jonathan Vose.—Mr. Dunbar.  
 July 29. Benjamin Wadsworth son of Benjamin Wadsworth;  
 Abigail Daughter of David Vose; Samuel Son of  
 Samuel Tucker.—Dr. Chauncy.  
 Sep<sup>t</sup> 9. Dorothy Daughter of John Daniel; John Son of Eben-  
 ezer Horton; Samuel son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Wadsworth.—  
 Mr. Dunbar.  
 Oct. 21. Mary Daughter of Stephen Davenport; Esther Daugh-  
 ter of Seth Sumner; Lydia Daughter of Stephen  
 Clap.—Mr. Dunbar.  
 Dec<sup>br</sup>. 2. Mary Daughter of Phillip White; Lydia Daughter of  
 Nathaniel Badcock; Elijah Son of Samuel Kiies.—  
 Mr. Bowman.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 13, 1750–51. Belcher Son of Nathanael Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>.—Mr. Dunbar.

Nathanael Robbins ordained Pastor of the Church in Milton February  
 y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1750–51.

Here follows a Record of y<sup>e</sup> Baptisms Administered by Him.

- Feb. 17. Ruth Daughter of John Sherman.  
 April 7. Sarah Daughter of Ebenezer Bent.  
 " 21. Jeremiah Son of Jeremiah M<sup>t</sup>intosh.  
 May 12. David Son of Joseph Crane.  
 June 9. Joseph and Benjamin Ch<sup>ldn</sup> of David Sumner.  
 " 30. Elisabeth Daughter of Eb<sup>zr</sup> Sumner; Rufus Son of William  
 Pierce; Grace Daughter of Benjamin Crane Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Sep<sup>t</sup> 15. Enoch Son of Enoch Horton.  
 " 22. Dorothy Daughter of Benjamin Horton.  
 Oct<sup>br</sup>. 27. Jerusha Daughter of Ebenezer Horton Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nov<sup>br</sup>. 3. Samuel and Lemuel Sons of John Triskott.  
 Dec<sup>br</sup>. 15. Amariah Son of John Vose.  
 " 22. William Son of Edward Vose.  
 " 29. Amariah Son of William Sumner.  
 " " Mary Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Swift.  
 " " Rachel Daughter of Joseph Clap.  
 Jan. 12. Joshua Son of Samuel Tucker Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " " Jerusha Daughter of Solomon Hersey.  
 " 19. Rufus Son of Samuel Davenport.  
 " " Miriam Daughter of Abijah Crane.  
 " " Ruth Daughter of William Crouch.  
 Jan. 26. Bill Son of Elijah Vose.  
 " " Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer Swift.

- Mch. 15. Peter Son of Oxinbridge Thacher.  
 " 22. Caleb Son of Seth Smith.  
 " 29. Isaac Son of Ebenezer Night; Abigail Daughter of Samuel Henshaw (?); Patience Daughter of David Vose.  
 April 5. Sarah Daughter of John Adams; Unice Daughter of Robbin—seru.  
 " 12. Susannah Daughter of James Tucker; Henry Son of Robert Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 July 12. Samuel Son of Ebenezer French; Josiah Son of Nathan Badcock.  
 July 26. Daniel Son of Thomas Harris; Elizabeth Daughter of John Daniel; Mary Daughter of John Indicott; Boston, Kuffe and Floro Children of Floro, Negro Servant of M<sup>r</sup>. Isaac Winslow.  
 August 2. William Sanford Son of Thomas Hutchinson; Rebekah Daughter of James How.  
 " 9. Ezra Son of Ebenezer Sumner.  
 " 16. Ann Daughter of Joseph Horton; Ann Daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Wadsworth.  
 Sep<sup>r</sup>. 17. Kuffe son of Floro A Negro blonging to Mr. Isaac Winslow.  
 " 28. Stephen Son of Stephen Clap.  
 Nov<sup>br</sup>. 5. Isaac son of Isaac Winslow; Ebenezer son of John Adams.  
 1753. Hannah Daughter Ebenezer Billings.  
 Daughter of William Badcock.  
 Son of George Badcock.  
 Daughter of William Wood House.  
 Janu<sup>r</sup>. 14. John son of John Coney.  
 " 24. Nathaniel son of Ebz<sup>n</sup> Horton Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 April y<sup>e</sup> 27. Joseph son of Jeremiah Phillips.  
 May y<sup>e</sup> 6. Rachel Daughter of Ebenezer Horton.  
 May y<sup>e</sup> 13. Thomas son of Jonathan Vose.  
 June y<sup>e</sup> 10. Mary Daughter of Solomon Hersey.  
 June y<sup>e</sup> 17. John son of John Glover; Stephen y<sup>e</sup> son of Enoch Horton.  
 July y<sup>e</sup> 29. Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of Samuel Tucker Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " " Samuel Kinsley y<sup>e</sup> son of Elijah Glouer.  
 August y<sup>e</sup> 12. John y<sup>e</sup> son of Benjamin Horton.  
 Sep<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 21. John y<sup>e</sup> son of John Badcock Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " 23. Nehemiah y<sup>e</sup> son of Joseph Clap.  
 Oct. 21. Submit Daughter of Mary Badcock; Rachel Daughter of John Adams Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " 28. Jonathan son of William Sumner.  
 Nov<sup>ber</sup>. 25. [ ] son of Stephen Davenport; Isaac son of Samuel Davenport. [ ] of John Triscott.  
 Decem<sup>ber</sup> 30. Mary Daughter of John Adams.  
 Anno Domini 1754.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 13. Elisha son of Edward Vose.  
 " 20. Mary Daughter of Jeseniah Sumner.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 10. Mary Daughter of David Rawson.  
 " 17. Abigail Daughter of Robert Vose Jun<sup>r</sup>; Abigail Daughter of Joseph Crane; Lydia Daughter of Ebenezer Swift.  
 March 3. Samuel son of Ebenezer Sumner.  
 " 10. Abigail Daughter of William Wood-House.  
 " 31. Mary Daughter of Lanclot Pierce; Benjamin son of Andrew Canedy.



EXTRACTS FROM CAPT. FRANCIS GOELET'S<sup>1</sup> JOURNAL,  
RELATIVE TO BOSTON, SALEM AND MARBLEHEAD, &c.,  
1746-1750.

HON. WILLIAM A. WHITEHEAD, of Newark, N. J., has kindly placed in our hands the journal of Capt. Francis Goelet, with permission to publish the same. It is a MS. volume containing 54 folio leaves, stitched, and bound in pasteboard covers. The title page is as follows:—

THE VOYAGES AND TRAVELS | OF | FRANCIS GOELET | OF THE CITY  
OF NEW-YORK, MERCHANT.

In the centre is a monogram of the author's initials, surrounded by an elaborate scroll, colored, in which appear the rose and thistle. Below this is a well executed picture of a swan swimming in smooth water. At the bottom of the page is the following motto:—*Silentium. est. Vitrum. Amicorum.*

The MS. is handsomely written, and is illustrated with colored drawings, viz.:—"The Ship Antelope Among The Rocks of Silley;" "The ship Tartar Galley In A Storm at Sea y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> of September, 1750, Latt. 39d. 10m. N.: Long. 53d. 0. W.;" "A Map of the Coast of Britaigne and Normandie;" "A Map of the Isle of Wight, and a part of the coast of Hampshire, with a drawing of Hurst Castle,"<sup>2</sup> &c.

The journal covers an account of his voyages and travels, as follows:—From New-York to Portsmouth, Eng., Dec. 8, 1746, to Jan. 20, 1746-7; his journey from Portsmouth to London, Jan. 21 to Jan. 30, 1746-7; an account of his visit to London and vicinity, Jan. 31 to April 25; journey from London to Portsmouth, April 25 to 27; voyage from Portsmouth to New-York, May 3 to July 1; voyage from New-York to London, Aug. 14 to Dec. 6, 1750; second visit to London and some of the principal cities of England; voyage from London to New-York, March 2 to May 15, 1752; voyage from New-York to St. Thomas, and other West India islands, Sept. 24, 1754, to Jan. 5, 1754-5; an account of his visit to the chief ports of Holland in 1757; voyage from Amsterdam to St. Eustatius, Aug. 19 to Oct. 17, 1758; voyage from St. Eustatius to New-London, Oct. 31 to Nov. 18, 1758.

During his first voyage he fell in with French privateers at different times; had a narrow escape from capture; and, besides encountering a terrible storm at sea, he came near being wrecked on the Rocks of Scilley.<sup>3</sup> His description of the journey by land from Portsmouth to London, is interesting as showing the mode of travelling, and the bad roads of those days; and his account of his visit to London and other places in England, and to the chief maritime cities of Holland, is instructive as affording a close view of popular customs. We have appended a few notes.—EDITOR.

<sup>1</sup> Of the Goelet family we have but little information. The name has continued in the city of New-York to the present day. In 1775, Peter Goelet was a member of the "General Committee" of that city. *Docs. relating to Col. His. of New-York*, vol. viii. p. 601.

<sup>2</sup> One of the castles where Charles I. of England was confined.

<sup>3</sup> This group of islands lies off the S. W. coast of England, and is included in the county of Cornwall. It consists of about 140 islets and rocks having an aggregate area of 5,770 acres. Several shipwrecks have occurred here, in the most noted of which 3 line-of-battle ships, under Sir Cloudesley Shovel, were totally lost, Oct. 22, 1707. They have been considered the Cassiterides (*Plin. H. C.* 22), or tin islands of the ancients, and there is a tradition that a tract of land connected them with Cornwall, but they have no mines.

## JOURNEY FROM PORTSMOUTH TO LONDON.

January 21, 1746-7. Portsmouth. Having Order Our Coaches, and Rideing Horses, to be Got ready by Ten O Clock, we Breakfasted and Got in Readiness to Proceed on Our Journey, Two of the Comp<sup>y</sup> went on Horse Back, and the Rest of us made Two Coaches and Four, we had not gone but to the First Stage, but began to Rain and Blow, the Gentlemen on horseback, began to Repent they had not taken Coach also, we were well armed with Pistols &c. to defend Our Selves against the Robers, who where then Considerable, Expecting Every moment to have a vissit from them, we where Joy'd by a Gent<sup>n</sup> Coach who had Servants on Horse Back with Pistols and Blunderbusses, Comeing trough a Large Heath Call<sup>d</sup> Petersfield Heath, which is About 7 miles Over where we see on<sup>e</sup> of them, Gentlemen at a Distance Survey us but did not Care to Venture but Rode of. We Put up at a Large Inn in Farnham, where Supd and Lodged.

January 22. Farnham. Having Rested well all Night, in the Morning haveing Breakfasted Proceeded on our Journey, the Rhoades being very Deep, Occasion'd by the Continual Rains, which they Generally have in Winter Time, Nothing upon the Rhoad, seemed to afford us the Least Prospect. The Co<sup>n</sup>try we traveld trough, is the Greatest Part Baron Soil, and Serves only for Pasturage for Sheep, all hills and Dale, and some of those Very heigh. The Heaths are Pretty Level, Coverd all with a Pricklie Brush Use<sup>d</sup> much for Dunnage<sup>s</sup> Ships. A Great Part of the Rhoad, at Least One half from Portsmouth to London is all Chalk, as is all the Land ab<sup>t</sup> for many Miles, where the Chalk is the Land is Fertile, the Body being all Chalk, and Covered over its Surface, with about 12 or 14 Inches Black mould, upon which they Strew Chalk, to Fatten, the rains dissolving it renders the land again Fertil, the Hills round ab<sup>t</sup> are Coverd with Sheep, the Land about heere is not much Inhabited, you wride some Miles at times without Seeing Houses, &c. we where Obliged to go over several heigh Steep Hills, the Rhoad, running so steep and heigh, that we were Obliged to have Chocks to Chock the wheels of the Coaches, when the Horses where tyred and Rested to Prevent their running Back, and then again when going down where Obliged to Chain the Wheels of the Coaches, and Let them be dragd Easily down the Road, being all Chalk and with the Rain renderd so Greasy and Slippery, that the Horses Slid all the way down upon their Backsides, not being able to stay or Stand on their legs, we did not Care to Venture downe in Coaches for Fear of Over setting &c. allighted and desended by the Side of the Hill being also very steep but thick Sett with Busshes, all the way, by which we Lowerd our Selves to the Bottom, where we came to a Pleasant Villiage, haveing a Brook Running trough it, we stopd there and Refreshd Ourselves and Proceeded on Our Journey, being about Noon, Stopd at the Next Village where Dined and Again Proceeded on our Journey, havi<sup>g</sup> Passed Several Pretty Villages, and Fine Lawns, well Coverd with Sheep, we Came to a Villiage with a Verry Good Inn the Red Lyon, where put up haveinge Sup'd Very hearty, being hungary and much Fatigued, went to Bed in Time, In the Morning haveing Breakfasted we again Pursued Our Journey.

January 30, 1746-7. Farnh<sup>m</sup> to Lond<sup>o</sup>. We had now got about 60 Miles on Our Journey, haveing yet ab<sup>t</sup> 25 Miles to go, we Could not travel Faster on Acco<sup>t</sup> the deep Rhoads and Short dayes, we pased several Small Villiages which are to tedious to mention, Came to Hunslow where Dyn'd Ellegantly, got a Suply of wine again in Our Coaches, we pursued our Jour-

ney and to Pass the time at Cards in Our Coaches, have<sup>s</sup> passed Hounslow Heath Being noted for Heighwaymen. Several Roberies haveing been Committed there Lattlely, and One ab<sup>t</sup> 2 Hours before we passed it Coming to an Inn ab<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile beand the Heath, where we stopd to Refresh Ourselves, there found a Coach with 2 Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies who where Rob'd of their watches and Money, so we narrowly Escaped we again Proceeded on our Journey, and Came to Kingston where Dynd, Passed by kinsington and so by Hyde Park, and arrived at the White Bear in Picadelly, where took Coach for Cornhill, and went to the New England Coffee House, with my Portmantue with Linnen Papers Letters &c. Drank some Warm Punch M<sup>rs</sup>. Gauthron who keeps the Coffe House, Sent Out and got a Lodging for me at M<sup>r</sup> Maxies in Abeurch lane Opposite to Pontack.

#### MAST-SHIPS.

At Sea. Sept 18<sup>th</sup> & 19<sup>th</sup> [1750]. Light Breeses of Wind at WSW at times Calm and Pleasant weather, hav<sup>s</sup> a Good Observation, Saw 2 Dolphin but Could not take them, it being a Rarety to see them so far to the Northw<sup>d</sup> as this viz<sup>t</sup> 41<sup>d</sup> 52<sup>m</sup> Long. 64<sup>d</sup> 46<sup>m</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Close thick weather with a Light Breese from y<sup>e</sup> Westw<sup>d</sup> Smooth water, Saw a Ship to windward but Could not Speak to her ab<sup>t</sup> 10 A.M. Saw a Large Ship under our Lee, we Bore Downe and Spoke with her, found her to be a Mast Ship<sup>1</sup> from Casco Bay, bound for London. we desired the Capt. to make Mention of Our Ship on his arival. he Informed us Cape Sable Bore ab<sup>t</sup> W. 45 Leag<sup>s</sup> and Cape Cod 100 Leg<sup>s</sup> Dist<sup>n</sup>.

[During his second voyage from New-York to London, in 1750, in the ship "Tartar Galley," he encountered a severe storm on the 9th of Sept., in Long. 53° W. Lat. 39° 10<sup>m</sup> N., which so disabled his ship that he was compelled to put into the port of Boston for repairs. Here he remained from Sept. 29, to Nov. 7, in the meanwhile visiting Salem and Marblehead.]

September 29<sup>th</sup>. Fair Clear and Hard Cold Weather, with a Fresh Breese at N.W., still at an Anchor, Threw out our Line and Caught 4 dog Fish and a Large Skate being better than 3 Foot Broad, at 2 PM hove Short our Anchor, at 3 Waide with a Fresh Gale at N.W. from Nantasket Rhoad and arrived at Boston about Ten a Clock at Night, went on Shore and was Carried by a Porter, to my Friend, Cap<sup>t</sup> John Wendell to whome applyd, the Same Night went with him to the Officers House and Enterd a

<sup>1</sup> It will be recollected that in nearly all the royal grants of New-England territory the king specially reserved all trees fit for masts. To secure these from destruction, he appointed commissioners whose duty it was to inspect the forests and mark such trees as they deemed suitable for masts. A portion of the forests of New-Hampshire were, to a great extent, stripped for this purpose prior to 1727, and that year the mast business was transferred from Portsmouth, N. H., to Falmouth, now Portland, Me.

Mr. Willis, in his learned *History of Portland*, ed. of 1865, p. 453, says:—"This brought a number of large ships here annually until the revolution, and became a business of great importance to the town, furnishing a ready market for timber and encouragement to ship-building. Col. Westbrook, . . . agent for procuring the masts, came here in 1727. . . . The first ship of this kind was loaded here in May, 1727."

And, on page 454, he further says:—"All persons are forbidden to cut down the marked trees without a license, under a heavy penalty passed in 1722. The government paid a premium of one pound a ton on masts, yards, and bowsprits, and the commissioners of the navy had a right of pre-emption for these articles twenty days after they were landed in England. . . . The ships for the transportation of this species of merchandise, were constructed particularly for the purpose; they were about 400 tons burthen, and were navigated by about twenty-five men, and carried from forty-five to fifty masts a voyage. In time of war these ships were convoyed by armed vessels."

He also gives a list of prices of masts, &c. in England, for 1770. See, also, *The New-England Weekly Journal* of May 8, 1727.



Protest have<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Particulars taken from the Cap<sup>t</sup>s Journal, Sup'd and Lodged there that Night.

# BOSTON.

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>. Being much Fatigued had no Inclination to Church. Stayd at Home Overhaw<sup>s</sup> my Papers &c. Dyn'd at Home with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies, viz<sup>t</sup>. Mr. Hedges, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stewart, and Cap<sup>t</sup>. Goelet, Mis<sup>s</sup> Betsey and Mis<sup>s</sup> Jenny Wendel, Miss Quincey,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Wendell<sup>2</sup> and Famely, where made my home. After Dinner took a Walk withe Gent<sup>n</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup>. Grace's, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Steward<sup>s</sup> Lodgeing where Spent the Evening.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>. After Breakfast went to See about the Protest, had Ordered Saturday Night which was done. I then Gave the Cap<sup>t</sup>. Proper Orders what to do with the Ship, haveing First advised with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell, who Provided a Store hous &c. to Store Our Cargoe in, as would be Obliged to Bring Our Ship to the ways to Examine her Leakes &c. haveing an Invitation from the Gentlemen to Dine at Mr. Sheppard's, went Accordingly where was a Company of ab<sup>t</sup> 40 Gentlemen, after haveing Dined in a very Elegant manner upon Turtle &c. Drank about the Toasts, and Sang a Number of Songs, and where Exceeding Merry untill 3 a Clock in the Morning, from whence Went upon the Rake, Going Past the Commons in Our way Home, Surprised a Comp<sup>y</sup> Country Young Men and Women with a Violin at A Tavern Danceing and makeing Merry, upon Our Ent<sup>s</sup> the house they Young Women Fled, we took Posession of the Room, hav<sup>s</sup> the Fidler. and the Young man with us with the Keg of Sugard Dram, we where very Merry, from thence went to Mr. Jacob Wendells where we where Obliged to Drink Punch and Wine, and ab<sup>t</sup> 5 in the morn<sup>g</sup> made our Excit and to Bed.

October 2<sup>d</sup>. Had an Invitation to day to Go to a Turtle Frolick with a Comp<sup>y</sup> of Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies at Mr. Richardsons in Cambridge, ab<sup>t</sup> 6 Miles from Towne. I accordingly waited on Miss Betty Wendell with a Chaise, who was my Partner, the Companie Consisted of about 20 Couple Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies of the Best Fashion in Boston, viz. the two Miss Phips, Lu<sup>t</sup> Gouvern<sup>r</sup> Daughters, the Miss Childs, Miss Quinceys, Miss Wendells &c. Danced Several Minuits and Country Dances, and where very Merry about Dusk we all rode Home, and See our Partners safe, and Spent the Evening at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Maglachlins &c.

October 3<sup>d</sup>. Went on Board my Ship in the Stream. with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> my Acquaint<sup>s</sup>, who where desirous to see the Ship, I Regald them with some Punch Wine and Choice Cornd Mackrell, went to Mr. Weatherheads at the Sign the Bunch Grapes in Kings street, just below the Towne House, Being noted for the Best Punch House in Boston, and Resorted to by most the Gent<sup>n</sup> Merch<sup>ts</sup> and Masters Vessels, and where I spent the Evening with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> my Acquaintance.

October 4<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast walkd to the South End the Towne, relaiting some affairs the Ship, and Dined with 2 Country Esq<sup>r</sup> at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells, after Dinner went downe to See the Ship how things went, and Spent the Even<sup>g</sup> with some Gentlemen at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stewards Lodgeing.

October 5<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went to see how they whent on with the Ship, And ret<sup>d</sup> about 12 a Clock, and to Change, from thence to Weatherheads, with Several Gentlem<sup>n</sup> to drink Punch. Had an Invitation from Sev-

<sup>1</sup> Probably a daughter of Edmund Quincy. *Ante*, v. i. p. 71.

<sup>2</sup> For notices of the Wendell family, see *ante*, v. viii. p. 315, and v. xxii. p. 420; Smith's *Hist. of Pittsfield*, and Brewster's *Rambles about Portsmouth*.

eral Brothers to Vissett the Masters Lodge, which is kept at Stones, in a Very Grand Manner. Mr. Oxnard<sup>1</sup> who is Provincial Grand Master, Presided in the Chair, went from thence at 9 to Sup with Mr. Chue, who had a Company Gent<sup>n</sup> to Spend the Evening with him, we had a Very Grand Supper, where Very merry and Broke up about 3 in the Morning.

October 6<sup>th</sup>. Went to the Ship, and from thence to Mr. Weatherheads, and to Change, had an Invitation to dine with Some Gentlemen at Mr. Richardson's in Cambridge, we where ab<sup>t</sup> 15 or 16 of us in Company, all Rhode out, in Chairs. Drank Plentifully Toasted the Ladies Singing &c. ab<sup>t</sup> Dusk the Evening returned to Boston, and Spent the Evening at Cap<sup>t</sup> McGlaughlin's with some Ladies at Cards.

October 7<sup>th</sup>. Young Mr. Th<sup>o</sup> Leechmore waited of me, and Invited me to dine with him at his Father's Mr. Leachmore<sup>2</sup> Surveyor General of America, which I promis'd to do. Agreeable thereto Mr. Abraham Wendell who being also Invited We Went to Geather, where very Kindly Received, and Introduced into the Company, where where Several Ladies viz<sup>t</sup>. Mis<sup>s</sup> Leachmores, the three Miss Phips, Mis Lucie, Pegg<sup>y</sup> and Beckie, Mis<sup>s</sup> Brownes &c. &c. &c. after dinner were Very Merry, Past the Evening with some Friends at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stewarts Lodgeing.

October 8<sup>th</sup>. In the morning went to the Ship to see how the workmen went on and what was wanting, went to the Several Tradesmen &c. at 11 went to Weatherheads, from thence to Change, Dynd with Some Friends at Cap<sup>ts</sup> Lodgeing, from thence went to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells, where they had not done Dinner Sat down with them to a Desart Sund<sup>r</sup>. Fruit &c. and Drank Glass wine and Spent the Evening with ab<sup>t</sup> 20 Worthy Gent<sup>n</sup> at Weather Heads have<sup>d</sup> Contracted a Large Acquaintance, was not at a Loss for Comp<sup>y</sup> as long as there, which made my Detaim<sup>t</sup> there Very agreeable.

October 9<sup>th</sup>. Went to the Ship and haveing Orderd the Needfull, from thence to Weatherhead and to Change, from thence home, where found Mes<sup>rs</sup> John and Abra<sup>m</sup> Wendell Waiting for me to Go and Dine with Mr. Edmund Quincey, which we did where Dynd also Miss Tenny<sup>3</sup> Wendell, and Miss Betsey DeBuke, with the Family, M<sup>rs</sup>. Quinceys and her two Daughters, after Dinner Playd Several Tunes upon the Harpsichord, and Miss Quinceys did the Like, Mr. Chief Deputy Collector, Invited me to go to the Consort of which he was a Member, I went accordingly, the Performance was as well as Could be Expected, it Consisted of One Indifrent, Small Oargon, One Base Violin, One German Flute, and Four small Violins, Spent remain<sup>s</sup> the Even<sup>g</sup> with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Maxwell.

October 10<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went Mr. Abraham Wendell to South End, to Markett,<sup>4</sup> Boug<sup>t</sup> Several Nessasaries for the Ship, from thence to Weatherheads<sup>5</sup> and to Change, went with Mr. Wendell Agreeable to Invitation to Dine with Mr. Bayard, where Dynd also Mr. Bohen, A Gentlem<sup>n</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Oxnard. For an account of his family, see Willis's *History of Portland*.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Lechmore died in Boston, June 4, 1765. His wife, a daughter of Waitstill Winthrop, died Nov. 22, 1746.—Drake's *Hist. and Antiqs. of Boston*.

<sup>3</sup> This name is plainly written *Tenny*, but *Jenny* may be meant. If *Tenny* is the true reading of the MS., it may have been meant for *Tennis*, the Christian name of her maternal grandfather—*Tennis Dekey*.

<sup>4</sup> Three market-places were established in Boston in 1734, after much opposition. The one referred to in the text was situated on Orange street—now a part of Washington st.—opposite the dwelling house of Thomas Downe. Mr. Drake gives some interesting facts regarding the early history of markets in Boston.

Probably few cities of the same wealth and population have so poor market accommodations as has Boston.

<sup>5</sup> He kept, at this time, the "Bunch-of-Grapes," a tavern in King's st., "just below the town-house."

that Courted his Daughter then, and was married the Proceeding Night, after Dinner Mr. Bayard and Mr. Soloman Davis, Accompanied us to the Commons, to See the Militia Drawn up, from thence went to Mr. Stones, where the Lodge was held and Parson Brockwell<sup>1</sup> Presided in the Chair, and Mr. William Coffin<sup>2</sup> Merch<sup>t</sup> in Boston his Deputy, from thence to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells where was a Large Comp<sup>y</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup> Drinking Toast and Singing Songs, the Comp<sup>y</sup> Broke up ab<sup>t</sup> 3 in the Morning.

October 11<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast, went with Mr. Nat Cunningham to the Commons to See the Training, which Consisted of Twelve Comp<sup>ys</sup> Foot and three Comp<sup>ys</sup> Horse from thence they March'd into Kings Street, Exercised their Horse and Foot, Fireing Several Vollies, we went in the Towne House Facing the Street (and in the Council Chamber where was the President Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councill from thence to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell's Intertainm<sup>t</sup> where Dynd &c.

October 12<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went to the Ship, having Given my proper Orders for the Needfull, wento Weatherheads and to Change and Dined at home, after Dinner Mr. Jacob and Ab<sup>m</sup> Wendell and Self went to the North End to See some Ship<sup>s</sup> &c. and Spent the Evening to Geather at Home w<sup>th</sup> the Ladies at Whist.

October 13<sup>th</sup>. Having Breakfast<sup>d</sup>, we Prepaired for a Rhide, the Chairs where Got Ready, Mr. Ab<sup>m</sup> Wendell went on Horse back and Miss Bety Debuke and Mr. McGlaughlin and Spouse and Self went in Chairs, wee Passd trough Milton which is a Pretly Pleasent Country Town, and arived at Scroten<sup>3</sup> another Pleasant Country Town where have a Pretly Prospect, Dynd at Mr. Glovers a Publicans, its about 10 Miles from Boston, from thence, at the Request of Mr. Edmund Quincey, halted at his Country Seat at Milton; The Country House is a Neat Brick Building, and Finely Accomodated for Comp<sup>y</sup> with a Fine Hall and Large Rooms, about Ten Yards from the House is a Beautifull, Cannal, which is Supply'd by a Brook, which is well Stockt with Fine Silver Eels, we Caught a fine Parcell and Carried them Home and had them drest for Supper, the House has a Beautyfull Pleasure Garden Adjoyning it, and On the Back Part the Building is a Beautyfull Orchard with fine fruit Trees, &c. Returnd Home in the Evening &c.

October 14<sup>th</sup>. Being Sunday Dresd my Self and went w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Abrah<sup>m</sup> Wendell To Parson Coopers<sup>4</sup> Meeting, but he being at Rhode Island, Parson Abot Officiated for him, his Text on the Psalms (O y<sup>e</sup> of Little Faith), a very Good Discourse, Dynd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells and in the, Afternoon, went to Trinity Church, and was Introduced by Mr. Coffin into his Piew, the Parson Mr. Hooper Gave us an Excellent Discourse, on the follow<sup>g</sup> text (the Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Wisdom). This Build is very Plain without, with Large Sash Windows, But within Verry Neat and Comodius, the Architect Modren, with a Very Neat Little Oargan Pretily Embelished, this Church hav<sup>g</sup> no Steeple Looks more Like a Prespetarian Meeting House.

October 15<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went down to the Ship, She being upon the ways, went to See her Graved, from thence went to Weatherheads and to Change, where had Several Invitations from Gent<sup>n</sup> to Dine, desired to

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Charles Brockwell, assistant of Rev. Dr. Caner, the rector of King's Chapel. He died in 1755.

<sup>2</sup> He kept the "Bunch-of-Grapes" as early as 1731.

<sup>3</sup> Stoughton, formerly a part of Dorchester.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. Samuel Cooper, D.D., third pastor of Brattle St. Church.—Lothrop's *Hist. of Brattle Street Church*.



be Excused, as was Obliged to be downe again at the Ship directly after Dinner, Dynd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells and Spent the Evening there with Some Frinds.

October 16<sup>th</sup>. This Morning was Implioed most my time at the Ship<sup>s</sup> Bussiness Order<sup>g</sup> what was to be done &c. from thence went to Weatherheads and to Change, Dyn'd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies, After Dinner Borrowd M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Wendells Horse, and with Some of our Company Rode Round the Square, which is ab<sup>t</sup> a mile and half from Boston, and a Mile Round, Stop'd at the Sign the Grey Hound, M<sup>r</sup>. Jarvis in Graten,<sup>1</sup> drank some Choice Punch and Returnd in the Evening, being heighly delighted with Our Ride, being Exceeding Pleasent, Spent the Evening with M<sup>r</sup>. Guiliam Heylegher A Merch<sup>t</sup> from S<sup>t</sup>. Eustatius at his Lodgeings At M<sup>r</sup>. Graces with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Stewart my Brother &c.

October 17<sup>th</sup>. The Morning was most my time Employ'd at the Ship from thence to the Tradesmen to hurrey them On with the work, from thence to Change haveing a Invitation from M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup> Hughes to dine, but was Engaged to Dine with M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Wendell, with Several Gentlemen after dinner took a walk downe to the Ship and passd the Even<sup>g</sup> in writ<sup>g</sup> Letters P<sup>r</sup> Post.

October 18<sup>th</sup>. Employed the Morning in the Buisness of the Ship. Haveing a Invitation from M<sup>r</sup>. Josiah Quincey to dine with him, as usual went to M<sup>r</sup>. Weatherheads and to Change with Mes<sup>rs</sup> Wendells where, see M<sup>r</sup>. Quincey, who took me with him to his House, where we Dined with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies, After dinner Past the time Very Agreeable being very Merry upon Various Subjects untill ab<sup>t</sup> 4 a Clock and half an Hour after Six M<sup>r</sup>. Quincey Waited on me According to Appointm<sup>t</sup> to go to the Assembly, He being Steward or Master of Ceremonies a Worthy Polite Genteele Gentlemen, The Assembly Consisted of 50 Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies and those the Best Fashion in Town Broke up ab<sup>t</sup> 12 and went home.

#### FROM BOSTON TO SALEM.

October 19<sup>th</sup>. While at Breakfast M<sup>r</sup>. Nath<sup>l</sup> Cunningham waited on me at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wend<sup>s</sup>. Agreeable to Promise and Furnishd me with a Horse to go to Salem, being Very desirous to see the Country. Sett out ab<sup>t</sup> 10 a Clock from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells and Rode trough the North End the Towne and Crost<sup>d</sup> Charles Town Ferry which is ab<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile Over its a Pleasant Little towne directly Opposite the North End of Boston and is Pleasantly Situated Consist<sup>g</sup> of ab<sup>t</sup> 200 Houses<sup>2</sup> and where the Bostoneers Build many Vessels, it is the Chief Ferry from Boston Leading to the Main Country Back ab<sup>t</sup> 2 Miles from thence we Crost Penny Ferry which is better then  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile Over. being the Neighest way to Salem. From this to M<sup>r</sup>. Wards is about 8 Miles, and is ab<sup>t</sup> a mile this Side of Lyn which is a Small Country Towne of ab<sup>t</sup> 200 Houses,<sup>3</sup> very Pleasantly Situated, and affords a Beautifull Rural Prospect we Came to M<sup>r</sup>. Wards about One A Clock, and dynd upon Fryd Codd from this place is about 7 miles to Salem. after Dinner haveing Refreshd Our Selves with a Glass wine Sett out on our Journey trough a Barren Rockey Country which afforded us not the Least Prospect of any thing but

<sup>1</sup> Graten (elsewhere in the text called Groton) was the name of a precinct in Roxbury. Here stood (1750) the "Grey Hound," a well known tavern, and a favorite resort of the Sons of Liberty, a few years later.

<sup>2</sup> Charlestown had (May 1, 1868) 3817 dwelling houses, and about 28,000 inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup> Lynn had (May 1, 1868) 3567 dwelling houses, and about 25,000 inhabitants—chief occupation, shoe-manufacture.

a Desart Country abounding with Loffty Cragged Rocks a Fine Pastering Ground only for their Sheep, the Rhoads are Exceeding Stony and the Country but thinly Peopled.

#### SALEM.

October 19<sup>th</sup>. Arrived at Salem ab<sup>t</sup> 3 a Clock put up our Horses at the Wid<sup>o</sup> Prats from whence went to See Coll<sup>l</sup>. William Browne<sup>1</sup> where drank Tea with his Spouse, after which Mr. Browne was so Good as to Accomodate us with a Walk round the Towne Shewing us the wharfs warehouses &c. went up in the Steeple of the Church, from whence had a Fine View of the Town Harbour &c. which is Beautyfully Situated From which have a View of Mr. Brownes Country Seat which is Situated on a Heigh Hill ab<sup>t</sup> 6 Miles Eastward of Salem Spent the Evening at his House where Joynd in Company by Parson Appleton<sup>2</sup> and Miss Hetty his daughter from Cambridge they Being Acquaintance of Mr. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Browne we Supd together and after that where Very merry, at Whist &c.

October 20<sup>th</sup>. Lodg'd at Mr. Brownes after Breakfast Saunterd round the Towne mayking Our Observations on the Build<sup>s</sup> &c. Dynd at his House after Dinner had a Good Deal Conversation with him upon Various Subjects he being a Gent<sup>n</sup> of Excellent Parts well Adversed in Leaturate a Good Scholar a Great Vertuosa and Lover of the Liberal Arts and Sciences having an Extroardinary Library of Books of the Best Ancient and Modern Authors about 3 a Clock we Sett out in his Coach for his Country Seat rideing trough a Pleasent Country and fine Rhoads we arived there at 4 a Clock the Situation is very Airy Being upon a Heigh Hill which Over Looks the Country all Round and affords a Pleasent Rural Prospect of a Fine Country with fine woods and Lawns with Brooks water running trough them. you have also a Prospect of the Sea on one Part and On another A Mountain 80 Miles distant The House is Built in the Form of a Long Square, with Wings at Each End and is about 80 Foot Long, in the middle is a Grand Hall Surrounded above by a Fine Gallery with Neat turned Bannester and the Cealing of the Hall Representing a Large doom Designd for an Assembly or Ball Room, the Gallery for the Mucisians &c. the Building has Four Doors Fronting the N. E. S. & W. Standing in the middle the Great Hall you have a Full View of the Country from the Four Dores at the Ends of the Buildings is 2 upper and 2 Lower Rooms with neat Stair Cases Leadeing to them in One the Lower Rooms is his Library and Studdy well Stockd with a Noble Colection of Books, the others are all unfurnish'd as yet Nor is the Building yet Compleat wants a Considerable workman Ship to Compleat it, so as the Design is But Since the Loss of his first wife who was Governour Burnetts Daughter of New York by whome he has yet 2 Little Daughters Liveing, the Loss of her he took much to heart as he was doateing-ly fond of her Being a Charming Ladie when married. But he is now determind to Compleat it we drank a Glass wine haveing Feasted our Eyes with the Prospect of the Country Returnd to his House where Sup'd and Past the Evening Vastly Agreeable being a Very mery Facitious Gentlemen, went to bed Intend<sup>s</sup> to Proceed to Marble head Next Morning.

October 21<sup>st</sup>. Haveing Got our Horses ready, after Breakfast took our Leave<sup>s</sup> of Mr. Browne and Spouse. Before proceed shall Give a Small

<sup>1</sup> Col. Brown was, at one time, a conspicuous character in Salem. He probably married the daughter of Gov. Burnet while the latter resided in Mass. His son, Col. William Brown, was a prominent loyalist.—Felt's *Annals of Salem*; Pickering's *Life of Timothy Pickering*; Sabine's *Am. Loyalists*.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, D.D.

Discription of Salem Its a Small Sea Port Towne. Consists of ab<sup>t</sup> 450<sup>1</sup> Houses, Several of which are neat Buildings, but all of wood, and Covers a Great Deal of Ground, being at a Convenient Distance from Each Other, with fine Gardens back their Houses. the Town is Situated on a Neck of Land Navigable on either Side is ab<sup>t</sup> 2½ Miles in Lenght Including the Build<sup>gs</sup> Back the Towne, has a main Street runs directly trough, One Curch 3 Presbiterian and One Quakers Meeting. the Situation is Very Pretty &c. The Trade Consists Chiefly in the Cod Fishery, they have ab<sup>t</sup> 60 or 70 Sail Schooners Employd in that Branch. Saw ab<sup>t</sup> 30 Sail in the Harb<sup>r</sup> hav<sup>s</sup> then ab<sup>t</sup> 40 at Sea. They Cure all their Own Cod for Markett, Saw there a Vast Number Flakes Cureing, in the Harbour Lay also two Topsail Vessells and three Sloops. on Exam<sup>s</sup> into the Fishery find it a very adventag<sup>s</sup> Branch.

#### MARBLEHEAD.

Wee arived at Marblehead at ab<sup>t</sup> 10 a Clock, which is ab<sup>t</sup> 4 Miles by Land, trough a Pleasant Country and good Roades, and is about 1½ Miles by Water, it forms a Bay, Marblehead lays on the Eastermost part of the Land but y<sup>e</sup> west Side the Bay, and Salem on a Point, the westernmost part the Land and Easttermost Side the Bay, before you Enter Marblehead the Roads are Excessive Stoney and Land very Rockey, affording only very Little Pasture Ground, Put up at Mr. Reads where Breakfast and Then went to see the Towne of Marblehead, has ab<sup>t</sup> 450 Houses<sup>2</sup> all wood and Clapboarded the Generallity Miserable Buildings, Mostly Close in with the Rocks, with Rockey foundations Very Cragy and Crasey. The whole Towne is Built upon a Rock, which is Heigh and Steep to the water. The Harbour is Shelterd by an Island, which Runs along Parralell to it, and brakes of the Sea, Vessells may Ride here Very safe, there is a Path or way downe to the warf which is but Small and on which is a Large Ware House, where they Land their Fish &c. From this heigh Clifty Shore it took its Name, I saw ab<sup>t</sup> 5 Top-sail Vessells and ab<sup>t</sup> 10 Schooners and Sloops in the Harbour, they had then ab<sup>t</sup> 70 Sail Schooners a Fishing, with ab<sup>t</sup> 600 Men and Boys imployd in the Fishery, they take Vast Quantitys Cod, which they Cure heere Saw Several Thousand Flakes then Cureing. This Place is Noted for Children and Nourches the most of any Place for its Bigness in North America, it's Said the Chief Cause is attributed to their feeding on Cods Heads, &c. which is their Principall Diett. The Greatest Distaste a Person has to this Place is the Stench of the Fish, the whole Air seems Tainted with it. It may in Short be Said its a Dirty Erregular Stincking Place. About Eleven Sett out from Marblehead and ab<sup>t</sup> One Arived at Linn Dynd upon a Fine Mongrell Goose at Mr Wards, after Dinner Proceed<sup>d</sup> on Our Journey Past trough Mistick which is a Small Town of ab<sup>t</sup> a hundred Houses Pleasantly Situated near to which is a Fine Country Seat belonging to Mr. Isaac Royall<sup>3</sup> being One of

<sup>1</sup> Salem had (May 1, 1868), 3053 dwelling-houses, and about 21,000 inhabitants.

<sup>2</sup> Marblehead had (May 1, 1868), 960 dwelling-houses, and about 7500 inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup> Col. Isaac Royall was born in Antigua, W. I., in 1719, while his father was a merchant there. In 1732 his father erected in Medford, Mass., the house referred to in the text, which is still standing in good condition, and died in 1739. "Its exterior (says a writer in the *Boston Transcript*, May 5, 1869) is said to have been after a nobleman's house in Antigua, and was the most expensive and elegant residence of the town. It is built of bricks made from clay found upon the estate, presenting a strong, substantial appearance."

Col. Isaac succeeded to his father's estate and occupied this mansion, "which (says the same writer) still continues to be called the old Royall House. Here he lived, in elegant style for the period, for nearly forty years, entertaining with hearty liberality, and ranking among the great men of the community for hospitality, charity, and honor. In private life he was upright, and possessed the esteem and respect of his fellow townsmen. He was a warm supporter of Christian institutions, and like many others of the time, strict in his



the Grandest in N. America Arrived at Charles Towne ab<sup>t</sup> 7 a Clock and Crossed the Ferry at North End and Came to M<sup>r</sup>. Wendells ab<sup>t</sup> 8 a Clock and Spent the Evening at M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Wendells where Spent the Evening with Several Gentlemen.

### BOSTON.

October 22 and 23<sup>d</sup>. Being now most my time Imploid about the Ship<sup>s</sup> affairs, went to See M<sup>r</sup>. Heylegher at his Lodgeings from thence to Change &c. Dynd at M<sup>r</sup>. Wendells and Spent the Evenings there and with some Comp<sup>y</sup> at Weatherheads.

October 24<sup>th</sup>. Went to the Ship from thence to weatherheads and to Change Dynd with M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Wendell with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> and where very merry in the afternoon we went to the Ware house upon Long wharf, in the Evening went to the Lodge with Nath<sup>l</sup> Ferriter Cap<sup>t</sup>. Colvill or Lord Colvil Cap<sup>t</sup>. of the Stationed Man of War, when M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Coffin Presided in the Chair, from thence went to Spend the Evening with M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup> Bulfinch Agreeab<sup>e</sup> to Promise where found a Large Comp<sup>y</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup> we Supd in a Verry Grand manner and where Exceeding Merry Drinking Toast and Sing<sup>g</sup> Songs almost to 3 in the Morning broke up.

October 25<sup>th</sup>. Went to the Ship and Dined at Cap<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>Glaughlins after Dinner M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Wendell and Abraham Wendell and Self took Horse and

religious observances. He was prominent in all public improvements and charities, and accounts of his munificence are upon the public records. He represented his fellow-citizens at the general court for many years, generally returning his salary to the town. While a member of the house of representatives he presented the chandelier which adorned its hall for many years. He was also a member of the governor's council for twenty-two years, under a mandamus from the crown.

Like many of the gentlemen of that day, he was the possessor of a few slaves as domestic servants, but he was a kind and humane master. He inherited them from his father, who brought several with him from Antigua, and who petitioned the general court to remit the duty of four pounds per head upon them, as he imported them "for his own use, and not to sell." His petition was laid on the table, where it still remains.

That Colonel Royall had the welfare of the public at heart, and served his fellow citizens with fidelity, there can be no doubt, as he himself said afterward: When in the general court, I made the public good my aim in everything that I endeavored to do, which I think every man ought to do. Still he halted between two opinions in regard to the question of the revolution. He loved his country, but neither supported her in her asserted rights and position, or upheld the measures of her oppressors.

Amid the confusion and excitement of the first encounters which took place so near him at Concord and Lexington, his fears prevailed, and he fled. He endeavored to secure a passage from Salem for Antigua, but failed. He afterwards proceeded to Newburyport, and from thence reached Halifax in May, 1775. After remaining there for some time, he sailed for England, where he resided until his death, by small pox, in 1781. His estates being confiscated, the income of the property in Medford was duly paid into the state treasury, until, in 1805-6, the legislature released the estates to the heirs for sixteen thousand pounds sterling.

By his will, he gave evidence of his attachment to the community which he deserted, by leaving one hundred acres of land for the use of the common schools of Medford, and to the church which he attended he gave some silver plate. He left to Harvard College two thousand acres of land to found a professorship of law, which, in 1815, had accumulated sufficient funds to effect the establishment of the Royall Professorship of Law, now one of the most popular endowments of the college.

The town of Royalston, Mass., was named in compliment to him, as one of the first proprietors of land in that region.

Mr. Brooks, in his history of Medford, says, "It is apparent that he loved his country and his friends; and could he have been assured at the outset that the United States would secure their independence, and that he should be the undisturbed possessor of his beautiful country seat in Medford, he would have given generously for the cause of freedom. But he was timid, and supposed, as such men generally did, the army and navy of Great Britain would soon be here to burn, sink and destroy. His valor counselled him to run. He was a tory against his will. It was the frailty of his blood more than the fancy of his judgment. Not that he loved the colonies less, but England more. He wanted that unbending, hickory toughness which the times required. New-England needed men who were as splinters from her own granite hills, but he was not one of that type."

went to See Cambridge which is a neat Pleasant Village and Consists of ab<sup>t</sup> an Hundred Houses and three Collages, which are a Plain Old Fabrick of no manner of Archetect and the Present much Out of Repair is Situated on one Side the Towne and forms a Large Square, its Apartments are Pretty Large The Library is very Large and well Stored with Books, but much Abused by Frequent use. The Repositerry of Curiosities which was not Over well Stock'd. Saw 2 Human Skellitons a Peice Neigro<sup>s</sup> Hide Tand &c. Hornes and Bones of Land and Sea Animals, Fishes, Skins of Different Animals Stuff'd &c. the Skull of a Famous Indian Warrior, where was, Also the Moddell of the Boston Man of warr of 40 Guns Compleatly Rig'd &c. Drank a Glass Wine with the Collegians Returnd and Stopt at Richardsonsons where Bought Some Fowles, and Came home in the Even<sup>g</sup>. which we Spent together at Weatherheads with Sund<sup>y</sup> Gentlemen.

October 26<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went with M<sup>r</sup>. Abraham Wendell to Markett bo<sup>t</sup> some Potatoes Cabage Turnips Fowels &c. for Sea Store, then went to the Ship and Agreeable to Promise Dyn'd with M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup> Hugh's Merch<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Sund<sup>y</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies.

October 27<sup>th</sup>. Being now most my time Employd ab<sup>t</sup> the Ships affairs Dyn'd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>Glaughlins with Sund<sup>y</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup> after which took a Walk to Groton where we drank Punch at M<sup>r</sup>. Jarvis<sup>s</sup> and where spent the Evening it being Only three Miles from Towne and a Pleasant Night had a fine walk.

October 28<sup>th</sup>. Stormy weather Stayd at Home all day Makeing Out Ships Acco<sup>s</sup> &c.

October 29<sup>th</sup>. Went to the Ship. Call<sup>d</sup> at M<sup>r</sup>. Hunts Ship Carpenter and at M<sup>r</sup>. Ingersons About a New Ship went to weatherheads and to Change, and Dynd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Jacob Wendells with Several Gent<sup>n</sup> and Spent the Even<sup>g</sup> at Weatherheads with Sundry Gent<sup>n</sup>.

October 30<sup>th</sup>. Went to the Ship, Weatherheads and to Change, from thence went and Dynd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells. Being his Majesties Birthday the Loyal healths<sup>1</sup> where drank, we haveing an Invitation from M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Pierson Spent the Evening with him Singing Songs Drinking Loyal Toasts &c. being Joynd by the Ladies, who shewd their Loyalty by accomp<sup>y</sup> us Singing &c. I Omitted, at noone went with Cap<sup>t</sup> Wendell to the Councill Chamber in the Towne House where drank the Loyal Toasts with the Lieut<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> Councill &c.

October 31<sup>st</sup>. Went to the Ship from thence to Weatherheads and to Change, Dynd at the Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>s</sup> Lodging with Sundry Comp<sup>y</sup> haveing drank a Glass Excellent wine at M<sup>r</sup>. Heiligers, went with M<sup>r</sup>. Abraham Wendell Over to Charles Towne to agree with M<sup>r</sup>. Modling about a Vessell w<sup>h</sup> Could not Get him to Build after my Dimentions, being to Extortionate Spent the Evening with Sundry Gentlemen at Weatherheads.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>. This Being a General Thanksgiveing day, was Strictly Observed heere and more so by the Presbyterians, its Call<sup>d</sup> their Christmas, and is the Greatest Holyday they have in the Year it is Observed more Strict then Sunday.<sup>2</sup> Went to Meeting with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell and Family and where Dynd with a Large Comp<sup>y</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup> and Ladies and where very Merry had a Good deal Chat and Spent the Evening at M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob Wendells with a Large

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Goelet's experience in Boston shows that the good people had sadly departed from the standard set by Gov. Winthrop in the matter of "drinking of healths," and that the statute on the subject had become a dead letter.

<sup>2</sup> Thanksgiving-day has ceased to be a strictly religious occasion. Christmas is now generally observed by the different sects in New-England. Mr. Franklin B. Hough, of Albany, has compiled and published a valuable collection of Thanksgiving Proclamations, with historical notes.

Company Sup'd Drank A Number Bumpers and Sung Our Songs &c. till morn<sup>g</sup>.

November 2<sup>d</sup>. After Breakfast went down to the Ship from thence to weatherhead and to Change dynd with Some Co<sup>y</sup> at M<sup>rs</sup>. Graces and Spent the Evening at M<sup>r</sup>. Weatherheads with Comp<sup>y</sup>.

November 3<sup>d</sup>. Having been most the Evening Employ'd about the Ships affairs went to Weatherheads and to Change Dynd with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell after Dinner went to M<sup>r</sup>. Heylegher where were Several Gentlemen where Spent the Evening and where very Merry singing a Number Songs and towards Morning Parted Good Friends and went with M<sup>r</sup>. Jacob and Abraham Wendell Home to Our Lodgings.

November 4<sup>th</sup>. Being Sunday Pas'd the Morning at Home in Readeing after Dinner went with three Gent<sup>n</sup> my Acquaintance to the King's Chappel and was Introduced to a Seat this Building is a Plain Piece Architect and all Built of wood Clapboarded it was Built in 1688 and Inlarged in 1710 of which the Reverend M<sup>r</sup>. Brockwell is Rector, he then read the Prayers and M<sup>r</sup>. Canner Gave the discourse out of St. James 1<sup>st</sup> Ch 27<sup>th</sup> v<sup>s</sup>. This Old Fabrick is much upon the Decay. They are Now Laying a Foundation for a New Church<sup>i</sup> in Lieu thereof.

November 5<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went down to the Ship which was now almost in Order Haveing taken her Cargoe in again from thence went to Weatherheads and to Change dynd at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendells with a Large Co<sup>y</sup> Gentlemen after dinner went with some of the Comp<sup>y</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> North End the Towne Bo<sup>t</sup> some Limes &c. where we saw the Devil and the Pope &c. Carried ab<sup>t</sup> by the Mob represented in Effegy very drole soone after see two more of them, but the Justices feareing some Outrages may be Committed Put a Stop to them.<sup>2</sup> Being now all most ready to Sale, I determined to Pay my way in time, which I accordingly did at M<sup>rs</sup>. Graces at the Request M<sup>r</sup>. Heylegher and the Other Gentlemen Gave them a Good Supper with Wine and Arack Punch Galore, where Exceeding Merry Drink<sup>s</sup> Toasts Singing roareing &c. untill Morning when Could Scarce see One another being Blinded by the Wine Arack &c. we where in all ab<sup>t</sup> 20 in Comp<sup>y</sup>.

November 6<sup>th</sup>. After Breakfast went and Got in all my Accounts &c. from Change went and Dynd with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell, where I was: the whole After Noone Sett<sup>l</sup>s Our Acco<sup>ts</sup>. The Ship &c Getting them Copy'd and Tesstified in the Office Sign'd by the Proper Officers. On Account the Insurance made on her to Recover Damages &c. In the Evening Completed the whole, with the Surveyors, Naval Officers &c. took Copy the Acco<sup>t</sup> &c. advised them in some Peticulars Sup'd and Spent the rem<sup>t</sup> the Evening in Examining Accounts &c.

November 7<sup>th</sup>. Having Settled with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell all the Ships Accounts &c. Paid Washer Women and Barber Sent on board my Chest. Beding Cabbin Stores &c. went to Change where took Leave Several Gentlemen my Acquaintance &c. Went and Dynd with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wendell with Several Friends after Dinner haveing drank a Glass Wine, Took my Leave of the Family, and went downe to the Ship Accompanied with Mes<sup>s</sup> Wendell and all the Gent<sup>n</sup> my acquaintance. Drank a Parting Bowl On Board my Ship Took my Leave of them, Cast Loose from the wharf went under Sail under Our Topsails with a Fine Breese at S.W.

<sup>1</sup> The edifice here referred to, and which is still standing, was built upon the site of its predecessor, and opened for service August 1, 1754.

<sup>2</sup> The absurd custom of observing "Pope's-night" is now happily confined to the most "provincial" towns, or communities.



Boston the Metropolis of North America Is Accounted The Largest Town upon the Continent, Having about Three Thousand Houses in it, about two Thirds them Wooden Framed Clap Boarded &c. and some of them Very Spacious Buildings which together with their Gardens about them Cover a Great deal Ground they are for the most Part Two and three Stories high mostly Sashd. Their Brick Buildings are much better and Stronger Built, more after the Modern Taste all Sashd and Pretty well Ornamented having Yards and Gardens Adjoyning Also. The Streets are very Irregular the Main Streets are Broad and Paved with Stone the Cross Streets are but Narrow mostly Paved Except towards the Outskirts the Towne. The Towne Extends ab<sup>t</sup> two Miles in Length North and South and is in some places  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile and Others  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile Broad has One Main Street Run<sup>g</sup> the whole Length The Towne from North to South and Tolerable broad the Situation is Vastly Pleasant being on a Neck Land The Tide Flowing on Each Side that Part the Towne may be termed an Island, the water which Parts it from the Main Continent is about 20 Foot Over with draw Bridges and where the Tide Runs very Strong trough. The Harbour is defended by a Strong Castle of a Hundred Guns Built upon An Island where the Shipping must pass by and within Hale its Situation is Extraordinary as it Commands on Every Side and is Well Built and kept in Exceeding Good Order. The Tyde in the Harbour Flows about 12 or 13 Foot Perpendicular at the Full and Change moon its Very Inconvenient for Loaded Vessells, as they have not more then 12 Foot water at the End the Long wharf, which wharf is noted the Longest in North America being near half an English Mile in Length and runs direct out. One side whereof is full of whare Houses from One End to the Other. The Bostoniers Build a Vast Numb<sup>r</sup> Vessells for Sale from Small Sloops up to Topsail Vessells from a Hundred Tons to 3, 4 and 5 Hundred Tons, and are noted for Good Sailing Vessels, they Runn mostly upon keene Built and very strong Counted about 15 Saile upon Stocks, which they Launch in Cradills at the full and Change the Moon. This Place has about Twelve Meeting Houses and Three Curches which are all Very Indifferent Buildings of no manner of Architect but Very Plain at the North End they have a Ring of Bells, which are but Very Indifferent.<sup>1</sup> They have but One Market<sup>t</sup> which is all Built of Brick about Eighty Foot Long and Arch'd on Both Sides being Two Stories heigh the upper part Sashd, which Comprehends Several The Publick Offices the Towne, at the Southermost End is the Naval Office The Middle The Surveyars the Marketts Offices They have Also a Town House<sup>3</sup> Built of Brick, Situated in Kings Street, Its a very Grand Brick Building Arch'd all Round and Two Storie Heigh Sashd above, its Lower Part is always Open Designd as a Change, tho the Merchants in Fair weather make their Change in the Open Street at the Eastermost End, in the upper Story are the Councill and Assembly Chambers &c. it has a Neat Cupulo Sashd all round and which on rejoycing days is Elluminated, As to Government Boston is dependant and Subordinate to Englands for its Laws &c. being a Kings Government. The Governour is a Person appointed from Home who Represents his Majesty. The Governm<sup>t</sup> Laws are Compyld by the Councill and Great and General Assembly. the Former Represents the House of Loards and the Latter the

<sup>1</sup> There are now about 130 church-edifices in Boston, several of which were erected at great cost; but we fear that to some of even the more costly Capt. Goelet's felicitous designation—"of no manner of architect"—will apply. From the barn-like plainness of the interior of Puritan meeting-houses, we have already run to the other extreme—to a style equally suitable for music-halls, theatres, and restaurants.

<sup>2</sup> Faneuil-Hall.

<sup>3</sup> Old State-House—which, like Faneuil-Hall, is still standing!

Commons, and the Governour Signs them and then they Pass in a Law. In Boston they are very Strict Observers of the Sabath day and in Service times no Persons are allow'd the Streets but Doctors if you are found upon the Streets and the Constables meet you they Compell you to go either to Church or Meeton as you Chuse, also in Sweareing if you are Catcht you must Pay a Crown Old Tenor for Every Oath\* being Convicted thereof without farther dispute the  $\frac{3}{4}$ <sup>ths</sup> of the Inhabitants are Strict Presbyterians.

---

### THE SHERMAN FAMILY.†

[Communicated by REV. DAVID SHERMAN, A.M., of Wilbraham, Mass.]

THE Shermands are of German origin. In the fatherland the name Sherman, Schurman, Schearmaun, Scherman often occurs, and was no doubt transferred, many centuries ago, to the vicinity of London by the Anglo-Saxon emigration, where it still remains numerous. From this metropolitan stock, a scion was transplanted to Dedham, co. Essex, England, which long flourished and sent forth other shoots. The name is derived from the original occupation of the family; they were cloth dressers, or *shearers* of the cloth. The family at Dedham retained the family occupation, and also the coat-of-arms worn by those residing in or about London.

In New-England are found two distinct families bearing the name of Sherman. One of them descends from William Sherman, who came to Plymouth with the Pilgrims, about 1630, and settled at Marshfield, where his descendants still remain. Of his place of birth, or English antecedents, we know nothing. The other is the Dedham stock, a branch of which immigrated to New-England and settled in the vicinity of Boston. It is the Dedham line we now propose to trace. The first of the name in that line, of whom we have any knowledge, and perhaps the one who originally immigrated there, was Henry Sherman. Few dates are given. The early records of the family are scanty, and yet we have hope of obtaining something more.

1. HENRY<sup>1</sup> SHERMAN, of Dedham, county of Essex, England, probably removed thither from the county of Suffolk, as he bore the Suffolk-Sherman coat-of-arms. The Christian name of his wife was Agnes, who died in 1580. He died in 1589. They had:—

2. i. HENRY, m. Susan Hills; d. 1610.
3. ii. EDMOND.
- iii. JUDITH.
- iv. JOHN.
- v. ROBERT, Dr., bap. Feb. 6, 1560; had Anna.

2. HENRY<sup>2</sup> (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>), a clothier in Dedham, Eng., married Susan Hills, and died in 1610. They had:—

4. i. HENRY, b. 1571; d. 1645.
5. ii. SAMUEL, b. 1573; d. 1615.

\* If this high tariff on profane oaths were now exacted, our city-fathers could easily pay off the public debt.

† We have arranged this genealogy on a plan which is convenient for reference, and can be readily understood. The Publishing Committee authorize us to state that all genealogical matter, hereafter contributed to the REGISTER, must be arranged, in the MS., on the plan of the first two pages of this genealogy. See "Genealogy," NOTES AND QUERIES, *supra*.—ED.

- iii. SUSAN, b. 1575.
  - 6. iv. EDMOND, m. 1611, Judith Angier.
  - v. NATHANIEL, d. 1580.
  - 7. vi. NATHANIEL, b. 1582; d. 1615.
  - 8. vii. JOHN, b. Aug. 17, 1585.
  - viii. ELIZABETH.
  - 9. ix. EZEKIEL, b. July 25, 1589.
  - x. MARY, b. July 27, 1592.
  - 10. xi. DANIEL, d. 1634.
3. EDMOND<sup>2</sup> (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) married, April 25, 1569, Anna Pellett, the date of whose death is not known. In 1609, he married Anna Clarke. He endowed a school in Dedham, England, where his descendants remained. He had:—
- i. HENRY, b. Sept. 1, 1570; d. 1586.
  - 11. ii. RICHARD, b. Oct. 9, 1575.
  - iii. ANNA, b. March 3, 1577; d. young.
  - iv. ANNA, b. 1581.
  - 12. v. BEZALEEL, m. Dr. Burgess; d. 1618.
  - vi. SARAH, b. July 4, 1587.
  - vii. SUSAN, b. Feb. 17, 1590.
  - 13. viii. EDMOND, b. June 23, 1595.
  - ix. MARY, b. 1598.
  - x. BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 27, 1597.
  - xi. HANNAH.
  - xii. SAMUEL, d. 1644.
  - xiii. JOHN.
4. HENRY<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England in 1571, and married Mary, of Dedham, Eng. He died in 1645. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. 1603; d. 1605.
  - ii. MARTHA, b. 1604.
  - iii. HENRY, b. 1608.
  - iv. EDWARD, b. 1610.
5. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England in 1573. He married Phillippa, or Phillis, and died in Dedham, England, in 1615. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. Oct. 2, 1599.
  - 14. ii. SAMUEL, } b. Oct. 20, 1601; d. in Boston, Mass.
  - iii. HENRY, } d. young.
  - iv. HENRY, b. June 25, 1603.
  - v. MARTHA, b. Jan. 24, 1604.
  - vi. SARAH, b. Feb. 11, 1606; d. Dec. 12, 1612.
  - 15. vii. PHILIP, b. Feb. 5, 1610; d. 1687.
6. EDMOND<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dedham, England, and in 1611 married Judith Angier. They came to America about 1632, and settled in Watertown, Mass.; thence they removed to Wethersfield, Conn., and finally to New-Haven, where they died. They had:—
- i. EDMUND, b. Oct. 13, 1599; came to Watertown with his father; was selectman, 1636, and freeman same year; in 1648, returned to Dedham, Eng., where he was in 1666.
  - ii. ANNE, b. Sept. 15, 1601.
  - iii. JOANNA, b. Dec. 13, 1603.
  - iv. ESTHER, b. April 1, 1606.
  - v. RICHARD, b. Oct. 16, 1608; m. Martha; settled in Boston, Mass., 1634; was engaged in the famous "pig case" with Capt. Kayne, 1636-42: a case that showed the inflexible will of the man.—Palfrey's *Hist. of New-England*. Drake's *Hist. of Boston*.



- vi. BEZALEEL, b. Sept. 17, 1611.
- 16. vii. JOHN, bap. Jan. 4, 1614; d. Aug. 8, 1685.
- 17. viii. SAMUEL, b. July 12, 1618; d. in Stratford, Conn., 1684.
- 7. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England, in 1582, and died there in 1615. He married Priscilla, and had:—
  - i. NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 1, 1609.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 23, 1613.
  - iii. JOSEPH.
- 8. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dedham, England, August 17, 1585. The name of his wife has not been satisfactorily determined. They had:—
- 18. i. JOHN, b. 1604; d. in Watertown, Mass., Jan. 25, 1691.
- 9. EZEKIEL<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), of Dedham, Eng., was born July 25, 1589. The name of his wife has not been ascertained. They had:—
  - i. ANNE, b. April, 1618.
  - ii. ROBERT, b. Feb. 27, 1620.
- 10. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England. He married Christiana, daughter of Rev. Edmond Chapman, D.D., and died in 1634. They had:—
  - i. JOHN, Rev., D.D.; a fellow of Trinity College; d. unm., 1663.—ii. EDMOND.—iii. HENRY.—iv. DANIEL.—v. JOHN.—vi. CHRISTIANNE, m. Nichols.—vii. SUSAN, m. Riddlesdale.—viii. ELIZABETH, m. Thompson.
- 11. RICHARD<sup>3</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England, March 3, 1577. He married Alice Day. They had:—
  - i. ELIZABETH, b. 1597.—ii. ANNA.—iii. PRISCILLA, m. Martin Garrett.—iv. MARTHA, m. Brown.—v. ABIGAIL, m. Dame.—vi. WILLIAM, b. 1616.
- 12. BEZALEEL<sup>3</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), who was born in Dedham, England, June 23, 1595, and married a daughter of Dr. Burgess, died in 1618. They had:—
  - i. JOHN, and others, whose names have not been ascertained.
- 13. EDMOND<sup>3</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born June 23, 1595, and married Grace Stevens. He is said to have been a substantial man of Dedham, England. They had:—
  - i. JOHN, Rev., of Coffe Hall; curate of Rev. William Burkitt.—ii. EDMOND, m. Mary Freeman; d. 1741.—iii. MARTHA.
- 14. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dedham, England, October 20, 1601, and died in Boston, Mass. By his wife, Grace, he had:—
  - i. PHILIP, b. Oct. 31, 1637; d. Dec. 1, 1655.—ii. MARTHA, b. May 7, 1639.—iii. NATHANIEL, b. Oct. 19, 1642; d. young.—iv. JONATHAN, b. Nov. 9, 1643; d. young.—By his wife Naomi, he had: v. NATHANIEL, b. Dec. 19, 1659.—vi. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 3, 1661; d. young.—vii. SAMUEL, b. April 24, 1664; prob. d. young. So far as we know, this entire family is extinct.
- 15. PHILIP,<sup>4</sup> Hon. (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dedham, Eng., Feb. 5, 1610, and died in Portsmouth, Rhode-Island, 1687. He married Sarah Odding, a daughter of Mrs. John Porter. In 1634, he emigrated to New-England and settled in Roxbury, Mass. In the Anne Hutchinson troubles, in Boston, he took the popular

side; but as Gov. Winthrop ultimately prevailed, he with others found it convenient to immigrate to Rhode-Island. In Providence, they met Roger Williams, who advised them to purchase the island of Aquetnet (now Rhode-Island) of the Indians. The purchase was completed March 24, 1638. On the first day of July, 1639, they established a regular government, of which Coddington was chosen governor, and Philip<sup>4</sup> Sherman secretary. After this, he often held office in the colony, and, in critical periods, as a man of intelligence, wealth and influence, was frequently consulted by those in authority.

The early record, prepared by him, still remains in Portsmouth, and shows him to have been a very neat and expert penman, as well as an educated man.

After he removed to Rhode-Island he left the Congregational Church and united with the Society of Friends. Tradition affirms that he was a devout, but determined man. They had:—

19. i. EBER, b. in 1634; d. in 1706.—ii. SARAH, b. in Roxbury, 1636; m. Thomas Mumford, of So. Kingston, R. I., and had Peleg and Thomas.
  20. iii. PELEG, b. in Portsmouth, 1638.—iv. MARY, b. 1639; d. young.
  21. v. EDMOND, b. 1641.
  22. vi. SAMSON, b. 1642; d. 1720.—vii. WILLIAM, b. 1643; d. young.
  23. viii. JOHN, b. 1644; d. 1734.—ix. MARY, b. 1645; m. Samuel Wilbor, of Swanzey.—x. HANNAH, b. 1647; m. William Chase, of Swanzey.
  24. xi. SAMUEL, b. 1648; d. 1717.
  25. xii. BENJAMIN, b. 1650; m. Dec. 3, 1674, Hannah Mowry.—xiii. PHILIP, b. Oct. 1, 1652; m. Hathaway.
16. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> Rev. (*Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>*) was baptized January 4, 1614. He was a student in Immanuel College, Cambridge, but failed of graduation, owing to his puritanic views. He came to America in 1633; remained a short time in Watertown, Mass., whence he passed, 1635, to Wethersfield, Conn., where he was a magistrate. In 1640, he became one of the planters of Milford; was admitted to the church there, Nov. 20, 1640; chosen magistrate of the colony, May 27, 1641; dismissed from Milford, Nov. 8, 1647, and about the same date became pastor of the church in Watertown, where he continued till his death. He was one of the most learned men of his day, and an able and eloquent preacher.
- He was twice married: 1st, to Abigail, by whom he had six children; 2d, to Mary Launce, a great-granddaughter of Thomas Darcy, Earl of Rivers, by whom he had twenty children. Cotton Mather says he had twenty-six children, but it is probable several died in infancy, as we have record of only twelve. The first five mentioned below, were children by his first wife:—
- i. BEZALEEL, b. 1640; H. C. 1661; was a merchant in Madras, where he d. 1685, leaving a widow and one daughter.
  26. ii. DANIEL, b. Mar. 16, 1642; d. 1716, in New-Haven.
  27. iii. JAMES, b. 1645; d. March 3, 1718.—iv. SAMUEL, b. April 14, 1644.—v. ABIAH, d. prior to 1702, s. p.—vi. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 1, 1648; m. Samuel s. of Major Simeon Willard; d. 1685. Issue numerous. *Vide "Willard Family."*—vii. JOANNA, b. Sept. 3, 1652; d. unm.—viii. MARY, b. Mar. 5, 1657; d. young.—ix. GRACE, b. Mar. 10, 1658-9.—x. JOHN, b. March 17, 1660; d. s. p.—xi. ESTHER, d. 1688, s. p.—xii. MARY, m. April 4, 1700, Samuel Barnard, of Watertown.
17. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> HON. (*Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>*) was born in England, July 12, 1618. He came to Boston in 1634, and went with his

father to Wethersfield, thence to Stamford, and finally settled in Stratford, now Bridgeport, Conn. He was a leading man in the New-Haven colony, and a conspicuous member in the church. He married Mary Mitchell, sister of President Mitchell, of Harvard College. He died in Stratford, 1684. They had:—

28. i. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 19, 1641; d. 1700.
  29. ii. THEOPHILUS, b. Oct. 28, 1643; d. 1712.
  30. iii. MATTHEW, b. Oct. 24, 1645; d. 1698.
  31. iv. EDMOND, b. Dec. 4, 1647.
  32. v. JOHN, b. Feb. 8, 1651; d. Nov. 13, 1730.—vi. SARAH, b. April 8, 1654.
  33. vii. NATHANIEL, b. March 21, 1657; d. 1712.
  34. viii. BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 29, 1662.—ix. DAVID, b. April 15, 1665; d. 1753.
18. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> Capt. (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1604. He came to America with his father in 1634, and settled in Watertown, where he died January 25, 1691. He was an educated man. He was admitted freeman, May 17, 1637; in 1648, was town clerk, and often afterwards; surveyor and selectman, often between 1667 and 1680; representative, 1651, 1653, 1663, 1682; ensign, 1654; steward of Harvard College, 1662; captain of militia, and often called to manage town affairs. His wife was Martha, daughter of William and Grace Palmer. They had:—
- i. JOHN, b. Oct. 1, 1638; engaged in the war against king Philip, and was killed in the Great Swamp fight in South Kingston, Dec. 19, 1675.—ii. MARTHA, b. Feb. 21, 1641; m. Sept. 26, 1661, Francis Bowman.—iii. MARY, b. Mar. 26, 1644; m. Jan. 18, 1667, Timothy Hawkins, and d. in childbed, leaving a son, Timothy, Nov. 6, 1667.—iv. SARAH, b. Jan. 17, 1648; d. 1667.—v. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 15, 1649; m. July 20, 1681, Samuel Gaskell.
  35. vi. JOSEPH, b. May 14, 1650; d. June 30, 1731.—vii. GRACE, b. Dec. 20, 1653, unm.
19. EBER<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Roxbury, Mass., in 1634, and died in No. Kingston, R. I., in 1706. He had:—
36. i. EBER, m. Martha Remington.
  37. ii. STEPHEN, farmer of No. Kingston; m. Sarah.
  38. iii. WILLIAM.
  39. iv. PELEG.
  40. v. ELISHA.—vi. SAMUEL, d. 1744, unmar.
20. PELEG<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, Rhode-Island, in 1638. He was married, July 25, 1657, to Elizabeth Lawton. He was a farmer and resided upon the homestead in his native town. They had:—
41. i. THOMAS, b. Aug. 8, 1658.
  42. ii. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 3, 1659, and settled in Dartmouth.
  43. iii. DANIEL, b. June 15, 1662.—iv. MARY, b. Dec. 11, 1664.
  44. v. PELEG, b. Oct. 8, 1666.—vi. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 25, 1670.
  - vii. SAMUEL, b. July 15, 1672.
  45. viii. EBER, b. Oct. 20, 1674.—ix. JOHN, b. Oct. 28, 1676.—x. BENJAMIN, b. July 15, 1677.—xi. SARAH, b. June 3, 1683.—xii. GEORGE, b. Dec. 18, 1687.
21. EDMOND<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1641. He settled on land owned by his father, in Dartmouth, Mass., and was a leading man in the settlement of that town. He had:—
46. i. ELKANAH, b. May 7, 1674.—ii. NATHANIEL, b. May 1, 1676.
  47. iii. NATHAN, b. Feb. 1, 1678.



48. iv. DAVID, b. Jan. 1, 1680.—v. LYDIA, b. Feb. 1, 1682.  
 49. vi. SAMUEL, b. July 27, 1686.  
 50. vii. ELNATHAN, b. Oct. 1, 1694.  
 51. viii. JOSEPH, b. 1698.
22. SAMSON<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1642, and died there in 1720. He was married to Isabella Tripp. They had:—
52. i. PHILIP, b. 1674.—ii. SARAH, b. 1677; m. Joseph Chase.  
 iii. ALICE, b. 1679; m. Tibbetts.  
 53. iv. SAMSON, b. 1682; d. 1762.  
 54. v. ABIEL, b. 1683.—vi. ISABEL, b. 1684; d. 1742; m. Joseph Baker.  
 55. vii. JOB, b. 1687; d. Nov. 16, 1747.
23. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1644. He married Sarah, daughter of William Spooner, and settled in So. Dartmouth, Mass., where he died in 1734. In the absence of records of births we ascertain, in regard to their children, from wills and deeds, as follows:—
56. i. PHILIP was a farmer of Dartmouth.  
 57. ii. JOHN, farmer of Dartmouth.—iii. ABIGAIL, m. Chase.  
 58. iv. JOSHUA.  
 59. v. ISAAC.  
 60. vi. EPHRAIM.  
 61. vii. TIMOTHY.—viii. HANNAH, m. Aiken.
24. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1648, and died there in 1717. He married Martha, daughter of John Tripp, Feb. 23, 1680. They had:—
- i. SARAH, b. April 10, 1682.—ii. MARY, b. Dec. 1, 1683.—iii. MEHITABLE, b. Aug. 8, 1685.—iv. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 12, 1687.—v. OTHNIEL, b. Jan. 29, 1689; probably d. young.—vi. JOHN, b. Mar. 28, 1696; d. July 17, 1768.  
 vii. EBENEZER, b. Oct. 10, 1701; d. 1791.
25. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1650. He was a farmer in that town, and a land owner in Kingston, R. I. December 3, 1674, he was married to Hannah Mowry. They had:—
62. i. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 26, 1675.  
 63. ii. JONATHAN, b. Mar. 7, 1676; d. Jan. 1752.  
 64. iii. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 11, 1678; d. 1755.—iv. HANNAH, b. Mar. 20, 1679.—v. AMY, b. Oct. 25, 1681; m. Stephen Gardner.—vi. SARAH, b. 1684; m. Fr. Brayton.—vii. ISAAC, b. April 22, 1686.—viii. MEHITABLE, b. March 4, 1688; m. Job Carr.—ix. DEBORAH, b. Sept. 3, 1691; m. Elijah Johnston.—x. ABIGAIL, b. March 13, 1694.—xi. FREELove, b. Sept. 14, 1696.—xii. BETHIA, b. 1699.
26. DANIEL<sup>6</sup> Capt. (Rev. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Milford, Conn., March 16, 1642. He was a master mariner; a man of ability and wealth, and exerted a leading influence in New-Haven for many years, where he died, 1716. He was married to Abiah Street, Sept. 28, 1664. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 5, 1665; m. Johnson.  
 65. ii. DANIEL, b. Sept. 3, 1668; d. 1730.  
 iii. MARY, b. Oct. 28, 1670; m. Potter.  
 66. iv. JOHN, b. 1673; d. 1728.—v. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 20, 1676; m. Barry.  
 67. vi. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 27, 1679; d. 1770.—vii. EUNICE, b. Nov. 10, 1682.  
 viii. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 5, 1685; d. 1750.

27. JAMES,<sup>5</sup> Rev. (Rev. John,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Milford, Conn., in 1645. He was settled as pastor at Sudbury, Mass., 1677, and deposed, 1705; removed to Elizabethtown, N. J., 1706; and to Salem, Mass., 1708, where he resided till his death, March 3, 1718. He married, May 13, 1680, Mary Walker. They had:—
68. i. Dr. JOHN, b. Nov. 20, 1683; d. Nov. 28, 1774.  
69. ii. Dr. THOMAS, b. April 1, 1688; d. Sept. 24, 1744.
28. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, now Bridgeport, Conn., Jan. 19, 1641, where he resided, and where he died in 1700. He married, 1665, Mary Tetterton. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. May 9, 1666; m. St. John.—ii. DANIEL, b. March 23, 1669; m. Dec. 29, 1694, Rebecca Wheeler; was a farmer at Stratford, Ct.; many descendants.—iii. SUSANNAH, b. July 22, 1670; m. Mitchell.—iv. SARAH, b. May 1, 1673; d. young.—v. GRACE, b. July 8, 1676; m. Beers.—vi. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 1, 1679; m. Beebe.—vii. SARAH, b. Dec. 16, 1681; m. Clark.—viii. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 4, 1688.
29. THEOPHILUS<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, Conn., Oct. 28, 1643, and died there in 1712.
- i. THEOPHILUS, unm.—ii. MARY, m. Crane.—iii. COMFORT, m. Nichols.
30. MATTHEW<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, Conn., Oct. 24, 1645, and died in 1698. He married a Buckley, and had:—
- i. JONATHAN, unm.—ii. DAVID, b. 1692; m. Hannah Rice; d. 1752.—iii. JABEZ, m. a Collone.—iv. HANNAH, m. Beach.
31. EDMOND<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, Conn., December 4, 1647.
- i. BEZALEEL, b. April 11, 1674; d. 1717, in Stratford.—ii. SARAH, b. 1678.—iii. SAMUEL, b. June 8, 1679.—iv. EDMOND, b. March 20, 1680; m. 1706, Jane Cornwall.—v. MATTHEW, b. Jan. 8, 1683.
32. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, Conn., Feb. 8, 1651, and was a deacon in the Congregational church. On the occurrence of a difference in regard to the minister, he led a party which left and settled the town of Woodbury, Conn., where he held a controlling influence. He was town-clerk 25 years, and captain of militia. A man of intelligence, energy and ability, his influence was felt throughout the colony.
- He was a judge 44 years, representative 17 sessions; and speaker of the assembly in 1711–12; so that he may very appropriately be called a pillar of the state. By his wife, Elizabeth, he had:—
- i. ICHABOD, d. unm. in old age.  
ii. HANNAH, b. July 1, 1680; m. Chittenden.
70. iii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 1, 1682; d. Feb. 25, 1757; a Dea. in Congregational church at Woodbury; m. Dec. 22, 1709, Mary Knowles.—iv. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 1, 1684; d. 1769; m. Roger Terrill, of N. Milford, Ct.
71. v. JOHN, b. June 1, 1687; d. 1727.—vi. SARAH, born June 1, 1689; m. Dec. 28, 1718, Benjamin Hinman.—vii. MARY, b. Mar. 1, 1691; m. Rev. Anthony Stoddard.—viii. SUSANNAH, b. Nov. 1, 1693; m. Dan. Noble.
33. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, Conn., March 21, 1657, and died in 1712. He married a Phippeny. They had:—
- i. SARAH.—ii. PENINAH.—iii. NAOMI.

34. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, now Bridgeport, Conn., March 29, 1662, where he continued to reside. By wife, Rebecca, he had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. April 16, 1684.—ii. JOHN, b. Nov. 30, 1685; d. young.—
  - iii. WILMOT, b. Jan. 21, 1688.
  - 72. iv. JOB, b. April 7, 1690; d. June 9, 1750.
  - 73. v. NATHANIEL, b. Dec. 1, 1692.—vi. MARTHA, b. Dec. 20, 1694.
  - vii. MARY, b. Feb. 24, 1696.
  - 74. viii. ENOS, b. April 16, 1699; d. 1793.—ix. REBECCA, b. Jan. 18, 1700.
  - 75. x. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 23, 1702.—xi. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 10, 1705.
  - 76. xii. JAMES, b. Dec. 15, 1706.—xiii. TIMOTHY, b. Jan. 4, 1709; d. 1789; had Timothy and Elizabeth.
35. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (Capt. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Watertown, May 14, 1650, and died there June 30, 1731. He was a blacksmith by trade; often chosen selectman and assessor, and was representative in general court, 1702–5, inclusive. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Winship, of Cambridge. They had:—
- 77. i. JOHN, b. Jan. 11, 1675; was a first settler of Marlboro'.
  - 78. ii. EDWARD, b. Sept. 2, 1677; d. 1728, in Wayland.—iii. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 8, 1680; a surveyor of Watertown.—iv. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 28, 1681.—
  - v. JONATHAN, b. Feb. 24, 1682.—vi. EPHRAIM, b. March 16, 1685; d. young.—vii. ELIZABETH, b. July 15, 1687; m. Stephens, of Townsend.
  - viii. MARTHA, b. Sept. 1, 1689; m. Rev. Benjamin Shattuck.
  - 79. ix. WILLIAM, b. June 28, 1692.—x. SARAH, b. June 2, 1694.
  - 80. xi. NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 19, 1696.
36. EBER<sup>6</sup> (*Eber*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in North Kingston, R. I., and resided on the homestead. He married Martha Remington. They had:—
- i. MARTHA, b. July 25, 1707.—ii. EBER, b. May 15, 1709.—iii. JOHN, b. Oct. 30, 1711.—iv. ABIGAIL, b. Mar. 22, 1714.—v. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 20, 1716.—vi. HENRY, b. Jan. 14, 1724; he resided in Kingston, R. I., and was the grandfather of the late Judge S. G. Sherman, of Providence, R. I.
37. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup> (*Eber*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in No. Kingston, R. I. He was a farmer there. By wife, Sarah, he had:—
- i. DOROTHA, b. April 18, 1722.—ii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 24, 1723.—iii. MARY, b. Aug. 10, 1725.—iv. ISABEL, b. Sept. 16, 1727.—v. STEPHEN, b. May 7, 1733; d. 1772.—vi. DORCAS, b. May 20, 1735.—vii. PHILEMON, b. Dec. 29, 1737.—viii. SARAH, b. March 20, 1739.
38. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*Eber*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in No. Kingston, R. I. He had:—
- i. DELIVERANCE, b. April 10, 1717.—ii. EBER, b. Aug. 7, 1719.—iii. PHEBE, b. Jan. 4, 1720.—iv. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 26, 1722.—v. MARY, b. June 20, 1724.—vi. EDWARD, b. March 4, 1726.—vii. JEMIMA, b. Dec. 14, 1727.—
  - viii. WILLIAM, JR., b. Mar. 10, 1730.—ix. PARTHENA, b. Feb. 16, 1731.—
  - x. JACOB, b. Nov. 20, 1733; settled in Williamstown, Mass., where his descendants are numerous.—xi. PALMER, b. May 30, 1737; settled in N. Y.
39. PELEG<sup>6</sup> (*Eber*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in No. Kingston, R. I. He resided on the farm now owned by Othniel Sherman, of Exeter, R. I. He had:—
- i. ICHABOD, b. Dec. 3, 1715.—ii. LYDIA, b. April 2, 1717; m. Wm. Sweet.
  - iii. ELIZABETH, b. May 11, 1719.—iv. MOSES, b. July 8, 1723.—v. MARY, b. June 27, 1725.



40. ELISHA<sup>6</sup> (*Eber*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in No. Kingston, R. I. He had:—
- i. JOB, b. June 20, 1716.—ii. ELISHA, b. Nov. 17, 1717.—iii. BENONI, b. July 7, 1719.—iv. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 24, 1722.—v. STEPHEN, b. March 26, 1724.—vi. MARY, b. Aug. 11, 1726.—vii. MARGARET, b. March 20, 1730.—viii. RHODA, b. Oct. 2, 1732.—ix. THOMAS, b. Sept. 19, 1735.
41. THOMAS<sup>6</sup> (*Peleg*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Aug. 8, 1658. He bought land about one mile north of the present railroad depot, in So. Kingston, of Caleb Arnold, and settled there. This was the homestead of the family till it was sold about two years ago. He married, June 26, 1702, Lydia Wilcox. They had:—
- i. RUTH, m. Benj. Potter.—ii. JOSIAH, b. March 2, 1702; d. 1729.—iii. DANIEL, b. Nov. 26, 1706.—iv. BENJAMIN.
42. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*Peleg*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 3, 1659, and settled in Dartmouth, Mass. He had:—
- i. WILLIAM, b. 1682.—ii. THOMAS, b. 1684.—iii. ELEANOR, b. 1686.—iv. MARY, b. 1688.—v. ELIZABETH, b. 1690.—vi. PELEG, b. 1692.—vii. BENJAMIN, b. 1694.—viii. SARAH, b. 1696.—ix. HANNAH, b. 1699.
43. DANIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Peleg*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., June 15, 1662, and settled in Dartmouth, Mass. He had:—
- i. SETH, b. March 31, 1710; issue in Western N. Y.
44. PELEG<sup>6</sup> (*Peleg*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 8, 1666. He remained on the homestead. November 16, 1697, he was married to Alice Fish. They had:—
- i. THOMAS, b. 1699; held the original homestead on the island, and his family hold it still.—ii. RICHARD, b. 1701.—iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1703.—iv. PELEG, b. 1704.—v. GRISSELL, b. 1706.—vi. CALEB, b. 1708.—vii. GEORGE, b. 1710.—viii. SAULSBURY, b. 1712.—ix. PRESERVED, b. 1714.
45. EBER<sup>6</sup> (*Peleg*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 20, 1674. He settled in Swanzev, and by wife, Honora, had:—
- i. HANNAH, b. June 23, 1700.—ii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 16, 1703.—iii. ROBERT, b. Dec. 26, 1705.—iv. ELISHA, b. Jan. 1, 1707.—v. JOHN, b. Feb. 7, 1709.—vi. RUTH, b. Feb. 3, 1711.—vii. PELEG, b. Dec. 10, 1716.
46. ELKANAH<sup>6</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., May 7, 1674. He was married to Elizabeth Manchester, January 15, 1719, and in 1731 he married Margaret Pitts, and removed, probably, to Burrillville, R. I. They had:—
- i. GEORGE, b. Nov. 10, 1719–20.—ii. JOB, b. Jan. 10, 1722.—iii. RUTH, b. Jan. 29, 1724.—iv. CONTENT, b. Sept. 26, 1726.—v. PETER, b. Sept. 24, 1728.—vi. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 1, 1730.
47. NATHAN<sup>6</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born Feb. 1, 1678, in Dartmouth, Mass., where he afterwards resided. By his wife, Freeloove, he had:—
- i. MARY, b. Feb. 1, 1700.—ii. HANNAH, b. Sept. 13, 1711.—iii. GERSHOM, b. June 29, 1713.—iv. SARAH, b. Mar. 26, 1714.—v. SAMSON, b. Mar. 29, 1723.—vi. PHEBE, b. June 17, 1725.—By 2d marriage, with Mary Taylor: vii. FREELOVE, b. Jan. 16, 1750.—viii. NATHAN, b. June 12, 1753.—ix. DANIEL.

48. DAVID<sup>6</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., January 1, 1680. By Abigail, his wife, he had, born in Dartmouth:—
- i. MARGARET, b. Dec. 13, 1711.—ii. JACOB, b. Nov. 8, 1713; resided in Lakeville, Mass.—iii. DAVID, b. Mar. 3, 1716; settled in Richmond, N.H.—iv. EDMOND, b. Jan. 2, 1718; settled in Adams, Mass.—v. JOHN, b. April 12, 1720; settled in Rochester, Mass.—vi. NEHEMIAH, b. Sept. 13, 1722; settled in Bellingham, Mass.—vii. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 3, 1724.—viii. HANNAH, b. June 17, 1727.—ix. LYDIA, b. Oct. 18, 1729.—x. JUDITH, b. Aug. 3, 1732.
49. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 27, 1686, in Dartmouth, Mass., where, by his wife, Hannah, he had:—
- i. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 1, 1702; m. Henry Gridley.—ii. JOANNA, b. June 25, 1703.—iii. ABIGAIL, b. April 30, 1707; m. David Sherman.—iv. HANNAH, b. Jan. 24, 1709; m. a Matthew.—v. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 11, 1712.—vi. ALICE, b. Sept. 15, 1719; m. Joshua Sherman.
50. ELNATHAN<sup>6</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born Oct. 1, 1694, in Dartmouth, Mass., and settled in Middleborough, Mass., where he had:—
- i. SIMEON.—ii. EDWARD, b. 1726; d. Nov. 26, 1804; left family in Middleboro'.—iii. SETH.—iv. SARAH, m. Benjamin Haskell.—v. ALITHEA.
51. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*Edmond*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., in 1698, and there had by his wife, Elizabeth:—
- i. REBECCA, b. April 14, 1723.—ii. DORCAS, b. Feb. 16, 1725.—iii. ISAAC, b. May 2, 1727.—iv. JOANNA, b. March 17, 1730.—v. JOSEPH, b. March 16, 1733.—vi. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 10, 1734.—vii. MARGARET, b. April 2, 1737.—viii. DELIVERANCE, b. June 15, 1743.—ix. GEORGE, b. July 5, 1749.
52. PHILIP<sup>6</sup> (*Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1674. He married Mary, daughter of Abraham Anthony, April 12, 1699. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. Nov. 4, 1701.—ii. ABRAHAM, b. May 3, 1704.—iii. SAMSON, b. Mar. 13, 1705.—iv. PHILIP, b. April 25, 1708.—v. PETER, b. Feb. 12, 1709.—vi. ALICE, b. Feb. 7, 1711.—vii. ANTHONY, b. Dec. 18, 1713.
53. SAMSON<sup>6</sup> (*Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1682. He settled in So. Kingston, where he died in 1762. By wife, Dorcas, he had:—
- i. HANNAH, b. Oct. 28, 1713; m. Jer. Brown.—ii. ISABEL, b. April 9, 1719.—iii. DORCAS, b. June 16, 1721.—iv. ALICE, b. Mar. 13, 1723.—v. ABIEL, b. Apr. 6, 1723-4; d. Sept. 1, 1746.—vi. Capt. JAMES, b. 1727; d. 1805.—vii. EXPERIENCE, b. June 1, 1729.—viii. SARAH, b. Feb. 1, 1733.—ix. RUTH, b. Nov. 12, 1735.
54. ABIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1683. He married Dorcas Gardner, Oct. 20, 1712, and removed to So. Kingston, where they had:—
- i. HANNAH, b. Oct. 23, 1713.—ii. EZEKIEL, b. April 13, 1717.—iii. HELEN-M., b. May 31, 1734.—iv. JANE-F., b. Nov. 20, 1739.

[To be continued.]

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.<sup>1</sup>

[Compiled by Mr. JEREMIAH COLBURN, of Boston, Mass.]

Continued from vol. xxiii., page 471.

- ROXBURY. See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New-England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and edited by William F. Poole, Andover, 1867.
- " See "History of East-Boston." William H. Sumner. Boston, 1858.
- " [Jamaica Plain.] Half Century Sermon, April 24, 1842. With an Historical Appendix. Thomas Gray. pp. 44. Boston, 1842.
- " Address at the Consecration of the Cemetery at Forest Hills, June 28, 1848. With an Appendix. George Putnam. pp. 28. Roxbury, 1848.
- " See "History of East-Boston." William H. Sumner. Boston, 1848.
- " History of Roxbury Town. [Part First.] Charles M. Ellis. pp. 146. Boston, 1848.
- " A Sketch of the Life of the Apostle Eliot, prefatory to a Subscription for erecting a Monument to his Memory. H. A. S. Dearborn. pp. 32. Roxbury, 1850.
- " Memorial against the Division of the City of Roxbury. Samuel Guild, Laban S. Beecher, and others. pp. 8. Roxbury, May, 1851.
- " "A Word for Old Roxbury." In opposition to the Annexation to Boston. Samuel Guild, B. F. Copeland, and others. Roxbury, November, 1851.
- " Report of the Committee in favor of the Union of Boston and Roxbury. Wm. Whiting, and others. pp. 35. Boston, 1851.
- " Another "Word for Old Roxbury." Samuel Guild, B. F. Copeland, and others. Jan. 1852. pp. 33. Boston, 1852.
- " [Jamaica Plain.] A Discourse, March 26, 1853, on leaving the Old Church. With an Appendix. Grindall Reynolds. pp. . Roxbury, 1853.
- " A Sermon, March 26, 1853, on the last Sunday of meeting in the old edifice. Frederic T. Gray. pp. . Boston, 1853.
- " Review of the Proceedings of the Nunnery Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature in relation to the School in Roxbury. Charles Hale. pp. 62. Boston, 1855.
- " History of "the Free Schoole of 1645, in Roxburie." C. K. Dillaway. pp. 202. Roxbury, 1860.
- " Annexation of Roxbury to Boston. Edward Avery. pp. 44. Boston, 1865.
- " Argument in opposition to the project of Annexing Boston and Roxbury. Nathaniel F. Safford. pp. 38. Boston, 1865.

<sup>1</sup> Any person noticing omissions, will please communicate them to the compiler.



- ROXBURY. Cholera, as it appeared in Roxbury and vicinity in the Summer and Autumn of 1866. B. E. Cotting, M.D. *Ibid.* "Medical and Surgical Journal." Boston, 1866.
- " Argument on the Annexation of Roxbury to Boston, Feb. 23, 1865. J. H. Clifford. pp. 20. Boston, 1867.
- " See "Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society." A Visit to Roxbury in 1680. Brooklyn, N. Y., 1867.
- " "Original extent of Territory." Report of Commissioners on the Union of the Cities of Roxbury and Boston. pp. 14. Roxbury, 1867.
- " Report of the Commissioners on the Annexation of Roxbury. pp. 20. Boston, 1867.
- " Report of the Commissioners appointed by the Cities of Roxbury and Boston, on the Union of the two Cities. pp. 14 and 20. Roxbury, 1867.
- ROYALSTON. Half Century Discourse, Oct. 19, 1818, being the Fiftieth Anniversary of his Ordination. With an Appendix. Joseph Lee. pp. 17. Worcester, 1819.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Commemorative Address at Royalston, August 23, 1865; the Hundredth Anniversary of its Incorporation. A. H. Bullock, of Worcester. With the Proceedings and an Appendix. pp. 208. Winchendon, 1865.
- RUMNEY MARSH. See "New Englands Prospect." William Wood. London, 1634. Reprinted by the Prince Society, Boston, 1865.
- " " See "Winthrop's History of New-England." Edited by James Savage. Boston, 1825 and 1853.
- " " (Chelsea). See "Plain Dealing: or, Newes from New-England." Thomas Lechford, London, 1642. Reprinted. Boston, 1867.
- " " See "History of East-Boston. William H. Sumner. Boston, 1858.
- RUSSELL. See "American Quarterly Register." Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- RUTLAND. See "History of Worcester County." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " History of Rutland. Jonas Reed. pp. 168. Worcester, 1836.
- " See "American Quarterly Register." Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- SALEM. See "Advertisement for the Unexperienced Planters of New-England." John Smith. London, 1631. Reprinted by Wm. Veazie. pp. viii. 72. Boston, 1865.
- " See "New-Englands Prospect." William Wood. London, 1634. Reprinted by the Prince Society. Boston, 1865.
- " See "Winthrop's History of New-England." First printed at Hartford, Conn., 1790. Edited by [Noah Webster.] New edition, by James Savage. 2 Vols. Boston, 1825. Another edition. Boston, 1853.
- " See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New-England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and Edited by William F. Poole. Andover, 1867.

- SALEM. Town Records of Salem, from Oct. 1, 1634, to Nov. 7, 1659. Published by the "Essex Institute." pp. 242. Salem, 1868.
- " See "John Dunton's Letters from New-England." 1686. Edited by William H. Whitmore, and published by the Prince Society. Boston, 1867.
- " Records of the Salem Witchcraft, copies from the Original Documents. 2 Vols. W. E. Woodward. Roxbury, 1864.
- " A True account of the Trials, Examinations, Confessions, Condemnations and Execution of divers Witches at Salem, in New-England. Cotton Mather. pp. 8. London, 1692.
- " A Further Account of the Tryals of the New-England Witches. Cotton Mather. pp. 56. London, 1693.
- " Wonders of the Invisible World. Being an Account of the Trials of several Witches, lately executed in New-England. Cotton Mather. pp. 98. Second Edition. pp. xii. 62. Third Edition. pp. xiii. 64. London, 1693.
- " Annals of Witchcraft in New-England. Edited by Samuel G. Drake. pp. 306. Boston, 1869.
- " Wonders of the Invisible World. Robert Calef; and More Wonders of the Invisible World, by Cotton Mather. With Notes and Explanations, by Samuel P. Fowler. Boston, 1865.
- " Remarks upon the Scandalous Book of Robert Calef. Obadiah Gill, and others. pp. 71. Boston, 1701.
- " A Discourse at Salem-Village the 24th of March, 1692. A time of public examination of some suspected of Witchcraft. Deodat Lawson. pp. 6, 120. Boston, 1704.
- " See "Travels through the United States in the years 1795-97." Rochefoucault Liancourt. London, 1799.
- " Salem Witchcraft, with an Account of Salem-Village, and a History of opinions on Witchcraft, &c. Charles W. Upham. 2 Vols. Boston, 1867.
- " Lectures on Witchcraft, comprising a history of the Delusion in Salem, in 1692. Boston, 1831.
- " Narrative of the Proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Council at Salem, 1734, occasioned by the divisions in the First Church. pp. 100. Boston, 1735.
- " An Impartial Narrative of the Controversy between Rev. Samuel Fisk, and the First Church. pp. 115. Boston, 1735.
- " Mr. Prescott's Examination of certain remarks, in a Letter to the First Church. pp. 59. Boston, 1735.
- " An Answer to Mr. Prescott's Examination. pp. 103. Boston, 1735.
- " A Letter relative to the divisions in the First Church. [Boston.] 1734.
- " Foundation and Early Records of the First Church. Daniel A. White. pp. 319. Salem, 1861.
- " The Rev. Dr. N. Whitaker, &c., or a brief defence of the late Council's Result, &c. And Appendix. John Cleaveland. pp. 32-8. Salem, 1784.
- " Century Discourse. Manasseh Cutler. Salem, 1815.
- " Description and History of Salem. William Bentley. See "Mass. Hist. Coll." Vol. 6. First Series. Boston, 1800.
- " A Sermon at the Dedication of the First Church in Salem, Nov. 16, 1826. Charles W. Upham. 1826.

- SALEM. Half-Century Sermon, July 4, 1826. Henry Colman. Salem, 1826.
- " Second Centennial First Church. C. W. Upham. Salem, 1829.
- " Discourse in Commemoration of the Settlement of Salem, Sept. 18, 1828. Joseph Story. pp. 90. Boston, 1828.
- " Account of the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Settlement of Salem. Salem, 1828.
- " East India Marine Society, Act of Incorporation, List of Members, Catalogue, &c. pp. 100. Salem, 1821 & 1831.
- " First Centennial of the Tabernacle Church, April 26, 1835. With Appendix. Samuel M. Worcester. pp. 64. Salem, 1835.
- " Inscriptions from the Burying-Grounds in Salem. pp. 28. Boston, 1837.
- " See "Essex Memorial for 1836, embracing a Register of the Colony." James R. Newhall. Salem, 1836.
- " Address at the Consecration of the Harmony-Grove Cemetery, June 14, 1840. With Appendix. D. A. White. pp. 33, xviii. Salem, 1840.
- " Oration, July 4, 1842. Historical Notes. Charles W. Upham. pp. 55. Salem, 1842.
- " Annals of Salem. Joseph B. Felt. 2 Vols. Salem, 1842. Second Edition, 1845-1849.
- " Reminiscences of Salem. John B. Derby. pp. 15. Boston, 1847.
- " Sermon at the Installation of Rev. George W. Briggs, First Church, Jan. 6, 1853. Historical Notes. John H. Morison. pp. 62. Salem, 1853.
- " Founders of Salem and the First Church. Daniel A. White. pp. 14. Salem, 1856.
- " Historical Discourse, 50th Anniversary of the First Baptist Church, Dec. 24, 1854. With an Appendix. pp. 78. Boston, 1855.
- " Account of Leslie's Retreat at the North Bridge, in Salem, Feb. 26, 1775. Charles M. Endicott. pp. 47. Salem, 1856.
- " First Church in Salem. Joseph B. Felt. pp. 28. Boston, 1856.
- " Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals in Salem, from 1768 to 1856. Gilbert L. Streeter. pp. 33. Salem, 1856.
- " Dedication of Plummer Hall, Oct. 5, 1857. pp. 97. Salem, 1858.
- " Semi-Centennial of the Dedication of the Universalist Church, Aug. 4, 1859. With Appendix. Lemuel Willis. pp. 84. Salem, 1859.
- " See "History of East-Boston." Wm. H. Sumner. Boston, 1858.
- " History of the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct. C. M. Endicott. pp. 16. Salem, 1860.
- " Celebration at North Bridge, Salem, July 4, 1862. George B. Loring. pp. 30. Boston, 1862.
- " Harmony-Grove Cemetery, Memorial Notices, Sketches, Inscriptions on Monuments, &c. pp. 80. Salem, 1866.
- " Historical Notice of the Essex Institute. pp. 44. Salem, 1866.
- " Address at the Re-dedication of the Fourth Meeting House of the First Church in Salem, Dec. 8, 1867. Charles W. Upham. pp. 74. Salem, 1868.
- " See "Historical and Genealogical Register," 23 Vols., for various historical articles relating to Salem. Boston, 1847-1869.
- " Account of the Rev. Samuel Parris, of Salem Village, and his connection with the Witchcraft delusion of 1692. Samuel P. Fowler. [Salem, 1867.]



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

RISHWORTH, HUTCHINSON, HARNEIS and WHEELWRIGHT.—The following extracts from a letter from Col. Joseph L. Chester to a friend, dated May 15, 1869, furnish some interesting facts in relation to the above families in addition to the information contained in his Hutchinson paper, *ante*, vol. xx. pp. 355-67, and vol. xxi. pp. 363-5.

J. W. DEAN.

A recent examination of the Registers of Laceby, co. Lincoln, has put me in possession of some new facts concerning Rishworth and Hutchinson.

Rev. THOMAS RISHWORTH was Rector of Laceby at least a quarter of a century, and settled there with his first wife *Bridget*. The following children by this wife were baptized there:—*Francis*, 13 Sept., 1607; *Faith*, 2 Dec., 1608; *Thomas*, 31 March, 1611; *John*, 30 August.

This last son, John, was buried there 13 Jan., 1613-14. *Bridget*, the first wife, was buried there 31 August, 1612.

He then, as I have before shown, married Hester Hutchinson at Alford, 7 Oct., 1613, and the baptisms of their children occur in the Laceby Registers, as follows:—*Susanna*, 16 Feb., 1614-5; *EDWARD*, 5 May, 1617; *Charles*, 19 March, 1618-9; *Margaret*, 28 Jan., 1620-1; *Charles*, 16 Nov., 1624; *William*, 10 March, 1626-7.

Of these children, the first Charles was buried at Laceby 28 Dec., 1619, William 15 April, 1627, and Susannah 8 Dec., 1632, three months after her father, who was buried 7 Sept., 1632.

On the 26 March, 1633, a little more than 6 months after her husband's death, his widow, Hester (Hutchinson) Rishworth, was married at Laceby to "Mr. Thomas Harnesse" [rectius *Harneis*]. . . . This Thomas Harneis, described as a gentleman, was also a widower, having buried his first wife, Rebecca, at Laceby, 23 Dec., 1630. The baptisms of eight children by his first wife are recorded and the burials of six of them—Jane and Thomas only surviving. Jane, baptized 16 April, 1622, was married at Laceby, 23 Aug., 1641, to the Rev. John Somerscales of Croxton, clerk. Thomas was baptized 4 Sept., 1628, and I have as yet no further account of him.

By his second wife Hester (Hutchinson-Rishworth), Thomas Harneis had two sons, baptized at Laceby, John, 19 Nov., 1633, and Samuel, 24 Feb., 1636-7. . . .

Thomas Harneis, the husband, was buried at Laceby 21 March, 1636-7, about a month after the baptism of the second son Samuel. I have not yet been able to find when his widow Hester died; but she is mentioned in her brother John Hutchinson's will, dated 7 June, 1644.

You thus get the exact data as to Edward Rishworth, mentioned by Savage, who must have emigrated young, probably with Wheelwright.

I found also, in the Laceby Register, the baptism 9 June, 1633, of "Elizabeth daughter of Mr. John Wheelwright and Mary his wife." Mr. Savage thinks this daughter was born after 1642, and at Wells. As I have before shown, *ante*, vol. xxi. p. 365, that Wheelwright had children baptized in England in 1630 and 1632, and now find another in 1633, it is absolutely certain that *if* he was in New-England in 1628, he came back to this country and remained here till his final emigration.

EX-PRESIDENTS ELECTED BY THE PEOPLE.—Soon after the death of Hon. Franklin Pierce, the following item had the run of the newspapers: "There is no ex-president chosen to office by the votes of the people, living to-day—a state of things that has not existed before in this century."

Attention was called, at the time, to one exception to this statement. Washington died Dec. 14, 1799, and for the remainder of President Adams's term, namely, till March 4, 1801, there was no ex-president at all living. Two months of this time were in the present century.

A later exception to this statement has not, I think, been noticed in print. Ex-President Madison died June 28, 1836, and John Quincy Adams, who was not chosen by the people but by the house of representatives, was the only ex-president left surviving. From this time till the inauguration of President Van Buren, March 4, 1837, when Gen. Jackson was added to the ex-presidents, there was no ex-president living who had been chosen president by the people.

Therefore, there have been two periods in this century, besides the present, when there was no ex-president who had been chosen to the office of president by the people: the first from Jan. 1, 1801, to March 4, 1801, two months and three days; and the second from June 28, 1836, to March 4, 1837, eight months and four days.

J. W. D.

MASSACRE IN DOVER, N. H., 1689.—Mr. C. W. Tuttle, of Boston, is preparing a complete historical account of the great massacre in Dover (Cocheco), New-Hampshire, committed by the Indians June 28, 1689, with biographical sketches of persons connected with that calamity. He desires any information on the subject not yet printed.

ENGLISH WILLS.—In July, 1868, I occupied several days with researches among the wills at Her Majesty's Principal Registry of Probates, London. This office, commonly known as Doctors' Commons, is the source, at which the connections of American families with their English ancestors are chiefly to be sought and found. My own attention was principally devoted to certain names of my own ancestry, but I never failed to take note of familiar New-England names, and in so doing read a few wills, in which this country is mentioned, as well as some persons, whose descendants emigrated. I add to this notes of four wills, which seem to me quite worthy of record in the REGISTER.

HENRY BILEY, of New Sarum, in his will written 18 Oct., 1633, mentions his grandson Henry and others of the name of Biley, and his grandson Christopher Batt, son of Thomas Batt deceased, and brothers, sisters and children of the said Christopher. The will was proved in 1634.

Both these grandsons, Henry Biley and Christopher Batt, were undoubtedly the settlers in this country, at Salisbury and Newbury respectively, but I do not think that any connection between them has been known to exist.

FRANCIS DRAKE, of Esher, Surry, Esq., in his will written 13 March, 1633, mentions "John Drake my cozen Wm. Drake's son," and orders "20*l*. to be sent to him in New-England in commodities." The will was proved in 1634.

REV. PETER THACHER, of New Sarum, in his will written 1 Feb., 1640, mentions his sons Peter and Thomas, speaks of "35*l*. sent to New-England to buy goates, in the hands of brother Anthony," and mentions also his brother-in-law Christopher Batt, his daughters Anne, Martha and Elizabeth, his sons John, Samuel, Paul and Barnabas, his brother John, his wife's four sisters Elizabeth, Margery, Mary and Dorothy, his sister Anne Batt, his wife Alice, and his brother-in-law Richard Allwood. The will was proved in 1641.

We learn from this the maiden name of the wife of Christopher Batt, involving a connection hitherto unknown, as I think.

EDMUND SHEAFE, of London, in his will written 30 Aug., 1647, mentions his daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca, his son Sampson, his wife Elizabeth, his brother Doctor Thomas Sheafe with daughter Mary, his mother Mrs. Elizabeth Cotton, his brother and sister Walters, his brother and sister Wood, his brother and sister Westfield, his brother and sister Edge, his brothers James and Thomas Cotton, the "poore of Welford parish, wherein I was borne," his brother Grindall Sheafe, his brother Edward, his sister Westley, his sister Bale. The will was proved in 1649.

Edmund Sheafe had been in Boston, but returned to England. His will may cause us to doubt Mr. Savage's statement, that the son Sampson was a posthumous child, though it is not certain that the one named in the will is the same who was afterwards of Boston. I suppose Welford is the parish of that name in Berkshire.

W. S. APPLETON.

GENEALOGIES.—In the 23 volumes of the REGISTER will be found a very large number of genealogies and genealogical notes, including many of the oldest families of New-England. Besides these there have been printed several hundred volumes of family genealogies and pedigrees, more or less extended; in the whole, making quite a large library of books relating to this department.

Prior to the existence of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY scarcely anything had been done in the United States, in this direction; and it is due to that society to state that through the aid, no where else to be obtained, of its library, and through the pages of the REGISTER, great progress has been made in historical and genealogical studies, which have resulted in the marvellous multiplication of family, town and state-histories. That society may fairly be said to have created a taste for these studies. It has liberally aided all inquirers, and is honored alike by the work already accomplished and that which the future promises.

Every one who compiles a genealogy has his own plan of arranging his matter. Hence there are as many different plans as there are volumes. And, as it seldom happens that the same individual will compile more than one genealogy, we cannot hope to aid those who have finished their labors; but for the benefit of future contributors to the REGISTER, and perhaps of those about to publish family-genealogies, we have arranged the *Sherman Genealogy*, a portion of which appears in this number of the REGISTER, on a plan easily understood, and convenient for reference. The obvious merits of this plan are:—

1.—It avoids all unnecessary figures. More than enough of these adds greatly to the cost of printing, confuses the reader, and mars the page. Consecutive numbers have no advantage except as aids to reference; hence no consecutive number is placed against a name which is not subsequently taken up as the head of a family. Figures used as exponents, as *John*,<sup>2</sup> are employed but once with the same name.

2.—The personal history of each individual is given in connection with his appearance as the head of a family. If any name is not subsequently taken up, as the head of a family, then his or her history is given when the name first occurs.

3.—Historical matter is printed in large type, and the names of children in small type. This economizes space, and assists the eye in reading.

In preparing matter on this plan for the press, put against the name of each child, sufficient dates of birth, marriage and death to fill the line, and place the record of only one individual family on the same sheet of paper, writing on one side of the sheet only. Ed.

U. S. NAVY—REMINISCENCES OF.—The United States Ship of the Line, Independence, Commodore Wm. Bainbridge, sailed from Boston in 1815 for the Mediterranean. There were then attached to her *fifty-five* commissioned and warranted officers.

In 1842, thirty-four of these officers were dead, and the following living: Captains Crane and Ridgeley; Lieuts. Finch, Hunter, E. Shubrick, Storer and Geissenger; Surgeon A. A. Evans; Surgeons-mate, S. D. Townsend; Midshipmen, Carpenter, Ellery, Farragut, Freeman, Goldsborough, Hayes, Ogden, Paine, Sawyer, Shaler; and the sailmaker, Charles Ware.

Doct. Townsend, who had long before left the navy, died recently in Boston—the last survivor of all her commissioned officers; and there is now (1869) only three midshipmen living, the survivors of over half a century, viz.: D. G. Farragut, admiral, and senior officer on the active list of the navy; Louis M. Goldsborough, senior rear admiral on the active list; and Commodore Edward W. Carpenter, who was retired when a commander, Sept. 13, 1855.

The Independence is now in service, but has been razed.

When the Essex left the U. S. in 1813 for her famous cruise under Com. David Porter in the Pacific, she had a full complement of officers, probably about twenty-five. Of these, the only survivor is Admiral D. G. Farragut.

Of all the officers who were borne upon the navy register engaged in the war of 1812, there remain in the navy: 1 admiral and 1 rear admiral on the active list; 10 retired rear admirals; 20 retired commodores; 1 retired master; 1 retired surgeon, and 1 retired paymaster. Total, 35.

Ships as well as officers have disappeared. The only vessel of the navy of 1812–15 now remaining is the Constitution. Some of the old names it is true are retained, but on new ships of entirely different models. The Constitution has been often repaired, but her model remains the same as when she was launched in Boston in 1797.

P.

SHIPS OF WAR—CHANGE OF NAMES.—The names of the following vessels mentioned in the article on vessels of war built at Portsmouth, N. H. 1690–1868, published in the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER for 1868, have been changed by order of the Navy Department, viz:—*Agamenticus* to *Terror*; *Contocook* to *Albany*; *Piscataqua* to *Delaware*; *Minnetonka* to *California*; *Passaconaway*, 1st to *Thunderer*, and 2d, to *Massachusetts*.

The changes are agreeable to existing laws that 1st rates should be called after states, 2d rates for rivers, 3d rates for towns.

The Gorgon, iron clad, originally called the Naubuc, now bears the name of Minnetonka; and the Orion, iron clad, originally the Chimo, now has the name of Piscataqua.

The orders of the navy department making these changes are dated respectively May 15, June 15 and August 10, 1869. The law requires that sailing vessels and



steamers of the 1st class shall be named after the states of the Union; that sailing vessels of the 2d class shall be named after rivers, and that steamers of the 2d class shall be named after the rivers and principal cities and towns; and that sailing vessels of the 3d class shall be named after the principal cities and towns; while sailing vessels of the 4th class, and steamers of the 3d, may be named as the president shall direct, care being taken that no two vessels in the navy shall bear the same name; and the secretary of the navy is empowered to change the name of any vessel purchased for the navy by authority of law.

Steamers of 1st class are those mounting 40 guns and upwards; 2d, those mounting 20 guns and less than 40; and all of less than 20 guns are 3d rates. The laws regarding the nomenclature of public vessels seem to have been entirely disregarded during the late administration. P.

WEBSTER—FLETCHER—PAIGE.—The Rev. Elijah Fletcher, of Hopkinton, N. H., mentioned in the biographical sketch of Hon. Calvin Fletcher (*ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 378), was the father of Grace Fletcher, first wife of Daniel Webster, and mother of all his children; and was, also, an elder brother of Jesse Fletcher, the father of Hon. Calvin Fletcher, so that the latter and Mrs. Webster were cousins.

The widow of Rev. Elijah Fletcher married Rev. Christopher Paige, of Salisbury, N. H., (D. C. 1784). Their son, the late James W. Paige, Esq., of Boston—to whom Mr. Webster dedicated a volume of his published works—was, therefore, a half brother of Mrs. Webster.—Ed.

WATERTOWN LECTURE.—Can any reader of the REGISTER inform me on what day of the week the Lecture at Watertown, Mass., was held in the seventeenth century, and when it was begun? ANTIQUARY.

CHAPMAN.—In 1773, and probably for some years before, Throop Chapman and wife Susanna (Barney?) lived in Belchertown, Mass. She died in 1774, and he subsequently married Deborah Wilson, and by her had son Throop and other children. Information is desired as to the antecedents of Throop, Sen., and his wives.

CHANDLER P. CHAPMAN, Madison, Wis.

DANIEL<sup>2</sup> THURSTON, of Newport, R. I., in his will, 1712, names his six sons. Information wanted as to the families and descendants of five of the sons, viz.: Daniel,<sup>3</sup> born 1687; John,<sup>3</sup> born 1692; Edward,<sup>3</sup> born 1693; James,<sup>3</sup> born 1698, and Peter,<sup>3</sup> born 1704.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> THURSTON, of Freetown, Mass., in his will, 1730, names his six sons. Information wanted as to the families and descendants of four of the sons, viz.: Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> all born between 1696 and 1730.

C. M. THURSTON, New-Rochelle, co. Westchester, N. Y.

COGSWELL (*ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 354).—"The ancient family of the Cogswells in the direct line from Lord Humphrey Cogswell." If "Lord Humphrey" is less a myth than the "Lord Nozoo," proof of what and when and who he was, and especially the evidence of that "direct" descent, would please 1818.

PRATT, JOSHUA AND PHINEAS.—Joshua and Phineas Pratt came early to the Plymouth Colony (in the ship *Ann*, I believe). Has there been any genealogy published of either of the families? P.

The "Pratt Memorial," by Rev. Stillman Pratt, of Middleboro', Mass., briefly refers to Joshua and Phineas.—Ed.

PRESENTS AT FUNERALS.—I find the following in a copy of "The Voice of one Crying in a Wilderness; or, The Business of a Christian, &c." By Samuel Shaw. Boston, 1746.

Josh<sup>a</sup> Felton his book given at the funeral of Mr John Shirley who died Aug. 22, 1773. Aged 49. J. c.

GREENWOOD.—The Columbian Magazine for December, 1788, announces the death of Mr. Greenwood, at Rehoboth, aged 92. What was his Christian name, and place of birth?

Mrs. Betty Greenwood died in Providence, or Seekonk, in 1795, aged 98. Her dau. Elizabeth m. Solomon Bradford, son of Gershom and Priscilla (Wiswall) Bradford, of Kingston, Mass., and, after 1744, of Bristol, R. I. Solomon Bradford was a physician and school-teacher of Providence, R. I., and died, probably at Keene,

N. H., in 1795, aged 84; his dau. Huldah, m. 1st, Rowland Taylor, who d. s. p. in Baton Rouge, La., and 2d, James Morse; and died at Keene, N. H., in 1894, aged 47. Further information as to Mrs. Betty Greenwood solicited.  
I. J. G.

LAFAYETTE.—Answer to query in Oct. No., 1869. Lafayette was made a citizen of Maryland by statute in 1784. He was also made a citizen of Virginia about the same time in the same manner. See 12 *Hening's Statutes*, p. 30. It is not known that congress naturalized any foreigners after 1781, and before the adoption of the constitution. As a citizen of Maryland, and of Virginia, he was of course a citizen of the United States before the constitution, and if he had not been he was expressly made such, with the rest of their citizens, by the terms of that instrument. Washington, in his correspondence respecting Lafayette's imprisonment, in 1796, expressly says: "Lafayette is an adopted citizen of this country;" though, at the same time, he admitted that his release could not be rightfully demanded on that account under the law of nations, because he had not renounced his French allegiance, which he would not do, and never did.  
T. F.

---

## DEATHS.

ADAMS, Phebe P., Somerville, May 30, 1869, aged 84 years, 9 months, 13 days; widow of Joseph Adams. [*Ante*, vol. xiv. p. 361.]

ALLEN, Mrs. Catharine, in Boston, October 20, 1869—widow of Capt. George Allen, and only daughter of the late Rev. William Clark, of Quincy, Mass., aged 79.

DEAN, Mrs. Patience, at Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 27, 1869, aged 89 years, 11 mos. and 11 days. She was the widow of Charles Dean, of Portland, Me., whose ancestry is given *ante*, vol. ix. p. 93, and a daughter of John Kingsbury, of Wiscasset, Me., whose ancestry will be found *ante*, vol. xiii. pp. 157-8.

EASTMAN, Hon. Philip, in Saco, Maine, August 7, 1869, aged 70 yrs. and 6 mos. He was an eminent member of the bar of the county of York, and for several years a member of the state-senate, and one of the overseers of Bowdoin College.

EVERETT, Ebenezer, Esq., in Brunswick, Me., Feb. 6, 1869, aged 81.

When a man so prominent and so worthy as Mr. Everett dies, his memory claims a larger tribute than a line in the obituary of a newspaper.

He was the son of the Rev. Moses Everett, of Dorchester, and was born in that place in 1783. He was of the sixth generation from Richard Everett, the first American ancestor, who was one of the founders of Dedham in 1636. His father, and the Rev. Oliver Everett, father of those distinguished men, Alexander H. and Edward Everett, were brothers, and sons of Ebenezer Everett. His mother was Hannah (Clapp) Gardner, the *third* wife of his father.

Entering Harvard College in 1802, he

became the companion and room-mate of his cousin Alexander H. Everett, and pursued his studies with diligence and success. On taking his degree in 1806, he was assigned a Greek dialogue with Thomas Skelton, afterwards settled in the ministry at Foxborough. The class consisted of forty-two members, several of whom were distinguished in after life. Alexander Everett was the first scholar, and to him was assigned the English oration. Jacob Bigelow, now the honored physician in Boston, had an English poem; the late Judge Preble, of Maine, an English dissertation; Daniel Oliver, another eminent physician and medical professor, a Latin oration; and Charles Burroughs, the Episcopal clergyman, lately deceased, a conference. At that time it was customary for the candidates for the Master's degree to be represented on the stage at commencement, and on this occasion James Savage, the venerable historian, of Boston, now happily enjoying, in his native city, the fruits of a well-spent life, delivered an English oration, and David Tenney Kimball, late the distinguished minister of Ipswich, the valedictory. After a lapse of sixty-two years, there remain of this class, *unstarred*, but seven, of whom are Dr. Bigelow of Boston, and Dr. Joseph G. Cogswell of Cambridge, late of the Astor library.

Mr. Everett, after his admission to the bar, established himself in Beverly, where he remained until 1817, and where he formed an acquaintance with the excellent lady, Miss Prince, who, in 1819, became his wife. In 1817, he removed to Brunswick, where the remainder of his life was spent. He found

there, in the practice of law, Peter O. Alden, an old counsellor, Henry Putnam and John M. O'Brien, neither of whom stood much in the way of an intelligent and earnest practitioner.

The bar of Cumberland was at that time one of the best in the United Commonwealth: it contained such juridical lights as Prentiss Mellen and Ezekiel Whitman, afterward chief justices of Maine, Nicholas Emery, Stephen Longfellow, James D. Hopkins, Benjamin Orr, Simon Greenleaf, Samuel Fessenden and Charles S. Davies—ornaments all of the bar and of social life. These were eloquent advocates as well as sound lawyers; to the former and more popular quality Mr. Everett made no pretension, but as a wise counsellor, and an upright and conscientious lawyer, he had few superiors. He was often employed as a master in chancery and as referee, and by his strict integrity and ability, he secured the confidence of the community, and acquired a large and profitable practice. In my acquaintance with him of half a century, in most of which time we practised at the same bar, I never knew him guilty of an unworthy or dishonorable action; his conduct was without fear and without reproach; it was not strained or put on for the occasion, but was inbred and natural. His countenance exhibited both firmness and benevolence, and his life did not betray this revelation. The death of such a man, and of his friend and neighbor, the late Dr. Lincoln, also a graduate of Harvard, in so brief a space, may well cast a shadow over their adopted town.

Mr. Everett's services were not confined to his profession, but were sought in other departments. On the establishment of the Union Bank in Brunswick in 1825, he was appointed its first cashier, with David Dunlap, the largest capitalist of the place, president.

The duties of this office he discharged with great fidelity and promptness for fourteen years, at the same time continuing the practice of his profession. In 1828 he was elected one of the trustees of Bowdoin College, and held the office thirty-six years, until compelled by the infirmities of age to resign; a considerable portion of this period he served as secretary of the board.

In 1838 he was appointed a commissioner, with Chief Justice Mellen and Judge Samuel E. Smith, to revise and codify the public statutes of the State, which had accumulated to nearly 1000 chapters of various, and, in some instances, inconsistent provisions. The commission labored diligently upon this

grave task, and submitted their report to the legislature in January, 1840, embracing the whole statute law of the State in one hundred and seventy-eight chapters under twelve titles. This important work constituted the first published volume of the revised statutes, a valuable acquisition to the profession and the people.

In 1840 he was chosen to represent Brunswick in the legislature; but politics and public life had no charms for him; he preferred the quiet pursuits of private life to the noisy and unsatisfactory contests of the political arena. And yet he was not an uninterested spectator of the stirring events which were passing before him in his busy half century; he was an unwavering disciple of the federal school, and of its successors to the present day, and was uniformly loyal to the true republican principles on which our government was founded. And so of his religion, conservative without dogmatism, liberal without radicalism; he came into active life at the epoch of the great schism in the Massachusetts churches, and joined the liberal party, consistently maintaining his position, although at first he did not find in Maine that sympathy and support which had surrounded and comforted him in his native state. The genial influence of the society in Beverly under the kind auspices of such men as Nathan Dane, and that beautiful Christian pastor, Abiel Abbot, the ornament of his profession, whose elevated character and liberal sentiments diffused the gentle sunlight of a holy life all around him, was a sad privation to our loved and amiable brother. But better days dawned upon him, and he found congenial spirits in Judge Mellen, Dr. Nichols, Mr. Longfellow, Mr. Davies and other eminent Unitarians, and liberal minds in other denominations, as R.H. Gardiner, Joseph McKeen, and others whom he has followed to a higher and purer society above.

Our friend was deprived of the cherished companion of his life while they were attending the ordination at Bangor of their last surviving and beloved child, Charles Carrol Everett, in 1859, a shock and bereavement from which he never recovered. May this worthy descendant, the inheritor of the talents and virtues of his parents, who entered upon his life work amidst the throes of such a calamity, long live to enjoy his heritage, and in no small measure to make others in an ever widening circle partakers of the blessing.—[Hon. William Willis, of Portland, Me., in *Boston D. Advertiser*.]



doing him justice, did I not mention his many literary labors on various subjects—manuscripts, in clear finished style and elegant diction: prose and poetry; facts in history; criticisms; lectures and orations, some of these last publicly delivered. It may not be amiss for me to say, that I believe those who listened to him would testify to the remarkable magnetism and fascination of his clear ringing tones and earnest manner—his choice refinement of language, and force, softened by a sweet winsomeness of manner, scarcely definable.

His industry was remarkable, and his energy untiring. Even as a boy, in all sports and boyish work, he was a leader; and, as I am told by those who knew him as a boy, he was "first in work and first in play." He carried that trait through his manhood. He set his standard high and diligently tried to reach it; yet not overlooking or forgetting the sweeter graces and charities; and when at times he laid aside the harder duties of life and his profession, he entered with his whole heart into the pure and gentler atmosphere of social life, gathering and giving happiness, with a grace that won him many warm and devoted friends.

Below will be found a notice of Mr. Willard, from the *Boston Courier* of August 16, 1868.

"The decease of Paul Willard, Esq., in the prime of life, will affect a large circle of attached friends with the sincerest and deepest regret. He was a valuable member of the legal profession and of the community, and in his personal character amiable, courteous and upright. His late father, bearing the same Christian name, is well remembered as a gentleman of unusual ability and accomplishment, a member of the same learned profession, and serving as Naval Agent under a former Democratic Administration. The son inherited the talents and virtues of the father, and with them a strong attachment to the principles of the Constitution and the Union. He was an ardent Conservative in feeling and by conviction. He will be very much missed by the many to whom his presence was always welcome, in this city, and in Roxbury, the place of his residence."

The following analysis of Mr. Willard's character, is from a citizen of Roxbury, a highly esteemed friend, and well-known gentleman of much literary worth and social excellence.

"When Mr. Willard removed to Roxbury he had few intimate friends there; but very soon there were many, among the first citizens of the place, who gladly held that relation to him. One of his leading traits was that social magnetism by which he won and retained friendships. Certainly he never seemed to be in a more joyous and congenial element than on those occasions in his own house when he was dispensing hospitality or diffusing the cheerful influence of his simple presence among a small circle of near and attached friends.

"He was the model of an attentive host; for his unforced attentions seemed to come from pure benignity of spirit and a loving heart.

"As a public speaker Mr. Willard always commanded attention by the animation of his delivery, and a clear musical utterance that made him easily heard even among a crowd in the open air. His patriotic harangues and his more finished speeches early in the war will long be remembered by those who had the good fortune to hear them. He was always ready to aid in any good public cause, and to tax his health and strength in imparting some of his own energy to any movement involving benefit to the community.

"Of his general refinement and purity of life, his generous impulses and his unswerving fidelity, his noble industry, his unselfishness, his uprightness and his high sense of honor, I need not speak, for these may be regarded as among his negative traits, so naturally did he seem to assume that it was no merit in a gentleman to manifest them. But in their possession, we may perhaps find the secret of that sweetness which tempered the manly traits of his character, so harmonious and well-rounded, and which made him at once respected and beloved."

#### WILLARD FAMILY.

The work of the late Joseph Willard, Esq., entitled "Willard Memoir," will give the history of the Willard family in England; also the life of Maj. Simon Willard, who was baptized April 7, 1605, at Horsmonden, co. Kent, England, and came to New-England in the year 1634. He was thrice married. His first wife was Mary Sharpe; second, Elizabeth Dunster; third, Mary Dunster.

PAUL WILLARD was a direct lineal descendant from Major Simon Willard, as follows:

HENRY WILLARD, 4th son of Major Simon and Mary Dunster; b. at Concord, Mass., June 4, 1655; m. 1st, Mary Dakin, of Groton, July 18, 1674; m. 2d, Dorcas Cutler, in 1689.

- HENRY WILLARD, 1st son of Henry and Mary, above named ; b. in Groton, April 11, 1675 ; m. 1st, Abigail Temple, July 21, 1698 ; m. 2d, Sarah Nutting.
- WILLIAM WILLARD, son of last named Henry ; b. in Lancaster, Mass. ; baptized there May 24, 1713 ; m. Sarah Gates of Lancaster.
- WILLIAM WILLARD, son of aforesaid William ; b. in Harvard, Mass., Nov. 1737 ; m. Mary Whittemore, of Concord, Mass. He died in Lancaster, in 1786.
- PAUL WILLARD, son of the last named William and Mary ; b. in Lancaster, Mass., Dec. 29, 1764 ; m. 1st, Dec. 18, 1792, Martha Haskell (dau. of Col. Henry Haskell, of Revolutionary army, of Lancaster, Mass.) ; m. 2d, in 1810, Polly Damon ; d. in Lancaster, August 2, 1817 ; children : Paul and four others.
- PAUL WILLARD, son of the above named Paul and Martha Haskell ; b. in Lancaster, Aug. 4, 1795. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1817 ; admitted to the bar, March, 1821 ; appointed post-master of Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 15, 1822, and continued to July, 1829 ; elected clerk of Massachusetts senate, May, 1823, and continued to 1830 ; m. Harriet Whiting (dau. of Capt. Timothy Whiting, of Revolutionary army, of Lancaster, Mass.), Oct. 10, 1821 ; and died March 18, 1856, in Charlestown, Mass. ; children : three sons and two daughters.
- PAUL WILLARD, 2d son of last named Paul and Harriet ; b. in Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 26, 1824 ; m. 1st, April 9, 1849, Maria Louisa McCleary (only dau. of Samuel F. and Maria Lynde McCleary, of Boston). She died in Charlestown, Mass., Feb. 11, 1851 ; m. 2d, July 6, 1859, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Read Weld, (dau. of George and Rebecca Pierce Read, of Roxbury, Mass., and formerly wife of George Weld, of Roxbury) ; d. Aug. 15, 1868.
- ARTHUR WALTER WILLARD, only child of Paul and Maria Louisa, above named ; b. Dec. 26, 1850, in Charlestown ; now resides with his mother, Mrs. Mary E. R. Willard, in Roxbury, Mass.
- PAUL WILLARD changed his residence to Roxbury, July 6, 1859.

## WHITING FAMILY.

The mother of the last mentioned Paul Willard, Harriet Whiting Willard—daughter of Capt. Timothy and Lydia Whiting, of Lancaster, Mass., is a direct lineal descendant from Rev. Samuel Whiting—her first ancestor of the Whiting name in America. Rev. Samuel Whiting was a son of Hon. John Whiting of Boston, England. Hon. John Whiting was mayor of Boston, England, in 1600 and 1608. Rev. Samuel Whiting was born Nov. 20, 1597, and died Dec. 11, 1679, aged 82 years.

So many biographical notices have appeared of this distinguished man, that it is only necessary for me to allude to them : *Life of Samuel Whiting*, by Cotton Mather, printed in Boston, 1822. *Lewis's History of Lynn, Mass.* *Thompson's History of Boston, England.* *Drake's History of Boston, Mass.*, and others.

Rev. SAMUEL WHITING. His first wife, with her issue, except her daughter Dorothy, died in England. Dorothy came with her father, Rev. Samuel, to America, May 26, 1636, and afterwards m. Thomas Weld, son of Rev. Thomas Weld of Roxbury, Mass., June 4, 1650. (I mention this incident, as connected with a somewhat interesting coincidence in the family of the last Paul Willard, which I will afterwards mention.)

Rev. Samuel m. 2d, Elizabeth St. John, Aug. 6, 1629 ; with his wife, his dau. Dorothy, and son Samuel, arrived in New-England, May 26, 1636.

The genealogy of Elizabeth St. John, is clearly traced from William de St. John, who was one of the barons who accompanied the Norman duke in his invasion of England—as on record, taken from *NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL*, vol. xiv. January, 1860 ; also, *same Journal*, vol. xv. p. 217, July, 1861. I have another long and interesting account of the St. Johns taken from *Memoirs of Life, &c., of Lord Viscount Bolingbroke*, published in London, 1752.

I am tempted to quote one passage from that memoir, as being applicable in a great degree to his remote kin, the subject that has called out these genealogical reminiscences. Mr. Henry St. John, who was born in the reign of Charles II., is thus spoken of :

" \* \* \* \* he had a dignity mixed with sweetness in his looks, and a manner that would have captivated the heart, if his person had been ever so indifferent. He was remarkable for his vivacity and had a prodigious memory. He had quickness and penetration, and a sprightliness and a perspicuity in delivering his own opinions."

SAMUEL WHITING, son of Rev. Samuel, b. in England, 1633 ; graduated at Harvard College 1653 ; ordained in Billerica, Mass., Nov. 11, 1663, as minister ; m. Dorcas Chester, Nov. 12, 1656 ; d. Feb. 28, 1713, aged 79 years ; issue : eleven children.

OLIVER WHITING, of Lancaster, Mass., 3d son of the last named Rev. Samuel Whiting; b. Nov. 8, 1665; m. Anna Danforth, Jan. 22, 1690; d. Dec. 22, 1736, aged 71 years; issue: nine children.

DEACON SAMUEL WHITING, 4th son of Oliver, above named, of Billerica, Mass; b. 1702; m. Deborah Hill; d. 1772; issue: Samuel and Timothy.

TIMOTHY WHITING, of Lancaster, Mass.; son of Deacon Samuel; b. Feb. 24, 1732, in Billerica, Mass.; m. Sarah Osgood; d. July 12, 1799, aged 67 years; issue: five children.

TIMOTHY WHITING, 3d son of Timothy Whiting, last named; b. in Lancaster, Mass., June 17, 1758; m. 1st, Abigail Kidder, Aug. 21, 1781; m. 2d, Lydia Phelps, Oct. 14, 1799; d. Jan. 12, 1826, aged 67 years; issue: 1st marriage, eight children—2d, four children.

HARRIET WHITING, dau. of Timothy and Lydia; b. in Lancaster, Mass., Dec. 13, 1800; m. Paul Willard, of Charlestown, Mass., counsellor at law, Oct. 10, 1821. Now residing with her son-in-law, Hon. Arthur W. Austin, West Roxbury, Mass. Issue: five children.

PAUL WILLARD, 2d son of Paul and Harriet Whiting Willard; b. Sept. 26, 1824; d. Aug. 15, 1868.

The family of Whiting was very early connected with Boston, England, and the neighborhood. William Whytynge, of Boston, is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of Edward III. (1333). Many interesting facts and early records of the Whiting family are given in Thompson's *History of Boston, England*, page 430.

Many of the members of the Whiting family have held the honorable position of Mayor of Boston, England. One, John Whiting, having occupied the office four distinct times; the only instance, previous to the municipal act of 1835, of any person having been mayor four times.

A somewhat interesting coincidence in the family of the last Paul Willard may be mentioned:—His son, Arthur Walter Willard, and his step-son (by his marriage with Mrs. Mary E. R. Weld,) Clifford Read Weld, are both descendants, in the 9th generation, from Rev. Samuel Whiting of Lynn, Mass; his daughter, Dorothy Whiting, having married Thomas Weld, son of Rev. Thomas Weld of Roxbury, Mass. (from whom Clifford is a direct lineal descendant), who arrived in Boston, Mass., from England, June 5, 1632, and about a month after (at the time that church was gathered) was settled over the 1st church in Roxbury, Mass. In Nov. 1632, he received as colleague John Eliot, "the apostle Eliot." And, not only the Rev. Thomas Weld, ancestor of Mr. Willard's step-son, Clifford R. Weld, was settled over the 1st church in Roxbury, but two direct ancestors of Mr. Willard's son, Arthur Walter, on the maternal side, were also settled there:—Rev. Nehemiah Walter, ordained Oct. 17, 1688, and his son, Rev. Thomas Walter, Oct. 19, 1718; and both Arthur and Clifford attend this church, over which Rev. George Putnam, D.D., is now the pastor. And five generations of Reads, Clifford's maternal ancestors, have in succession attended this church, as have paternal ancestors, on both sides, for generations far back.

MARY E. R. WILLARD.

#### PROCEEDINGS.

*Boston, Mass., Wednesday, Sept. 1, 1869.* A monthly meeting was held at three o'clock this afternoon at the society's rooms, No. 17 Bromfield street, the president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

William J. Foley, Esq., the librarian, reported that, since the meeting in June, there had been presented to the society thirty-nine volumes, three hundred and fifteen pamphlets; a series of maps relating to the late war; a small volume, bound in parchment, containing "Accounts and Memoranda" of the late Henry Quincy, a Boston merchant; a fine photograph of the old house in Roxbury, said to have been built by William Curtis, in 1638 or 1639, which is now occupied by Isaac Curtis, a descendant of the seventh generation.

Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., the historiographer, read biographical sketches of the following deceased members:—William Winthrop, Esq., U.S. consul at Malta; Hon. Royal R. Hinman, of the city of New-York, and Hon. Thomas Tolman and Henry James Prentiss, Esq., both of Boston.

The board of directors nominated nine gentlemen for resident membership and one for corresponding membership, who were elected.

Col. Almon D. Hodges then read a second paper on the "Dorr rebellion," and gave notice that he would conclude his history of it at the next stated meeting, in October.

Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., offered an amendment to the constitution, and gave notice that at a future quarterly meeting he should call it up for the action of the society.

The president laid before the meeting a circular letter, addressed to the society, from a committee of the Boston Society of Natural History, inviting the aid of the society in the



celebration of the centennial anniversary of the birth of ALEXANDER VON HUMBOLDT, on the 14th day of September instant, and the coöperation of the society in the objects of the proposed celebration; whereupon the following named members were elected delegates to represent the society on that occasion, viz.:—Hon. Marshall P. Wilder; Hon. George B. Upton; Winslow Lewis, M.D.; John H. Sheppard, Esq.; Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D.; Col. T. W. Higginson; William B. Towne, Esq., and Col. Albert H. Hoyt.

The thanks of the society were ordered to the donors of books, pamphlets, &c., and the consideration of the report of the committee on the revision of the by-laws was postponed to 3 o'clock P.M. of the 22d instant, to which time the meeting was adjourned.

*Boston, Wednesday, Sept. 22.* An adjourned meeting was held this afternoon, Frederick Kidder, Esq., presiding.

The report of the committee on the by-laws offered at the June meeting, was taken up, section by section, and, after amendment, was adopted by the vote of three fourths of the members present.

The death of Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D., a former president of the society, was announced; and the following resolutions, offered by Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., were passed.

*Resolved*,—That in the recent removal by death of the Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt, LL.D., the society would devoutly recognize the agency of a righteous Providence, and would bow with submission to His holy will.

*Resolved*,—That this society and the interests of History generally are largely indebted to Dr. Felt, who was one of our earliest presidents and an editor of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL, for the deep interest he took in historical and genealogical researches, especially at a period when that subject had not received, in this country, the comparatively scientific and thorough consideration which has more recently elevated it to a high and honorable position in the department of letters.

*Resolved*,—That the corresponding secretary transmit an attested copy of these resolutions to the widow of Dr. Felt.

*Boston, October 6.*—A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon, at the usual time and place, the president in the chair.

The librarian reported that during the month of September there had been added to the library, mainly by gifts, twenty-two bound and five unbound volumes, three hundred and forty-seven pamphlets, and a MS. copy of a brief but eloquent eulogy on the character of General Washington, written by a distinguished German who visited him at Mount Vernon, but whose name has not yet been ascertained. Among other donations possessing antiquarian interest is a "piece of the wainscoting of a chamber in the house where Alexander Pope, the poet, was born in 1688." This building, owned and occupied by his father, who was a silk mercer, was situated in Plough court, Lombard street, London, and was being demolished on the 18th of August, 1860, when this relic was procured by G. A. Somerby, Esq., of Boston, a member, and forwarded to the society.

Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported that he had received letters accepting resident membership from the following named gentlemen: Hon. Frederick Smyth, of Manchester, N. H.; George Stevens, Esq., of Lowell, Mass.; Charles H. Guild, Esq., of East Somerville, Mass.; Benjamin A. G. Fuller, Esq., Rev. Samuel F. Upham, and Otis Humphrey, M.D., of Boston; and Joseph G. E. Larned, Esq., of the city of New-York.

The historiographer read biographical sketches of two members recently deceased, viz.: Hon. Joshua V. H. Clark, of Onondaga, N. Y., and Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D., of Salem, Massachusetts.

Col. Almon D. Hodges read the third and concluding paper on the "Dorr rebellion." The thanks of the society were voted to him for his valuable and entertaining papers.

The president referred to the recent death of Rev. Dr. Felt, and was followed by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., who briefly sketched the literary and private character of the deceased, with whom he had been intimately acquainted and associated for many years. Mr. Thornton offered, and on motion of Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., the society adopted, the following resolution, viz.:

Whereas, Joseph Barlow Felt, LL.D., an early friend and efficient President of this society, has died (Sept. 8, 1869), in serene old age, and Christian hope, after a life of industry and usefulness,

*Resolved*,—That we record his death with profound respect for his scrupulous integrity, warm heart, and distinguished services in the local and general history of New-England, and as an example in his own life of the good old Puritans whom he revered and with the history of whose institutions his name is identified.

A nominating committee was chosen, consisting of William B. Towne, Esq., Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., Col. Almon D. Hodges, J. F. Hunnewell, Esq., and Edward S. Rand, Jr., Esq.

The meeting was then adjourned till the first Wednesday in November, at 3 o'clock, P.M.

*Boston, November 3.*—An adjourned meeting was held this afternoon, the president in the chair.

The librarian reported the donations since the last meeting as eight volumes, thirty-two pamphlets, a few broadsides and some manuscripts of great value. To William S. Appleton, Esq., the society is indebted for a broadside giving a genealogical tree of the Emperors of Delhi of the house of Tamerlane, showing the descent of some twenty crowned heads, who

have successively reigned in that empire, down to the last, who was recently dethroned and died not many months since. This pedigree is in the language of the country, giving many collateral branches, and is a great curiosity.

The corresponding secretary reported that he had received a letter from the Hon. Francis J. Parker, of Boston, accepting resident membership.

The historiographer read biographical sketches of two deceased members, viz.: Hon. David Lowrey Swain, LL.D., of Chapel Hill, N. C., president of the University of North Carolina, and John G. Locke, Esq., of Boston.

Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., of Cambridgeport, read a paper giving a very curious and full history, from the Middlesex records, of the earliest case of witchcraft in Cambridge.—The trial of the supposed witch brought out in detail most amusing reasons why she was accused. Among them were, chiefly, the tormenting a neighbor's young daughter with violent illness, by frequently visiting the dwelling to borrow fire, and that when they refused to lend fire the afflicted child was well. A number of the most respectable citizens of the neighborhood testified to often seeing a very strange bird flying about her premises, a very evil looking bird, and such an one as they never saw before, and which they all tried to kill with stones, but could never hit it, and it always flew away towards the dwelling of the accused.

One witness testified that they actually saw the bird enter the accused Mrs. H.'s dwelling. They also testified that the habits of her poultry testified against her. The result of the trial was an acquittal, after which the accused instituted suits for defamation of character, which brought out more curious evidence from some of the respectable citizens of Cambridge. This was not far from 1660. The accused was about sixty years of age, rather younger than most persons who have been accused of the crime of witchcraft; and she lived to be over seventy years of age, without any further complaint against her of the kind. The scene of this was on the locality, or near it, of the Botanical Gardens.

The directors nominated eighteen resident members and one corresponding member, who were duly elected.

Mr. Kidder introduced a resolution calling for a committee, of which the president was to be chairman, to consider the historical importance of the Boston massacre, and the propriety of celebrating that event. A committee, consisting of Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Frederic Kidder, Esq., Winslow Lewis, M.D., Hon. George B. Upton, Charles O. Whitmore, Esq., Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, and Gen. A. B. Underwood, was chosen.

The meeting was then adjourned to Wednesday the 17th inst., for the purpose of acting upon the proposed amendment to the constitution.

*Boston, Nov. 17.*—An adjourned meeting was held at 3 o'clock this afternoon to consider and act upon the amendment to the constitution proposed in September. After some discussion, a vote was taken and the amendment failed of adoption.

---

## BOOK-NOTICES.

*The Ancestry of General Grant and their Contemporaries.* By EDWARD CHAUNCEY MARSHALL, A.M., author of "The History of the United States Naval Academy," &c. New York: Sheldon & Co. 1869. 12mo. pp. xiii. and 186.

A few years ago, Richard A. Wheeler, Esq., of Stonington, Ct., with praiseworthy industry and perseverance succeeded in tracing the ancestry of President Grant, from his native State of Ohio, through Pennsylvania to Connecticut, and there connecting him with the Windsor family of his name. He showed that the president was descended from Matthew Grant, who is supposed to have come to New England with the first settlers of Dorchester, in the Mary and John, in the spring of 1630; though the first positive evidence of his being in this country is his admission as a freeman of Massachusetts, May 18, 1631 (*ante*, iii. 91), and the first proof of his being in Dorchester is the entry of his name in the town records, April 3, 1633 (*ante*, xxi. 330). Matthew Grant removed from Dorchester to Windsor, Ct., in the fall of 1635, being one of the first settlers of this town. Here he was chosen to the responsible office of surveyor, and subsequently to that of recorder or town clerk, the duties of which offices he fulfilled honestly and faithfully. An extensive genealogy of his descendants is given by Henry R. Stiles, M.D., in his *History of Ancient Windsor*, but in this genealogy the line of the president is brought down only to his great-great-grandfather, Noah Grant, born 1692, the great-grandson of the immigrant. Mr. Wheeler published, at the time, in a newspaper, the result of his researches. From this and Dr. Stiles's book, an article was compiled for the REGISTER, which was printed in vol. xxi. pp. 173-6. The work of Dr. Stiles contains many details relative to the life of Matthew Grant, the



*stirps* of this family; but neither his book, nor the article by Mr. Wheeler, nor that in the REGISTER, furnishes many particulars concerning any of the other ancestors of General Grant in the direct line.

There exists, even in republican America, where each one stands or falls by his own merit and exertions, a curiosity—and certainly this curiosity is a laudable one—to learn the character and history of the progenitors of those who have in any way distinguished themselves in the annals of their country. The author of the work before us has spared no pains to gratify this curiosity so far as regards the ancestors of General Grant; and the zeal and diligence with which he has engaged in the investigation have been rewarded with commensurate success.

The present work is divided into two parts—the first containing biographical sketches of the direct ancestors of General Grant, and the second, miscellaneous papers illustrating the subject. The sketches are written in an animated style, and are interspersed with graphic pictures of life and manners. More or less matter which has never before been printed is found in all of them. The sketches of the president's father, Jesse R. Grant; of his grandfather, Capt. Noah Grant, a revolutionary soldier; of his great-grandfather, Capt. Noah Grant, who served in the French and Indian wars; and of his emigrant ancestor, Matthew Grant, are particularly full.

Of the "Miscellaneous Papers," the account of the Scottish clan of Grant, from which the general is probably descended; the notices of early settlers of Windsor, who were contemporary with Matthew Grant, and of their descendants, many of whom have attained distinction, and General Grant's genealogy, may be mentioned as exhibiting careful research. Here also will be found extracts from Matthew Grant's records; his own will and that of his grandson's grandson, Lieut. Solomon Grant, killed in the Crown Point Expedition, in 1756; the Muster Roll of Capt. Noah Grant, the same year; a notice of the Delano family, and the inaugural address of President Grant.

The work deserves an extensive circulation, and we hope it will receive it. The volume has a good index and is beautifully printed. Besides this work and the *History of the Naval Academy*, named on the title-page, General Marshall has published a pamphlet entitled, *Are the West Point Graduates Loyal?* and two school books, *The Book of Oratory* and *The First Book of Oratory*. J. W. D.

*The Andros Tracts: being a Collection of Pamphlets and Official Papers issued during the Period between the Overthrow of the Andros Government and the Establishment of the Second Charter of Massachusetts.*  
Boston: Published by the Prince Society. 2 Vols. sm. 4to. Vol. I. 1868, pp. liv. and 215; Vol. II. 1869, pp. xxxiv. and 346.

The two handsome volumes before us form the fifth and sixth volumes of the publications of the Prince Society. The previous issues of this society have all been noticed in the REGISTER. The present work has been compiled and edited by William H. Whitmore, Esq., the corresponding secretary of that society. The title indicates fully the nature of the contents, which are chiefly reprints of pamphlets and broadsides issued in England and America during the three years of uncertain rule in Massachusetts that followed the deposition of Andros. They relate to that event and to the efforts made to secure the restoration of the old charter for that colony, and, that failing, to obtaining a new one with as many of the old privileges as could be secured. To these printed documents some manuscript documents illustrating the subjects are added.

Mr. Whitmore has prefixed to the first volume a memoir of Sir Edmund Andros, and to the second an account of the services of Rev. Increase Mather, D.D., as the agent of Massachusetts, particularly in procuring the charter of William and Mary. In preparing the former much unpublished material has been used. The elaborate pedigree placed on record at the Herald's College by Sir Edmund, in 1686, a few days before he sailed for New-England to assume its government, is for the first time here printed in full. His will, as recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in 1713, is also given at length. Important assistance from Col. Joseph L. Chester, in prosecuting these researches, is acknowledged. The character of Andros is here portrayed in more favorable colors than those in which it has been drawn by New-England writers generally; and, really, in more favorable colors than it seems to us to deserve. But Mr. Whitmore has, in making his collection of documents, given those which contain the facts and arguments of those who opposed him as well as those of his friends and supporters, so that the readers of these volumes will be able to form an opinion for themselves upon his merits and demerits.

Many of the tracts here reprinted are exceedingly rare, so that much difficulty has been experienced in obtaining copies from which to print. The period is an interest-



ing one in the history of our State and of New-England. Much the same spirit was manifested by our people at that time as was shown by their descendants at the Revolution, nearly a century later.

The volumes are neatly printed by Messrs. T. R. Marvin & Son, and are embellished with portraits of Sir Edmund Andros and Rev. Increase Mather. The portrait of the former is now for the first time engraved from the original painting in the possession of Amias Charles Andros, Esq., of London, a descendant of a brother of Sir Edmund, and the representative of his family, who has furnished Mr. Whitmore a photograph for the purpose and has also aided him in his biographical investigations.

The edition of these tracts consists of two hundred and ten copies, of which twenty are on large paper. Only fifty of the small paper copies are offered for sale, and collectors whose speciality is American history will do well to secure them. J. W. D.

*Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Watertown.* Collected by WILLIAM THADDEUS HARRIS, LL.B., author of the *Cambridge Epitaphs*. With Notes by EDWARD DOUBLEDAY HARRIS. Boston: 1869. Large 8vo. pp. 70.

In the year 1849, upwards of twenty years ago, when the REGISTER was in its infancy, the name of William Thaddeus Harris was borne on the cover of this periodical as its editor. Though a young man, he possessed remarkable qualifications for the position, which had already been so well filled by his learned predecessors, Rev. Dr. Cogswell and Mr. Drake. From his father and grandfather, he inherited a strong love for antiquarian pursuits, and like them, he was a painstaking and accurate investigator of historical and genealogical subjects. Till his death in 1854, he was an occasional contributor to these pages. His character as a writer and a man is portrayed with fidelity in a tribute to his memory by his classmate, Prof. Francis J. Child, which appeared in the REGISTER (ix. 99) soon after his death.

Mr. Harris published his *Cambridge Epitaphs* in 1845, while he was a student at Harvard College. The greater part of the Watertown Epitaphs, now for the first time printed, were collected by him and arranged for publication in the summer of 1852, when, as his brother informs us, "his failing health hardly sufficed for the task." Dying two years later, he left his work in manuscript, but lacking the biographical notes which he intended to append to the inscriptions as he had done in his previous work. This deficiency has been supplied by his brother, Edward D. Harris, Esq., who has carefully revised the transcript and added the epitaphs bearing date subsequent to 1800. He has also compared the inscriptions with a copy of them made from the stones by Frank Winthrop Bigelow, Esq., in 1867.

The editor, who has himself won a desirable reputation as a genealogist by his contributions to this periodical, and by his other publications, has performed his task with good taste and judgment. The notes are brief and pertinent to the subject. The arrangement of the epitaphs here is alphabetical; that of the *Cambridge Epitaphs* was chronological. Though something can be said in favor of the present style of arrangement, we confess that we prefer the former, especially as the index contains the names of the persons whose epitaphs are printed, all alphabetically arranged. The book is printed, and bound in a handsome manner. J. W. D.

*A Monogram on Our National Song.* By the Rev. ELIAS NASON, M.A.

"——— Condicee modus, amanda  
Voce quos reddas: minuuntur atrae  
Carmine curae."

[HORACE, Car., lib. iv., car. xi.

I knew a very wise man, that believed that if a man were permitted to make all the ballads, he need not care who should make the laws of a nation. [ANDREW FLETCHER.

Albany: Joel Munsell. 1819. 8vo. pp. 69.

The members of our society who had the good fortune, nearly nine years ago, to listen to the able paper by their eloquent associate, Rev. Mr. Nason of Exeter N. H., now of North Billerica, Mass., on *Patriotic National Music*, will rejoice to learn that, at length, he has permitted it to be published, so that they have now an opportunity to possess it in print. The following notice of the work is from the *Boston Evening Transcript* of Sept. 29, 1869.

"Rev. Mr. Nason never fails to secure the attention of his readers. His productions, always clothed in elegant and often in glowing language, bear at the same time evidence of original thought, and are filled with the result of careful research, pursued frequently in by-ways that would not attract the notice of the common investigator.

"The germ of the work before us was composed as a paper for the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, in the spring of 1861, during that outburst of patriotism which followed the fall of Sumter, and while the men of the North were gallantly rallying for the preservation of the Union. It was read before that society on the 5th of June in the above year. Its eloquent reflex of the spirit of the hour united with its other merits to commend it to the hearts of his hearers, and their approval was warmly expressed. Afterwards it received modification to fit it for a popular lecture, and during the last few years it has been delivered as such before many of the literary institutions of the land in their public courses of lectures. It is now enlarged and otherwise altered, so as to render it more suitable for its present purpose.

"The author here gives, with his usual ability, historical sketches of the songs and tunes which have been most popular in this country, from Yankee Doodle and others which go back to colonial times, down to those that roused the enthusiasm of the people and cheered the hearts of the loyal soldiers in the late trying times.

"Mr. Nason has chosen to call his production a *monogram*, rather than a *monograph*, which has a similar derivation, considering the former word as making less pretence and better adapted to express the style in which he has treated his subject.

"The publisher has brought out the volume with clear typography and a rubricated title-page, that render it worthy of a place by the side of the other beautiful volumes which have issued from his press."

J. W. D.

*Selections from the Public Documents of the Province of Nova-Scotia.*

Published under a Resolution of the House of Assembly, passed March 15, 1865. Edited by THOMAS B. AKINS, D.C.L., Commissioner of Public Records. The Translation from the French by BENJAMIN CURREN, D.C.L. Halifax, N. S.: Charles Annand, Publisher. 1869. 8vo. pp. 755.

On the 30th of April, 1857, on motion of the Hon. Joseph Howe, the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia adopted a resolution in regard to their ancient records and documents, to the effect that the governor be requested to cause those that would illustrate the history and progress of society in that province to be brought together for use. Subsequent acts were passed, and copies of documents obtained from the State-Paper office in London and from the archives of Quebec, some of which were originally obtained at Paris. The preparation and publishment of the volume before us was the result. Says Mr. Akins: "In preparing this volume, I have selected, as the portions of our archives which possess the greatest historical value:—the documents relating to the Acadian French inhabitants and their removal from Nova-Scotia—to the encroachments of the French authorities of Canada on the territories of Nova-Scotia—to the siege of Fort Beauséjour in 1755, and the war on this continent, which terminated in the downfall of the French power in America—the papers connected with the settlement of Halifax in 1749, and the first British colonization of the province—and, lastly, the official correspondence preparatory to the establishment of a Representative government, in the year 1758."

"The expulsion of the French Acadians from Nova-Scotia is an important event in the history of British America, and has lately derived peculiar interest from the frequent reference made to it by modern writers. Although much has been written on the subject, yet, until lately, it has undergone little actual investigation, and in consequence, the necessity for their removal has not been clearly perceived, and the motives which led to its enforcement have been often misunderstood. I have, therefore, carefully selected all documents in possession of the government of this province that could in any way throw light on the history and conduct of the French inhabitants of Nova-Scotia, from their first coming under British rule, until their final removal from the country."

An impartial history of the French neutrals, as it would appear, has not yet been written. Haliburton, Murdoch and others have published brief sketches of that peculiar people, so has Longfellow in poetry, and Mrs. Williams, also, in traditional tale, but not a tithe of the story has been told. It remains for some diligent and accurate student to collect from the volumes in the Massachusetts archives, and from such documentary sources as are furnished in the work before us, and give to the world, so far as may be, a truthful account of these expatriated Acadians and of their singular fate.

Judicious foot-notes, chiefly of a biographical character, have been supplied by the editor. A sheet in fac-simile of the articles of submission and agreement made at Boston, December 15, 1749, by delegates from the Penobscot, Norridgewock, St.

Johns, Cape Sable and other tribes of Indians inhabiting Nova-Scotia, with their signatures and totems, is given, as also, the names affixed to the oath of fidelity, obtained by Gov. Phillips from the people of Annapolis River in the winter of 1730.

The book, which is indeed a valuable one, was a present to our Society "from the government of Nova-Scotia." We trust the donation will be appreciated and the favor, when opportunity offers, reciprocated. There is nothing like documents and correct copies of original papers to aid seekers after truth. They are the nutriment and life of history. Thanks to the Nova-Scotia authorities. They have done a good work, but we hope they will not stop here, for Mr. Akins says:—"There are yet many documents of value and interest among our archives worthy of publication." Bring them forth! A word in this connection might be breathed in behalf of the invaluable documents in our own State archives. Massachusetts owes it to the world to publish a portion, at least, of her *two hundred and thirty-eight folio volumes of manuscript papers*, arranged by a former President of the N. E. H. & G. SOCIETY, Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt, LL.D., on subjects running alphabetically from "Agriculture" to "Witchcraft," as may be seen in the catalogue, *ante*, vol. ii. pp. 105-107.

W. B. T.

*Memorial of a Century, embracing a Record of Individuals and Events chiefly in the Early History of Bennington, Vt., and its first Church.*  
By ISAAC JENNINGS, Pastor of the Church. Boston: Gould & Lincoln, 59 Washington Street. 1869. pp. 408.

Places, where events have transpired or battles been fought in the revolution which led to the achievement of our national independence, will always be dear to the memory of every patriotic citizen. None in New-England are more marked in our history than Lexington, Concord, Charlestown and Bennington; and we hail with pleasure and welcome to our library this memorial of a noble inland town by the Rev. Mr. Jennings.

Bennington, in the south-west corner of Vermont, is a beautiful locality, nestling among the Green Mountains, fertile in soil and watered by the Hoosick and Walloomscoik rivers. It was one of the earliest settlements in that state, and was chartered January 3, 1749, by Gov. Benning Wentworth of New-Hampshire, with power, when fifty families were there settled, to hold a fair and a market. This township was six miles square and granted to certain parties in sixty-four lots, one of which was reserved for schools, and one for the minister. In 1761 several families immigrated from Massachusetts and Connecticut, and were soon followed by others; there were no roads here then, and the immigrants travelled on horseback through the woods directed by spotted trees. These industrious and zealous settlers soon cleared up the land and erected log houses; and though in the midst of severe privations and sufferings, yet they built in 1763 a meeting-house which they occupied within two years. It was homely and humble, without steeple or ornament, though with ample galleries; but they laid the foundation of their prosperity *on a rock*. A church was soon organized, with a goodly number of communicants, under their first pastor, the Rev. Jedediah Dewey. Chapter VIII. contains a sketch of each of the first seven pastors; and indeed the first one hundred and twenty-four pages of the book are almost exclusively devoted to the church history of Bennington.

Few events in the seven years war of the revolution excited more joy in the hearts of an anxious people, or gave more encouragement to our brave and suffering soldiers, than the brilliant battle of Bennington. There was no splendid array of numbers, for only ten or twelve hundred British troops fought with less than eighteen hundred of raw militia; but the result was important, and General Burgoyne felt it; for it paralyzed his plans and he mourned the loss of more than a sixth of the flower of his veteran army. General Washington, in a letter to Putnam, called it "the great stroke struck by Gen. Stark;" Clinton wrote to a friend that after this battle, "not an Indian has been heard of, the scalping knife has ceased;" General Lincoln pronounced it, "a capital blow given to the enemy;" and in his oration at Worcester, July 4, 1833, our late distinguished Edward Everett remarked, this victory, "planned and achieved by Stark, first turned the tide of disaster in the revolutionary war."

An elaborate account of the battle of Bennington is spread before us in Chapter XII. of this interesting work, but a concise summary of it here will neither be out of place, nor, we trust, wearisome to the reader; for the great events and battles of the Revolution ought not to be laid away in the sleeping histories of our libraries, but kept alive, and, as it were, pictured and hung up in the chambers of the memory.

General Burgoyne, with an army of veteran troops, exceeding 7000 in number, besides Tories and Indians, was encamped July 30, 1777, at Fort Edward—a fortress twenty-five miles from the head of Lake Champlain. He was waiting for supplies, and



was in great want of horses for his dragoons and wheel carriages for the artillery. News was brought him that in Bennington, Vermont, there was a depository of grain, provisions and military stores; and, moreover, a large quantity of wheels and carriages were laid up there for the use of our troops. He then detached Lieut. Col. Baum, a brave German officer, with a body of dragoons, sharpshooters, and artilleryists, and two field pieces, making, as it was estimated, about 500 troops, to which 150 (Lossing says 100) Indians were attached, and afterwards 50 chasseurs were added. He ordered him to march to Bennington, and seize the military stores in the block-house, and then scour the country to the banks of the Connecticut, and collect a supply of horses for the service. Lieut. Col. Breyman, with a similar force and two pieces of brass cannon, was then encamped at Battenhill, twenty-two miles from Bennington, and was required to hold himself ready to assist in the enterprise, if necessary.

Col. Baum encamped at Saratoga, August 11th; on the 13th, marched from Battenhill to Cambridge, and on the 14th reached Van Schaick's mills, at the junction of the river Walloomscoik and White Creek, about two miles from the scene of battle. On the 15th, when it rained hard, he fortified a hill, since called Baum's hill, from three to four hundred feet high and in the midst of some cleared land, and threw up a breast-work with earth and timber. This hill was on the west side of the river, in the town of Hoosick.

The report of this expedition flew over the eastern country, and gloom and dependence pervaded every habitation. The Vermont Council of Safety, which held their sessions at the Catamount tavern in Bennington, and were always at the post of duty, applied for help to Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, and a brigade under Gen. Stark was sent by N. H. to their defence. It was at this time that John Langdon, Speaker of the N. H. Assembly, exhibited a noble instance of patriotism. Seeing the wants and despair and distress of his country, he said, in aid of the cause of freedom, to the assembly, "I have \$3000 in hard money; I will pledge my plate for \$3000 more. I have seventy hogsheads of Tobago rum, which shall be sold for the most it will bring. They are at the service of the State." He then urged the appointment of Gen. Stark to take charge of the troops, and one of the two brigades was put under his command.

On the 14th Gen. Stark arrived at Bennington with his brigade, seven or eight hundred strong. Next day Col. Symonds, with a body of Berkshire militia, joined him; also volunteers and the Green Mountain boys; so that he was said to have an army of 1,800 men; though poorly equipped, with few bayonets, and chiefly undisciplined raw recruits. The number of troops which Gen. Stark led into the battle field, however, is by no means certain, and different accounts vary from 1,500 to 1,800. The 16th was auspicious after the storm of the day before, and Gen. Stark marched to the battle ground, six or seven miles distant, where Baum was intrenched. With Col. Warner from Manchester, he laid his plans most skilfully and successfully. Immediately on his arrival he sent Col. Nichols with 200 men, by a circuit through the woods to the north of the redoubt on the hill, and Col. Herrick with 300 more to the south and to the rear of the same. Immediately after he discovered that these two detachments had begun to fire, he sent 100 men to storm the intrenchments, and then he sprang into the saddle and, at the head of his troops, dashed onward and followed up the attack with his terrible reserve. This manœuvre was executed with such celerity and fierceness of onset, that the Hessians soon retreated, and falling into the hands of the detachments on flank and rear, they were disheartened, and few escaped death or captivity. The battle began at 3 P.M., and lasted an hour and a half. The Indians, after howling a warwhoop, were struck with panic, and disappeared in the forest. Col. Breyman, to whom Col. Baum had sent notice to hasten to his relief, from some accidental delay did not arrive on the field of battle until half past four, when the fight was ended. Gen. Stark was overcome with fatigue and exhaustion; his soldiers were scattered, and, it is said, collecting plunder, which was promised them before the fight. But Col. Warner, whose volunteers fortunately had just reached the field from Manchester, roused him up and they rallied their forces and met the enemy. Neither the deadly fire of these veteran troops, nor the blaze of their artillery, dismayed the New-Hampshire and Green Mountain boys. Rushing like lions on the Hessians, they took and lost and took again their brass cannon and turned them against the foe. In a short time they gained another victory, and a remnant of the two British detachments fled beyond the Hudson to tell the disastrous news to their master.

In the two battles 700 prisoners were captured, with four brass cannon, eight brass drums, and several hundred stand of arms; while 207 of the enemy were left dead on the field. Such was the "Battle of Bennington," fought in Hoosick, an adjacent town, August 16, 1777. Col. Baum, and also Col. Pfister, were fatally wounded and soon after died. They were buried on the bank of the Walloomscoik, without stone or

memorial, and the spot of their interment is unknown. Is this right? for they were brave officers, though enemies.

The long and litigious controversy, touching the grants and land titles from New-York, has been so fully and admirably elucidated by Gov. Hall in his "Early History of Vermont," already reviewed in an able article in the REGISTER (vol. xxiii. p. 364), that any further discussion in this notice would be superfluous. Gov. Colden, in one year, for patents he illegally issued, received \$25,000. Whether he was a bull or a bear, it was a pretty modest fee. One incident deserves notice, in the violent measures then offered and manfully resisted. Remember Baker, a land tenant, of Arlington, and his family, at daylight on Sunday morning were seized in his house by John Munro, Esq., with ten or twelve of his dependents, and forcibly carried off. News reached Burlington. Ten brave mountaineers leaped on their horses, pursued the ruffians and rescued the prisoners from their grasp.

A story is also told, p. 210, of Mrs. Robinson, one of the early settlers whose husband was in England. One night, she and her children were alarmed by a pack of wolves, howling round her log-hut, and trying to get in at the door and windows. She opened the door, and with a shout and a firebrand drove them away. Was not this a Spartan heroine?

Several chapters in this work are devoted to "Personal Notices" of early settlers, and men of distinction in church and state. Genealogies of families and many pleasing anecdotes are introduced. To friends and patriots, and also to professors of our holy religion, such narratives will be exceedingly gratifying. To our Society, which is already enriched with more than three hundred and thirty town histories, this Memorial of Bennington is a valuable accession. Bennington, when the war of the Revolution commenced, had 1,500 inhabitants; by the United States Census of 1860, she had 19,345.

The space allotted for book-notices only allows me to add, that Bennington has several manufactories, and one in particular, of stone and earthen ware, where flint quartz and feldspar are converted into utensils of beauty and strength, and has a deserved celebrity. This book, however, has no index—a sad omission. I. H. S.

*A Memoir of a portion of the Bolling Family in England and Virginia.*

Printed for private distribution. Richmond, Va. W. H. Wade & Co. 1868. Pp. 68.

This volume, of which only fifty copies were printed, is the fourth of the series of "historical documents from the Old Dominion," edited by T. H. Wynne, Esq., and printed by Munsell, of Albany.

It is a translation of a memoir written in French, by Robert Bolling, of Chellowe, in 1764, giving particulars of the family history to that date. This document occupies 12 pages, and the rest of the volume is given to notes.

The first of the family who settled in Virginia was Robert Bolling, son of John and Mary Bolling, of Allhallows, Barking, London. He is said to be descended from a family of Bolling, of Bolling Hall, co. York, but with the cheerful disregard of proofs which characterizes most Virginian pedigrees, the writer gives no authorities for the assertion.

Robert<sup>1</sup> Bolling (b. 26 Dec., 1646) came to Virginia in 1660, and in 1675 he married Jane Rolfe, daughter of Thomas R., and granddaughter of Pocahontas. By her he had an only son, John<sup>2</sup> Boiling, of Cobbs (b. 27 Jan., 1676), who m. Mary Kennon, and had one son John,<sup>3</sup> and five daughters.

John<sup>3</sup> Bolling m. Elizabeth Blair, 1 Aug., 1728, and had five sons, the third one being Robert<sup>4</sup> the writer of the memoir.

The historical sketch is brief and not of any great value, but the notes of Mr. Wynne are extensive and interesting. The chief value of the book is in the numerous photographs and portraits, being those of Robert Bolling, the emigrant; John his son and Mary Kennon wife of John; John Bolling, jr., and Elizabeth Blair, his wife; Richard Randolph of Curles and his wife Jane Bolling; Richard Randolph, jr., and Anne Meade his wife; Thomas Bolling and his wife Betty Gay; John Blair and the Rev. Hugh Blair; William Bolling, and his wife Mary Randolph, and their daughter Ann Meade Bolling.

We are glad to see a publication like this, as it is a real contribution to our local histories. When our Southern friends abandon their claims to superiority in respect to pedigree and give us facts relative to the early colonists, we are ready to welcome them and to view them with no unfavorable eyes. Mr. Wynne announces that he is preparing a volume concerning the descendants of Pocahontas, and we hope he will make another welcome addition to Virginian history. W. H. W.

*Pocahontas and her Companions; a Chapter from the History of the Virginia Company of London.* By Rev. EDWARD D. NEILL. Albany. Joel Munsell: 1869. Small 4to. pp. 32.

We hardly understand the meaning of this little volume. So nearly as we can discover, the author has collected the earliest notices of Pocahontas, and without making any expression of his own opinions, the reader is led to the following conclusions. That Pocahontas was first known as "a well featured but wanton young girl" at Jamestown, that she married an Indian named Kocoum; that John Rolfe came to Virginia with a white wife in 1610; that no writer tells when, where or by what clergyman Rolfe was married to Pocahontas; that John Rolfe died in 1622 (Pocahontas dying in May, 1616), leaving a widow and children, and that it is possible that this was not a third wife.

It would seem then possible that Rolfe was not married to Pocahontas according to the custom of Englishmen at least, and it is certainly clear that there is a mystery about the matter which demands investigation.

W. H. W.

*Records of some of the Descendants of Thomas Clarke, Plymouth.* 1623-1697. Compiled by SAMUEL CLARKE. Pp. 43.

*Records of some of the Descendants of William Curtis, Roxbury,* 1632. Compiled from the MS. of Miss CATHARINE P. CURTIS, and other sources, by SAMUEL C. CLARKE. Pp. 29.

*Records of some of the Descendants of John Fuller, Newton,* 1644-98. Compiled from Jackson's *History of Newton*, and other sources, by SAMUEL C. CLARKE. Pp. 16.

*Records of some of the Descendants of Richard Hull, New-Haven,* 1639-1662. Compiled by SAMUEL C. CLARKE. Pp. 20.

These four pamphlets all bear the imprint of David Clapp & Son, 1869, and are well printed, carefully prepared and furnished with suitable indices. They are not full histories of the various families, as indeed their size would prove, but within the limits set by the author the work seems well performed.

W. H. W.

*A Genealogical History of the Descendants of Joseph Peck, who emigrated with his family to this country in 1638; and Records of his father's and grandfather's family in England; with the Pedigree extending back from son to father for twenty generations, with their coat of arms and copies of wills. Also, an Appendix giving an account of the Boston and Hingham Pecks, the Descendants of John Peck of Mendon, Mass., Deacon Paul of Hartford, Deacon William and Henry of New-Haven, and Joseph of Milford, Conn.; with Portraits of distinguished persons from Steel Engravings.* By IRA B. PECK. Printed by Alfred Mudge & Son: Boston, 1868. 8vo. pp. 442.

The copious title-page above given will prepare the reader for a very extensive record of the various families of the name of Peck settled throughout New-England. To analyze the contents of the book, we will say that pp. 15-259 comprise the descendants of Joseph Peck of Hingham, arranged in six parts, each under the head of one of his sons, Joseph, jr., John, Nicholas, Samuel, Nathaniel and Israel. Pp. 267-277 relate to the Boston Pecks; pp. 278-288, to the issue of John Peck of Mendon, 1725. Pp. 289-323 comprise the descendants of Joseph of Milford, Conn.; 324-366, those of Henry of New-Haven; 367-389, those of Paul of Hartford; 390-396, those of William of New-Haven. Very thorough indices occupy pp. 404-442.

The portraits are those of Ira B. Peck, William E., Rev. Solomon, Thomas, Benjamin, Dr. Gardner M., Major Gen., John J., Bela, George, Rev. Dr. Jesse T., and Miss Helen S.—all of the surname of Peck, and also portraits of Thomas Handasyde Perkins and William Williams, both connected with the family. There is also a representation of the tombstone of Capt. Samuel Peck, of Rehoboth, who died in 1736, which bears a coat of arms, viz., on a chevron engrailed, three crosses formée.

We may sum up the examination of the book by calling it a very thorough and satisfactory genealogy, and it is evidently the result of extensive labor.

The greater part of the book is devoted to the posterity of Joseph Peck, of Hingham, who came with his family from Hingham, Eng., as Cushing's record shows. He was brother of Rev. Robert Peck, minister at Hingham, Eng., who also came



to this country, and the proof seems good that they were sons of Robert Peck, of Beccles, co. Suffolk. In this volume there is given a tabular pedigree of the Pecks which purports to be a copy of one in the British Museum, made in 1620 and certified by Henry St. George, Richmond Herald.

If this be correct, John Peck of Wakefield, co. York, in the seventeenth generation from John Peck of Belton, co. York, had six sons, the youngest being Robert, who settled at Beccles, and was the grandfather of the two emigrants. It is certainly to be regretted that the author did not give us more particulars about this pedigree. He should have specified where the original is, by whom compiled, and especially should have printed it as it is. We are inclined to believe in the authenticity of the descent, but Mr. Peck is evidently not familiar with such topics, and we should prefer to know more about the means of identifying this branch. Had this pedigree been sanctioned by such experts as Mr. Somerby or Col. Chester it would be sufficient, and if either of them did sanction it the author should have stated it. We hope Mr. Peck will favor the readers of this magazine with more particulars.

W. H. W.

*Genealogy of the Fitts or Fitz Family in America.* By JAMES HILL FITTS, Resident Member of the N. E. Hist. Gen. Society. Clinton: Printed by Wm. J. Coulter, Courant Office, 1869. 8vo. pp. 91.

This is a partial record of the descendants of Robert Fitt, one of the early settlers at Salisbury, Mass., who died in 1665, leaving a son Abraham. It is divided into five branches, two given to sons and three to grandsons of Abraham Fitts, and is quite full and exact in regard to dates. The author terms this the foundation of a volume hereafter to be issued. We venture to warn him that he must give clear proofs if he seeks to connect his ancestor with any English family. We hope he will also avoid errors such as that on page 2, where Richard Fitz Symonds is said to be named after Richard Fitts. Of course there is no such connection. Is the author aware of the common use of Fitz in England in former times as a prefix to, and portion of surnames?

W. H. W.

*Memorial of John Slafter, with a Genealogical Account of his Descendants, including eight generations.* By the Rev. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M. Privately printed for the family. Boston: Press of Henry W. Dutton & Son. 1869. 8vo. pp. x. and 155.

Although the book is printed for the family, chiefly, we feel at liberty to say that it is a very admirable specimen of what a genealogy should be, and that it reflects great credit upon the author, the well-known clergyman of this city. The record relates to the various branches of the family descended from John Slafter, of Lynn, afterwards a settler in Connecticut. He had ten children, nine of whom have been identified. We agree with Mr. Slafter in considering his family name to be the same as the old English surname of Slaughter. The change in spelling is a simple and natural one, and we think it is to be preferred to Slater, which has been adopted by some branches. In a note at the end the author gives his reasons for thinking that the Shafter family is descended from the missing son of the emigrant. We consider the argument a strong one, yet we would suggest that in Burke's *Armoury* we find mention of the family of *Shafto* of Northumberland, and this name we think might more easily be transmuted into *Shafter* than Slafter could.

The illustrations in the book are views of the homestead of Deacon John S. in Norwich, Vt., and the old parsonage at Thetford, Vt., a portrait of John G. Saxe, and a very good one of the author.

W. H. W.

*An abridged Genealogy of the Olmstead Family of New-England.* By ELIJAH L. THOMAS, of Ridgefield, Conn. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1869. 12mo. pp. 28.

A very brief record of one branch of the family, quite carefully performed, with due exactness in dates.

*D'Amerie, Emery, Amory.* Reprinted from the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for October, 1869. Boston: David Clapp & Son, printers, 1869. Pp. 6.

For the benefit of collectors we mention this reprint of Mr. Thornton's interesting paper.

*The Browns of Nottingham.* (No other title.) Pp. 18.

This record by Gilbert Cope, of West Chester, Penn., was privately printed. It concerns the family of William Brown and James Brown, of the Society of Friends, early settlers in Pennsylvania.

*The Heacock Family.* Jonathan and Ann Heacock, who emigrated to America from England and settled in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1711, and their Descendants. 1869. [Privately printed.] Pp. 28.

*Our Ancestors.* 1869. [Privately printed.] pp. 20.

We cite these titles of two Pennsylvania genealogies, but do not consider them as subjects for criticism under the circumstances. They show, however, that the taste for investigating family history has reached a new field, and we hope for valuable results in the future.

*Arms—Goodwin. Arms—Bradbury.* Drawn by Miss HARRIET BAINBRIDGE, 24 Russell Road, Kensington, London, Eng., for William T. Goodwin, A.B., A.M., LL.B., and Captain U. S. A. Lithographed by F. GEESE, Richmond, Va. Published by West & Johnston, Va. B. W. Sanborn & Co., Concord, N. H. 1869. Pp. 17.

This publication consists of sixteen coats of arms very neatly drawn and lithographed, eight being of different families by the name of Goodwin. We presume it is meant as a companion to some genealogy, but the information here given is rather curious than valuable.

## BOOKS, PAMPHLETS AND PERIODICALS RECEIVED.

[A copy of each publication, designed for notice in the REGISTER, should be sent direct to the Editor, independently of the copy sent to the Society.]

### BOOKS.

Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1867-1869. Published at the charge of the Peabody Fund. Boston: Printed for the Society. 1869. 8vo. pp. 519.

Lectures delivered in a Course before the Lowell Institute in Boston, by Members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, on subjects relating to Early History of Massachusetts. Boston: Published by the Society. 1869. 8vo. pp. viii. and 498.

The Court Sermon, 1674, supposed to have been written by Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1868. 8vo. pp. viii. and 54.

Col. George Rogers Clark's Sketches of his Campaign in the Illinois, 1778-9. Robert Clarke & Co. 1869. 8vo. pp. vi. and 119.

Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764, &c. 1868. Robert Clarke & Co. 8vo. pp. vii. and 162.

History of Athens County, Ohio, &c. By Charles Walker. 1869. pp. viii. and 600.

Records of some of the descendants of Thomas Clarke, William Curtis, Richard Hull and John Fuller. Compiled by Mr. Samuel C. Clarke. 1869.

Biography of the Hawaiian Islands. Printed for Mr. James F. Hunnewell. Boston: 1869. 4to. pp. 75.

The Fiske Family. A History of the family of William Fiske, Senr., &c. 2d ed. Compiled and Published by Albert A. Fiske. Chicago, Ill. 12mo. pp. 208.

Historical Sketch of Nazareth Hall, from 1755 to 1869, &c. By William C. Riechel, Class of 1834. J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia. 1869. 8vo. pp. 62.

Memorial of John Slafter, with a Genealogical account of his Descendants. By the Rev. E. F. Slafter, A.M. 1869. [See Book Notices.]

Auditor of Accounts. Fifty-Seventh Annual Report of the Receipts and Expenditures of the City of Boston. For the Financial Year 1868-9. City Document, No. 61. Alfred Mudge & Son. 8vo. pp. 287.

Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Watertown. 1869. [See Book Notices.]

Dedication of the Memorial Hall in Dedham [Mass.], September 29, 1868. With an Appendix. Dedham: Printed by John Cox, Jr. 1869. 8vo. pp. 91.

Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution, for 1868. Washington, D. C. Government Printing Office. 1869. 8vo. pp. 473.

Provincial Papers, Documents and Records relating to the Province of New-Hampshire, from 1692 to 1755. Vol. iii. Part ii. Published by authority of the legislature of New-Hampshire. Compiled and edited by Nathaniel Bouton, D.D., Corresponding Secretary of the New-Hampshire Historical Society. 1869.

Genealogy of the Family of John Lawrence, of Wisset, in Suffolk, England, and of Watertown and Grafton, Massachusetts.

Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, at the Annual Meeting, June 17, 1869. 8vo. pp. 44.

Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson, prepared for his use in 1608, from the old Danish of Ivar Bardsen, with an Introduction and Notes; and a Dissertation on the Discovery of the Hudson River. By the Rev. B. F. De Costa, author of the Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen, &c. Albany: Joel Munsell. 1869.

Journal of the Proceedings of the Bishops, Clergy and Laity of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, in General Convention, in New York, Oct. 7th to Oct. 29th, 1868, &c. With Digest of Canons, &c. 1869. 8vo. pp. 686.

The Gilman Family. Traced in the Line of Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H., with an account of many other Gilmans in England and America. By Arthur Gilman, A.M. Albany, N. Y. Joel Munsell. 1869. 4to. pp. xii. and 324. [With portraits, &c.]

The Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812, or illustrations by Pen and Pencil of the History, Biography, Scenery, Relics and Traditions of the last War for American Independence. By Benson J. Lossing. With several hundred Engravings on wood, by Lossing & Barritt, chiefly from original sketches by the author. New York: Harper & Brothers. 1869. L. 8vo. pp. xi. and 1084.

The Antiquities of Heraldry, collected from the Literature, Coins, Gems, Vases and other Monuments of Pre-Christian and Mediaeval Times, &c. By William Smith Ellis, Esq., of the Middle Temple. London: John Russell Smith, 36 Soho Square. 1869. 8vo. pp. xiv. and 276. [With 20 pp. of plates.]

A Genealogical History of the Descendants of Joseph Peck. By Ira B. Peck. Boston, 1869. [See Book Notices.]

A Winter in Florida; or Observations on the Soil, Climate and Products of our Semi-tropical State, with Sketches of the principal Towns and Cities in Eastern Florida. To which is added a brief Historical Summary; together with hints to the Tourist, Invalid and Sportsman. By Ledyard Bill. Illustrated. New York: Wood & Holbrook. 1869 L. 12mo. pp. 222.

Credo. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1869. L. 12mo. pp. 444.

#### PAMPHLETS.

Annual Report of School Committee of Malden, 1869.

Report of the Town Officers of Malden, 1869.

Annual Report of the several Departments of the Town of Malden. 1869.

A Man in Ruins. A Sermon preached by President Tuttle, of Wabash College, Ind., April 18, 1869, at the funeral of Mark Kirby, a member of said College.

Some Account of an Epistolary Correspondence now carrying on between the Inhabitants of the Moon and the Natives of this Country. To which is subjoined a List of such articles as are immediately wanted for the Export Trade. By some Merchants just arrived from that Planet, &c. London. 8vo. Reprinted by Robert Clarke & Co. Cincinnati, O. 1869.

Pioneer Life at North Bend. An Address by Hon. J. Scott Harrison, in 1866. Robert Clarke & Co. 1867.

Address by Hon. W. Y. Gholson on the subject of the payment of the Bonds of the United States in Coin in 1868. Robert Clarke &c. 1868.

Prof. Parsons's Introductory Address, Oct. 6, 1868, before the Class of the Medical College of Ohio. Robert Clarke & Co. 1868.

Rev. Dr. Nicholson's Sermon, April 25, 1869, before the Delegate Meeting of the Board of Missions, in Christ Church. Cincinnati, O.: Robert Clarke & Co. 1869.

History of the Welsh Settlement in Licking County, Ohio, &c., read at the Licking County Pioneer Meeting, April 7th, 1869. By Isaac Smucker. Norwalk, Ohio. Wilson & Clark.

Sierra Magazine, Vol. 2, No. 1. Boston: E. C. Keith & Co. July, 1869.

Reports in Relation to the Annexation of Dorchester to Boston, and the Act of the Legislature to unite said Town and City. Boston: A. Mudge & Son. 1869.

By-Laws, and Officers of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. 1869.

The Guardian of Health and New England Medical Journal. Edited by W. M. Cornell, M.D., LL.D. New Series. Vol. viii. May to Nov., 1869.

The History and Development of Races. Address before the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Feb. 23, 1869. By Hon. Harlow S. Orton. Atwood & Rublee, Madison, Wis.

Memorial of the Class Graduated at Dartmouth College, July 27, 1843. By Jonathan Tenney, Class Secretary. J. Munsell. Albany, 1869.

Memorial Address on the Life and Character of Hon. Jacob Collamer, read before the Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt., Oct. 20, 1868. By James Barrett, LL.D., Judge of the Supreme Court. Woodstock, Vermont, 1868.

Roll of Students of Harvard University who served in the Army or Navy of the United States during the war of the rebellion. Prepared by Francis H. Brown, M.D. 2d edition. Cambridge: Welch, Bigelow & Co. 1869.

Genealogical Register of the Patterson Family. By James P. Andrews, M.D., of Col-raine P. O., Lancaster County, Penn.

Monthly Reports of the Department of Agriculture. Washington, D. C. 1869.

Bulletins of the Public Library of Boston, from June to November, 1869.



Address on the Culture demanded by the Age. By Frederic De Puyster, LL.D. Delivered before the Alumni Association of Columbia College. 1869.

Annual Reports of the Town of Wenham. 1868.

Triennial and Annual Catalogues of the following Colleges and Universities—Harvard, Yale, Brown, Wesleyan, Trinity, Dartmouth, Amherst, Williams, Bowdoin, Colby and Vermont.

Maps relating to the Rebellion of 1861.

Oration delivered before the City Authorities of Boston, July 4th, 1869. By Hon. Ellis W. Morton.

The Mechanics Fair Journal and Directory, 1869. Published by Dean Dudley.

General Laws and Resolves passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, 1868-9.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, held in Boston, April 28, 1869.

Analytical Alphabet of the Mexican and Central American Languages. By C. H. Berendt, M.D. Reproduced in Fac Simile by the American Photo-Lithographic Company, and published by the American Ethnological Society. 1869.

A List of Shareholders, &c., National Banks of Massachusetts. 1869.

Yale College in 1869: Some statements of the late progress and present condition of the various departments of the University. 1869.

Bulletin of the Essex Institute. Vol. i. No. 4. New Series. 1869.

Annual Report of the Boston Public Library, 1869.

Green—Staples—Parsons. An Address before the Rhode-Island Historical Society, June 1, 1869. By Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. 1869.

Roll of Honor. Nos. 18, 19, and 21. Quarter Master-General's Office. Washington, D. C. 1869.

Iowa and Kansas. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 1869.

Rev. John Eliot's "Brief Narrative of the Progress of the Gospel among the Indians of New England, 1670." With Notes by W. T. R. Marvin. Published by Wiggin & Lunt. Boston. 1869.

Major John Child's "New-England Jonas Cast up at London," 1647. With Introduction and Notes by W. T. R. Marvin. Published by Wm. Parsons Lunt. Boston. 1869.

The Annals of Iowa. Published Quarterly by the State Historical Society. 1869.

A Map of Nantucket, surveyed and drawn by the Rev. F. C. Ewer, D.D. 1869.

Annual Report, &c., of the Young Men's Christian Association of Worcester, Mass. 1869.

Report of a Committee of the Alumni of Brown University. 1869.

Report of Directors of Massachusetts Infant Asylum. 1869.

Report of Massachusetts Bible Society. 1869.

Charter, Constitution and By-Laws of the Cleveland, O. Library Association; Address of Hon. Charles Whittlesey, &c. 1869.

The General Association of the Congregational Churches of Massachusetts; Minutes of the 67th Annual Meeting at Woburn, June 15-17, 1869, &c.

The Herald and Genealogist, edited by John Gough Nichols, F.S.A. Part xxx. June, 1869. London. And the same for October.

Memoir of Hon. Levi Lincoln. By Emory Washburn. 1869.

The Quarter-Century Record of the Class of 1839, Yale College. 1869.

Evidences of the Antiquity of Man in the United States. By Col. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, Ohio. 1869.

Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., Alumni Records, to 1869. Compiled by Orange Judd, A.M. (Class of 1847). New-York: 1869.

Thirty-First Annual Report of the Young Men's Institute, Hartford, Conn. 1869.

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Edited by Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., F.S.A. Part x., Oct., 1868, and Part xi. and xii. for March and July, 1869. London.

Minutes of the Forty-Third Annual Meeting of the General Conference of the Congregational Churches in Maine, &c., held in Bangor, June 22, 23 and 24, 1869.

Inaugural Address of Hon. James B. Blake, Mayor of Worcester, Mass. 1869.

Fourth Sunday in Advent, 20th December, 1868. [A Sermon.] By S. P. Parker, Rector. Amherst, Mass. 1869.

Reports of the Town of Dorchester, Mass., 1868-9.

Genealogical Tree of the Emperors of Delhi, of the House of Tamerlane.

Reports of the Town of Waltham, Mass. 1869.

Navy Register [U. S.]. 1869.

Proceedings of the Eleventh Session of the American Pomological Society, held in St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 11-13, 1867, &c. Boston: 1868. And Proceedings of same.

Address of Hon. Marshall P. Wilder before the American Pomological Society, at Philadelphia, Sept., 1869.

Proceedings of the New-Jersey Historical Society. Vol. i. 1867-9.

Reports of the City of Boston. 1869.

Fifty-Seventh Annual Report of the Howard Benevolent Society, Boston. Oct., 1869.

Sketches of Saugus, Mass., by Elijah P. Robinson. (*From the Lynn Transcript.*) 1869.

Rev. Thomas Allen. By Samuel Burnham. Reprinted from Congregational Quarterly for October, 1869.

#### PERIODICALS.

New-Englander for Oct. Galaxy for Nov. Republican Statesman, New-Hampshire Gazette, Dover Enquirer, Portsmouth Journal, Springfield Republican, Boston Statesman and Weekly Post, Watchman and Reflector; Congregational Quarterly for Oct., 1869.







NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXIV.

APRIL, 1870.

No. 2.

HENRY MATSON WAITE.

[Communicated by JOHN TURNER WAIT, Esq., of Norwich, Conn.]

HON. HENRY M. WAITE, late chief justice of the supreme court of Connecticut, died at his residence in Lyme, in that state, on the fourteenth day of December, 1869. He was born in Lyme, on the ninth day of February, 1787, and had he lived two months longer would have completed his eighty-third year.

He commenced his classical studies at Bacon Academy, in Colchester—then the most flourishing institution of the kind in Connecticut—in 1805, and had as his associates the late Gov. William W. Ellsworth, and his brother Henry L. Ellsworth, Henry R. Storrs, John Breed, and others, who subsequently became prominent and successful in professional or mercantile pursuits. He entered the sophomore class of Yale College in 1806, and graduated in 1809, with marked reputation for scholarship.

Early in 1810, he commenced the study of the law, at Blackhall, under the instruction of the Hon. Matthew Griswold, then chief judge of the county court for the county of New London, and his brother, Gov. Roger Griswold, then a leading advocate at the Connecticut bar. William Hungerford, his classmate in college, and Ebenezer Lane,\* subsequently chief justice of the supreme court of Ohio, were students with him. He was admitted to the bar at the December term of the county court for the county of New-London, in 1812, and embarked in the practice of his profession in his native town, which place he ever after made his residence.

From 1812 to 1834, Judge Waite was a prominent practitioner before the courts in the eastern counties of Connecticut, adorning his profession by his legal acquirements and admitted ability as a counsellor and advocate, and winning the confidence and respect of his clients and the community by his unbending integrity and the spotless purity of his private life.

January 23, 1816, he married Maria Selden, daughter of Col. Richard E. Selden, of Lyme, and granddaughter of Col. Samuel Selden, of the same town, a distinguished officer of the army of the Revolution—a lady who ever admirably discharged the many and delicate duties of wife and

\* See portrait and memoir of Judge Lane, *ante*, vol. xxi. p. 301.—ED.

mother, and whose cultivated intellect and refinement of manners have left their imprint upon her children. They were permitted by Providence to live together in the marriage relation for half a century. To them, their descendants and their friends, the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding was a most interesting occasion.

The children and grandchildren of the aged couple joyfully gathered around the family hearth-stone; and the few remaining companions of their younger days, with whitened hair and tottering step, came once more to grasp the hands, listen to the voices, and look upon the faces of the couple, who had been their friends and associates through the trials and pleasures of fifty years.

In 1815, Judge Waite was first elected a representative from Lyme, to the lower branch of the legislature, and after that repeatedly re-elected; and in 1832 and 1833, he was chosen a member of the state senate. As a member of these bodies he exhibited a character marked for consistency and integrity; and the respect entertained for him and confidence reposed in him by the prominent public men, with whom he was then associated, are honorable testimonials of the leading position that he occupied.

In 1834, on the retirement of Judge Daggett from the bench, Judge Waite was elected an associate judge of the superior court and supreme court of errors. In 1854 he was elected, by an almost unanimous vote of the two houses of the general assembly, chief justice of the supreme court, and entered upon the duties of that office on the thirteenth day of September of that year, upon the decease of Judge Church. He occupied that very honorable position until the ninth day of February, 1857, when he became seventy years of age, the constitutional limit for judicial office, when he retired to private life, having held the office of judge of the superior court and the supreme court of errors, more than twenty-two years.

No one ever occupied a seat on the bench of the highest court in Connecticut, who possessed in a greater degree the confidence, respect and esteem of the entire bar. For nearly a quarter of a century Judge Waite discharged the high responsibilities of his office with distinguished ability, and retired at the close of his public life, universally respected as a worthy and patriotic citizen, an able and honorable lawyer, and an upright and impartial judge. In the language of one who knew him well—"He contributed his full share to the character of a court, whose decisions are quoted and opinions respected in all the courts of the United States, and in the highest courts of England."

Soon after Judge Waite left the bench, his bodily health became broken, but his intellect remained unclouded, and to his many friends, who occasionally saw him, he shew himself as ever the intelligent, courteous and dignified gentleman of the old school. Mrs. Waite died soon after the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding.

The degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon him by his *alma mater* in 1855.

At a meeting of the members of the bar of the county of New-London, held at the Court Room, at Norwich, on Wednesday, the 15th day of December, A.D. 1869, to express their respect for the memory of the late Chief Justice Waite, John T. Wait was called to the chair and George Pratt appointed secretary.

On motion of James A. Hovey the chairman appointed Messrs. J. A. Hovey, A. C. Lippitt, W. Crump, G. Pratt and H. Appleman a committee to draft appropriate resolutions expressive of the feelings of the bar. At a

subsequent meeting of the bar, Mr. Pratt reported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted :—

WHEREAS, The providence of God has removed by death the Hon. Henry M. Waite, a member of the bar of this county, and lately chief justice of the supreme court of errors of this state, therefore,

*Resolved*, That we owe the highest respect and veneration to his memory as one who, in every relation of life, was an example of the high purpose and spotless integrity which adorn the model lawyer, and of the kindness of heart and true courtesy which distinguish the christian gentleman.

*Resolved*, That we recognize in his life one to whom may be accorded the best of all eulogies, that of one who in all the round of public offices he was called upon to fill, discharged every duty honestly, fearlessly and well; as a legislator sound and discreet, as a judge pains-taking, careful and accurate, following his honest convictions with fearless and unswerving purpose.

*Resolved*, That we tender to his family our sincere sympathy with them in their loss, and while we cannot assuage the bitterness of their grief, we hereby signify how great that loss is, not only to them, but to all that knew him.

*Resolved*, That a committee from the bar attend the funeral of Judge Waite, and that a copy of these resolutions be published, and be entered upon the minutes of the court, and also that a copy be transmitted to his family.

---

#### FAMILY RECORD.\*

The ancestors of Judge Waite were of English origin. Very little is definitely known of the family, prior to the removal of THOMAS WAIT from Sudbury in Massachusetts, to Lyme in Connecticut, about the commencement of the eighteenth century. There is a tradition, however, resting upon no reliable foundation, that John Wait came from England, with his three sons, born there, and settled in Sudbury. One of these sons, THOMAS, remained at Sudbury, another settled in South Kingston, R. I., and the third in the northern part of New-England. The tradition further says, that THOMAS,<sup>1</sup> of Sudbury, had four sons and three daughters, viz.:—1, RICHARD,<sup>2</sup> died while young; 2, THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> b. 1667, who removed to and settled in Lyme, Conn.; 3, John; 4, Joseph, who settled in Brookfield, Mass. Of the daughters—one married an Allen, another a Temple, and the third a Hadley.

The name, anciently, was generally written WAYTE, in some instances WAITE, in others WAIT.† In the life of Cromwell, it is said that THOMAS WAYTE was a member of parliament, and was one of the judges who signed the warrant for the execution of Charles I.—Jan. 29, 1648. In Farmer's *Genealogical Register* of the first settlers of New-England, is the following statement, viz.:—"WAITE GAMALIEL, Boston, 1637—d. Dec. 9, 1685—aged 87." He had a son, Samuel, b. 1661; John, Malden, freeman, 1665; representative from 1666 to 1684, was speaker of the house in 1684; Return, member of art. co., 1662; Richard, a tailor of Boston, member of the church in 1633, freeman 1667, member of art. co. 1638. In the N. E.

\* For further data relating to this family see *ante*, vol. i. pp. 137, 193; vol. ii. pp. 39, 62, 93, 95, 191, 286, 329, 347–8, 400, 403; vol. iii. pp. 34, 93, 191, 347, 348; vol. iv. p. 66.

† In Burke's *General Armoury* will be found the blazon of the arms borne by two of the name of Wait, one of the name of Waite, and four of the name of Wayte. Judge Waite added the letter *e* to his surname after he came of age.



HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, vol. i. p. 137, a list of names is given, found among the first settlers of New-England, prepared by S. G. Drake, and among them is the following:—"JOHN WAITE, Charlestown, juror, 1662." "Boston, juror at the trials of witchcraft, 1680." "Richard, Boston, d. 82 in 1678. He was marshall." In a list of ancient names in Boston and vicinity, by John Farmer, from June, 1630, to 1664, the name of WAITE is found. Ancient records show that the WAIT family were among the earliest inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass.

1. THOMAS WAIT<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1677; d. June 27, 1725, aged 48; m. Aug. 26, 1704, Mary Bronson, daughter of Abraham Bronson, and granddaughter of the first Matthew Griswold. She was b. Jan. 21, 1678; d. May 7, 1731. They had:—
  - i. SARAH, b. June 9, 1705; d. unmarried, July 9, 1718.
  - ii. THOMAS, b. Oct. 9, 1706; m. Elizabeth Lewis, d. March 19, 1779.
  - iii. JOHN, b. Dec. 1, 1707; d. unmarried, July 7, 1730.
  - iv. JOSEPH, { b. 1709, unmarried, } d. June, 1713.
  - v. MARY, { d. Aug., 1712.
2. vi. RICHARD, b. June 11, 1711; m. first, Elizabeth Marvin, and second, Rebecca Higgins; d. Dec., 1790, aged 79.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 21, 1714; d. unmarried, May 20, 1725.
- viii. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 25, 1715; m. Margaret Beckwith.
- ix. SARAH, b. July 3, 1717; m. Simon Tubbs.
- x. MARY, b. Dec. 6, 1718; d. May 7, 1743.
- xi. PHEBE, b. 1723; d. 1726.
2. RICHARD WAIT<sup>3</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>2</sup>), b. at Lyme, Conn., June 11, 1711; d. Dec. 9, 1790, aged 79; m. first, to Elizabeth Marvin, second daughter of Samuel Marvin, who was born July 1, 1712, and d. May 27, 1755. He then married, Jan. 13, 1757, Rebecca Higgins, eldest daughter of Joseph Higgins, b. May 3, 1724, and d. May 17, 1785. He had, by his first wife:—
  - i. PHEBE, b. Sept. 31, 1734; m. Phineas Beckwith; d. Oct. 28, 1791.
  - ii. LOIS, b. Dec. 3, 1735; m. Marshfield Parsons, July 6, 1764.
  - iii. SARAH, b. Aug. 6, 1738; d. unmar., Nov. 1, 1741.
  - iv. RICHARD, b. Nov. 28, 1739; m. for his first wife Lucy Griswold, and for his second, Mary Wood; d. June 16, 1810.
  - v. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 12, 1742; m. Sylvanus Smith; d. May 8, 1768.
  - vi. SARAH, b. July 25, 1745; d. unmarried, Jan. 3, 1820.
  - vii. MARVIN, b. Dec. 16, 1746; m. for his first wife Patty Jones, April 25, 1779, who d. March 25, 1804; for his second, Harriet Saltonstall, April 22, 1805, who d. July 10, 1808; for his third, Nancy Turner, Nov. 15, 1810, who d. April 11, 1851. He d. June 21, 1815.

He was admitted to the bar of the county of New-London, Ct., in 1769, and came to New-London from Lyme as the law partner of Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, then the king's attorney for the county of New-London. Parsons was then a resident of Lyme, but intended to remove to New-London, at that time the principal shire town, and leading town of the county, and he sent Marvin Waite, who was just admitted to the bar, with his library to New-London, intending to follow him, when the stormy times preceding the revolution came on, and Parsons, being a leading man in eastern Connecticut, was drawn away from his profession and entered into public affairs. He went into the army, and when peace came he received the appointment of judge, and held other positions in the new territory, west, and died there. Mr. Wait was in public life largely, and had a large prac-

tice in the county of New-London; was on the first electoral ticket chosen in Connecticut, and voted for Washington as president. Being a Jeffersonian democrat he was run several times on that ticket for congress with Ephraim Kirby, Alexander Wolcott, Thomas Seymour and others of that class of men. He had 19 elections to the state legislature from New-London; was judge of the old county court, and one of the commissioners appointed by the general assembly to sell the lands, west, and fund the money which constitutes the Connecticut school fund. He retired from practice a few years before his nephew, Judge Henry M. Waite, came to the bar.\*

viii. JOHN, b. Jan. 21, 1749; m. Rebecca Mather; d. Feb. 17, 1819.

ix. DANIEL, b. Feb. 22, 1751; unmarried.

x. An infant, that died soon after its birth.

He had by his second wife:—

3. xi. REMICK, b. April 10, 1758; m. Susannah Matson; † d. Sept. 20, 1830.

xii. REBECCA, b. Jan. 1, 1760; d. unmarried, May 30, 1761.

xiii. ENA, b. May 31, 1763; m. Lucy Miller for his first wife, and Catharine Chadwick for his second.

3. REMICK<sup>4</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Lyme, April 10, 1758; m. Susannah Matson, of Lyme. They had:—

4. i. HENRY MATSON, b. Feb. 9, 1787; m. Maria Selden.

ii. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. April 18, 1789; m. Mary Smith.

iii. BETSEY BURNHAM, b. Sept. 23, 1790; m. Reuben Champion.

iv. HORACE, b. Jan. 14, 1793; m. Martha Raymond.

v. NANCY, b. Aug. 27, 1794; m. Daniel Chadwick.

vi. SARAH ANN, b. Oct. 29, 1796; m. Guy Bigelow.

vii. A Daughter, b. March 2, 1799; d. March 15, 1799.

viii. NATHANIEL, b. March 18, 1800; m. Mehitable Chadwick.

ix. LOIS SUSAN, b. April 18, 1802; m. Livingston H. Smith.

x. ABBY MARIA, b. July 26, 1804; m. L. H. Smith.

4. HENRY MATSON<sup>5</sup> (*Remick*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>1</sup>) and Maria Selden had:—

i. MORRISON REMICK, b. Nov. 29, 1816; grad. Y. C.; m. Amelia C. Warner, of Lyme, Ct., Sept. 21, 1840. He and his brother

Richard (viii.) are well known lawyers, resident in Toledo, O.‡

ii. FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. May 20, 1818; d. June 25, 1819.

iii. GEORGE CHAPMAN, b. Aug. 18, 1820; grad. Y. C.; d. Aug. 11, 1849.

iv. HENRY, b. Jan. 23, 1822; d. Nov. 10, 1846.

v. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 9, 1824; d. Feb. 10, 1825.

vi. DOUGLASS, b. April 8, 1827.

vii. MARIA, } b. Sept. 20, 1831.

viii. RICHARD, }

Maria m. Peter F. Berdan; resided in Toledo, O.; d. ———.

Richard grad. Y. C., and m. Alice Jane Voris, May 21, 1857.

\* His youngest child is the writer of this sketch, the Hon. John T. Wait, attorney and counsellor at law in Norwich, Ct., speaker, in 1867, of the Conn. house of representatives, whose only son, 1st Lieut. Marvin Wait, of the 8th Regiment Conn. Volunteers, quitted college in the Fall of 1862, entered the army and distinguished himself, particularly in the capture of Roanoke Island, and at the battle of Antietam, where, on the 17th of Sept., 1862, this brave and talented youth lost his life. See *Memorial of [Lt.] Marvin Wait*, by Jacob Eaton. New-Haven, 1863. Pp. 116, with portrait.—Ed.

† Susannah Matson was a sister of the mother of Ex-Gov. now Senator Buckingham, of Conn. For data respecting the Matson family, see Brown's *Gen. of W. Simsbury, Ct.*, and Buck's *Hist. of Co. Montgomery, Pa.*—Ed.

‡ For the excellent likeness of Judge Waite which accompanies this sketch, we are indebted to two of his sons—Judge Morrison R. and Richard Waite.—Ed.

WILD HORSES IN MAINE.<sup>1</sup>

[Communicated by JOHN JOHNSTON, LL.D., of Middletown, Ct.]

THE fact that a race of wild horses formerly existed in the forests near the sea coast in some parts of the state of Maine, seems not to have attracted the attention of writers, and unless soon put on record will be lost to history. Mr. Sewall, in his "Ancient Dominions of Maine," page 227, does indeed speak of a place on Hunnewell's Point, on the Kennebec, where the inhabitants were accustomed to catch horses that had "gone wild in the neighboring marshes in the ancient time"; but it is said the people of the neighborhood suppose they were horses brought here by the ancestors of the present inhabitants. It may be, however, that they had an earlier origin, as Mr. Sewall's language implies.

The old people still living in the town of Bristol, natives of the place, are familiar with the fact that a race of wild horses roamed in the forests there, even as late as the latter part of the last century. Probably they were found also in adjacent towns; but of this I have no evidence except the extract from Mr. Sewall given above.

Being in Bristol a few months ago, I made inquiry on this subject of some of the old people, and found that my own recollections of conversations there many years ago, when but a youth myself, were fully confirmed. A man now about seventy years of age, whom I have known from my childhood, informed me that his father had often told him of the wild horses, and described the methods resorted to, to catch them. This was a common practice; and there were certain places to which they were accustomed to drive them, in order to secure them readily. One of these places, which my informant mentioned, is a point of land extending a little distance into the sea, on which the wild animals could be easily driven from a distance of several miles. In the spring season it was not safe for persons to ride mares in places where the wild horses resorted. Sometimes these horses did great damage to the farmers by breaking into their fields and destroying their crops, and they were then shot down without mercy. They were occasionally seen, so my informant thought, until near the close of the last century.

An old lady of the same neighborhood, who died in April, 1860, at the age of 86, was inquired of concerning the wild horses only a few months before her death, and said that in her childhood she often saw them. She particularly remembered one time, when she saw more than a dozen, feeding together in a place which she mentioned, near her father's residence. This was when she was about fifteen years of age, or in the year 1789. The place where she saw the horses was a spot of ground that had been cultivated, and afforded much better feed than could be found elsewhere in the vicinity.

I have referred above to my own recollections of remarks on this subject, made by the old people many years ago, when I was myself but a youth. I distinctly remember several instances in which the wild horses of the neighborhood were alluded to in conversation, by the old men then living there. These animals were spoken of as well known to everybody. There was

<sup>1</sup> This paper was read for Dr. Johnston, by the Hon. William Willis, before the Maine Historical Society, January 24, 1861.—ED.



then in the vicinity a tract of many acres of land covered mostly by a growth of small, craggy oaks, the peculiar character of which they said was occasioned by the wild horses feeding upon their branches many years before, in the winter seasons, when they could not have access to the surface because of the deep snow. My impression also is that the horses were considered as the descendants of horses left there by the early settlers, who were driven off by the French and Indians, near the close of the seventeenth century. The fort at Pemaquid was then destroyed and the settlement entirely broken up. The whole region was deserted, and for more than a quarter of a century not a single settler returned, and the place was scarcely known except to the fishermen who annually resorted there, at the proper season, for the purpose of taking and curing their fish.<sup>1</sup>

The Indians were fond of horse-flesh, especially that of young colts, and occasionally killed them for food; but at this time no tribe resided permanently in that region, and the horses probably had ample time to increase.

Instances of cattle and horses existing in a wild state are not uncommon in other countries, but there might be a doubt whether they could endure, unprotected, the long and severe winters of the state of Maine. We find, however, that both cattle and horses do live in a wild state, even farther to the north. An interesting case of the kind is described in the REGISTER, Vol. xiii. p. 317 (Oct. 1859). It seems that cattle were generously placed on the Isle of Sable, on the coast of Nova Scotia, at an early period, for the express purpose of supplying food for mariners who might be shipwrecked there. They increased for many years, but after about a century were finally exterminated by unprincipled men, who came to hunt them merely for their hides and tallow!

The cattle were succeeded by a race of horses, the numbers of which rapidly increased, and in 1829 it was estimated that the whole number on the island in a wild state exceeded three hundred.

---

## LETTERS OF COTTON MATHER, SAMUEL SEWALL, JOHN CALLENDER, ADAM WINTHROP, AND OTHERS.

PRINTED FROM THE ORIGINALS.

[By the kindness of Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Mass., and the friendly offices of Capt. Geo. H. Preble, U. S. N., in our behalf, we are able to lay these letters before our readers. With the exception of the first two, it is not known that any of them have been printed before. We print the first two, here, because we find that the copies now in print, elsewhere, are not strictly accurate. We append notes so far as our space will admit.—ED.]

### I.

COTTON MATHER TO STEPHEN SEWALL.

BOSTON, SEPT. 20, 1692

My dear and very obliging, *Stephen*,

It is my Hap, to bee continually b<sup>2</sup> \* \* with all sorts of Objections, and Objectors against the \* \* Work now doing at Salem, and it is my further good Hap, to do some little service for God and you in my encounters.

<sup>1</sup> The English population of Pemaquid, a few years before its destruction, in the summer of 1696, has been estimated as high as 800; and many cattle and horses were owned by them.—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, ii. 240.

<sup>2</sup> There is enough of the word left to suggest that it is *beset*.

But that I may bee y<sup>e</sup> more capable to assist, in lifting up a standard against y<sup>e</sup> Infernal Enemy I must Renew my most IMPORTUNATE REQUEST, that you would please quickly to perform, what you kindly promised, of giving me a Narrative of y<sup>e</sup> Evidences given in at y<sup>e</sup> Trials of half a dozen, or if you please a dozen, of y<sup>e</sup> principal Witches, that have been condemned. I know 'twill cost you some Time; but when you are sensible of y<sup>e</sup> Benefit that will follow, I know you will not think much of that cost, and my own willingness to expose myself unto y<sup>e</sup> utmost for y<sup>e</sup> Defence of my Friends with you, makes me presume to plead something of Merit, to bee considered.

I shall bee content, if you draw up y<sup>e</sup> desired Narrative by way of letter to mee, or at least, let it not come without a letter, Wherein you shall, if you can, intimate over again, what you have sometimes told mee, of y<sup>e</sup> Awe, which is upon y<sup>e</sup> Hearts of your juries, with \* \* \* unto y<sup>e</sup> validity of y<sup>e</sup> Spectral Evidences.

Please also, to \* \* \* some of your observations about y<sup>e</sup> confessors and y<sup>e</sup> credibility of what they Assert; or about things evidently preternatural in y<sup>e</sup> witchcrafts, and whatever else you may account an Entertainment, for an inquisitive person, that entirely loves you, and *Salem*. Nay, tho' I will never lay aside y<sup>e</sup> character which I mentioned in my last Words, yett I am willing that when you write, you should imagine mee as obstinate a Sadducee, and Witch-advocate as any among us: address mee as one that Believ'd Nothing Reasonable; and when you have so knocked mee down, in a spectre so unlike mee, you will enable mee, to box it about, among my Neighbrs, till it come, I know not where, at last.

But assure yourself, as I shall not wittingly make what you write prejudicial to any Worthy Design, w<sup>ch</sup> those two excellent persons, Mr. *Hale* and Mr. *Noyse*, may have in hand, so you shall find that I shall bee,

Sir, your Grateful Friend,

C. MATHER.

P. S. That which very much strengthens y<sup>e</sup> Charmes of the Request, w<sup>ch</sup> this letter makes you, is, That his Excellency, the Governor, laid his positive commands upon mee to desire this favor of you, and y<sup>e</sup> truth is, there are some of his circumstances with reference to this affayr, which I need not mention, that call for y<sup>e</sup> Expediting of your Kindness. *Kindness*, I say, for such it will bee esteemed, as well by Him, as by Your Servant, C. MATHER.

## II.

COTTON MATHER TO STEPHEN SEWALL.

BOSTON, 13<sup>d</sup>, 10 m. 1707.

SIR

Supposing the late public Ferments to be so far allayed (tho' far from over) that you may be at leisure calmly a little to look back on something of them, I have here sent you an acc<sup>o</sup> of one small article that occurred in them.

I pray you, that you expose it unto no body, nor let it bee a moment out of your Hands; but return it p<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first safe opportunity. You may, if you please, give the sight of it, unto our worthy Friend Mr. *Noyes*. (Tho', by the way, a couple of malignant Fellowes, a while since railing at mee in the Bookseller's shop, among other things they said—and his great friend *Noyes* has cast him off!—at which they set up a mighty laughter: 'twas a matter beyond a mere *ovation* with 'em. 'Tis possible, I may know, y<sup>e</sup> Meaning and the Reasons of what they said; tho' I know not all the occasion which

he may have given them to say so. All this is only a parenthesis which you may employ as you think fit. Only I beg your pardon, for my mention of a matter, which I should hardly think worth mentioning.)

There are too many things to be written about.

No Doubt, you understand, how Ridiculously things have been managed in our late Gen. Assembly; voting and unvoting, in the same Day, and at last y<sup>e</sup> squirrells perpetually running into y<sup>e</sup> mouth open for them, tho' they had cried against it wonderfully. And your Neighbour Sowgelder, after his indefatigable pains at y<sup>e</sup> castration of all common-Honesty, Rewarded before y<sup>e</sup> court broke up, with being made one of your Brother Justices; which the whole House, as well as y<sup>e</sup> Apostate himself, had in view, all along, as the expected wages of his Iniquity.

Not only Ridiculous, but very Barbarous, was the proceeding of the council (and afterwards the other House) on their contriving their votes so as to stigmatize by Name, such an excellent person, as *Nathaniel Higginson*. It had been easier, to have said, they were sorry such worthy persons, as the subscribers of y<sup>e</sup> petition, had been imposed upon by false informations. Even this had been too much. For this Infamous *Nathaniel Higginson, Esq.* whom we have in print vilified, as an Author of *Scandalous and Wicked Accusations*, had y<sup>e</sup> Oaths of credible witnesses before his eyes, to assure him, that his petition was true. And he with his Honorable companions, will doubtless pursue a public vindication, for which they will not want materials. They will particularly prove, that an hundred thousand Nails are iron, and that furnishing an enemy to shingle a Thatch'd Fort, is High-Treason. The attempts of our counsellors, to blanch Ethiopians, and blacken honest men, will expose them to Ridicule. The History of the late proceedings in the General Assembly, will, by a Number of themselves, be sent over; yea, 'tis already done; And there will be other gentlemen, with their characters and their oracles in print, as well as *Nathaniel Higginson*.

And, the ingratitude!—But Brutus among them too! *John Higginson* one of the Stigmatizers of *Nathaniel Higginson*! Tell him (not from me, tho; 'tis none of my Business) how grievously the gentlemen in *Boston* generally resent the Inhumanity.

Your excellent Brother, will be the Darling of the oppressed people, for what he has done. He has done bravely! 'Tis incomprehensible, what a contempt the rest of our council have brought upon themselves. They wonder, that in a council chosen by the people, they do not find half the Fidelity and Integrity, which is exemplified by y<sup>e</sup> councils in y<sup>e</sup> other plantations, where none of them are chosen so.

If things continue in the present Administration, there will shortly be, not so much as a shadow of justice left in y<sup>e</sup> country. *Bribery*, a crime capital among the Pagans, is already a *peccadillo* among us. All officers are learning it. And, if I should say, judges will find y<sup>e</sup> way to it, some will say, there needs not y<sup>e</sup> future tense in the case; but it may qualify them, for the clergy to recom'end them to be, not examples, but —. Everything is Betrayed; and that we on the top of our house, may complete all, our very religion, with all the churches, is at last betrayed,—y<sup>e</sup> Treachery carried on with lies, and fallacious representations, and finished by the rash Hands of our clergy.

Tho' there are few men to be trusted; and you see, your best Neighbours, will lee a little: yett you see how much I can trust you, in the freedom I use with you, [Mal. 3. 16.]

I am surprised to think, what work Mr. *Benj. Brown's* brother-in-law, will



make, with our *Piscataqua*-men, who have lately so scorched him, and with the rest of our N. E. men. There are those going over in the Fleet, who will certainly furnish him with matter enough, to fill many *observers*.

If the letters of our best Intelligence have any Truth in them, our filthy and foolish *News-Letter* here, will within this half-year, be served *a la mode* of *Piscataqua*!

I long to see you, tho' I take it for granted, I shall not do it again at *Salem*.

I have ten thousand things to tell you. And one thing you will take for granted, without my telling; that is, that I earnestly wish to you, and your valuable consort, and amiable offspring, all manner of Blessings, and there-with I subscribe myself,

Syr, your Sincere Servant.

[Addressed] To Stephen Sewal, Esq. in Salem.

### III.

COTTON MATHER TO MAJ. STEPHEN SEWALL—1701.

Worthy S<sup>r</sup>.

The Obligations under which you lay me are many and lasting.

And these Books, with which you last favoured me, have heaped *Pelion* upon *Ossa*.

For so many fatt Birds, I now return you a Feather; and I pray you to Accept one of the Enclosed, and convey the other.

It would not only add unto my obligations but also give me the pleasure of more distinctly confessing them, if you would not almost Fifty two times in the year, look into this Town, as an Apparition, & vanish out of it again with a suddenness that never allows me y<sup>e</sup> sight of you.

To see you some times, would give me the advantage of knowing still how you & yours do fare; and especially, that pearl of yours, of whom I often think, and always in such pain as is proper for me on her behalf.

I desire to be Remembered unto her, as well as to Remember her.

May all sorts of Blessings be continually dispensed unto your growing Family.

I am,

S<sup>r</sup>,

Yours most sincerely,

Co. MATHER.

Boston, 15 d. 8 mo.

1701

[Addressed] To my worthy Friend, Maj. Stephen Sewal  
in Salem.

### IV.

COTTON MATHER TO STEPHEN SEWALL, ESQ.

My Friend.

BOSTON, MAY 2, 1706.

Because I suppose your patience will hold out until o<sup>r</sup> *Boston News-Letter* has given you the Detail of the public occurrences, I shall confine my short Letter at this Time, to such as perhaps that paper may take little notice of.

I know your first and great Enquiry will be, what of S<sup>r</sup> C. H.!<sup>1</sup> Answ: I

<sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Hobby, whose friends were pressing him for the governorship of the colony of Mass. Col. Joseph Dudley, to whom Mather was opposed, was a candidate.

"Sir Charles was son of William Hobby, of Boston, one of the wardens of King's Chapel in 1693. Savage (*Gen. Dic.*) says, 'Charles was fortunate in being Knighted for his brave conduct at the earthquake, 1692, in Jamaica; or else the consideration mentioned in Hutch-

cannot learn, That about the Beginning of *February*, he had yett received the commission, commonly talk'd of. I learn, That people there, at that time, had their various Discourses, and conjectures about it; some very confident it was as good as done; others very suspicious, it would never be done. I learn, That at y<sup>e</sup> Time when it was just upon y<sup>e</sup> point of Wun, the game again went on o<sup>r</sup> side, & Col. D—y<sup>t</sup> had his Interest wondrously revived, by y<sup>e</sup> Arrival of y<sup>e</sup> 5000<sup>lb</sup> of Portuguese Gold, with advantageous Representations. I learn, That for all this, the establishment of o<sup>r</sup> side, is yett very uncertain, and contingent, and that we have no Advice at o<sup>r</sup> court that has much comfortable assurance in it. Finally, I learn, That for certain S<sup>r</sup> C. H. is coming home, & in a month or two to be expected—And so, lett this content yee for y<sup>e</sup> present.—Horrid! In *England*, they know nothing; they think nothing, of y<sup>e</sup> Descent upon y<sup>e</sup> Islands in y<sup>e</sup> W. *Indies*!

The K. of Sweden it seems does not now insist on y<sup>e</sup> Restoration of y<sup>e</sup> Protestant Religion in *Poland*. Perhaps, he sees it needlesse. Hee sees o<sup>r</sup> K. *Harry VIII.* at work among the Papists there; They bid fair for it.

The Wayeters all over y<sup>e</sup> city of London (who make nothing to beat y<sup>e</sup> K. of *France*.) place K. *Charles* on the Throne of *Spain*, within a few months at farthest.

There is a mighty calm all of the sudden, on the minds of y<sup>e</sup> people in *England*. It is admirable to see it. And to see, how the Moderate Churchmen grow amicable to the Dissenters. I have lately read a Letter of a late Lord Mayor of the city of London, written about y<sup>e</sup> Church-History of N. England, full of such High Complements to it, as truly, I little expected from a Church-of-England Man.

I can add no more; because dear Sammy sends for my letter. God gives you comfort in this dear child. He is newly joined unto one of the *Religious Societies* in o<sup>r</sup> Neighborhood. May the Blessing of Heaven rest on this & on all the rest of the dear Pledges. I will do all I can for 'em.

Send me Psalmanaazaar<sup>2</sup> again in a month. I think that is time enough, —if not, six weeks.

I am, Always yours

[Addressed] To

Co. MATHER.

Stephen Sewal, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

inson, ii. 153. He was a member of the Artillery Co., and its Captain 1702 and '3, and Colonel, I believe, of the Boston regiment; but most known here as not one of such life as *should have recommended him to the clergy of N. E.*' Yet he was sent over to London with letters from 'some of the most pious ministers,' to our agent, Sir William Ashurst, a true Puritan, strongly urging 'that he might be appointed the governor instead of Dudley.' Hutchinson does not say that his connections, the two Mathers, were writers of these letters, of which there can be no doubt; but he adds, that 'Ashurst himself, after his acquaintance with Hobby, reproves and censures them.' Luckily for our country, Sir Charles did not prevail, came back, perhaps, and died in 1715, but not in Boston. His estate was insolvent. Of his inventory, 23d April, 1716, 'deeds for half the Province of New Hampshire' is one of the latest items; but, as in derision, put down at nothing. Seven slaves are at the head, whose aggregate is £300. It appears, also, that in 1711 Sir Charles was appointed deputy governor of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, and that he accompanied Col. Nicholson on his expedition to Canada. His purchase of one half of New Hampshire was made of Thomas Allen, Esq. in 1706." *Prov. Papers of N. H.*, Vol. iii. Part ii. p. 631.

From a statement in the speech of Lt. Gov. Vaughan, made at a session of the council and general assembly of N. H., Feb. 6, 1715-16, it appears that the administrator of Sir Charles's estate offered the purchase of the territory above mentioned, to the assembly. Efforts were made for several years, by his creditors—the most prominent of whom was Elisha Cooke, of Boston—to obtain letters of administration on his N. H. claim, but without success, it is believed.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> Col. Joseph Dudley, afterwards governor.

<sup>2</sup> *Dialogue between a Japanese and a Formosan, about Some Points of the Religion of the Time.* By G. P-m-r. 12mo. London, 1707.

## V.

COTTON MATHER TO STEPHEN SEWALL, ESQ.

Child;

Oct. 11, 1706.

What would yee have me say to yee? The Transcripts I sent you t'other day, from the *Connecticut-Appeal*, are faithful. You may easily infer y<sup>e</sup> rest.

You have heard y<sup>e</sup> *Carolina*-story; and y<sup>e</sup> *Jamaica*-story will reach you in almost as little time as I should be writing of it. So you'll excuse me, for any public Newes at this time.

I had made my applications to *England*, before the Last Intimations to me, about *N. Scotia* and *Canada*; and as expressively as I could:—particularly, to my Lord High Treasurer.

But because your Representations of y<sup>e</sup> matter had a certain peculiar emphasis or two in it, I took the pains to write another Letter to S<sup>r</sup> Ch. H.<sup>1</sup> Wherin I transcribed that paragraph of yours, and lett him know, whose it was, and whom you meant by an *American Marlborough*.

I can't but suggest that it was weakly done of your Gentlemen, to sign a petition against S<sup>r</sup> Ch. H. [for it was nothing else,] when our Nath: *Higginson*, & Company, were petitioning for him. It may happen only to give an honest and sincere servant of y<sup>e</sup> country an opportunity to know, who are (under their hands) his Declared Enemies. There is very great probability of its coming too late; or if not, yett what will it signify? Every one knows, that y<sup>e</sup> officers of y<sup>e</sup> militia, are y<sup>e</sup> enemies of the captain-general.

If things continue in the hands where they now are, there will not be one man in all the country, easier than I am. Yet I will not sign a petition for it. I will much sooner sign, that I am,

Your very hearty Friend,

C. M.

P. S. The learned have sometimes given us a Rule, to putt the principal Business of y<sup>e</sup> Letter into the *Postscript* of the Letter. Lett it meet with such an Interpretation, that I take this place to render you my hearty Thanks, for the Great Civility and Long Entertainment, wherewith you obliged my Daughter. Your kindness to her Father, brings you under a Necessity of being also kind to his offspring; but you are never weary of laying us under obligations. I thought this Letter would have come to you on Saturateday.

[Addressed] To Stephen Sewal Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Fidâ ac Amicâ manu.

at Salem.

## VI.

COTTON MATHER TO JAMES AYNSWORTH.

BOSTON, N. E.

17<sup>d</sup> 9<sup>m</sup> 1712.S<sup>r</sup>,

The Good Reputation w<sup>ch</sup> you have with y<sup>e</sup> best of o<sup>r</sup> people, has procured you the Address of this Letter to you. Persons your character take Delight in doing of good offices for all y<sup>e</sup> world, but more particularly in encouraging of hopeful young men with casting a favourable aspect upon y<sup>m</sup>.

Such an one does now wait upon you, whose Name is M<sup>r</sup> *Samuel Sewal*. The Father of this young Gentleman is Master Stephen Sewal,<sup>2</sup> a Justice of peace, and person of Note and Worth in o<sup>r</sup> country. His Honorable

<sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Hobby.<sup>2</sup> Maj. Sewal, of Salem.



Uncle,<sup>1</sup> whose Name he bears, is a Judge of this Province, and one of the best of men. He comes to your Island, in Good Business, & as a Factor for some valuable persons, in whose Employment he was willing to make his first entrance into the world. He is a person of an excellent Capacity; unspotted Fidelity; & shining Piety. He has hitherto answered well and lawdably the Virtuous and Ingenuous Education, his Generous parents have bestow'd upon him; and that he will approve himself worthy of all y<sup>e</sup> civil Treatment that he can any where meet withal. What I have to request of you on his beehalf is that you will cast a kind eye upon him as you use to do on persons of such merit, and allow him to wait upon you for your personal Direction when there may be occasion for it. I do this with y<sup>e</sup> more Alacrity, because it gives me an agreeable opportunity of presenting you, with a few of y<sup>e</sup> latest productions; and of letting you know how heartily I wish y<sup>e</sup> multiplication of Blessings from o<sup>r</sup> glorious Jesus, on your Person and Family, and of assuring you, that I am

Syr

Your hearty Friend  
& serv<sup>t</sup>.

To M<sup>r</sup> James Aynsworth.

## VII.

ADAM WINTHROP<sup>2</sup> TO CAPT. STEPHEN SEWALL.<sup>3</sup>

BOSTON, 23<sup>d</sup> June 1694.

Capt. Stephen Sewall.

I have both yours of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>, have comūnic<sup>d</sup> to my partners they tell me they will pay the men themsel<sup>s</sup> here, as to the lime stones we have sold them and desire y<sup>t</sup> you would send them to Boston as speedily as may bee, if you can git them brought under 40<sup>d</sup>, you may employ the p<sup>son</sup>. you speak of, if M<sup>r</sup> Kitchin should have the hhd of fish reced, that he promised me pray, mind him to putt it on board the same boate, and if you cant sell the remaind<sup>r</sup> of my rum send it by some faith hand.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ADAM WINTHROP.

I suppose shall see yourself and Mr. Wilcott in towne the next week, I could be glad if you could order it to be here when we pay of y<sup>e</sup> men.

## VIII.

REV. BENJAMIN COLMAN TO REV. SAMUEL MATHER—1732.

Rev. Sir.

I am sorry your pretty Neice should have y<sup>e</sup> Trouble of a cold & dirty walk this Evening.

Mr. Cooper let me know by a Line that he had seen you, & let you know that y<sup>e</sup> Afternoon was at my and your service.

This prevented me from writing to you, supposing that Mr. Cooper's Words were as good as any I could send.

To be sure Sir I depend on your being with us, if God please, to morrow

[NOTE. Line 2 of note, *ante*, p. 110, *for* a candidate, *read* the incumbent; and in note 1, *ante*, p. 111, *dele* afterwards.—ED.]

<sup>1</sup> Judge Sewall, bro. of Maj. Sewall.

<sup>2</sup> Adam Winthrop, son of Gov. John, H. C. 1724.

<sup>3</sup> Sometimes styled Major Sewall.

p. m.; and pray Him to be with you all y<sup>e</sup> Day, & all y<sup>e</sup> Sabbaths you have to live, w<sup>ch</sup> I wish may be many & very happy to your self and others.

Your very Hum. Servant,

Feb. 26, 1732.

BENJ. COLMAN.<sup>1</sup>

[Addressed]

For the Rev. Mr. Mather.<sup>2</sup>

Boston.

# IX.

REV. JEREMIAH CONDY<sup>3</sup> TO REV. JOHN SPARHAWK.<sup>4</sup>

LONDON FEB. 6<sup>th</sup> 1737-8.

Dear Sir.

Yours of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> came to hand Nov. 23<sup>d</sup>. and no Vessel sailing for N. E. in y<sup>e</sup> beginning of Winter had not opportunity to thank you for it, which I now do, as also for your Letter of Dec. 8<sup>th</sup>.

In reading your Letters I was obliged so make use of my best glasses, and after all some terms remained unknown.—what you write is well worth y<sup>e</sup> pains, and indeed more pains than I take to understand it; but yet, methinks if you writ a less obscure hand, it w<sup>d</sup> be rather better.

Your remarks upon Chubb are very Just, and I was mentioning one of them, as from a friend in N. E., in Company of several Ingenious & Learned Men, and it was liked mighty well. One of y<sup>e</sup> Company was the Author of several papers in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Vol. of y<sup>e</sup> Spectator, viz. that upon Benevolence, Novelty, &c. whom I have heard preach Several Lectures in Taunton, with a great deal of pleasure.

D<sup>r</sup>. Briscoe, who within a few years was a Dissenting Minister, preaches Boyles Lecture. This is his Second year. His design is y<sup>e</sup> same with M<sup>r</sup> Lardner's in his Credibility of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel History, which I suppose you have read: It is a work that bears a most excellent Character here.

The pensions which persons of Merit and in Necessitous Circumstances received by y<sup>e</sup> means of our late glorious Queen are continued. Among others Honest M<sup>r</sup> Whiston has £60. 4<sup>s</sup> Ann.

Dr. Doddridge & D<sup>r</sup>. Guyse<sup>5</sup> are about publishing a paraphrase and Notes upon y<sup>e</sup> four Gospels, but as they are stiff orthodox, I fancy their works will be but poorly received in general.

I have had y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of frequent Conversation with your Dear Brother. There is something so very Like you in him, that I have sometimes thought myself in your Company, and discoursed as it had been to you. He is mighty pretty young Gentleman & as I have commenced an acquaintance with him shall be proud to cultivate it, 'till it grows into friendship. Though he is in a place where incentives to Vice are almost Infinite and appear in y<sup>e</sup> most alluring shapes, and of an Age when resolution is seldom strong

<sup>1</sup> For portrait and memoir of Rev. Benj. Colman, see *ante*, vol. iii. p. 105.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Samuel Mather, D.D.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Jeremiah Condry, A.M., appears to have been a man of talent and influence. He was graduated H. C. 1726; from 1729 to 1764 was the pastor of the First Baptist Church (now Rev. Dr. Neale's) in Boston, and d. Aug. 28, 1768. He m. Sarah, dau. of Dea. Shem Drowne. The latter d. in Boston, Jan. 1774, aged 91. Mr. Condry was one of the founders, in 1730, of a literary and philosophical society at Newport, R. I., which was succeeded by the Redwood Library.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. John Sparhawk, minister in Bristol, R. I., grad. H. C. 1689; ord. 1695; d. Aug. 29, 1718, aged 46. His son, minister at Salem, grad. H. C. 1731; ord. 1736; d. 1775. *Ante*, vols. xix. p. 125, xx. 1; xxi. 172; Cutts's *Life of Jarvis*; Parsons's *Life of Pepperrell*.

<sup>5</sup> John Guyse, an author and dissenting minister of London, died 1761, aged 81.

enough to resist y<sup>e</sup> weaker Temptations, yet I am persuaded from what I have discovered in him, he will retain his Virtue. I am peculiarly pleased with that Desire of knowledge and unbiased regard for truth I find he has, and shall readily contribute y<sup>e</sup> little in my power towards gratifying y<sup>e</sup> one and cherishing the other.

I sincerely wish you abundance of happiness in your marriage state, and present my humble Service to your most agreeable Lady.

Being just arrived from a Long Journey have not had time to enquire about y<sup>e</sup> price of y<sup>e</sup> Trinitarian Controversy, as you desired, but will do it speedily & send you an account of it.

I am, Dear Sir,

y<sup>r</sup> Sincere friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>.

JER: CONDY.

To Mr Sparhawk.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir.

Feb. 8<sup>th</sup>.

According to your Desire I send you Morgans<sup>1</sup> Moral Philosopher. You desire besides [illegible] Answer, but considering that may be had in N. E. I thought it best to send M<sup>r</sup> Hallet's<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is reported to be very good. You have also Morgan's reply and Hallet's rejoinder. Morgan's reply is very scarce, so was obliged to send you one something defaced, hope you will excuse it. I remember you have Wollaston,<sup>3</sup> and premising you would be glad to have his Life have sent it.—Your Brother, according to y<sup>r</sup> Desire in y<sup>r</sup> Letter to me, will advance y<sup>e</sup> cash.

Y<sup>rs</sup> J. CONDY.

X.

REV. JOHN CALLENDER<sup>4</sup> TO REV. SAMUEL MATHER.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

NEWPORT Sep<sup>t</sup> 12. 1738

It has given me a good deal of Concern that a Train of unavoidable Accidents has prevented me returning y<sup>r</sup> Books so soon as I Intended. I hope you have had no occasion to use any of them & that now they will come Safe to y<sup>r</sup> Hands with my thanks for y<sup>r</sup> past favours & my desire you w<sup>d</sup> be so good to continue them & to lend me some more *works of ye Learned*, & if you have any more *such Collections of Pamphlets* I should find a good deal of both pleasure and profit in them.

But there is another affair that has given me more Uneasiness. I could get no opportunity to wait on you w<sup>n</sup> I was last in Boston as I desired, but the only Times I could go to y<sup>r</sup> House you was unhappily abroad & I think out of Town too. I wanted to tell you that my friends here had prevailed w<sup>th</sup> me to send to y<sup>e</sup> Press a *Centenary Sermon*<sup>5</sup> I preached last March, & as I was obliged to mention y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>r</sup> nearest and most Hond. Relations I in-

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Morgan, M.D. The work here referred to is "The Moral Philosopher. In a Dialogue between Philolethes and Theophanes." London.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Joseph Hallett. His answer is entitled, "The Immorality of the Moral Philosopher." London.

<sup>3</sup> William Wollaston.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. John Callender was b. in Boston, Mass., in 1706; grad. H. C. 1723; ordained pastor of Baptist church, Newport, R. I., 1731, where he remained till his death in 1748.

<sup>5</sup> The celebrated Centenary Sermon here referred to was published in 1739. An edition was edited, with great care and learning, by the late lamented Rev. Romeo Elton, D.D., a member of the N. E. HIST. GEN. SOCIETY, and published in 1838. It forms vol. v. of the Collections of the Rhode Island Hist. Society.



tended to have shewn you my Notes, for I wd. by no means suffer any thing to go out into y<sup>e</sup> world y<sup>t</sup> might be justly offensive to you. I dont suppose you w<sup>d</sup> find fault w<sup>h</sup> Historical Truth if necessary to be told, but 'tis only y<sup>e</sup> particular Mode of Expressions w<sup>h</sup> I am or rather have been apprehensive of. Mr Kneeland & Greene y<sup>e</sup> printers will have Orders to let you see y<sup>e</sup> Coppy. If you think it of any consequence, y<sup>e</sup> pages w<sup>re</sup> y<sup>e</sup> is any Mention of y<sup>r</sup> Hond. father or Great Grand father and Great Grand Mother are P. 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, for I could not in Conscience put you to y<sup>e</sup> Task of reading any more y<sup>n</sup> is necessary in my crabbed character & such a blotted Coppy, in P. 39 & 44 I have two quotations of y<sup>r</sup> fathers words w<sup>h</sup> tho' applyed to a sense beyond what he Intended I hope as things are circumstanced will be no ways offensive. My own sincere esteem for those Excellent men w<sup>d</sup>. not suffer me to traduce y<sup>r</sup> Character if it were possible notwithstanding y<sup>r</sup> Different opinions or any part of y<sup>r</sup> Conduct w<sup>h</sup> *our Side* may think they had reason to complain of, & my regard to you w<sup>d</sup>. prevent me from Dishonouring y<sup>r</sup> Memory if I had no regard to them, especially where as is y<sup>e</sup> case now my Design may be carried on without any unhand-some Reflections on any Body. I submitted y<sup>e</sup> Coppy to Mr. Prince's Correction as y<sup>e</sup> best Judge of our New English History, & expressly desired him to tell me of any hastiness or Bitterness of Expression as well as Errors in matters of fact. He was so good as to do more than I could desire him or Know how to thank him enow' for, by many Remarks & Informations as y<sup>e</sup> Coppy shows, & some perhaps are Expunged & others altered at his Notices. I pray you S<sup>r</sup>. to use me w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>r</sup> accustomed friendship for I have no mind to offend any body but to make y<sup>e</sup> Just apology & defense for this poor people without any more or other Recriminations than y<sup>e</sup> Nature of y<sup>e</sup> Case makes absolutely necessary, & if there be a necessity for it shall alter or amend any thing you may Justly except against.

I little tho't of being an Author, having neither Capacity so fare or patience to produce anything deserving public View, but Know not how well to resist y<sup>e</sup> Desire & Importunity of several persons whose Desires must have y<sup>e</sup> force of Commands to me, & I confess an Expression of yours in y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>r</sup> *Defense of Congregational Chhs* struck me more than I care to tell. You say *you w<sup>d</sup> do something before you Dy, that shall hereafter Discover you have been alive.* however I am not so vain as to think anything of mine will last, unless y<sup>e</sup> *subject* may preserve it, as may possibly be y<sup>e</sup> case a little while, but I am not anxious for fame: if I can do a little good I should be glad and contented.

The Books I return are 2 vols of y<sup>e</sup> works of y<sup>e</sup> Learned<sup>1</sup> & 1 vol of Pamphlets beginning w<sup>h</sup> Lob's Healing attempt,<sup>2</sup> w<sup>h</sup> my Sincere Respects to y<sup>r</sup> Spouse to M<sup>r</sup> Welsted<sup>3</sup> & Spouse & other our good Friends

I remain y<sup>r</sup> most affectionate &  
obliged Friend & Ser<sup>t</sup>

JOHN CALLENDER.

[Addressed] For the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Samuel Mather, Minister in Boston.

<sup>1</sup> *History of the Works of the Learned, or an Impartial Account of Books lately printed in all parts of England.* 12 Vols. 1699-1711.

<sup>2</sup> Stephen Lobb's "*Healing attempt, being a Representation of the Government of the Church of England,*" was published in London, 1689.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. William Welsted, b. in Boston; grad. H. C. 1716; tutor several years; pastor of the New Brick Church, 1728.

## XI.

LETTER<sup>1</sup> FROM THE REV. ALEXANDER GARDEN,<sup>2</sup> ABOUT WHITEFIELD AND THE ORPHAN HOUSE IN GEORGIA—1742-3.

Sir

Your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup>. X<sup>ber</sup>. 1742 is now before me, w<sup>ch</sup> together with the MS. Book, & the Sermon, you therewith sent me, came safe to hand some Weeks ago. Be pleased, good Sir, to accept of my hearty Thanks for these Favours, 'till it shall fall in my way to make you some more adequate Return.

The MS. I set a special Value on, as the Work, I firmly believe (from the Handwriting, the Persons approving, the Author's Name (all of the Name I ever heard of in Scotland being descended from the one very ancient Family, of the Stile or Title of Blackford; w<sup>ch</sup> Title & estate were unhappily fooled away by my Grandfather) & some traditional Items I can recollect of the Family, after a long absence of 36 years) of my grand Uncle, a 4<sup>th</sup> son of the Family, & a Schoolmaster in Elgin. But however, whether it be so or not, I accept it as a very kind & generous Present from you; shall make proper Enquiry about it in the Family; & meantime very heartily thank you for it.

I am also under still farther obligation to you, for the favourable Sentiments you are pleased to express of the late Attempts I have been drove into, (under that of old age & other Infirmities) in Defence of what I firmly believe to be the Cause of Truth, against the Franticks gone forth 'mongst us.—I could now indeed wish, that my Pen ag<sup>t</sup>. W——d had run in somewhat smother a Stile. But had you been here on the spot, to have seen the Frenzie he excited 'mong the People;—the Bitterness & Virulency wherewith he raved against the Clergy of the Chh of England in general;—& how artfully he labored to set the Mobb upon me in particular;—I dare say, you would have thought the Provoca'n enough to ruffle any Temper, & a sufficient Apology for the keenest Expressions I have used against him. And as to my putting the Eccles. Laws in Execution against him, my Conscience would give me no Peace had I neglected so bounden a Duty. I have always executed them on offending Clergymen in this Province, whose offenses reached not near the Size & Notoriety of his, & with God's Assistance shall continue so to do. While he continued a Presbyterian of the Chh. of England, he was Subject to her Laws; now he is cast out, they have no farther Hold.

As to the State of Religion in this Province, it is bad enough, God knows. Rome and the Devil have contrived to crucify her 'twixt two Thieves, Infi-

<sup>1</sup> It is not known to whom this letter was addressed.

<sup>2</sup> The reverend author of this animated letter was born in Scotland about 1685, arrived in So. Carolina about 1720, was rector of St. Philip's, Charleston, for 34 years, and commissary of the Bishop of London for the two Carolinas, Georgia and the Bahama Islands, and as such exercised spiritual and ecclesiastical authority within those provinces.

On the 15th of July, 1740, he cited Rev. George Whitefield before an ecclesiastical court in Charleston, for violations of the canons of the Church. The trial continued by adjournments for upwards of a year, and finally Mr. Whitefield was suspended from his office of priest.

Mr. Garden died in 1756. He was a man of learning, talents, and devoted piety, and in all respects was a most exemplary man and efficient officer of the Church.

His published works were, six letters to Mr. Whitefield in 1740; The Doctrine of Jüstification Vindicated; and two sermons in 1742, one of which was founded upon these words, "They who have turned the world upside down, have come hither also."

What relationship, if any, existed between him and Alexander Garden, D.D., F.R.S., M.D., the learned and distinguished physician and naturalist, also of Charleston, 1750-1783, does not appear.—Ramsay's *History So. Carolina*; Allen's *Bio. Dic.*

delity & Enthusiasm. The former, alas! too much still prevails; but as to the latter, thanks to God, it is greatly subsided, & even on the Point of vanishing away. We had here Trances, Visions, & Revelations, both 'mong Blacks & Whites, in abundance. But ever since the famous Hugh Brian, sousing himself into the River Jordan, in order to smite & divide its Waters, had his Eyes opened, & saw himself under the Delusion of the Devil, those things have dwindled into Disgrace, & are now no more.

Bad also is the present State of the poor Orphan House in *Georgia*; that Land of Lies, & from w<sup>ch</sup> we have no Truth, but what they can neither disguise nor conceal.—The whole Colony is accounted here one great L—e from the beginning to this Day; & the Orphan House, you know, is a Part of the whole—A scandalous Bubble! Many of the poor Orphans (as the Cant runs) some under 15, some above 20 years of age (idle Fellows & Hussies) are starved out, & the few remaining are in a starving Condition, while yet their Founder has been reaping a double Harvest for them in *Scotland*. He is daily expected to their Relief; but whether, or when he will come, is uncertain. His Managers there keep all things as dark as an Inquisition; but Truth will out, & will be before the World in a little Time.

I am,

Sir

your thankful & most  
obed<sup>t</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

So. Carl<sup>na</sup>

Charlestown

Mar: 20<sup>th</sup>. 1742—3

A. GARDEN.

## XII.

REV. SAMUEL KIRKLAND<sup>1</sup> TO REV. SAMUEL MATHER,<sup>2</sup> D.D.

Rev<sup>d</sup> & Hon<sup>d</sup> Doctor

STOCKBRIDGE, 20 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1785.

Your very acceptable letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of Nov. came safe to hand the 18 in<sup>st</sup>. The attention which your Rev<sup>d</sup> and Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board have paid to my concerns will ever demand the most respectful acknowledgements. If I am rescued from the distresses of poverty, to you, under God must it be ascribed.

You inform me of the issue of your letter to the society of Scotland, with sundry papers relating to my services, as the Societys, Missionary to the Indians during the late war. The purport of which, is that they cannot allow me the whole sum of £790 which I charged to said society for my services,—but on due deliberation have concluded that only £300, being the one half of my former salary, is due to me from said Society, the other half by express stipulation to be paid by the corporation of Harvard Colledge. also that, my having from Congress an appointment of chaplaincy to Fort-stanwix in the year 1779 rendered it impracticable or unsuitable for the society to allow me any salary from that period to the peace in 1782 as I had in some shape been in the service of those that were in arms against Great Britain.

That your Board are impowered to draw on the societys Treasurer John Davidson Esq<sup>r</sup>, Edinburgh for £300 Sterling in full of all demands from said Society for my services as their Missionary, from March 1779—to March 10, 1784—That it was the opinion of the Society that I shou<sup>d</sup> be continued in their service with my former Salary of £50 until farther notice.

<sup>1</sup> Born in Norwich, Conn., in 1742; d. in 1808; missionary among the Senecas and Mohawks; father of John Thornton Kirkland, D.D., LL.D., president of H. C. 1810–1828.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Mather, D.D., son of Cotton, b. in Boston, Oct. 30, 1706; grad. H. C. 1723; d. in Boston, June 27, 1785.



Your Hon.<sup>ble</sup> Board have assur'd me that if I think proper to draw a Bill for the sum above mention'd—that they will give it their approbation—And have accordingly sent me the particular form of the Bill to be drawn

My necessities being very urgent, and the present situation of my family forbidding my personally waiting on your Hon<sup>b</sup> Board, I have engaged the Hon.<sup>d</sup> Timothy Edwards Esq<sup>t</sup>, to negotiate the matter for me, and have drawn a set of Bills in his favor which you will please to certify as they are agreeable to your directions—with great respect, subscribe myself

your most obed<sup>t</sup> hum Serv<sup>t</sup>

SAM<sup>l</sup> KIRKLAND

P.S.—I am not unmindful of y<sup>e</sup> promise relative to some Indian Names &c.—

But the mutiplicity of business in my last tour to the westward made it difficult for me to accomplish it to my wish

Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Mather Secretary

to the Board of Scotch Commissi<sup>rs</sup>

Boston

### XIII.

EBENEZER PEMBERTON<sup>1</sup> TO COTTON MATHER<sup>2</sup>—1706.

Rev<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.

I greatly rejoice to see what now comes to my hands from you; and am greatly obliged by your Condescention Shall greedily peruse it for my own satisfaction, and trust you will not think me so arrogant as to have any other design therein: Shall return it as soon as may be, but fear not so soon, as you expect; being unreasonably belated in my Lecture preparations:

I can truly say, S<sup>r</sup>, I am thankfull to God, who has enabled, and spirited you, to snatch at all occasions to do Good; and to make them when they offer not; and should have much greater reason both of joy, and gratitude, had I the Wisdome and Grace to imitate you in your wise Redemption of Time, for which you must never forget to pray, for, Rev<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Tuesday Even.

Your dutifull Son

June. 11. 1706.

and humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

To the Rev<sup>d</sup>

EB: PEMBERTON

M<sup>r</sup> Cotton Mather.

### XIV.

GOV. SAMUEL SHUTE<sup>3</sup> TO COL. JOHN WHEELWRIGHT.<sup>4</sup>

BOSTON Oct. 10<sup>th</sup> 1719

Sir,  
Yours of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Octoher came safe to my hands with the Inclosed that you sent to me at Piscataqua. What you said to me at Salem I re-

<sup>1</sup> Ebenezer Pemberton, baptized in Boston, Feb. 11, 1672; grad. H. C. 1691; son of James, one of the founders of the Old-South, of which the son was ord. colleague of Mr. Willard, Aug. 28, 1700; d. Feb. 13, 1717.

<sup>2</sup> For memoir, pedigree and portrait of Cotton Mather, see REGISTER, vol. vi. pp. 9-22.

<sup>3</sup> Gov. Samuel Shute succeeded Col. Dudley as governor of Mass. and New-Hampshire, Nov., 1715; held office about 6 years; returned to England in 1723; d. in 1742. He was a fair-minded man and an upright magistrate, but he had a hard time of it with the impracticable spirits around him. He was an early and steadfast friend of the settlers of Nutfield.

<sup>4</sup> Col. and Judge John Wheelwright, of Wells, Me., was a son of Samuel, of Wells, and grandson of the famous Rev. John, of Exeter, &c. It was from this Col. Wheelwright that the settlers of Nutfield, or Londonderry, purchased their land. Gov. Shute and the Council of N. H. granted the township of Londonderry to these settlers, June 1, 1722, after repeated petitions and postponements of the petitions. The postponements grew out of the unsettled boundary question between the colony of Mass. and the province of New-Hampshire.

membered when the Assembly sat at Piscataqua and granted no Township to the Irish<sup>1</sup> People at Nutfield, neither did they acquaint me that they were warned off: I am very much of your Opinion that let the Land belong to whom it will it will be advantageous to the Country to have those People upon it, and could heartily wish that I might receive some Account from Great Britain to whom the unsettled Lands in New-Hampshire belong. As to the Grant that you have from the Indian Sagamoors I have perused it, and think it the strongest that ever I read—but am Informed that when it was shewn in England there was little or no regard paid to it.

I shall be very thankfull of the 500 Acres<sup>2</sup> that you offer me if you can make me a good title to it—and shall be willing to do you all the Service in that affair that lys in my power—If that five hundred Acres that you offer me falls in Massachusetts District no doubt but then your Title is good, therefore I cou'd heartily wish that the lines betwixt the two Provinces were Settled, for I'm sure if New-Hampshire complains home as they say they will you will fare much worse than if it's settled amongst yourselves, for tho' you say the Danube and Other Rivers carry their Name even to the Sea without any Alteration, yet I Know other Rivers that do not—As for Instance, from the Mouth of the Sea to Rotterdam and fifty Miles farther there is a River called the Mayes, but when it comes to Niminguen, it is called the Wall, and ten Miles farther it's called the Old Rine, and I'm told by very Knowing People that the River Merrymack does not keep its name to the Scourse of that water. I am

Sir

Your hum<sup>ble</sup> Servant

SAML SHUTE

## XV.

## IN COUNCIL

If M<sup>r</sup> Mather<sup>3</sup> should goe to Cambridge againe, to reside there; and not expound the Scriptures, and pray in the Hall, I feare the Example of it would doe more hurt, than his goeing thither would go good.

## XVI.

SAMUEL SEWALL<sup>4</sup> TO STEPHEN SEWALL.

BOSTON IN N. E., Xr. 24, 1680.

Dear Brother,

I sent your first Surrender by Capt. Gardener in my Lord Culpeper's Ship directed to Cous. Hull. He sailed from Nantasket Oct. 16. past. I wrote two letters by y<sup>e</sup> Ship, and one by Walley after y<sup>e</sup> Rec<sup>t</sup> of your Papers of Oct. 6.

I writt to Cous. Storckes two letters by Mr Edward Winslow, in one of which I enclosed your 2<sup>d</sup> Surrender. By those thanked him for his Kindness to you. rote him of Mis. Howlett's death.<sup>5</sup> The Ship Sailed from hence Novemb. 22. 80 for Bristow; yet I chose at last to send by him. Barret

<sup>1</sup> The settlers of Nutfield did not relish this title. *Vide* Rev. Mr. McGregore's draft of an address from his people to Gov. Shute. *Belknap*, vol. iii. pp. 346-49.

<sup>2</sup> There is no evidence extant that Gov. Shute ever received the 500 acres.

<sup>3</sup> Increase Mather resigned the presidency of Harvard College, Sept. 6, 1701, in consequence of an act of the general court requiring the president to reside in Cambridge. The original of this paper, apparently in the handwriting of Sec. Addington, contains the proposition made in Council by Judge Sewall, relative to President Mather's going to Cambridge to reside. Judge Sewall, in his diary, under date of Oct. 22, 1701, gives a spirited account of the tempest his motion produced in the Mather Family.

<sup>4</sup> For portrait and brief sketch of the life of Ch. Jus. Sewall, see *ante*, vol. i. p. 105.

<sup>5</sup> Rebecca, widow of Thomas Howlett, died in Newbury, Nov. 1, 1680.

was like to prove so tedious. Yours of Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> came in Mr Foy, which I read Dec<sup>r</sup>. 14<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>. a solemn Fast was held throughout this Colony with special respect to England. Mr Willard took y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> v. of 41 of Is. for his Text. His Doctrine was that the children of God, when their Condition is lowest, and Danger greatest, ought not nor have any reason to be afraid; w<sup>ch</sup> he prosecuted excellently.

I writt to you in one of y<sup>e</sup> Mischief y<sup>e</sup> Mohawks did; w<sup>ch</sup> occasioned Major Pynchon's goeing to Albany where meeting w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sachem the[y] came to an agreem<sup>t</sup> and buried two Axes in y<sup>e</sup> Ground; one for English another for y<sup>m</sup>selves; which ceremony to them is more significant & binding than all Articles of Peace the Hatchet being a principal weapon w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup>. Are not to come in a hostile way on this side Hudson's River. But y<sup>r</sup> came out of place.

Monday Xr. 20. I rode to Newbury notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath-day Snow as y<sup>e</sup> time 5 yeers;<sup>2</sup> found all our Friends well, and got done in your business what you see w<sup>ch</sup> if it attain y<sup>e</sup> end I shall rejoyce w<sup>th</sup> you. Wednesday Xr. 22, I got home about nine of y<sup>e</sup> clock y<sup>e</sup> wether & moon-shine inviting me. When came home was told of y<sup>e</sup> Death of Josiah Winslow Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of Plimouth Xr. 18. having filled up a compleat Lustrum of yeers since y<sup>e</sup> Fort Fight.<sup>3</sup> His Funeral was to be yesterday.

But that which is most notable to be spoken of from hence, is the Comet<sup>4</sup> which hath been seen here above a Moneth; 'twas seen first in y<sup>e</sup> Morning rising before y<sup>e</sup> Sun; I saw it not till Friday Morn Novemb. 19. but it had been seen before, some said (afterward) they had seen it a 14 nigh before but now 'twas generally spoke of the Stream was seen much plainer on Thursday Morn: I could hardly discern anything this morn but y<sup>e</sup> star through y<sup>e</sup> Glass seemed to be of a fuscous colour, and of something a dilated & dissolute substance, was a little above Spica Virginis; quickly after y<sup>e</sup> was hid in y<sup>e</sup> Sunbeams till Dec<sup>r</sup>. 10. Friday then was seen in y<sup>e</sup> west, but were obstructed by Sun-shine & Clouds till Tuesday Xr. 14. on w<sup>ch</sup> day y<sup>e</sup> Body was seen which ap<sup>e</sup>ared very small, from which proceeded a Prodigious, & amazing Blaze not altogether unlike y<sup>e</sup> flowers of a twice-double Carnation whoes shock is not able to afford y<sup>m</sup> vent; 'twas in colour like unto y<sup>e</sup> Flame of an House or Town onfire at a distance; the length was about Sixty Degrees, pointing not directly towards our zenith but something obliquely towards y<sup>e</sup> North, the middle part of it was about y<sup>e</sup> Bigness of a Rain-Bow the Blaze fine, united, & not virgate: as it grew wider & higher so it grew fainter till it would not terminate y<sup>e</sup> sight. The star in y<sup>e</sup> Eagle to y<sup>e</sup> Northward of Cor Aquilæ ap<sup>e</sup>ared through y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>e</sup> stream. Wednesday night was cloudy, on y<sup>e</sup> Fast day at night 'twas seen again in a clear sky, and then as near as I could discern it covered y<sup>e</sup> star to y<sup>e</sup> Southward of Cor Aquilæ. On Friday n. seen & set ab<sup>t</sup> 9 min<sup>ts</sup> after six. On Satterday night y<sup>e</sup> Southern edge of y<sup>e</sup> Blaze brushes the Dolphin, and spreads itself over y<sup>e</sup> star in y<sup>e</sup> middle of y<sup>e</sup> Left wing of Cygnus. Our Horizon hath generally

<sup>1</sup> Maj. John Pynchon was sent by the authorities of Conn. with the approbation of those of Mass. to negotiate with the Mohawks, which he did at Albany, in April, 1677 (see *Mass. Records*, vol. v. p. 319). Another treaty was made by him with this tribe, Nov. 10, 1680, and this treaty was recognized by them as still binding, Aug. 13, 1682 (see *Documents relating to the Col. History of N. Y.*, vol. iii. p. 328), in a treaty then made with the governor of Maryland.

<sup>2</sup> The Narraganset Fort Fight took place five years before, Sunday, Dec. 19, 1675. A deep snow fell the previous night.

<sup>3</sup> For portrait of Josiah Winslow, with an account of himself, his ancestry and descendants, see REGISTER, *ante*, iv. p. 297.

<sup>4</sup> This celebrated comet furnished Newton with the occasion for proving that comets revolve around the sun in conic sections. It was one of the most brilliant that has ever been noted, and is supposed to be the same as that which appeared just before Cæsar's death (or 44 B. C.); also A.D. 531, and A.D. 1106.



been hazy, & what for want of Skill & Exercise & Astronomical Instruments 'tis but little of doubt y<sup>t</sup> hath been curiously observed about it here. Mr Sherman<sup>1</sup> our great Astronomer hath been very sick & confined to his House; so his observations canot be numbred. Take therefore candidly what have writt & send me word how it appears with you. The most sober, pious & Learned here doe think God hath hung it up (or out which you will) to signify that he is Arising to doe some great thing; and though we are not to fear it, or any thing w<sup>th</sup> a slavish disheartening fear; yet y<sup>t</sup> it calls for awfull Reverence of God y<sup>t</sup> sends it.

We do not count our selves unconcerned in y<sup>e</sup> Presage of it; yet it also brings to my minde y<sup>e</sup> verse of Mr Chauncy President

If 42 stand steadfast in y<sup>e</sup> West

Then 42 is Babel'd in y<sup>e</sup> East.

For Rome being in y<sup>e</sup> same Latitude 'tis seen in the same ma<sup>n</sup>er with them as w<sup>th</sup> us. But none ought to be unconcerned that see it. Luke 21. 25-27, 34-36. At such times we ought especially to weep as if wept not to rejoyce as if we rejoyced not, &c. 1 Cor. 7. and to Remember God's counsel to Baruch, Seekest thou great things for thyself? Seek y<sup>m</sup> not: Jer. 45. And truly Brother if they were y<sup>e</sup> best Times; it is our Duty & Safety not to place much of our Hopes in any created good. We are apt before we are aware to propose some outward present good as a God & Heaven to our selves: and then no wonder if we find our selves to be disapointed; For it is certain y<sup>t</sup> nothing but y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is Infinite can give a Man contentment & satisfaction. Man impatiently desires a Treasure y<sup>t</sup> hath no bottom, or Measure, & y<sup>t</sup> is only God.

The good Lord help you & me to give our Consent to Jesus Christ to be Married by him who is altogether Lovely, his Mouth most sweet, against whom there lyes no objection, and who hath a Portion Compleatly Answering y<sup>e</sup> Enlarged Elevated Desires of Men; as most ravishing Comunion, Honour Defence—who dare, who can hurt those y<sup>t</sup> are in Christ's Arms?

'Tis little we have to say in any thing, & least in y<sup>e</sup> greatest. The good Lord sup<sup>ly</sup>.

Bro. you may if you have occasion Keep what you receive of my Rent in your hand; onely keep an exact Account, and be sure you be very frugal in all expenses. Affect not to live high. Entreat Cous. Storkes to entertain you as a Friend & not as a Stranger. I suppose you count uncle Du<sup>m</sup>er's your home; therefore 'tis good for you never to Lodge any where else, or very rarely. 'Tis as convenient to live at Bishop-stoke as at Rumsey, & I think more, w<sup>th</sup> respect to your courtship and I am sure for other things: for you may be endangered to undersell my Lands being ensnared by obligations. But sell it to them will give most or as much to a small matter. Give cous. Storkes, Uncles, Aunts & all friends Salutations & Thanks from me as you shall see fit. Be True, Plain, and not more deeply engaged in your wooing, than you shall have just encouragement for. 'Tis inconvenient a Maid should Marry a Man out of Pity. Attend on some Godly able Ministry constantly. Read y<sup>e</sup> Word daily with Prayer. I have sent what y<sup>e</sup> Synod put forth; w<sup>ch</sup> I thought for y<sup>t</sup>, & bec. Bound here might be suitable for a Token: Give y<sup>m</sup> to your Mistress, or w<sup>ch</sup> of her Relations you please. Have also sent a small Ring w<sup>ch</sup> say I Give her to give you; or however to accept from me to give to whom she pleaseth, as a Token y<sup>t</sup> if she canot comply with, yet she doth not Despise my Brother's Love. Poesy is, *Tibi Soli sum Phæbe*.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Sherman of Watertown (*ante*, p. 66). He died Aug. 8, 1685.

Good old Mr Eliot preached y<sup>e</sup> Lecture yesterday 1 Thes. 1. 10, Use, To celebrate Christ's Praise: from which he took occasion to speak agt +mas-keeping; w<sup>ch</sup> he did with a great deal of strength of Reason & Grace; shewing y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> very Title y<sup>y</sup> gave y<sup>e</sup> Day & Games was a great Profanation of y<sup>e</sup> Name of our Lord & Saviour. Mentioning this puts me in minde to tell you y<sup>t</sup> my Unkle Quinsey Married Mis. Eliot Your Mistresses Sister y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Instant before y<sup>e</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Rich. Saltonstal Esq<sup>r</sup> &c.<sup>1</sup> on Monday next y<sup>e</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup> made a noble Treatment for y<sup>m</sup> Mis. Betty (a very fair Nymph) waiting at Table. Then y<sup>e</sup> Bride (having bespoken me at y<sup>e</sup> Wedding) Rode behind me to Braintray; mistaking me for as good a Horse-Man as your self. wherefore must prepare to carry it towards her as to my Aunt.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Ap<sup>l</sup>eton lately Married D<sup>r</sup> Rogers's Daughter, Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>s Grand-child.<sup>2</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Hudson was Buried y<sup>e</sup> day before my Uncle's Wedding and was at contribution y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath preceding; being taken away suddainly. Mr Lidget is well & brisk in London: enquire if he can tell any thing of Nic Wallingford.

I thank you for your Pamphlet; 'Tis a very strong & pithy piece. My wife remembers her Kind Love to you, Thanks you for your Loving Token. I at present like not y<sup>e</sup> Device on my Ivory Seal, wherefore conceal.

Father Sewall took it some thing remiss y<sup>t</sup> you sent not y<sup>e</sup> prizes of his Things, w<sup>ch</sup> I defended as well as I could—wrote to you before of My Rec. Mr. Pelham's Bill, & Paying F. for you £7-4-0.

Bro. Longfellow's Father, Will<sup>m</sup> Longfellow lives at Hosforth near Leeds in Yorkshire.<sup>3</sup> Tell him Bro. has a son W<sup>m</sup> a fine likely child, a very good piece of Land, & greatly wants a little stock to manage it, and y<sup>t</sup> Father hath paid for him upwards of an hundred pounds to get him out of Debt.

Xr. 27. It seems Mr Warren who came over now in Gillam dyed last Satterday. and Mr Russell y<sup>e</sup> Ana-baptist Minister was buried last Wednesday, scarce having time to read his little piece writt. in Defence of y<sup>t</sup> Sect, in opposition to Mr Mather's *Divine Right of Infant Baptisme* w<sup>ch</sup> came over Printed (I suppose) in y<sup>e</sup> last Ship. I called at Cous. Nelson's last Wednesday and stayed a pretty little while, but Mr Nelson was gone from home.

Two Does & a Buck got well to Justice Seawell; though I have not yet recd any Lines from him.

On y<sup>e</sup> Wednesday Morn. Father of his own accord shewed me his Will wherein hath Related your self & me to almost all y<sup>e</sup> Land he hath: I then took occasion to get him to sign y<sup>e</sup> Enclosed, ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Freehold: Newbury hath had y<sup>e</sup> Division of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>mons in Agitation several times.

Brother you will see by mine of Dec<sup>r</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. that I have put my All into your Hands, wherefore quit your self like a Man in y<sup>e</sup> Disposal of it for my Good. The good Lord help you bless you Accept you & your Loving Brother

SAMUEL SEWALL

[Addressed] To his Loving Brother  
Mr Stephen Sewall  
at Bishop-Stoke  
Hampshire.

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Quincy married in Dec. 1680, Elizabeth, widow of Rev. John Eliot, Jr., and daughter of Hon. Daniel Gookin. *Ante*, vol. xi. p. 71.

<sup>2</sup> This was Elizabeth, dau. of John Rogers, afterwards president of Harvard College, whose wife was a daughter of Maj.-Gen. Daniel Denison. *Ante*, vol. v. p. 144; vol. xxiii. p. 335. The date of this marriage as given by A. D. Rogers, of Salem, Savage and others is Nov. 23, 1681, which is evidently one year too late.

<sup>3</sup> Horsforth is five miles N.W. from Leeds. William Longfellow, the emigrant ancestor of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, married Ann Sewall, sister of the chief-justice. We have not before met with the name or residence of his father, who probably died as early as 1687, since the son went that year to Yorkshire to obtain his patrimony.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF  
CONNECTICUT—WITH NOTES.

[Communicated by Mr. HARRY H. EDES, of Charlestown, Mass.]

## XVIII.

LETTER FROM HEZEKIAH HAYNES TO GOV. WINTHROP RESPECTING A  
CLAIM TO LAND AT MATTABESETT.

June 27: 1675:

Ever hon<sup>rd</sup> St.

I having a right & title to something at Mattabesett<sup>1</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Colonie by the free donation & graunt of the Sachem<sup>2</sup> thereof w<sup>ch</sup> was expressed by his cheif Ministers in a formall way when I was p<sup>r</sup>sentt in New-England, w<sup>ch</sup> was afterwards confirmed at his death, of w<sup>ch</sup> I was advertised by my father soone after, assuring me when ever any came to plantt there I should haue a considerable Lott amongst them assigned me, & there being forr severall y<sup>r</sup>s past a plantation of English there, & hearing northing of Certainty what proportion is made me in their division, I am bold to request the faue<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> self & the Magistrates in that Colonie, that I may haue y<sup>r</sup> & their assistance in asserting my claime in case I am not p<sup>r</sup>cluded therefrom by any p<sup>r</sup>vious Law amongst you; & if you & them shall admitt my claime I shall refirr myself to y<sup>e</sup> self & my Brother Willis<sup>3</sup> to settle it on my behalfe, being confidentt y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> of the place will not deny me my just right: Its sufficiently knowne how chargeable the governm<sup>t</sup> was to the Magistrates in their first planting, wherein my father bore a considerable pt to the almost ruine of his famly in England; for by a cleare acc<sup>t</sup> it may be made evident that he had transmitted him into those pts out of his estate in England between seven & Eight thousand pounds besides what he had of my Mother in Laws<sup>4</sup> portion w<sup>ch</sup> was a thousand pound as I haue bin informed & by reason thereof we that weare the child-

<sup>1</sup> The present township of Middletown, near the centre of the State of Connecticut. It received its present name by authority of the General Court at a session held in Hartford Nov. 23, 1653.

<sup>2</sup> Sowheag, whose gift was probably a verbal one. We are informed by Chas. J. Hoadly, Esq., of Hartford, that this gift is referred to in an Indian deed of Middletown in the year 1672.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Wyllys, *ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 464, note 5.

<sup>4</sup> Gov. John Haynes's second wife, to whom reference is here made, was Mabel, seventh daughter of Richard Harlackenden, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Edward Hubbart (Hobart?), of Stanstead-Monfichet. Roger Harlackenden, the grandfather of Mabel, purchased, in 1583, the manor and park of Earl's Colne of its proprietor, Edward, seventeenth Earl of Oxford, whom he served in the capacity of steward. He was the youngest son of John Harlackenden by his wife Joan Philips, of Tenterden.

Roger, the grandson of Roger the purchaser of Earl's Colne, came to America in the Defence in 1635, at which time he gave his age as twenty-three, bringing with him his wife Elizabeth, then a young girl of eighteen, who was a daughter of Godfrey Bosseville, Esq., of Gunthwayte, in the county of York, England; and his sister Mabel, born at Earl's Colne, Sept. 27, 1614 (3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, viii. 315), who, as above stated, became the consort of Gov. Haynes as his second wife; and settled at Cambridge, where he died of small pox, Nov. 17, 1638. He was a man of much consequence in the Massachusetts, of which he was made an assistant in 1636, and was "a choise Leader of their Military Forces." (Johnson's *Wonder Working Providence*, lib. i. c. 32.) Much matter of interest respecting the Harlackenden family may be read in Wright's *History of the County of Essex*, England, Vol. i. pp. 420-3; and in the N. E. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, Vol. x. p. 129; xiv. 319; xv. 327; xvi. 194; xvii. 95-6.



ren by his first wyfe<sup>1</sup> suffered exceedingly; w<sup>ch</sup> I only menton as an equitable Consideration for y<sup>r</sup> admitting my claime in this matter; my Legall title being from him that had right both to giue o<sup>r</sup> sell; w<sup>ch</sup> I hope the Long tract of tyme, neither hath o<sup>r</sup> shalbe construed to extingwish: Begging y<sup>r</sup> pdon for this p<sup>r</sup>sentt interruption hereby given you, w<sup>th</sup> the tender of my most huble services to y<sup>r</sup>self & them concludes this from

S<sup>r</sup>

y<sup>r</sup> truly affection<sup>te</sup> & most  
huble servt.

HE: HAYNES: [Note 4.]

(Superscribed)

To the hon<sup>ed</sup> John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup><sup>2</sup>  
Govern<sup>r</sup> of the Colonie of Conectecutt  
at Hartford

hubly p<sup>r</sup>sentt

(filed) Majo<sup>r</sup> Haines Lett<sup>r</sup>  
1676.

#### NOTE 4.

Hezekiah Haynes, of Copford Hall in the hundred of Lexden in Essex, England, was the second son of John Haynes whose name and career are so intimately connected with the planting of the Massachusetts and Connecticut colonies, who was the son of John Haynes, Esq., of Old Holt, by Mary Mitchell, his wife, and purchased the manor and estate of Copford Hall, of Allen Mountjoy, Esq., prior to that gentleman's decease in 1624.

Arriving in company with John Cotton and Thomas Hooker, in the Griffin, Sept. 4, 1633,<sup>3</sup> he was at the ensuing election made an assistant of the former colony, and at the election held at Newtown, May 6, 1635, chosen governor, but held the office only a year, when Vane was chosen his successor. He served the colony as an assistant in 1636, and May 2, 1637,<sup>4</sup> removed to Connecticut, of which he was chosen first governor, April 11, 1639, and held the office every second year, alternating with Edward Hopkins (except in 1642, when George Wyllys was chosen)—the fourth article of the Constitution of 1639 prohibiting the election of any person to the office of governor oftener than once in two years.<sup>5</sup>

Gov. Haynes was held in the same esteem in Connecticut that Winthrop was in the older colony; and was called to receive the most honorable offices in the gift of his fellow colonists. He died in January, prior to the tenth day, 1653-4,<sup>6</sup> much lamented. As we have stated in a preceding foot note<sup>7</sup> Gov. Haynes was twice married; first to Mary daughter of Robert Thornton, of Nottingham, England, by whom he had: I. Robert, II. Hezekiah, and, III. Mary, who remained at Copford Hall when their father came to America.

I. Robert, the eldest, espoused the cause of Charles, during the civil wars, and we subjoin the following interesting paragraph respecting him from a letter of the Rev. Thomas W. Davids, of Colchester, England, which we recently had the pleasure of perusing:—"In a MS. book Harl. 6244,

<sup>1</sup> Mary, daughter of Robert Thornton, of Nottingham, England.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide ante*, Vol. xxiii., pp. 28-9.

<sup>3</sup> Winthrop i. 128. Ed. of 1853.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* i. 260.

<sup>5</sup> Conn. Col. Rec. i. 22.

<sup>6</sup> 4 Mass. Hist. Coll. vii. 49.

<sup>7</sup> *Vide ante*, p. 124, note 4.

entitled 'Payments and Orders of the Standing Committee of Essex, Anno 1649,' I find an entry from which it appears that Robert Haynes was also implicated in the Essex royalist rising of the previous year, for which he had had his estates sequestered. The committee ordered him to pay £40, and he giving bond not to act against the Parliament again, his sequestration should be discharged." Upon the overthrow of the king he was placed in confinement and died in 1659, without issue, of a disease so infectious that all who assisted in placing him in his coffin died in consequence.

II. Hezekiah, the author of the three documents in the text, sided with the parliament on the breaking out of the contest with the king, and was prominent as a military man, being advanced by Cromwell through various grades till he reached that of Major-General. In 1661 he was in custody on suspicion of being implicated in one of the reported conspiracies of the time. He petitioned Charles, on the allegation "that he had taken the oath of allegiance, and utterly abhorred any such designs, and from the beginning of December, 1660, to the beginning of October, had never left the country, but lived privately at his own house;" that he might 'have his liberty on giving security for his peaceable living.'"<sup>1</sup>

Upon the decease of his brother Robert, Gen. Haynes became possessed of the estate of Copford Hall, which he enjoyed under his father till his death, when the estate descended to him as the eldest surviving son. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Smithby, Esq., "sadler to King Charles the First," and widow of Mr. Bushel, "a Turkey merchant," by whom he had four sons and two daughters, viz.: John, the eldest, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bowes, Esq., of Great Bromley Hall, and had John and Hezekiah; Hezekiah, died unmarried on his return from India; Thomas, who married the daughter of Col. William Cook, of Great Chishull, and had John and Jane; James, died a bachelor; Anne, who married, as his second wife, John Cox, Esq., of Coggeshall, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and of Gray's Inn, barrister-at-law; and Mary, who died unmarried.

John Argor, a minister ejected from Braintree, in Essex, was the first of the Essex ejected ministers to avail of the measure of liberty allowed by the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672, April 2d, of which year he was licensed "to be a Presbyterian teacher in Hezekiah Haynes' house at Copford," &c., which house was licensed "a place of meeting of the Presbyterian way."<sup>2</sup>

General Haynes appears to have taken a lively interest in religious matters in the county of Essex, and we find his name—"Hezekial Haynes, gent."—in the list of Elders in the Lexden Classis, for the parish of Birch, (Magna), of which "M. Jo. Ludgate" was rector. And in 1654, he was appointed one of the commissioners for Essex, for the removal of "scandalous and insufficient ministers," under an act of Parliament passed August 28th of this year, and confirmed in 1656.<sup>3</sup>

We never before have met with anything which would lead us to infer that General Haynes ever came to America, but the fact of his coming is conclusively proved by the foregoing letter; and though we cannot state the precise time of his sojourn in this country, we are inclined to think that it was about 1640.

His friendship for the land of his father's adoption is evinced by the fact, that when in 1653, the controversy arose between the Massachusetts and the other New-England Colonies, members of the New-England Confederation,

<sup>1</sup> *Annals of Evan. Nonc. in Essex*, p. 357, note.

<sup>2</sup> *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, by Rev. T. W. Davids, p. 355.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 293, 318.

respecting the waging of war against the Dutch in Connecticut, who upon the refusal of the Massachusetts to participate in such a measure voted an address to the Protector, asking aid in the form of ships and men to prosecute the proposed war, ordered letters to be written to influential friends of the colony in England, one of which letters was sent to General (then Colonel) Haynes.<sup>1</sup>

We have been unable to discover the date of his death.

III. Mary, the governor's only daughter by his first wife, married Mr. Joseph Cook, in England.<sup>2</sup>

By his second wife, Mabel, daughter of Richard Harlackenden, he had :

IV. John, who was graduated at Harvard College in 1656, made free man of Connecticut the next year, went to England soon after and took the degree of Master of Arts at Pembroke Hall in the University of Cambridge in 1660, and became rector of Stanway, in Essex, a parish adjoining Copford where his half brother Hezekiah resided; to this living he was instituted "28. Maii 1668 per mort Baldock" on the presentation of John Eldred, Jr. of Olivers in the same parish, whose father had been collector of sequestrations for the county during the interregnum.<sup>4</sup> He enjoyed the rectory till his death, which occurred prior to April 25, 1671.<sup>5</sup>

V. Roger, who with his brother John are erroneously called by Trumbull<sup>6</sup> children of the first wife, set out for England, and died either on the passage over, or soon after his arrival.

VI. Joseph, born in 1641, and graduated at Harvard College in 1658, chose the profession of the ministry, and after preaching in Weathersfield removed to Hartford, where he succeeded the Rev. Samuel Stone, in Hooker's pulpit in 1664, and took an active part in the controversy respecting infant baptism, which for a time greatly agitated the public mind, to a greater degree, perhaps, than otherwise would have been the case had not the General Assembly intermeddled with this question.<sup>7</sup> He married Sarah, daughter of Richard Lord, and had: Mabel, who died unmarried about 1713; Mary; Sarah, who married in 1694, Rev. James Pierpont, of New-Haven, as his second wife; and John, who was born in 1669, graduated at Harvard College in 1689, judge of the superior court of Connecticut, and died Nov. 25, 1713. The male line of Gov. John Haynes in America, ended with the son of Judge John, who died without issue in 1717. He died May 24, 1679, at the age of 38.

VII. Ruth, who married Samuel, son of Gov. George Wyllys, and had several children, among them Hezekiah, the first secretary Wyllys.

VIII. Mabel, born at Hartford, March 19, 1645-6; married James Russell, of Charlestown, Mass., and six children, at least, were the fruit of this marriage. March 29, 1688, she was admitted to full communion with the church of Charlestown,<sup>8</sup> where she died July 13, 1676, and was buried the following day.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Conn. Col. Rec. i. 248 and note.

<sup>2</sup> Trumbull's History of Connecticut, 224.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Baldock, who resisted the sequestration. He had been chaplain to the Earl of Dorchester and held the rectory of Greenstead, Colchester, up to 1638. Vide *Annals Eran. Nove. in Essex*, p. 248, Note 1.

<sup>4</sup> Wright's History of the Co. of Essex, i. 403.

<sup>5</sup> Letter (before mentioned) from Rev. T. W. Davids, of Colchester.

<sup>6</sup> History of Connecticut, p. 214.

<sup>7</sup> An account of this controversy may be read in Dr. L. Bacon's Historical Discourse, delivered at Norwich, Conn., June 23, 1859, pp. 17, *et seq.*

<sup>8</sup> Vide *ante*, Vol. xxiii. p. 284.

<sup>9</sup> Town Records of Charlestown, Mass.



Gov. Haynes's will is printed in full in Volume xvi. pages 167-9 of this work, and some notes on his family may be found in volume xvii. p. 96.

In 4 Massachusetts Historical Collections, Vol. vii. pp. 452-67, are about a dozen letters of Gov. Haynes to John Winthrop, Jr., which contain frequent mention of the former's wife, with reference to the medical advice and treatment prescribed by Winthrop, who, as remarked in a previous note,<sup>1</sup> was a physician, as well as a philosopher and governor of the colony.

## XIX.

LETTER FROM HEZEKIAH HAYNES TO SAMUEL WYLLYS RESPECTING  
THE FORMER'S CLAIM TO LAND AT MATTABESSETT.

Copford. May 9<sup>th</sup>, 1677.

Yours<sup>2</sup> of the 26<sup>th</sup> of October last past presented about six weeks since wherein you give me an Account, that you delivered my Letter to the Governor about Matabiset which he communicated to the General Court,<sup>3</sup> who no further admitted of my Demand as a Right by the Grant of the Old Sachem there, than that they do freely Declare their willingness to afford me the best accommodation for a Farm of Land that the Colony hath [not?] yet disposed of, if Providence should direct me into those parts of the World; by which Answer I conceive my Title thereto is not by you<sup>4</sup> admitted, and therefore must be deferred to a more fit opportunity, for if your Government think themselves no ways obliged to make me a compensation for that disposed of I think they may promise themselves an undisturbed possession for it is not very like that I should undertake such a Journey upon so little encouragement; I presume then that the Memory of my Father is forgotton totally, who I can rationally make appear spent full two thirds of his real Estate that was settled upon us the children of his first wife the greatest part thereof would have been mine as heir, and all this conveyed and left to the children of his last wife in New-England (my Farm only excepted) as you well know I had no Relations there, and had ever concerned myself in Time past<sup>5</sup> for the Country, and at One Time for the purchase of Lands for propogating the Gospel among the Indians, by my single Interest procured £600—to be collected out of the Regiment I commanded and all this to be regarded as nothing? but I shall Leave this concern with the Lord, wishing that Posterity may never meet with such Usage and that which is of saddest reflection in all the matter is, That it too much verifies that which is taken up too proverbially of New England that they are free in promising but slow in performing and that Men cannot have equal Justice living out of the Country, but in many Words as the Wise Man speaks those cannot want sin & therefore I shall no further enlarge upon so unacceptable a subject save only to assure you and them I shall not cease to pray for their welfare, and can truly say was not forgetfull of you in the Day of your Streight, and do unfeignedly Bless the Lord that hath so powerfully

<sup>1</sup> Vol. xxiii. p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> The pronoun probably refers to Mr. Samuel Wyllys, whom General Haynes authorized in the previous letter, in conjunction with Governor Winthrop, to settle his claim to "Mattabesett," in case it was admitted by the colony.

<sup>3</sup> No mention of the proceedings of the General Court in the premises is to be found in its records.

<sup>4</sup> It will be remembered that at this time Mr. Wyllys was one of the magistrates of the colony, and we apprehend that the pronoun is used in the plural, referring to the board of magistrates.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide ante*, Note 4, pp. 126-7.

delivered you, and that out of the Hands of a most Savage & Cruel Enemy to the Great God be given the praise.<sup>1</sup>

(filed) Letter of Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>

Haynes 1677.

Copy.

## XX.

LETTER FROM THE EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO GOV. SALTONSTALL  
RESPECTING THE INTENDED EXPEDITION AGAINST CANADA.

SR

Whitehall. Apr. 28<sup>th</sup>. 1709.

Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> desyning an Expedition for the reducing of Canada, & having sent the necessarie orders, and instructions about the part you are to act, to the Governour of New-York [Note 2] I am ordered by her Majestie to signifie to you her pleasure That as soon as this comes to your hands, You repair to New York, there to concert with the Governour thereof, the proper Measures for performing the service, her Majestie requires and expects of you, on this occasion. Not doubting of your readie compliance with this, I onlie add that I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> most faithfull

humbleservant

SUNDERLAND.

Gov : of Connect :

(Filed)

1709

Aprill 28.

From my Ld Sunderland.

## NOTE 2.

Lord Sunderland's letter to Lord Lovelace, Governor of New-York, of even date with the text, is printed in full in "Documents relating to the Colonial History of New-York," Vol. v. pp. 72-4; in it the Earl gives an outline of the plan of operations of the intended expedition, and states that "instructions" are enclosed.

Connecticut was to raise 350 men, who with about 1200 men to be raised in New-York, New-Jersey, and the Southern colonies, were to make a descent upon Montreal by way of the lakes. Simultaneously with this movement Quebec was to be attacked by a force of 1200 men from Massachusetts and Rhode-Island, assisted by the squadron and five regiments of regular troops expected to arrive from England about the middle of May. But the fleet which was daily expected did not appear, and early in October a ship arrived from England bringing intelligence that the forces intended for America had been ordered to Portugal. In consequence, although the expedition started, the undertaking miscarried—resulting in a heavy loss to the colonies both of men and money.

Connecticut, whose troops were commanded by Col. William Whiting, lost 90 men, and was obliged, for the first time, to emit bills of credit.

Trumbull's *Hist. of Connecticut*, p. 459.

<sup>1</sup> The document from which the text is copied is itself a copy of the original letter, and it is to be regretted that the transcriber omitted to copy the address, for were it not for the copy being found with the original of the preceding letter to Gov. Winthrop, no one, except they were versed in the matter by previous investigation, would have had any idea as to whom the letter was written. The transcriber also omitted the signature in his copy, but fortunately we learn the author's name from the filing.

## XXI.

## ADDRESS OF THE COLONY TO QUEEN ANNE CONCERNING THE PROPOSED EXPEDITION AGAINST THE FRENCH.

To the Queens most excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Company of y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Connecticut in New-England.

May it please y<sup>r</sup> Majesty

It is with the deepest Sense of Gratitude, that we have received y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> Commands, by Coll Nicholson & Coll. Vetch, to joyn our proportion of Troops w<sup>th</sup> those y<sup>r</sup> Majesty has ordered, for the reducing of the French at Canada; Vhich Expedition we do most humbly & thankfully acknowledge, to be a great Instance of y<sup>r</sup> Majesties Royall Favour and Princely Care, for the safety of this, with y<sup>e</sup> adjoining Provinces; Many of which have suffered exceedingly from that Neighborhood, in the former & present Warr. And as We shall with y<sup>e</sup> Strictest Application, & to the utmost of our Power, pursue y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> Orders, So, We shall do it w<sup>th</sup> a firm hope, y<sup>t</sup> through the Blessing of God, y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> Arms in this Expedition, will be attended w<sup>th</sup> a Success, like to that which has crowned them with Victory, wheresoever y<sup>r</sup> Majty has thought good to carry them<sup>l</sup>.

We craue leave also, to acknowledge particularly your Maj<sup>ties</sup> Favour to this y<sup>r</sup> Colony, in the Supplies of Arms & Ammunition, which y<sup>r</sup> Majesty has ordered us, out of Your Stores at New-York. The low Circumstances we are in, by reason of this long & chargeable Warr, rendring us incapable at this juncture, of providing our Selves, so suddenly, with what would be necessary on this Occasion. And as we cannot hope for a greater Blessing to y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> Dominions in Generall, or to this y<sup>r</sup> Colony in particular, than that y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ty</sup> may long reign over us, So We most earnestly wish it. And that y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ty</sup> may thereby long enjoy the Satifaction of beholding, the Peace and Tranquility of Europe, together with the Quiet, and Prosperity of y<sup>r</sup> own Dominions, as the happy Fruit of y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup> Counsels & Arms, is & shall be, the most hearty Prayer of

Madam

Hartford, May y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1709.

Y<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>ties</sup>

most dutifull,

obedient Subjects.

Signed W<sup>r</sup> order of the Councill &  
General Assembly,  
Caleb Stanley<sup>2</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

GURDON SALTONSTALL.<sup>1</sup>

(filed) Address to her Majesty.

<sup>1</sup> At the next session of the general assembly, in October, 1709, Gov. Saltonstall was appointed agent to present to the queen in person, an address from the colony urging the reduction of Canada, and requesting assistance in another expedition for that purpose. We shall have more to say respecting Gov. Saltonstall in a future article.

<sup>2</sup> Caleb Stanley was a son of Timothy Stanly, of Cambridge, Mass., who removed to Hartford, of which he was an original proprietor, and there died in October, 1648. The son held an honorable position in the colony and received many marks of confidence from the people, being elected to various offices of trust and honor. He was a freeman in 1665, sergeant in 1669, in due time made a captain, and in 1691 elected a magistrate. In 1709, '10 and '11, he was secretary of the colony. He had three wives, and died May 5, 1718, at the age of 76.



# THE FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq., of Charlestown.]

Continued from page 12.

1717

Page 38 (concluded).

Febr <sup>r</sup>	2 <sup>d</sup>	Capt John Foy — — — —	Foy
		m <sup>r</sup> Benjamin Lawrence — — — —	Lawrence.
		m <sup>r</sup> Philip Cutler — — — —	Cutler
		m <sup>r</sup> Samuel Hill jun <sup>r</sup> — — — —	Hill
		m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Brazier — — — —	Brazier
	9	Capt Charles Chambers — — — —	Chambers
		m <sup>r</sup> . Timothy Goodwin — — — —	Goodwin
March	2 <sup>d</sup>	Annah Mousal — — — —	Mousal
1718			
April	6	Mr Caleb Call — — — —	Call
June	1	Hephzibah Harris — — — —	Harris
July	20	[Erasure of one line, Eads, below.]	
		wife of m <sup>r</sup> Timothy Goodwin — — — —	Goodwin
July	20	Mrs. Grace Eads. w. of m <sup>r</sup> John Eads — — — —	Eads.
Augt	3 <sup>d</sup>	Mr Peter Fowl — — — —	Fowl
	17	Elizabeth Call wife of m <sup>r</sup> Jonathan Call — — — —	Call.

1718

— Page 39 —

M	D	Admitted to Full Communion	
Sept	14	Mr Henry Wheeler — — — —	Wheeler
		John Badger — — — —	Badger
Octob <sup>r</sup>	19	Mrs. Hanah Dymon, w. of m <sup>r</sup> John — — — —	Dymon
Novem <sup>r</sup>	9	The widow of m <sup>r</sup> Caleb Crossewel — — — —	Crossewell
Decem <sup>r</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup>	Mr Elias Stone jun <sup>r</sup> — — — —	Stone
		M <sup>s</sup> . Sarah Dows, w. of m <sup>r</sup> . Maximilian Dows — — — —	Dows
1718   19	14	M <sup>s</sup> . Elizabeth Phillips w. of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Phillips. — — — —	Phillips
February	1 <sup>st</sup>	Hannah Sherwin — — — —	Sherwin.
March	1 <sup>st</sup>	Ambrose Coleby — — — —	Coleby
April	5	M <sup>s</sup> Hanah Breed. w. of m <sup>r</sup> Eben Breed, — — — —	Breed
June	21	John Davis — — — —	Davis
		Jacob Deny — — — —	Deny
		wife of m <sup>r</sup> . Timothy Read jun <sup>r</sup> — — — —	Read
Iuly	26	Jabez Tuttle — — — —	Tuttle.
Augst	16	m <sup>r</sup> Edward Brazier — — — —	Brazier
Octob <sup>r</sup>	11 <sup>th</sup>	Ms Ruth Dady w. of m <sup>r</sup> William Dady — — — —	Dady
		Hannah Johnson & her sister Abigl Johnson. — — — —	Johnson
	18	Mrs Sarah Randol, w. of m <sup>r</sup> Richard — — — —	Randol

— Page 40 —

Decembr <sup>r</sup>	20	Admitted to full Communion. 1719	
		M <sup>s</sup> . Parnel Codman w of m <sup>r</sup> John Codman. — — — —	
		w. of m <sup>r</sup> James Fowl — — — —	
January	31	M <sup>s</sup> . Esther Kettel. w. of m <sup>r</sup> James Kettel — — — —	
Feb	7	w. of m <sup>r</sup> Stephen Kidder — — — —	Kidder
March	6	Mrs. Esther Hall — — — —	Hall.

## Page 40 (concluded.)

1720		m <sup>s</sup> . Anne Asbury w. of m <sup>r</sup> John	Asbury
March	27	m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Symmes — — — —	Symes
		mary Nossiter — — — —	Nossiter
		mary Cater — — — —	Cater
April	3 <sup>d</sup>	m <sup>s</sup> . Sarah Jackson w. of m <sup>r</sup> Thomas	Jackson
		m <sup>s</sup> Hannah Pierce — — — —	Pierce
	24	m <sup>rs</sup> Margarit Sherman: W. of m <sup>r</sup> James	Sherma
May	1	M <sup>s</sup> . Abigail Wire of m <sup>r</sup> Edward Wire —	Wire
	21	Abigail Russel — — — —	Russel
	28	Abigail Addams — — — —	Addams
June	19	Elizabeth (D. of m <sup>r</sup> Nath l.) — —	Frothingham
July	17	M <sup>rs</sup> Luist W. of m <sup>r</sup> . Robert	Luist
	29	M <sup>r</sup> . Thomas Jackson — — —	Jackson

M	D	—Page 41—	
1720	20	Admitted to Full Communion 1720	
Aug	21	Benjamin Read & } — — — —	Read
		Edward Eads } — — — —	Eads
*Sept	18	m <sup>r</sup> . Isaac Parker — — — —	Parker
Novem <sup>br</sup>	6	M <sup>s</sup> . Eliz: Cheever, w. of m <sup>r</sup> Ezekiel —	Cheever
1720	21		
Jan	1.	M <sup>s</sup> . Call wife of m <sup>r</sup> Caleb Call —	Call
Febr	.5	[erasure.] M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Jenner	Jenner
1721		[ <sup>1</sup> Of "M <sup>s</sup> Anne Hall."]	
April	2 <sup>d</sup>	Martha Read — — — —	Read
May	21	M <sup>s</sup> . Mary Smith (w. of m <sup>r</sup> John Smith —	Smith
	28	M <sup>s</sup> . Abigail Smith Daughter of m <sup>r</sup> . Will. Smith	Smith
Aug <sup>t</sup>	13	M <sup>rs</sup> . Elener Harris w. of m <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Harris Sen <sup>r</sup>	Harris
	20	M <sup>rs</sup> . Anne Foster — — — —	Foster
Sept	10 <sup>th</sup>	Wife of M <sup>r</sup> Edward Sheaff —	Sheaff.
Octob	15 <sup>th</sup>	m <sup>s</sup> . Eliz. Turner w. of m <sup>r</sup> James Turner —	Turner
Decem <sup>r</sup>	31	M <sup>r</sup> Michael Brigden — — —	Brigden
1721.2		M <sup>s</sup> Mary Sutton wife of m <sup>r</sup> Richard Sutton —	Sutton
Jan	7	M <sup>s</sup> Margaret Foy, wife of Capt. John Foy	Foy
	th	M <sup>r</sup> Richard Boylston, & his wife —	Boylston
Feb	4	M <sup>r</sup> Zechariah Chickering	Chickering

17	21	— Page 42 —	
M. L 22	D	Admitted to Full Communion	
Febr.	25	Nathaniel Lord — — — —	Lord.
March	4	The Wife of m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Austin jun <sup>r</sup> — —	Austin.
April	1 <sup>st</sup>	m <sup>s</sup> . Silence Harris — — — —	Harris
May	27	M <sup>r</sup> Samuel Trumball & his wife — —	Trumball
August	19 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>rs</sup> Abigail Bunker. W. of m <sup>r</sup> . Benjamin Bunker	Bunker
Novem <sup>br</sup>	11 <sup>th</sup>	Mr. Joseph Stimpson — — —	Stimpson
		The Widdow m <sup>s</sup> . Elizabeth Kidder — —	Kidder
1722   3	th		
January	27	M <sup>rs</sup> . Sarah Smith — — — —	Smith
Febr	17 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>r</sup> . Samuel Call — — — —	Call.
March	24 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>s</sup> . Abigail Call, wife of m <sup>r</sup> . Samuel Call	Call.
May	26	M <sup>s</sup> . Abigail Smith w. of m <sup>r</sup> William Smith	Smith
June	16 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>s</sup> Abigial Sweetzr (who then was Baptizd also)	Sweetzr
July	21	M <sup>rs</sup> . Eliz: Stanly W. of m <sup>r</sup> . John Stanly	Stanly
August	18 <sup>th</sup>	m <sup>s</sup> Anna Kettel. W. of m <sup>r</sup> . Richard Kettel.	Kettel.
December	8 <sup>th</sup>	M <sup>rs</sup> . Lydia Stimpson — — —	Stimpson

[Church Votes, Page 5 (376) *concluded.*]1665.  
July. 23.

Our messengers having delivered the message above said | to bro: Gool, bro: Osburn, & sister osburn. the Answer | returned by them was the same (in a manner) they gave | the Week before. bro: Gool denying his relation to y<sup>e</sup> | church in charlestown, & that they had nothing to doe | w<sup>th</sup> him, & also said that they were to have the Lord's | supper administered in their Church the next Lords day | & y<sup>rf</sup>: he should not come: bro: osburn said he should | not come to the church, & that the church might | proceed as they pleased with him. o<sup>r</sup> sister osburn's | answer was as formerly, refusing to come: Where-

## — Page 6 (375.) —

whereupon it was propounded to vote (after a proposal of it had | been made by some of the brethren) That if there did come in | nothing of *repentance manifested* by these persons to y<sup>e</sup> church | betw: this & the *next Lord's day*, whither then the church should | proceed (seeing these matters had formerly been so fully & | often debated) without further debating the matter the next | Lord's day, & (if nothing of more then ordinary weight to | hinder did fall out in ye juterim) that then these our brethren | & she o<sup>r</sup> sister should have the censure of *excommunica-* | *tion* past against them? It was unanimously carried by a | *silentiary* vote in the Affirmative, not one of the bre- | -thren present expressing a word against it.

1665.  
July. 30.

— nothing of Repentance interveening —  
bro: Thomas Gool, bro: Thomas Osburn, & his wife o<sup>r</sup> sister os- | -burn, were (with the consent of the brethren) *excommu-* | *nicated*, for their impenitency in their schismatical with- | -drawing from the church, neglecting to hear the church. |

1666.  
April. 22.

*A Church-act* for the *provision* for the *Lord's Table*; vizt: | That at the beginning of every  $\frac{1}{2}$  yeer, each Communicant | shall bring in 12<sup>d</sup> to the Deacons box for the  $\frac{1}{2}$  yeer that is | to ensue respectively: & the yeer to begin (in order to this) the | next Sacrament day, which is May. 6th. 1666. voted in the af- | -firmative by y<sup>e</sup> silence of ye whole c<sup>h</sup>.

1667.  
April. 28.

The acknowledgment & (Confessio of bro: John Gool (who | had been formerly admonished Anno: . . .) in | order to his acceptance to Communion again was vizt:

" God hath helped me to se many things w<sup>rin</sup> J have  
" formerly given offence to his people both of this  
" church & of the church of Redding, for which  
" J have been admonished, & J do not nor would  
" Justify my self therein, but rather J doe

## — Page 7 (374.) —

[at

" Justify the Church in their proceeding with me; looking  
" it to have been the duty of the Church to deal with  
" me for what was offensive: God hath done me much good  
" thereby. & J desire that the church would forgive me,  
" & accept of me to their Communion, which formerly,  
" before my admonition J did enjoy. | .



This was read to the Brethren; liberty given to any of them | that had any thing of weight to object; but none did object ag<sup>st</sup> | it but it was accepted of as satisfactory: He was (the brethren | consenting) received to that state of Communion which he | had before his Admonition; & by the sentence of the eld<sup>r</sup>ship | declared to be so *restored*.<sup>1</sup>

Sept: 1. 1667. our pastor acquainted the church with the complaint w<sup>ch</sup> had been | made to us concerning the scandal of *Jn<sup>o</sup> Lowden* (o<sup>r</sup> bro: sejan<sup>t</sup> Lowden's | eldest son) & that we had examined it (referring to his *striking* the | constable, & watchman late in the night, w<sup>n</sup> as he was inflamed w<sup>th</sup> *drink*) | & that, we intended accordinge to rule to Deal w<sup>th</sup> him in a c<sup>h</sup> way; | & that if any of the brethren had any thing to object against it | they had their liberty; but none replyinge, their silence was taken | for a testimony of their consent y<sup>t</sup> he shd so be p<sup>re</sup>ceded w<sup>th</sup>.

Sept. 16<sup>67</sup>. The *Assembly*, before the pronouncing of the blessing | in the *afternoon*, was acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the publiq offence of the | aforesaid bro: Lowden junio<sup>r</sup> he was called forth, & made confes- | -sion of his sin: Liberty was given by the eld<sup>r</sup>ship to the brethren | to object, if any of y<sup>m</sup> had any thing materiall to say, why what | had been exprest in the case might not be satisfactory for the | removing of the offence w<sup>ch</sup> the c<sup>h</sup> had taken: And after a little | further inquiry by some made; at length it was again proposed to | the brethren, that if they did apprehend that of repentance to be held | forth by the offender as were satisfactory for the removing the offence | that had been given to the church so that they w<sup>ld</sup> forgive him, & |

— Page 8 (373.) —

& still confirm their love towards him, their *silence* should be | a testimony of their consent: it past in the affirmative nemine | contradicente: .& so it was declared by the Eld<sup>r</sup>ship y<sup>t</sup> he was *restored*.

1668<sup>g</sup>

Febr: 7.

The case of Deborah Hill<sup>2</sup> having been both privately, & publicly | heard, & examined, referring to her sin of *fornication* with | Zethariah Hill; & it being put to ye vote upon January, 24<sup>th</sup>. | whether she should receive a *publick Admonition*, given her for | this sin, of hers, & not having sufficiently manifested Repentance | for it; it was then carried in the affirmative, nemine contradicen- | -te: where upō the pastor of this church did on this 7<sup>th</sup> of Febr: | administer ye same Admonition to her w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> continued consent | of the brethren. | . N.B. she was a *child of y<sup>e</sup> covenant*, and not in full cōmunion:

1669.

March 21.

The case of Sarai Crouch having been privately & publicly | heard | & examined, referring to her sin of *fornication* (with out | Christopher Grant, as *she saith*) she was this day censured w<sup>th</sup> | the censure of Admonition for that sin of her's & her not | manifesting repentance for it; y<sup>e</sup> Brethren of this church | consenting y<sup>unto</sup>, nemine contradicente. | . N. B. ut supra y<sup>t</sup> she also was of *this c<sup>h</sup>* yet *not* in full Cōmuniō:

1669.

May. 23.

bro: William Crouch had the censure of *Admonition* past | up-

<sup>1</sup> A full account of these cases, and of Gould and Osburn, can be found in Frothingham's *History of Charlestown*, p. 163-72. See also Budington's *Hist. First Ch.* pp. 200-7, and 56-9.

<sup>2</sup> Hill, interlined over Norton, erased.

on him, with the unanimous consent of the brethren, | for his scandalous sin of *Drunkness*, & his not manifesting | repentance for it.

1669

Octob: 8.

The Church met at ab<sup>t</sup> 10 of y<sup>e</sup> clock this forenoon, & this | proposition following was put to y<sup>e</sup> vote vitz: [It is y<sup>e</sup> desire | of this Church that m<sup>r</sup> *Oxenbridge* receive the Thanks of | this Church for his labouring in the Ministry of y<sup>e</sup> word | among us hitherunto: & that he be invited to continue | therein

— Page 9 (372.) —

therein a while longer among us every sabbath day, y<sup>t</sup> | so the mind of God may be further discovered with | reference to our intention (God willing: as the Lord | shall make way in his, & our hearts) in convenient | time (being mutually satisfied in each other) to call | him to office-work in this church:] & it was carried | in the Affirmative nemine contradicente.

It was also at the same time voted in y<sup>e</sup> affirmative | [that o<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>ed magistrate m<sup>r</sup> Russell, Capt: Allen, & | o<sup>r</sup> Deacons, with the Eld<sup>r</sup>s, would pesently acquaint y<sup>e</sup> | Reverend m<sup>r</sup> *Oxenbridge* with the aforesaid | *Invitation*]. Which was then immediately put | in execution: & his Answer to the motion, read then | to him, was, that he would take it into his most | serious consideration; w<sup>ch</sup> Answer of his also was ret<sup>n</sup>ed | to the church y<sup>e</sup> next Lords day by those aforesd.

1669

Octob. 24

m<sup>r</sup> *Oxenbridge* gave in his *Answer* in the *negative* to y<sup>e</sup> | aforesaid invitation of this Church; which is hereunto | affixed. this church also at the same time moved that | m<sup>r</sup> *Oxenbridge* might be further treated with | ab<sup>t</sup> this matter, that if it were the will of God | he might be persuaded yet to stay with us acord- | -ing to our Desire left with him. o<sup>r</sup> m<sup>ch</sup> honoured | Magistrates, and our Deacons, with the Eld<sup>r</sup>s were | nominated, & it was the desire of y<sup>e</sup> church that | they would see what might be further done in | this affair to take off m<sup>r</sup> *Oxenbridge*'s reasons ag<sup>st</sup> | abiding with us, & to gain his granting o<sup>r</sup> request.

1669.

October. 25.

— Page 10 (371.) —

Going this day to speak w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> *Oxenbr*: according to the desire of y<sup>e</sup> | church yesterday; we found he had yesterday left his Answer with | the Elders of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> church in Boston in the *Affirmative* to their Invitatiō | of him to y<sup>m</sup>s. & that he was Resolved to goe over to y<sup>m</sup>. | .D. R!

166<sup>9</sup>/<sub>8</sub>:

March. 13.

The case of *Anne Mirick* having been both privat<sup>ly</sup> & public<sup>ly</sup> | heard, referring to her sin of *fornication* (with Thomas Mercer | )(as *she saith*) she was this day censured with the censure of Ad- | -monition for that sin of hers, not manifesting repentance for | it: y<sup>e</sup> brethren of this church consenting y<sup>t</sup>o, nemine contradicente.

166<sup>9</sup>/<sub>0</sub>:

March. 13.

This church, having heard the case of *Sarai Crouch*, referring to her | sin of *fornication* With Thomas Jones, voted that she should | be *excommunicated* for psisting so impenitently, incorrigibly in | y<sup>t</sup> sin, while und<sup>r</sup> censure for that committed march. 21. 69)(It | was carried in the Affirmative nemine contradicente.

1670.

March. 20. The church consented to the *deferring* the passing the sentence of | excommunication upon *Sarai Crouch*, till the time of her *Delivery* | were past, & that she might come againe to the *place of worship*, | she being now very neer her travell &c:

1670.

Nov: 14:

{ Nov. 6, 1670. *Anne Mirick*, manifesting repentance for | her sin of forni- | -cation was *Absolved*.

at a c<sup>h</sup> meeting it was voted that *John Burrage* shall | have the sentence of *Excommunication* pass upon him for | his scandalous *relapsing* into the sin of shamefull *drunknesse*. | past in the affirmative nemine contradicente.

1670

Nov: 20:

G: *John Burrage* was (w<sup>th</sup> the unanimous consent of | the brethren) *Excommunicated* for his sin aforesd.

1670

January: 15:

m<sup>rs</sup> *Joanna Davison* was censured w<sup>th</sup> publick *Admonition* | for her scandalous *Drunkennesse*.

1670.

Febr: 12.

— Page 11 (370) —

G. Robert *Chalkley* had the censure of publick Ad- | -monition pas't upon him for his *reviling Authority*.

1671.

July. 16.

{ Febr: 25.

G. *John Burrage*, was (upon the manifestation of his | repentance for his sin of *Drunkness* aforesd) *absolved*, | & restored to his former state of communion w<sup>th</sup> this | Church.

1672.

Sept: 1.

{ Febr: 25. 1671. bro: *John Outler*: & bro: *Aaron Ludkin* were ordained *Deacons* in this church.

G. Rob<sup>t</sup> *Chalkley* (upon his repentance signified to | the church) was *absolved*.

1672.

Octob.<sup>r</sup> 6.

G: *Martha Smith* was censured w<sup>th</sup> publick *Admonition* | for her sin of *Lying*.

1673

August: 10.

m<sup>rs</sup> *Joanna Davison* was excommunicated for her | incorrigible-ness in her sin of *Drunknesse* again | committed, since her former *Admonition*. | .

1673.

Sept: 28.

*Deborah Hill* (who had been admonished Febr: 7. | 1668<sup>g</sup> for her sin of *Fornication*) was, upon her | manifestation of repentance for that sin of hers, | *absolved*, & forgiven this day.

1674.

June. 21.

G: *William Crouch* was *excommunicated* for | his persisting incorrigible in his sin of *Drunknesse*. | .

1674

July. 26.

— Page 12 (369.) —

G. *John Loudon* was publickly *admonished* for his | very scandalous sin of *Drunknesse*.

1674.

Dec: 20.

Voted by ye Brethren that m<sup>rs</sup> *Johanna Davison* (who in | writing, & by word of mouth declared her repentance for | her sin of *Drunkness*, for her incorrigible p sisting w<sup>th</sup> | she had been formerly *excommunicated*) should be *restored* | to that communion in ye ordinances of x<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> this church | w<sup>ch</sup> she had formerly enjoyed:.



## LOCAL LAW IN CONNECTICUT, HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED.

[Communicated by Hon. WILLIAM CHAUNCEY FOWLER, LL.D., of Durham, Conn.]

Continued from page 42.

## DISTRIBUTION OF INTESTATE ESTATES.

FROM its first organization to the 25th of February, 1728, the colony had enjoyed the right to settle intestate estates according to its own laws, which differed, in certain important respects, from the laws of England. At that time, namely 1728, the king and council, on the petition of John Winthrop, the grandson of the first governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, passed a decree annulling the judgment of the superior court, and the probate court, and declaring the colony law, entitled "An Act for the settlement of intestate estates," to be null and void, and of no force or effect whatever, being contrary to the laws of England, and not warranted by the charter of the colony. The governor and company were "to take notice of his Royal Majesty's pleasure hereby signified, and yield due obedience to every particular part thereof, as they should answer the contrary at their peril."

This decree was a blow aimed at the independence and chartered rights of the colony which would open a flood of litigation growing out of the settlement of intestate estates for nearly a century. A special session of the assembly was immediately called, at which their agent in London was instructed to present a petition for "the reversal of the decree, and the reëstablishment of the colony law of descent." In two articles prepared by Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, when secretary of state, and published in a Hartford newspaper, there is a full and interesting account of the efforts put forth by the colony in defence of its local laws. He quotes Bancroft as saying: "Connecticut so united prudence with patriotism, that successive British ministers were compelled to delay abrogating the charter for want of a plausible excuse." Afterwards he remarks, "the contest with the throne was by no means to be abandoned; but it must be conducted with caution and no vantage-ground given to the enemies of the colony at home or abroad." After a cautious contest with the crown, eighteen years, during a portion at least of which period no intestate estates were settled, in 1726 the colony law of descent of estates "was virtually reëstablished by the court of last appeal in England with the assent of the legal advisers of the crown." Thus the colony again triumphantly vindicated the supremacy of its own local laws.

## PLAN OF UNION, 1754.

In June, 1754, at the recommendation of the British ministry, commissioners appointed by Massachusetts, New-Hampshire, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, Pennsylvania and Maryland, assembled at Albany, for the purpose of forming a plan of union. Such a plan was drawn up by Dr. Franklin, and advocated with his great address, and received the assent of all the commissioners except those of Connecticut, who were strenuously opposed to the extensive powers granted to the president-general, who was to be appointed by the crown. The following statement of the matter is from Pitkin's *History*, vol. ii. p. 145. "The people of Connecticut, in particular,

had too long been accustomed to make their own laws, independent of royal authority, to approve of the veto of the president-general. They declared that this might bring his majesty's interest in danger; that officer, in so extensive a territory, not well understanding, or carefully pursuing proper methods for the country's good, all might be ruined before relief could be had from the throne, and that the council, from the respective colonies, were most likely to understand the true interest and weal of the people." They considered, also, the power to levy taxes through so extensive a territory, vested in the president and council, as against the privileges and rights of Englishmen; and that such an innovation in charter-privileges would discourage the industry of the inhabitants, who were jealous of their rights."

"The assembly not only refused to apply to parliament for an act confirming this plan, but instructed their agent to oppose any such act if applied for by the other colonies." This plan was not adopted. In opposing it, Connecticut was true to herself and her traditions. She was determined to remain a free, sovereign and independent commonwealth, governed by her own local laws.

#### THE FIRST CONGRESS, 1765.

In June, 1765, a congress of commissioners from the colonies met together for consultation in regard to the condition of the colonies under the oppressive acts of parliament. This congress having resolved that each colony should have one voice only, on questions that might arise, among other acts, prepared an address to the king, and a petition to both houses in parliament. The address was drawn by William S. Johnson, one of the most distinguished sons of Connecticut. In this they say:—"Our connection with this empire we esteem our greatest happiness, and security, and humbly conceive it may be so established by your royal wisdom as to endure to the latest period of time. This, with the most humble submission to your majesty, will be most effectually accomplished, by fixing the pillars thereof on liberty and justice, and securing the inherent rights and liberties of your subjects upon the principles of the English constitution." "In this constitution these two principles are essential, the right of your faithful subjects freely to grant to your majesty such aids, as are required for the support of your government over them, and for other public exigencies; and trial by their peers. By the one they are freed from unreasonable impositions, and by the other from the arbitrary decisions of executive power."

The legislature of Connecticut, in their instructions to their agent in London, after declaring the laying of internal duties to be an infringement of the essential liberties of the colonies, proceeded to say:—"We can by no means be content that you should give up the matter of right, but must beg that you would on proper occasions claim and firmly insist on the exclusive right of the colonies to tax themselves, and the privilege of trial by jury; and to maintain these principles in the most effectual manner possible, as what we never can recede from."—*Colony Records*. Thus Connecticut, before the British throne, took strong ground in defence of local law, in opposition to imperial law.

But as parliament still continued to carry into exercise laws which were tyrannical and oppressive, a special assembly was called in Connecticut on the 14th of June, 1776, and by a unanimous vote the delegates of the colony in congress was instructed to give "their assent to a declaration of independence, and to unite in measures for forming foreign alliances, and

promoting a plan of reunion among the colonies." Thus Connecticut virtually declared her independence, twenty days before the 4th of July. More than a year before this, namely, in 1775, an enterprise was planned in Connecticut to take Ticonderoga by surprise, and to secure the military stores at that place for the benefit of the colonies, and was immediately carried into execution. The party for that purpose was headed by Ethan Allen, a native of Connecticut, who captured the fort.

It should also be borne in mind that the whole subject of the value of local laws as compared with laws of parliament was brought before the towns in Connecticut, those smaller circles of power, for their action, which in many, if not in all cases, was in harmony with the action of the colonial legislature. The town of Boston acted on the subject in Faneuil Hall, as early as the 20th of November, 1772, and then sent out to the other towns, in that colony, a statement of their "rights as men, as Christians, and as subjects." This statement, drawn up by James Otis and supported by Samuel Adams, containing a distinct annunciation of the fundamental principles of the American revolution, was a guiding light to other towns in that colony and in Connecticut, which afterwards held meetings. It was the burning zeal for liberty in the small republics, the towns, that kindled up the fires of the revolution in Connecticut.

#### ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION.

On the 15th of November, 1777, congress, acting by states, proposed a plan of confederation or union between the states, in which the title of the confederacy was, "The United States of America." In this confederacy, "each state retains its sovereignty, freedom and independence, and every power, jurisdiction and right which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to the united states in congress assembled," where each state had one vote.

When this constitution, or confederation, or league, was brought before the legislature of Connecticut for adoption, that body proposed two amendments, one of which was designed to limit still more the power of the general government, in relation to a standing army, namely, "provided that no standing army shall be kept up by the United States in time of peace, nor any officer or pensioners be kept in pay by them, who are not in actual service, except such as are or may be rendered unable to support themselves, by wounds received in battle in the service of the said states, agreeably to provisions already made by a resolution of congress."

In May, 1781, Pelatiah Webster, and, in the winter of 1784-5, Noah Webster, citizens of Connecticut, the former residing in Philadelphia, proposed a revision of the federal constitution. A convention of delegates for doing this, met in Philadelphia, May 14, 1787.

#### FEDERAL CONVENTION IN 1787.

From the debates in the congress of the confederation, Feb. 21, 1786, it appears that Connecticut, in that body, was opposed, from the first to the last, to the resolution in favor of the appointment by states of delegates to a federal convention. Dr. Johnson, the member of congress, regarded this resolution as "a deadly blow to the existing confederation." The legislature of Connecticut was not forward in appointing delegates to the convention, and the delegates were not forward in their attendance. The day appointed for the meeting was May 14. The meeting did not take place, and the convention was not organized until May 25, when Connecticut by her dele-



gation was not present. One of the delegation was present on the 28th, another appeared on the 30th, and the third on the 2d of June. These three—William S. Johnson, Oliver Ellsworth, and Roger Sherman—the first, by his great learning and logical accuracy, the second, by his legal knowledge and persuasive eloquence, and the third, by his unsurpassed sagacity, exerted great influence in the convention in favor of local law, in opposition to federal law. While a part of the states were in favor of delegating large powers, amounting almost to consolidation, to the proposed government, Connecticut, by her delegates, was in favor of reserving large rights to the states; as may be seen in the published debates.

Thus, June 29, Dr. William S. Johnson, at the moment when the differences in the convention appeared to be irreconcilable, spoke as follows:—

“The controversy must be endless whilst gentlemen differ in the grounds of their argument; those on the one side considering the states as districts of people composing one political society, those on the other considering them as so many political societies. The fact is, the states do exist as political societies, and a government is to be formed for them in their political capacity, as well as for the individuals composing them. Does it not seem to follow, that if the states as such are to exist, they must be armed with some power of self defence?”

June 30th, Mr. Ellsworth spoke as follows:—

“Under a national government, we should participate in the national security, as remarked by Mr. King; but that was all. What he wanted was domestic happiness. The national government could not descend to the local objects upon which this depended. It could only embrace objects of a general nature. He turned his eyes, therefore, for the preservation of his rights to the state-governments. From these alone he could derive the greatest happiness he expected in this life. His happiness depended as much upon their existence as a new-born infant on his mother for nourishment. If this reason was not satisfactory, he had nothing to add that could be so.”

On June 6th, Mr. Sherman said:—

“The objects of the union he thought were few. First, defence against foreign danger; secondly, against internal disputes, and a resort to force; thirdly, treaties with foreign nations; fourthly, regulating foreign commerce, and drawing a revenue from it. These, and perhaps a few lesser objects, rendered a confederation of the states necessary. All other matters, civil and criminal, would be much better in the hands of the states. The people are more happy in small than in large states.” Thus he, too, was opposed to consolidation, and in favor of local law.

On all the great questions involving the amount of rights to be reserved to the states, the delegates of Connecticut were united in favor of the local laws of the state rather than of the federal laws of the United States. Indeed, from the tone, on the debates, June 15, it appears that they were distinctly in favor of the principle of the confederation, and opposed to a national government; though they wished a few new powers to be added to those already exercised by the confederation.

On June 22d, Mr. Ellsworth moved that the rule of suffrage in the senate be the same as that established by the articles of confederation, which gave to the states, whether large or small, one vote. On this motion, thus made by Connecticut, the convention was equally divided. July 2d, Abraham Baldwin, born in Connecticut and educated at Yale college, but now a citizen of Georgia, voted for Mr. Ellsworth's motion, and thus neutralized the

vote of that state. Thus the motion was saved for further action, and through the influence of its supporters, under the leadership of Connecticut, became in substance a part of the federal constitution.

August 16th, on the motion to strike out from the proposed constitution, the words "and emit bills of credit," Mr. Ellsworth said:—"This is a favorable movement to shut and bar the door against paper money. \* \* \* By withdrawing the power from the new government, more friends of influence would be gained to it than by any thing else." The delegates from Connecticut voted *aye*; that is, they voted to withhold the power from the government to issue paper money. This they did for the same reason which influenced Virginia to vote *aye*, as stated by Mr. Madison, namely: to "cut off all pretext for a *paper currency*, and particularly for making the bills a *tender* for public or private debts." Thus to Connecticut belongs the merit of being one of the nine states that refused to give power to the congress to emit bills of credit and make them a legal tender.

August 18th, on the subject of the militia, Mr. Ellsworth remarked:—"The whole authority over the militia ought by no means to be taken away from the states, whose consequence would pine away to nothing, after such a sacrifice of power. He thought the general authority could not sufficiently pervade the union for such purpose, nor could it accommodate itself to the local genius of the people. It must be in vain to ask the states to give the militia out of their hands."

Mr. Sherman "took notice that the states might want the militia for defence against invasion, insurrections, and for enforcing obedience to their laws. They will not give up this point." Thus it proved in the provisions of the federal constitution. The states did not give up this point, but retained the rights over the militia.

These facts are sufficient to show what was the ground taken in the convention by the delegates from Connecticut. John C. Calhoun, himself educated in Connecticut at Yale college, and at the law school at Litchfield, used the following language concerning them in 1847, in the senate of the United States. "That it is mainly owing to the states of Connecticut and New Jersey, that we have a federal instead of a national government, the best government instead of the worst on earth. Who were the men in these states to whom we are indebted for this admirable government? I will name them; their names ought to be engraven on brass and live forever. They were Chief Justice Ellsworth and Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and Judge Patterson of New Jersey. The other states, further south, were blind; they did not see the future. But to the coolness and sagacity of these three men, aided by a few others not so prominent, we owe the present constitution."

There had been in Connecticut a strong opposition to the formation and adoption of the proposed constitution, on the ground that it interfered with the local laws of the commonwealth. This we know from testimony and recorded facts. Thus Colonel David Humphrey, in a letter to General Washington, dated January 20, 1787, speaking of "the omission of federal men in the legislature to press the appointment of delegates to the federal convention," says: "the reason was a conviction, that the persons who could be selected were some of the best anti-federal men in the state, who believed, or acted as if they believed, that the powers of congress were already too unlimited." With Connecticut still in his mind, he says:—"They have a mortal reluctance to divesting themselves of the smallest amount of independent, separate sovereignties."

In the state convention which met in Hartford, January, 1788, there was not very much discussion in respect to adopting the new federal constitution. The great battle had been fought in the federal convention, and, as it was supposed, had been won by the Connecticut delegation, and those who sympathized with them in their high estimate of local law and the reserved rights of the states and their sovereignty. There were those who apprehended danger from delegating the power over the purse and the sword, to the federal government; but their fears were allayed by the declaration that the states reserved the concurrent right of taxation, and that the federal government had no authority in the constitution to use the sword against the individual states. The constitution was adopted by a vote of 128 to 40, there being rather more than three-fourths in favor of its adoption.

The people of Connecticut, strongly attached to their local laws from the first, and strongly opposed to a consolidated, national government, were willing to adopt a federal constitution, such as was offered to them. The word "national," on the motion of their delegate, Oliver Ellsworth, had been struck out of the proposed constitution; as had certain offensive provisions of a national character. They were willing to adopt a *federal* constitution, such as Roger Sherman in his letter to John Adams, 1789, described it to be. His words are:—"and the government of the United States being federal, and instituted by a number of sovereign states for the better security of their rights, and the advancement of their interests, they may be considered as so many pillars to support it." They were willing to adopt a constitution recommended by William S. Johnson, a staunch supporter of state-rights. He must have known what were its provisions, since he, as chairman of the committee on style, reported it to the federal convention in its finished form. They were willing to adopt such a constitution as Pelatiah Webster in October, 1787, and Noah Webster in his various writings and his dictionary, declared the federal constitution to be, namely, a "compact" between the states severally that created it; they reserving to themselves severally all the powers not distinctly delegated to the several branches of the federal government.

As with a royal government while a colony, so with the federal government while a state, Connecticut has, on many occasions, shown herself prompt to assert the value of local law. That vigilance which is ever the price of liberty, she has bestowed on the encroachments of federal authority, which in earlier days she bestowed on the encroachments of British authority.

Thus, when the federal government, in violation of the federal constitution, in April, 1803, purchased the vast territory of Louisiana, to annex it to the United States, that it might have a voice and a vote in the federal legislature, Connecticut with Massachusetts offered the most decided opposition. So far did they carry this opposition that some of their leading men planned, and talked, and wrote in favor of a separation of the states.

So too, when, in December, 1807, the bill laying an embargo was passed in congress, there was violent opposition made to it in Connecticut, both by the people and by representative men.

At a special session of the general assembly in Hartford, on the 23d day of February, 1809, the following was passed:—

"After solemn deliberation and advisement thereon" [the embargo] "the general assembly are decided in the opinion, and do resolve, that the acts aforesaid are a permanent system of measures, abandoning undeniable rights; interdicting the exercise of constitutional privileges, and unprecedented in



the annals of nations, and do contain provisions for exercising arbitrary powers, grievous to the good people of this state, dangerous to their common liberties, incompatible with the constitution of the United States, and encroaching upon the immunities of this state.

*Resolved* :—That to preserve the union and support the constitution of the United States, it becomes the duty of the legislature of this state, in such a crisis of affairs, vigilantly to watch over and vigorously to maintain the powers not delegated to the United States, but reserved to the states or to the people ; and that a due regard to this duty will not permit this assembly to assist or concur in giving effect to the aforesaid constitutional act passed to enforce the embargo.

*Resolved* :—That this assembly highly approve of the conduct of his excellency the governor [Trumbull], in declining to designate persons to carry into effect by the aid of the military power, the act of the United States, enforcing the embargo—and that his letter addressed to the secretary of the department of war, containing his refusal to make such designation, be recorded in the public records as an example to persons who may hold places of distinguished trust in this free and independent republic.”

On this occasion, an address to the people of the state was issued by the general assembly, in which they speak of themselves as “the guardians of the rights reserved to the states,” and say that it is the duty of the legislature to guard the sovereignty of the state.

On the 18th of June, 1812, the federal government declared war against Great Britain. In August, the general assembly, at their special session, adopted the report of a joint committee of both houses, of which Calvin Goddard was chairman, in which are the following declarations :—

“But it must not be forgotten that the state of Connecticut is a FREE, SOVEREIGN, and INDEPENDENT state ; that the United States are a *confederacy of states* ; that we are a confederated and not a consolidated republic. The governor of this state is under as high and as solemn an obligation to maintain the lawful rights and privileges thereof, as a free sovereign, and independent state, as he is to support the constitution of the United States, and the obligation to support the latter imposes an additional obligation to support the former.”

In the October session of 1814, the assembly took into consideration a plan that had been submitted to congress by the secretary of war, for filling up the regular army, which placed the militia and the troops raised for the defence of the state at the disposal of the general government. “By the principles of the proposed plan,” the assembly say, “our sons, our brothers, and friends are made liable to be delivered, against their will and by force, to the marshals and recruiting officers of the United States, to be employed not for our defence but for the conquest of Canada, or upon any foreign service which the administration might choose to send them.” They further declare that plan to be “not only intolerably oppressive, but subversive of the rights and liberties of the state, and the freedom, sovereignty, and independence of the same, and inconsistent with the principles of the constitution of the United States.”

The governor of Connecticut took the ground that, by the constitution of the United States, the entire control of the militia is given to the state, except in certain specified cases, namely :—to execute the laws of the union, to suppress insurrections, and to repel invasions, and he contended that neither of these cases actually existed. He also took the ground that the militia could not be compelled to serve under any other than their own officers, with

the exception of the president himself, when personally in the field. For both of these reasons he refused to comply with the requisition of General Dearborn.

Accordingly, at the session of the general assembly in August, the following resolution was passed :—

“*Resolved*, That the conduct of his excellency the governor in refusing to order the militia of the state into the service of the United States, on the requisition of the secretary of war, and Major-General Dearborn, meets with the entire approbation of the assembly.”

The course pursued by Connecticut in support of the reserved rights of the states against the usurpation of the federal government was justified by a similar course pursued by Massachusetts, sanctioned by the declared opinion of the supreme court of that state.

What was the reason that Connecticut thus refused to place the militia under the officers of the federal government? The reason was substantially the same as that which, in 1692, influenced Connecticut to refuse to place the militia under the officers of the British government. She respected in the one case the lawful authority of the British government, and in the other the lawful authority of the federal government, but in neither case would she submit to unconstitutional requisitions. The rights granted in the one case, and the rights reserved in the other, were the foundation of local laws. She valued her local laws too highly to surrender her granted rights in 1692, to Col. Fletcher, or her reserved rights in 1812, to General Dearborn.

In January, 1815, at a special session an act was passed to secure the rights of parents, guardians and masters. The following is the first section of the act :—

*“Be it declared and enacted by the governor and council, and house of representatives in general court assembled,*

“That the power assumed by congress of removing the legal disabilities of minors to make contracts, and investing them with that capacity in order to enlist at pleasure into the army of the United States, and thereby annul the most important relations in society, is repugnant to the spirit of the constitution of the United States, and an unauthorized interference with the laws and rights of this state.” In section second, a penalty of five hundred dollars or imprisonment for one year is affixed to the crime of persuading a minor to depart from the state with the intention of enlisting in the army of the United States. In section third, a penalty of five hundred dollars is affixed to the crime of enticing or causing one to be enlisted in the army of the United States, with the knowledge that he is a minor.

In the autumn of 1814, the general assembly of Connecticut, while in session, received a communication from the general assembly of Massachusetts, containing a proposal to unite with Massachusetts, Rhode Island and other states, in convention, to deliberate on the dangers which beset them, and “to devise, if practicable, means of security and defence, which may be consistent with the preservation of their resources from total ruin, and adapted to their local situation, mutual relations and habits, and not repugnant to their obligations as members of the union.” The communication was referred to a committee, and their report was adopted by the legislature. Seven delegates were appointed to represent the state in the convention, which was appointed to be held in Hartford, December 15, 1814. After a session of about three weeks, the convention made a report, containing a statement of their views and the proposal of seven amendments to the federal constitution.

What were the grievances of which Connecticut complained? They may all be resolved into these two:—First, that the federal constitution, in the actual working of some of its parts, was injurious to her local interests. Second, that the federal government had usurped powers not delegated in the constitution. What was the proposed remedy for these grievances? The seven proposed amendments to the federal constitution. These, it was supposed, would correct the workings of the federal constitution, by which the local interests of the state were injured, and prevent the usurpations of the federal government, by which their local rights were endangered and their local laws weakened.

In 1818, the present state constitution replaced the charter constitution. It was followed by some change in the local laws, which were thus brought into harmony with the federal constitution.

Not long afterwards the system of high tariffs was introduced by the federal government, by which certain parts of the country were taxed for the benefit of the manufacturing states, of which Connecticut is one. The assertion of state-rights in opposition to the encroachments of the federal government would not come with as good a grace from Connecticut while that government by tariffs was legislating for her benefit, as it would when the same government by restrictions on commerce was legislating for her injury. The gallant defence of her rights made by Connecticut, for a long period, against usurpations, British or federal, often stimulated by the injuries inflicted by those usurpations upon her material interests, can hardly be expected to be made now against the encroachments of the federal government, inasmuch as the patronage of that government in the shape of tariffs, contracts, and lucrative offices, united with the practical wisdom, inventive genius, and characteristic thrift of her people, have made her, in proportion to the number of her inhabitants, the richest state in the union. It is not necessary for her now to calculate the value of the federal union, as when restrictions were imposed on her commerce. She can leave this to other states which have not been thus benefited by federal legislation and federal patronage. And yet Connecticut has, even in this later period, shown forth her hereditary love of local law, and reserved rights; as, for instance, in the legislation of 1838, and, in the legislation of 1854, when, as a sovereign state, she took extreme ground in opposition to certain federal laws, practically nullifying them.

If it should be asked, how it has happened that Connecticut has, from the first, been the gallant and successful advocate and defender of local law, against centralized and imperial authority, the following is a brief answer, which might be strengthened by historical proof. The immigrant settlers on Long-Island Sound and the river had felt the oppression of prelatical and parliamentary tyranny to such a degree, that they fled from it to enjoy liberty here, in the establishment of separate independent churches in which local law, the collected will of the members, should prevail free from the canons of the national church. "As ideas govern the world," so they did the puritans of Connecticut. As it was a ruling idea among them that each local church was competent to make its own laws without any foreign control, they easily extended the idea to civil communities. So did others. "No bishop, no king," said James I. That is, the same idea which was producing a revolt from the bishops, would, when carried out, produce a revolt from the king, and thus it proved.

It is true that, for a long period, the people of Connecticut cherished loy-



alty to the king, in the English sense of the term, and gratitude to him for granting the charter which conferred upon them the privilege of being governed by their local laws. Yet in time even these were withdrawn, when the supremacy of their local laws was threatened.

Thus, in the language of Halleck, one of her sons, Connecticut is

“ A vestal state which power could not subdue,  
Nor promise win—like her own eagle’s nest,  
Sacred—the San Marino of the West.”

In the foregoing statements it is seen that Connecticut, from her love of local law in church and state, has been inclined to independency, and opposed to centralization. She has been willing to confederate, provided large rights are reserved for independent action. Her liberties, religious and civil, are found in these reserved rights. The churches were independent; but they were willing to confederate for certain purposes, as they did, in 1708, on the Saybrook platform. The towns were at first independent; but they were willing in each of the two colonies to confederate, but reserving large rights for separate, independent action. The two colonies, in 1643, were willing to confederate with Massachusetts and Plymouth, but they carefully reserved large rights for the independent action of each. Connecticut was willing to confederate in the first union of the states, in 1781, but she reserved large rights for her separate and independent action. She was willing to confederate in the new, or present, federal union of the states, but reserved large rights for her separate, independent and intelligent action.

[NOTE.—Page 35, line 25 from bottom, for 1663, read 1643—Page 37, line 25 from bot., for Projected read projected; same page, line 24 from bot., for Gaudentia read Gaudentio; and same page, line 20 from bot., and page 40, line 9 from bot., for Peirson read Pierson.]

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.<sup>1</sup>

[Compiled by Mr. JEREMIAH COLBURN, of Boston, Mass.]

Continued from page 76.

- SALEM. See “Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.” Salem, 1859–1869.
- “ Report of the Committee of the Essex Institute on the First Church of the Pilgrims. pp. 8. Salem, 1865.
- “ Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather. A Reply, by Charles W. Upham. pp. 96. Morrisania, N. Y., 1869.
- SALISBURY. See “Winthrop’s History of New-England.” Edited by James Savage. Boston, 1825 and 1853.
- “ See “Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New-England.” [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and Edited by Wm. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.
- “ See “Remarkable Providences.” Increase Mather. Boston, 1683. Reprinted. London, 1856.
- “ See “Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Essex County.” Boston, 1865.

<sup>1</sup> Any person noticing omissions, will please communicate them to the compiler.

- SALISBURY.** See "The Andros Tracts." Reprinted by the Prince Society, and Edited by Wm. H. Whitmore. 2 Vols. Boston, 1868-9.
- " See "Historical and Genealogical Register." Vols. 3, 7, 8, 22. Boston, 1849, 1853, 1854, 1868.
- " See "Essex Memorial, for 1836, embracing a Register of the County." James R. Newhall. Salem, 1836.
- SANDISFIELD.** See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "Gazetteer of Massachusetts." John Hayward. Boston, 1849.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " See "History of the County of Berkshire." Levi White. Pittsfield, 1829.
- SANDWICH.** See "Winthrop's History of New-England." Edited by James Savage. 2 Vols. Boston, 1825 and 1853.
- " See "Mass. Historical Collections." Vol. 3. Boston, 1794.
- " See "Hist. Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "History of Cape Cod." Frederic Freeman. 2 Vols. Boston, 1860-1862.
- " See "Historical Memoir of the Colony of New-Plymouth." Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition, edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1866.
- SAUGUS.** See "New-Englands Prospect." William Wood. London, 1634. Reprinted by the Prince Society. Boston, 1865.
- " See "Essex Memorial, for 1836, embracing a Register of the County." James R. Newhall. Salem, 1836.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "History of Lynn," &c. Lewis & Newhall. Boston, 1865.
- " Sketches of Saugus. Elijah P. Robinson. See "*Lynn Transcript*," 1869.
- SAVOY.** See "History of the County of Berkshire." D. D. Field. Pittsfield, 1829.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1849.
- " See "Gazetteer of Massachusetts." John Hayward. Boston, 1848.
- SCITUATE.** See "Winthrop's History of New-England." Edited by James Savage. Boston, 1825 and 1853.
- " Loss of Property in King Philip's War, 1676. See "Mass. Hist. Coll." Vol. 6. 1800.
- " See "Historical Memoir of the Colony of New-Plymouth." Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition. Edited by Samuel G. Drake. 2 vols. Boston, 1866.
- " History of Scituate, from its First Settlement to 1831. Samuel Deane. pp. 408. Boston, 1831.
- " See "History and Directory of Plymouth County." Caleb W. Prouty. Middleboro', 1867.
- SEEKONK.** See "History of Rehoboth, Seekonk and Pawtucket, from their Settlement." Leonard Bliss, Jr. Boston, 1836.
- " See "History of Rehoboth, an Oration delivered July 4, 1860." S. C. Newman. pp. 112. Pawtucket, 1860.
- " "Historical Memoir of the Colony of New-Plymouth." Francis

- Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition. Edited by Samuel G. Drake. 2 Vols. Boston, 1866.
- SHARON. Historical Discourse, and Appendix. Elijah Dunbar, Jr. pp. 29. Dedham, 1809.
- “ See “American Quarterly Register.” Vol. 8. Boston, 1836.
- “ See “Historical Collections.” John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- SHEFFIELD. See “History of the County of Berkshire.” James Bradford. Pittsfield, 1829.
- “ Historical Discourse, Jan. 6, 1839. James Bradford. pp. 47. Pittsfield, 1839.
- “ See “History of Western Massachusetts.” J. G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.
- SHELBURNE. See “Historical Coll.” John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- “ Semi-Centennial, Feb. 20, 1849. Theophilus Packard. pp. 40. Greenfield, 1849.
- “ See “History of Western Massachusetts.” J. G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.
- SHERBORN. Name changed from Sherburne, May, 1852.
- “ History of Sherburne from its Incorporation in 1674 to 1830. William Biglow. pp. 80. Milford, 1830.
- “ See “American Quarterly Register,” Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- “ History of Sherborn and Holliston. Abner Morse. pp. 352. Boston, 1856.
- SHIRLEY. See “History of the Town of Groton, including Pepperell and Shirley.” Caleb Butler. Boston, 1848.
- “ History of Shirley, in Manuscript. Seth Chandler. Shirley, 1869.
- SHREWSBURY. See “History of the County of Worcester.” Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- “ See “Mass. Historical Collections.” J. Sumner. Vol. 1. 2d Series. Boston, 1814.
- “ See “Worcester Magazine,” Vol. 1. Worcester, 1825-6.
- “ History of Shrewsbury, from its Settlement in 1717 to 1829. Including an extensive Family Register. Andrew H. Ward. pp. 508. Boston, 1847.
- SHUTESBURY. See “History of Western Massachusetts.” J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- SOMERSET. See “Historical Memoir of New-Plymouth.” Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition. Edited by S. G. Drake. 2 Vols. Boston, 1866.
- SOMERVILLE. Incorporated 1842. Part of Charlestown.
- “ Sermon in Commemoration of the 25th Anniversary of the gathering of the 1st Congregational Society. With an Historical Appendix. R. M. Hodges. pp. 36. Boston, 1869.
- SOUTHAMPTON. Centennial Address, July 23, 1841. Bela B. Edwards. pp. 54. Andover, 1841.
- “ See “Inscriptions on the Grave-stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton, &c.” Thomas Bridgman. Northampton, 1850.
- “ See “History of Western Massachusetts.” J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.



## THE COFFIN FAMILY.

[Communicated by SYLVANUS J. MACY, Esq., of New-York, N. Y. Annotated by the late NATHANIEL W. COFFIN, Esq., of Dorchester, and by WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M.]

TRISTRAM COFFIN, of Butlers, parish of Brixton, county of Devon, England, made his will November 16, 1601, which was proved at Totness, in the same county, in 1602. He left legacies to Joan, Anne and John, children of Nicholas Coffin; Richard and Joan, children of Lionel Coffin; Philip Coffin and his son Tristram; and appointed Nicholas, son of Nicholas Coffin, his executor.

Nicholas Coffin, of Butlers, in the same parish, in his will dated September 12, 1613, and proved November 3, 1613, mentions his wife, Joan; sons, Peter, Tristram, Nicholas and John; daughter, Anne; and Joan, a daughter of one of his sons. He was grandfather of the emigrant to New-England.

Peter Coffin, of Brixton, by his will dated December 21, 1627, and proved March 13, 1628, provides that his wife, Joan, shall have possession of the land, &c., during her life, and that then said property shall go to his son and heir, Tristram, "who is to be provided for according to his degree and calling;" and that his son John is to have certain property when he shall be twenty years of age. He speaks of his daughters, Joan, Deborah, Eunice and Mary, as being under twenty years of age. He refers to his tenement, called Silferhay, in Butlers, and to his brother Nicholas. He was father of the emigrant.

John Coffin, of Brixton, in his will dated January 4, 1628, and proved April 3, 1628, appoints his nephew Tristram executor, and gives legacies to Joan, Deborah, Eunice, Mary and John, all under twelve years of age.

The family is one of those which have always used arms in this country, though unable to prove a right to them, inherited from ancestors ranking among the gentry of England. In Prince's *Worthies of Devonshire* may be read an account of the family of the name of Coffin which claims to have been seated at Portledge, in the parish of Alwington, in the northern part of that county, since the time of the Norman conquest. The family sent off branches into different parts of Devonshire, and it is highly probable that the Coffins of this country are descended from some such branch, but the connection has not yet been proved.

Smith's MS. *Promptuarium Armorum* contains a drawing of the arms borne by "S<sup>r</sup> William Coffin of Portledge in Devon of y<sup>e</sup> Privy Cha. to K. H. 8"—Vert, five cross-crosslets argent, between four plates.—*Heraldic Journal*, vol. iii.—These are the arms used by the family in this country.

1. PETER<sup>1</sup> COFFIN, of Brixton, county of Devon, mentioned above, married Joan, or Joanna, Thember. He died in England in 1628. In 1642, his widow, with her son Tristram and daughters Mary and Eunice, came to Salisbury, Mass.; thence she went to Haverhill and Newbury, and died in Nantucket or Boston, in May, 1661, aged 77 years. She was said to possess remarkable strength of character. On the occasion of her death, Rev. Mr. Wilson, according to an old record, preached a funeral sermon. They had:—

- i. JOHN, b. in England; d. in Plymouth-Fort.
- ii. TRISTRAM, b. in England, 1609; d. in Nantucket, Oct. 2, 1681.
- iii. JOAN, who probably d. in England.

- iv. DEBORAH, who probably d. in England.
- v. EUNICE, b. in England; m. William Butler, of New-England.
- vi. MARY, b. in England; m. Alexander Adams; had five children: Samuel, b. in 1656, John, Mary, Susannah, and Elizabeth, who m. William Parkman, of Boston.

2. TRISTRAM<sup>2</sup> (*Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England, 1609;\* died in Nantucket, Mass., October 2, 1681. He married in England Dionis, daughter of Robert Stevens, of Brixton, and came to Salisbury, Mass., in 1642, with five children. He remained but a short time in Salisbury; for we find his name recorded in Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 15, 1642, as witness to the Indian deed of that place, granted to the first settlers by Sagaheew and Passaquoi, sachems of Pentucket, now Haverhill. About 1648, he removed to Newbury, and thence to Salisbury, in 1654 or 1655, where he signed his name as "Tristram Coffyn Commissioner of Salisbury."

In 1659 he was one of the company of Salisbury men who purchased of Thomas Mayhew nineteen-twentieths of the island of Nantucket, whither he removed in 1660 with his wife, mother, and some of his children, and where he died. They had:—

- 3. i. PETER, Hon., b. in England, 1631; d. in Exeter, N. H., Mar. 21, 1715.
  - 4. ii. TRISTRAM, Jr., b. in England, 1632; d. in Newbury, Feb. 4, 1704.
  - iii. ELIZABETH, b. in England; m. in Newbury, Mass., Nov. 13, 1651, Capt. Stephen s. of Edmund and Sarah Greenleaf; d. Nov. 29, 1678. Capt. Stephen was b. in 1630, and d. in 1690. They had several children.
  - 5. iv. JAMES, b. in England, Aug. 12, 1640; lived in Nantucket; d. there July 28, 1720.
  - v. JOHN, b. in England; d. in Haverhill, Mass., Oct. 30, 1642.
  - vi. DEBORAH, b. in Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 15, 1642, and d. there Dec. 8, 1642.
  - vii. MARY,† b. in Haverhill, Mass., Feb. 20, 1645; m. Nathaniel s. of Edward and Catharine (Reynolds) Starbuck. She d. in Nantucket, Sept. 13, 1717; he was b. in 1638, and died in Nantucket, June 6, 1719.
  - 6. viii. JOHN, b. in Haverhill, Mass., Oct. 30, 1647; d. in Edgartown, in 1711.
  - 7. ix. STEPHEN, b. in Newbury, Mass., May 11, 1652; d. in Nantucket, May 18, 1734.
3. PETER,<sup>3</sup> Hon. (*Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England in 1631. He married Abigail, daughter of Edward Starbuck, of Dover, N. H., afterwards of Nantucket. He was interested in the purchase of Nantucket, where he may have lived for a short time, but passed most of his life at Dover, N. H. He was at different times chief-justice and associate-justice of the superior court of New-Hampshire, and for several years a councillor of that province. He moved in 1690 to Exeter, N. H., where he died March 21, 1715. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 20, 1657; m. Dec. 16, 1673, Daniel Davidson, of Ipswich, afterwards of Newbury.
  - 8. ii. PETER, Jr., b. Aug. 20, 1660; d. in Nantucket in 1699.
  - 9. iii. JETHRO, b. Sept. 16, 1663; d. in 1726.
  - 10. iv. TRISTRAM, b. July 18, 1665.
  - v. ROBERT, b. in 1667; m. Joanna, daughter of Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H., widow of Henry Dyer; d. May 19, 1710. No issue.
  - vi. EDWARD, b. Feb. 20, 1669; m. Anna Gardner.

\* Mr. Savage says 1609 or 1605, and I think it probable that the latter is the correct date. He was executor of his uncle's will in 1628, and must have been married as early as 1630.

† This Mary Coffin was the mother of Mary Starbuck, the first white child born in Nantucket.

vii. JUDITH, b. Feb. 4, 1672.

viii. PARNELL.

ix. ELIZABETH, born Jan. 27, 1680; m. June 5, 1698, Col. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H.; d. July 4, 1720.

4. TRISTRAM, JR.<sup>3</sup> (*Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England in 1632. He married in Newbury, Mass., March 2, 1652-3, Judith, daughter of Edmund and Sarah Greenleaf, widow of Henry Somerby. She was born in 1625, and died in Newbury, December 15, 1705. He was made freeman April 29, 1668, and died in Newbury, Feb. 4, 1704. This Tristram, Jr., was the ancestor of all of that name originating from Newbury. His house, two centuries old, is (1869) still standing and occupied by his descendants. They had:—

i. JUDITH, b. in Newbury, Mass., Dec. 4, 1653; m. John Sanborn, of Hampton, N. H., Nov. 19, 1674.

ii. DEBORAH, b. in N., Nov. 10, 1655; m. Joseph Knight, Oct. 31, 1677.

iii. MARY, b. in N., Nov. 12, 1657; m. Joseph Little, Oct. 31, 1677.

\* 11. iv. JAMES, b. in N., April 22, 1659.

v. JOHN, b. in N., Sept. 8, 1660; d. there May 13, 1677.

vi. LYDIA, b. in N., April 22, 1662; m. 1st, Moses Little; 2d, March 18, 1695, John Pike.

vii. ENOCH, b. in N., Jan. 21, 1663; d. there Nov. 12, 1675.

12. viii. STEPHEN, b. in N., Aug. 18, 1664; d. Aug. 31, 1725.

13. ix. PETER, b. in N., July 27, 1667; d. in Gloucester, (?) Jan. 19, 1746.

14. x. NATHANIEL, Hon., b. in N., March 22, 1669; d. Feb. 20, 1748-9.

5. JAMES<sup>3</sup> (*Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in England, Aug. 12, 1640.

He married Mary, daughter of John and Abigail Severance, of Salisbury, Mass., December 3, 1663. He lived in Nantucket, and died there July 28, 1720. They had:—

i. MARY, b. in Nantucket,\* Mass., 1665; d. in Nantucket, Mass., Feb. 1, 1741; m. 1st, Richard Pinkham, of Portsmouth, from the Isle of Wight, who d. in N. in 1718; 2d, James s. of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner, who was b. in N., May 19, 1664, and d. there April 1, 1723.

15. ii. JAMES, Jr., b. in N.; d. in N., Aug. 2, 1741.

16. iii. NATHANIEL, b. in N., 1671; d. in N., Oct. 29, 1721.

17. iv. JOHN, b. in N.; d. in N., July 1, 1747.

v. DINAH, b. in N.; d. there Aug. 1, 1750. She m. Nov. 20, 1690, Nathaniel, Jr. s. of Nath'l and Mary (Coffin) [2. vii.] Starbuck, who was b. in N. Aug. 1668, and d. there Jan. 29, 1753.

vi. DEBORAH, b. in N.; d. there Oct. 8, 1767. She m. Oct. 10, 1695, George s. of William and Mary (Macy) Bunker (*Macy Genealogy*, No. 3), who was b. in N., April 22, 1671, and d. Oct. 22, 1744.

18. vii. EBENEZER, b. in N., Mar. 30, 1678; d. there Oct. 17, 1730.

19. viii. JOSEPH, b. in N., Feb. 4, 1680; d. there July 15, 1719.

ix. ELIZABETH, b. in N.; d. there March 30, 1769; m. 1st, Jonathan s. of William and Mary (Macy) (No. 3, *M. G.*) Bunker, who was b. in N., Feb. 25, 1675; 2d, Thomas Clark, who d. in N., Sept. 18, 1740.

x. BENJAMIN, b. in N., Aug. 28, 1683; d. there young.

xi. RUTH, b. in N.; d. there May 28, 1748; m. Joseph s. of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner, who was b. in N., 1677, and d. there July 29, 1747.

xii. ABIGAIL, b. in N.; d. there Mar. 15, 1709; m. Nathaniel s. of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner, who was b. in N. and d. there in 1713.

xiii. EXPERIENCE, b. in N.; d. there young.

20. xiv. JONATHAN, b. in N., Aug. 28, 1692; d. there Feb. 5, 1773.

6. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Haverhill, Mass., October 30, 1647, and died in Edgartown, Sept 5, 1711. He married Deborah,

\* Some of the older children were probably born in Dover, N. H., where James Coffin became freeman, May 31, 1671.



daughter of Joseph and Sarah Austin, who died in Nantucket, February 4, 1718. They had:—

- i. LYDIA, b. in Nantucket, June 1, 1669; m. 1st, John or Robert Logan; 2d, John Draper; 3d, Thomas Thaxter, of Hingham.
  21. ii. PETER, b. in N., Aug. 5, 1671; d. in N., Aug. 27, 1749.
  - iii. JOHN, Jr., b. in N. Feb. 10, 1674.
  - iv. LOVE, b. in N., April 23, 1676.
  22. v. ENOCH, b. in N., 1678.
  23. vi. SAMUEL, b. in N.; d. there, Feb. 22, 1764.
  - vii. HANNAH, b. in N.; d. Jan. 28, 1768; m. Benjamin s. of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner, who was b. in N. 1683, and d. there Jan. 22, 1764.
  24. viii. TRISTRAM, b. in N.; d. Jan. 29, 1763.
  - ix. DEBORAH, b. in N.; d. there Sept. 23, 1760; m. Thomas (No. 14, *M. G.*), s. of John and Deborah (Gardner) Macy, who was b. in N. about 1687, and d. there March 16, 1759.
  - x. ELIZABETH, b. in N.
7. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (*Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Mass., May 11, 1652, and died in Nantucket, May 18, 1734. He married Mary, daughter of George and Jane Bunker, of Nantucket, who died there in 1724. They had:—
- i. DANIEL, b. in Nantucket, Mass.; lost at sea in 1724.
  - ii. DINAH, b. in N., Sept. 21, 1671; m. Jacob Norton.
  25. iii. PETER, b. in N., Nov. 14, 1673.
  26. iv. STEPHEN, Jr., b. in N., Feb. 20, 1676; d. in 1725.
  - v. JUDITH, b. in N.; d. in Dec. 1760; m. 1st, Peter s. of Eleazer and Sarah (Gardner) Folger, who was b. in N. in 1674, and d. in N. 1707; 2d, Nath'l s. of Nath'l and Mary Barnard, who d. in N., Feb. 28, 1718; 3d, Stephen Wilcox.
  - vi. SUSANNAH, b. in N.; d. in N., June 11, 1740; m. Jan. 9, 1700, Peleg s. of William and Mary (Macy) Bunker (3, *M. Gen.*), who was b. in N. Dec. 18, 1676, and d. in N. April 1, 1730.
  - vii. MEHITABLE, b. in N.; m. Armstrong s. of George and Jane Smith.
  - viii. ANNA, b. in N.; d. in N. April 22, 1740; m. Solomon s. of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner, who was b. in N. in 1680, and d. in N. June 17, 1760.
  - ix. HEZABETH, b. in N.; m. Samuel s. of James and Mary (Starbuck) Gardner, who was b. in N. and who d. there Oct. 28, 1757.
  27. x. PAUL, b. in N., April 15, 1695; lost at sea, April, 1729.
8. PETER,<sup>4</sup> JR. (*Peter*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born August 20, 1660. His birthplace is supposed to have been Nantucket, where he died in 1699. He married, August 15, 1682, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Coffin) [2. vii.] Starbuck, who was born in Nantucket September 9, 1665. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. in Nantucket, July 9, 1683; m. at Newbury, in 1701, Jedidiah Fitch.
  - ii. TRISTRAM, b. in N., April 26, 1685; d. Dec. 13, 1730; m. Hannah, dau. of John and Rachel Brown. No issue.
  - iii. NATHANIEL, b. in N., March 26, 1687.
  - iv. SAMUEL, b. in N., Feb. 26, 1689.
  - v. BARNABAS, b. in N., Feb. 12, 1690.
  - vi. EUNICE, b. in N., Sept. 23, 1693; m. Sept. 1709, Ebenezer s. of Nath'l and Abigail (Coffin) [5. xii.] Gardner, who was b. in N., Aug. 27, 1688, and d. in N., April 16, 1763.
  - vii. JEMIMA, b. in N., 1695; d. 1766; m. Dec. 1726, William s. of John and Experience (Folger) Swain, who was b. in N., 1688, and d. there March 4, 1770.
9. JETHRO<sup>4</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born Sept. 16, 1663, and died in 1726. He married Mary, daughter of John and Priscilla (Grafton)

Gardner, who was born in Salem, May 27, 1670, and died in Nantucket, October 27, 1767. They had:—

- i. MARGARET, b. in Nantucket, June 10, 1689; m. 1st, Rev. Samuel Terry, of Barrington, Ms.; 2d, Rev. John Wilson.
- ii. PRISCILLA, b. in N., Dec. 26, 1691; d. Nov. 23, 1772; m. John s. of John and Susannah (Greene) Gardner. Her husband d. April 6, 1759.
28. iii. JOHN, b. in N., April 12, 1694; d. in 1768.
29. iv. JOSIAH, b. in N., July 28, 1698; d. Jan. 15, 1780.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. in N., Feb. 12, 1701; d. July 7, 1782; m. 1st, Nath'l Woodbury; 2d, Eliakim s. of John and Experience (Folger) Swain. The 2d h. d. May 6, 1750.
30. vi. ROBERT, b. in N., April 21, 1704; d. Aug. 8, 1757.
- vii. PETER.—viii. EDWARD.
10. TRISTRAM<sup>4</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 18, 1665. His wife was Deborah Colcord, probably daughter of Edward, of Hampton, N. H. He probably lived at Exeter, N. H., and died before his father. They had:—
  - i. ABIGAIL, b. May 30, 1686; m. Bartholomew Thing, son of Jonathan, of Exeter, N. H.
  31. ii. ELIPHALET, b. Jan. 13, 1689; d. Aug. 16, 1736.
  - iii. PARNELL, m. Benjamin Thing, son of Jonathan, of Exeter, N. H.
  32. iv. TRISTRAM, b. 1691; d. June 21, 1751.
11. JAMES<sup>4</sup> (*Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Mass., April 22, 1659. He married, Nov. 16, 1685, Florence, daughter of Horace Hook. They had:—
  - i. JUDITH, b. in Newbury, Oct. 7, 1686; m. 1st, Parker, son of Rev. James and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Noyes, who was born at Newbury, Oct. 29, 1681; 2d, Eliphalet Coffin [31]; 3d, March 11, 1742, Major Nathaniel Gilman.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, b. in N.; m. Aug. 29, 1721, Joseph Roswell.
  - iii. SARAH, b. in N., Aug. 20, 1689; m. James Noyes.
  - iv. MARY, b. in N., Jan. 18, 1691; m. Jan. 24, 1711, Henry Jacques, Jr. s. of Henry Jacques.
  - v. LYDIA, b. in N., in 1692; m. Mar. 28, 1717, Samuel Todd, of Rowley.
  - vi. TRISTRAM, b. in N., Oct. 19, 1694; m. Nov. 17, 1715, Martha Cheney; d. May 19, 1775.
  33. vii. DANIEL, b. in N., May 10, 1696.
  - viii. ELEANOR, b. in N., May 16, 1698; m. July 9, 1722, Timothy Tappan.
  - ix. JOANNA, b. in N., May 2, 1701; m. Mar. 3, 1724, Makepeace Horton.
  - x. JAMES, b. in N., Jan. 1, 1705.
  - xi. FLORENCE, b. in N., Jan. 1, 1705.
12. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (*Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Mass., August 18, 1664, and died August 31, 1725. He married October 8, 1685, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Mirick) Atkinson, who was born November 27, 1665. They had:—
  - i. SARAH, b. in Newbury, Mass., May 16, 1686; d. Nov. 20, 1768; m. Feb. 4, 1706, Joshua Bailey.
  - ii. TRISTRAM, b. in N., Jan. 14, 1688; d. aged 6 weeks.
  - iii. TRISTRAM, b. in N., March 6, 1689; d. Jan. 23, 1707.
  - iv. LYDIA, b. in N., July 21, 1691; m. Nov. 18, 1715, Richard, of Salisbury, s. of Richard Carr.
  - v. JUDITH, b. in N., Feb. 23, 1693; m. June 7, 1714, Nathaniel son of Stephen Greenleaf, of Newbury.
  34. vi. JOHN, b. in N., Jan. 30, 1695.
  - vii. ABIGAIL, b. in N., Sept. 25, 1696; m. Robert Morgan; d. in 1777.
  35. viii. STEPHEN, b. in N., in 1698.
  36. ix. DANIEL, b. in N., Sept. 19, 1700.
  37. x. ABNER, b. in N., April 29, 1702.

- xi. MARY, b. in N., Sept. 26, 1704; d. Jan. 18, 1717.
38. xii. JOSEPH, b. in N., Dec. 26, 1706.
39. xiii. BENJAMIN, b. in N., June 14, 1710; d. April 30, 1784.
13. PETER<sup>4</sup> (*Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) the ancestor of the Gloucester Coffins, of Arthur Coffin of Philadelphia, and of William E. Coffin of Boston, was born in Newbury, Mass., July 27, 1667, and died in Gloucester, Mass., (?) Jan. 19, 1746. He married Apphia, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Rolfe) Dole, who was born in N., December 7, 1668. They had:—
- i. HANNAH, b. in Gloucester, Mass., March 3, 1688; d. Feb. 26, 1748.
  - ii. A daughter.
  - iii. JUDITH, b. in G., Oct. 9, 1693; m. Jan. 2, 1716, Samuel Bartlett,
40. iv. TRISTRAM, b. in G., Aug. 10, 1696; d. Aug. 21, 1727.
- v. RICHARD, b. in G.; d. Nov. 22, 1709.
  - vi. SARAH, b. in G., Aug. 24, 1701; m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1729, William Kip; 2d, Oct. 27, 1741, Frank Follansby; 3d, Aug. 9, 1750, Ebenezer Knapp.
  - vii. APPHIA, b. in G.; d. July 14, 1706.
  - viii. APPHIA, b. in G.; d. Aug. 31, 1726; m. May 20, 1725, Benjamin s. of Stephen and Deborah (Plumer) Jacques, who was b. Sept. 23, 1702.
  - ix. A son.
14. NATHANIEL,<sup>4</sup> Hon. (*Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Mass., March 22, 1669, and died there February 20, 1749. He married, March 29, 1693, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Samuel Brocklebank, of Rowley, widow of Henry Dole, of Newbury; she died April 20, 1750. They had:—
41. i. JOHN, b. in Newbury, Mass., January 1, 1694; d. there Sept. 30, 1762.
  42. ii. ENOCH, b. in N., Feb. 7, 1696; d. Aug. 7, 1728.
  - iii. APPHIA, b. in N., June 9, 1698; d. Oct. 8, 1715.
  - iv. BROCKLEBANK SAMUEL, Rev., b. in N., Aug. 24, 1700; graduate of Harvard College, 1718; d. June 14, 1727.
  43. v. JOSEPH, Col., b. in N., Dec. 30, 1702; d. Sept. 12, 1773.
  - vi. JANE, b. in N., Aug. 5, 1705; m. Nov. 2d, 1729, John Webster; d. May 19, 1783.
  44. vii. EDMUND, Dr., b. in N., Mar. 19, 1708; d. January 29, 1789.
  45. viii. MOSES, b. in N., June 11, 1711; d. Feb. 22, 1793.
15. JAMES, JR.<sup>4</sup> (*James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket; married there, first, Love, dau. of Richard Gardner, Sen., and had one son, Benoni. He married second, May 19, 1692, Ruth, dau. of John and Priscilla (Grafton) Gardner, who was born in Nantucket, January 26, 1676–7, and died there, October 4, 1748. Her husband died there, August 2, 1741. They had:—
46. ii. GEORGE, b. in N., April 22, 1693; d. there, Aug. 1727.
  - iii. SARAH, b. in N., March 9, 1695; d. there, Dec. 1, 1739; m. in N., Aug. 8, 1711, Jeremiah s. of John and Susannah (Greene) Gardner, who d. May 5, 1768.
  47. iv. NATHAN, b. in N., Nov. 13, 1696; d. Dec. 4, 1768.
  48. v. ELISHA, b. in N., Aug. 10, 1699; d. in 1722.
  49. vi. JOSHUA, b. in N., Sept. 16, 1701; d. in 1722.
  - vii. ELIZABETH, b. in N., Oct. 27, 1703; d. in 1774; m. Josiah Coffin [29].
  - viii. PRISCILLA, b. in N., June 3, 1708; d. there, April 27, 1792; m. Abel s. of Nath'l and Abigail (Coffin) [5. xii.] Gardner, who was b. in N., June 6, 1702, and d. there, Sept. 11, 1771.
  - ix. MARY, b. in N., July 29, 1710; d. there, July 19, 1785; m. John s. of George and Deborah (Coffin) [5. vi.] Bunker, who d. Nov. 1, 1760.
50. x. JAMES, b. in N., June 10, 1713; d. April 11, 1784.
- xi. RUTH, b. in N., June 17, 1716; d. Sept. 30, 1801; m. Cromwell Coffin [18. iv.], who was b. 1709; d. April 5, 1783.
  - xii. BENJAMIN, b. in N., Nov. 16, 1718; m. 1st, Rebecca Coffin; 2d, Hannah Parker; d. Dec. 28, 1793.

[To be continued.]



## THE SHERMAN FAMILY.

[Communicated by Rev. DAVID SHERMAN, A.M., of Wilbraham, Mass.]

Concluded from page 72.

55. JOB<sup>6</sup> (*Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1687. He was a farmer, and died there, Nov. 16, 1747. He married, 1st, Bridget Gardner, of P.; 2d, Amy Spencer, of E. Greenwich, R. I., in 1732. They had:—
- i. PHILIP, b. Dec. 12, 1715.—ii. ISABEL, b. Oct. 31, 1717.—iii. MARY, b. Jan. 16, 1719.—iv. JOB, b. May 2, 1722.—v. BRIDGET, b. May 7, 1724; m. John Sherman, Esq.—vi. SARAH, b. Oct. 29, 1726.—vii. ALICE, b. April 25, 1728.—viii. MARY, b. Oct. 13, 1730.—ix. AMY, b. May 27, 1734, by Amy, 2d wife.—x. BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 14, 1735.—xi. SAMSON, b. July 23, 1737; the grandfather of Richard M. Sherman, Esq., of Providence, R. I.—xii. MARTHA, b. Nov. 28, 1738.—xiii. WALTER, b. Aug. 20, 1740.—xiv. DORCAS, b. Nov. 2, 1742.—xv. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 10, 1744.
56. PHILIP<sup>6</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, where he settled as a farmer. He had:—
- i. JOHN, b. June 1, 1699.—ii. JABEZ, b. Nov. 3, 1700; d. 1774; was a Lieutenant in the British Navy, descendants numerous at Dartmouth and vicinity.—iii. JASON, b. May 19, 1703.—iv. HENRY, b. Sept. 8, 1705.—v. JACOB, b. April 9, 1708.—vi. DEBORAH, b. June 17, 1710.—vii. ABRAHAM, b. Nov. 30, 1713.
57. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., where he became a farmer. He had:—
- i. JOHN, b. Jan. 26, 1725; d. April 16, 1734.
58. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., where he settled. By his wife, Alice, he had:—
- i. PHEBE, b. June 20, 1708.—ii. JONATHAN, b. June 20, 1711.
59. ISAAC<sup>6</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., where he had by wife, Sarah:—
- i. JETHRO, b. Jan. 9, 1706.—ii. JEMIMA, b. April 13, 1707.—iii. KEZIAH, b. Jan. 5, 1709.—iv. ISAAC, b. Jan. 22, 1712.—v. DINAH, b. Feb. 11, 1716.—vi. RUTH, b. Jan. 8, 1719.
60. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass. He married Mehitabel, and they had in Dartmouth:—
- i. SUSANNAH, b. April 17, 1708.—ii. PRESERVED, b. Jan. 23, 1710.—iii. EDWARD, b. April 28, 1712.—iv. PATIENCE, b. Aug. 4, 1715.—v. ALICE, b. May 9, 1720.—vi. ROBERT, b. Dec. 18, 1722.
61. TIMOTHY<sup>6</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dartmouth, Mass., where he and Deborah, his wife, had:—
- i. JOSHUA, b. May 13, 1718.—ii. SARAH, b. May 5, 1719.—iii. MARY, b. June 30, 1721.—iv. DEBORAH, b. Oct. 6, 1730.
62. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Dec. 26, 1675. He married Mary Lawton, and resided in Portsmouth, where they had:—

- i. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 8, 1702; d. June 17, 1704.—ii. ELIZABETH, b. June 21, 1704.—iii. ROBERT, b. Sept. 1, 1705; d. 1787 in Newport.—iv. GEORGE, b. Feb. 22, 1706; d. Aug. 17, 1713.—v. ISAAC, b. June 9, 1709.—vi. JOSEPH, b. June 1, 1712.
63. JONATHAN<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., March 7, 1676. His father gave him 200 acres of land in Exeter, R. I., where he settled, and where the family lived for a long time. He died January, 1752; his will was proved January 17, 1752. By wife, Mary, he had:—
81. i. JONATHAN, b. May 18, 1705; d. April 18, 1778.  
ii. HANNAH.—iii. MARY, m. Allen.—iv. SARAH, m. Sheldon.—v. AMY.—vi. BENJAMIN.
82. vii. EZEKIEL, b. June 23, 1721; d. 1773.
64. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., February 11, 1678, and died there in 1755. He married Margaret Manchester, and had:—
- i. ELIZABETH.—ii. JOSEPH.—iii. BENJAMIN, b. April 23, 1704.—iv. JOHN.—v. WILLIAM.
65. DANIEL<sup>6</sup> (Capt. *Daniel*,<sup>5</sup> Rev. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in New-Haven, September 3, 1668, and died there in 1730. He was married to Mary Bassett, January 21, 1702, and had:—
- i. EUNICE, b. March 1, 1704.—ii. ABIAH, b. Oct. 28, 1707.—iii. DANIEL, b. March 6, 1711; d. 1760.—iv. AMOS, b. Jan. 9, 1713.—v. MARY.—vi. JAMES, b. Jan. 24, 1716.—vii. MARTHA, b. July 21, 1721.
66. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (Capt. *Daniel*,<sup>5</sup> Rev. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in New-Haven, in 1673, and died in 1728. He had there:—
- i. LYDIA, b. Dec. 20, 1699.—ii. DINAH, b. Oct. 27, 1702.—iii. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 1, 1704.—iv. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 25, 1708.
67. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (Capt. *Daniel*,<sup>5</sup> Rev. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in New-Haven, January 27, 1679. April 4, 1728, he was married to Martha, daughter of Deputy-Governor Gould, and died in 1770. They had:—
1. MARTHA, b. May 18, 1729.—ii. EUNICE, b. June 14, 1730.—iii. SARAH, b. March 28, 1732.—iv. JOHN, b. Feb. 22, 1734.—v. LYDIA, b. June 9, 1736.—vi. DINAH, b. Feb. 5, 1738.—vii. SAMUEL, b. April 8, 1740; d. June 22, 1811, in Wethersfield, Vt. Hon. Edgar J. Sherman, of Lawrence, Mass., is a descendant.—viii. REBECCA, b. April 28, 1744.—ix. GOULD, b. Sept. 13, 1746; d. 1778.—x. NATHAN, b. July 29, 1751.
68. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (Rev. *James*,<sup>5</sup> Rev. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Sudbury, Mass., Nov. 20, 1683. He was a physician in Springfield, Mass., and one of the first settlers of Brimfield, Mass.; clerk of the proprietors, and chief man, for many years, in the church and town. Orson Sherman now resides on the homestead. November 9, 1703, John<sup>6</sup> was married to Abigail (Wood) Stone. They had:—
- i. BEZALEEL, b. March 31, 1703; d. 1779.—ii. BERAH, b. Sept. 5, 1705; d. Aug. 1, 1792.—iii. JOHN, b. Dec. 3, 1708; d. Aug. 20, 1735.—iv. DANIEL, b. June 28, 1711; d. Jan. 9, 1740.—v. MARY, b. July 21, 1713.—vi. JAMES, b. Aug. 12, 1716.—vii. PHINEAS, b. Nov. 10, 1719; d. Oct. 1, 1790.—viii. THOMAS, b. Sept. 6, 1722; held the homestead.

69. THOMAS<sup>6</sup> (Rev. James,<sup>5</sup> Rev. John,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Edmond,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Sudbury, Mass., April 1, 1688; was a physician in Charlestown, Mass., and died Sept. 24, 1744. He married Margaret Cutler, and had:—

i. JAMES, b. 1717; d. April 4, 1801, in Boston.

70. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (John,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, now Bridgeport, Conn., Aug. 1, 1682. He was a deacon in the Congregational church in Woodbury, where he died, February 25, 1757. He married Mary Knowles, Dec. 22, 1709. They had:—

i. KESIA, b. Nov. 10, 1710; d. March 1, 1738.—ii. HANNAH, b. Dec. 25, 1712.—iii. REBECCA, b. Sept. 21, 1713.—iv. RHODA.—v. DAVID, b. Aug. 1, 1718; d. 1719.—vi. DAVID, b. March 15, 1721; d. Nov. 11, 1799.—vii. SAMUEL, b. June 26, 1722.—viii. JOHN, b. July 9, 1727.

71. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (Dea. John,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgeport, Conn., June 1, 1687, and died in Woodbury, Conn., in 1727. He married Hockaliah Preston, July 22, 1714. They had in Woodbury:—

i. JERUSHA, b. Sept. 15, 1716.—ii. DAMARIS, b. Feb. 14, 1719.

83. iii. Judge DANIEL, b. Aug. 14, 1721; d. Aug., 1799.—iv. MATTHEW and MARY, b. Jan. 8, 1724.—v. MARY, b. July 7, 1726.

72. JOB<sup>6</sup> (Benj.,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgeport, Conn., April 7, 1690; was married to Sarah Soloy, May 28, 1713, and had a large family in Newtown, Conn., where he died June 9, 1750.

i. ANNA, b. July 21, 1714.—ii. JOHN, b. June 18, 1716.—iii. MARTHA, b. April 29, 1718.—iv. JOEL, b. March 15, 1720.—v. NATHAN, b. Nov. 9, 1721.—vi. MARY, b. June 24, 1724.—vii. EPHRAIM, b. Oct. 13, 1726.—viii. MARY.—ix. EUNICE, b. Jan. 10, 1728.

73. NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> (Benj.,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgeport, Conn., Dec. 1, 1692. He settled there, and had:—

i. NATHANIEL, d. 1797.—ii. PHINEAS, b. 1733; d. 1806.—iii. Capt. NATHAN.

74. ENOS<sup>6</sup> (Benj.,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgeport, Conn., April 16, 1699, and died there in 1793. His children were also born there, as follows:—

i. SAMUEL, d. in German Flatts, N. Y., 1797.—ii. JOSIAH, b. 1731; d. 1815.—iii. OLIVER, b. 1734.

75. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (Benj.,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Stratford, now Bridgeport, Conn., January 23, 1702. The following were born to him there:—

i. TIMOTHY.—ii. JAMES.—iii. SAMUEL.

76. JAMES<sup>6</sup> (Benj.,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edmond,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgeport, formerly Stratford, Conn., December 15, 1706. By his wife, Sarah Cook, he had, in New-Haven:—

i. ADONIAH.—ii. WILLIAM, b. 1737.—iii. EDMOND.

77. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Capt. John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Henry,<sup>2</sup> Henry<sup>1</sup>) was born in



Watertown, Mass., January 11, 1675, and was one of the first settlers of Marlboro', Mass. He married Mary Bullen, and had:—

- i. MARY, b. Aug. 16, 1699.—ii. JOSEPH, b. March 25, 1703; settled in Shrewsbury.—iii. JOHN, b. Dec. 31, 1705; d. young.—iv. GRACE, b. Sept. 13, 1707.—v. EPHRAIM, b. March 3, 1710; settled in Grafton.—vi. JOHN, b. Feb. 17, 1713; settled in Westboro'.—vii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 15, 1715.—viii. SAMUEL, b. May 12, 1718; remained in Marlboro'.
78. EDWARD<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> Capt. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Watertown, Mass., September 2, 1677, and died in Wayland, Mass., in 1728. He married Sarah Parkhurst, and had:—
- i. SARAH, b. April 29, 1701.—ii. ABIGAIL, b. June 10, 1704; d. May 31, 1759.—iii. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 10, 1706; d. Oct. 10, 1787.—iv. EDWARD, b. Mar. 9, 1708; d. Dec. 4, 1765.—v. JONATHAN, b. July 20, 1709.—vi. DAVID, b. July 20, 1714; d. May 20, 1765.—vii. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 12, 1717.—viii. JONAS, b. 1718; d. 1718.
79. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> Capt. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Watertown, Mass., June 28, 1692. By his wife, Rebecca, he had:—
- i. WILLIAM, d. young.—ii. WILLIAM, b. Mar. 28, 1717, by 2d marriage.—iii. MEHITABLE, m. John Battle.—iv. Hon. ROGER, b. April 19, 1721; record well known.—v. ELIZABETH, b. April 5, 1723.—vi. Rev. NATHANIEL, b. Mar. 5, 1726; grad. Nassau Hall, and settled in Bedford, Mass.—vii. Rev. JOSIAH, b. April 29, 1729; d. Nov. 24, 1789; was settled at Woburn, Mass.; m. Martha, daughter of Hon. James Minott, of Concord, and had Hon. Roger Minott Sherman and others.—viii. REBECCA, m. Joseph Hartwell, grandfather of Sherman Hartwell, Esq., president of Bridgeport Bank.
80. NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> Capt. *John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Watertown, Mass., Sept. 19, 1696. He married Mary Livermore, also, probably, of Watertown, and removed to Grafton, Mass. He was a Colonel in the French war. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. 1727; m. Dea. John Cooper, of Hardwick.—ii. BETSEY, b. April 14, 1728; m. Capt. James Minott.—iii. NATHANIEL, b. Mar. 4, 1732.—iv. MILLESENT, b. April 10, 1734.—v. ASAPH, b. Aug. 22, 1736; d. y.—vi. SARAH, b. Oct. 3, 1738.—vii. ASAPH, b. Mar. 6, 1741; ancestor of Hon. Socrates N. Sherman, of N. Y.—viii. PRUDENCE, b. June 22, 1745; m. Joseph Perry.
81. JONATHAN<sup>7</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>6</sup> *Benj.*,<sup>5</sup> Hon. *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., May 18, 1705, and died April 18, 1778. By wife, Abigail, he had:—
- i. BENAJAH, b. 1723; d. 1785.—ii. JOSEPH.—iii. JONATHAN, b. Oct. 14, 1731; d. July 4, 1810, in Nova Scotia; was a child by 2d marriage.—iv. ROBERT, b. Feb. 7, 1734; d. young.—v. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 7, 1737.—vi. GIDEON, b. Oct. 25, 1741; d. young.
84. vii. ROBERT, b. Sept. 3, 1752; d. Oct. 4, 1829.
82. EZEKIEL<sup>7</sup> (*Jona.*,<sup>6</sup> *Benj.*,<sup>5</sup> Hon. *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Exeter, R. I., June 23, 1721, and died in So. Kingston, R. I. He married Mary Knowles, and had:—
- i. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 18, 1748; m. James Parker.
85. ii. WILLIAM, b. May 8, 1750; d. Dec. 28, 1823.
- iii. MARY, b. Dec. 4, 1751; m. Talmadge Edwards and had Hon. John Edwards, of Johnstown, N. Y.—iv. JOHN, b. Aug. 31, 1753.—v. THOMAS, b. May 5, 1758.—vi. EZEKIEL, b. Aug. 23, 1760; settled in Jerusalem, N. Y.

83. DANIEL<sup>7</sup> (*John*,<sup>6</sup> *Dea. John*,<sup>5</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Edmond*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Woodbury, Conn., August 14, 1721, and died in 1799. By his wife, Mindwell, he had:—
- i. HANNAH, b. June 4, 1745.—ii. EMMA, b. May 2, 1747; d. y.—iii. SARAH, b. Sept. 17, 1749; d. 1798, unm.—iv. EMMA, b. Mar. 23, 1753.—v. DANIEL, b. April 20, 1756; d. Feb. 13, 1809.
86. vi. TAYLOR, d. May 4, 1815.
84. ROBERT<sup>8</sup> (*Jona.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jona.*,<sup>6</sup> *Benj.*,<sup>5</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Exeter, R. I., Sept. 3, 1752, and died there, October 4, 1829. By his wife, Honora Brown, he had:—
- i. JONATHAN, b. July 20, 1779; d. Mar. 18, 1863.—ii. GIDEON, b. Nov. 22, 1781; d. Jan. 30, 1851.—iii. EBENEZER B., b. April 20, 1783; d. April 23, 1845; a merchant in Utica, N. Y.—iv. ARNOLD, b. Feb. 15, 1785; d. Feb. 1, 1838.—v. DANIEL C., b. Mar. 14, 1787; d. April 13, 1863.—vi. ROBERT, b. Sept. 10, 1790; d. Sept. 6, 1838.—vii. WILLETT H., b. Jan. 31, 1792; d. Dec. 28, 1868; settled at Vernon, N. Y.; was father of Gen. Richard U. Sherman, of Utica, an editor of a Daily, and at one time speaker of the House at Albany, and often clerk.—viii. WILLIAM PITT, b. Mar. 2, 1794; d. Sept. 10, 1824.—ix. STUKELY B., b. Feb. 12, 1796; d. Nov. 14, 1820.—x. HONOR B., b. May 1, 1800.
85. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup> (*Ezekiel*,<sup>7</sup> [82]) was born, probably, in Exeter, R. I., August 8, 1750. He married Hannah, daughter of William Stevens, Esq., of D. C., and settled in New-Lebanon, N. Y. He died Dec. 28, 1823. They had:—
- i. HANNAH, b. Feb. 1, 1775.—ii. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 27, 1777; d. Jan. 4, 1854.
  - iii. BENONI, b. April 27, 1781; still living in Stephentown, co. Rensselaer, N. Y., and able to do business.—iv. GEORGE, b. Mar. 27, 1784; d. Oct. 27, 1854.—v. ABNER, b. Nov. 30, 1786; d. April 20, 1862.—vi. SAMUEL S., b. July 19, 1790; d. Jan. 23, 1861.—vii. KNOWLES, b. Feb. 19, 1794; d. 1834.—viii. ROGER STEVENS, b. Feb. 28, 1796; d. Jan. 18, 1868; settled in Canaan, N. Y.; m. Orra, dau. of Seba Moses, Esq., and had James, b. Nov. 24, 1816; Sophia, b. Sept. 28, 1818; Rev. David, b. June 18, 1822; Eunice, b. May 14, 1829; William, b. Dec. 12, 1828; Ira, b. Aug. 15, 1833; Sarah, b. July 15, 1835; Wesley, b. May 16, 1838.
86. TAYLOR<sup>8</sup> (*Daniel*<sup>7</sup> [83]) was born in Woodbury, Conn. He was a lawyer in Norwalk, Conn., where he died, May 4, 1815. He married Elizabeth Stoddard, who was born June 1, 1769, and died August 21, 1848. They had:—
- 87. i. CHARLES R., b. Sept. 26, 1788; d. June 24, 1829.
  - ii. DANIEL, b. Mar. 26, 1790; d. Nov. 12, 1864, in Munroeville, O.
  - iii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 7, 1791; d. April, 1851.
87. CHARLES R.<sup>9</sup> (*Taylor*<sup>8</sup> [86]) was born in Norwalk, Conn., September 26, 1788. He married Mary Hoyt, of that place, May 10, 1810, and settled in Lancaster, Ohio. He was elected by the legislature to the bench of the supreme court, which position he held till his death, June 24, 1829. They had:—
- i. CHARLES T., b. Feb. 3, 1811; m. Feb. 2, 1841, Eliza Jane Williams; resides in Cleaveland, O.; was appointed to the bench as judge, N. Dis. of Ohio, in 1868.
  - ii. MARY-ELIZABETH, b. April 21, 1812; m. William J. Reece; resides in Lancaster, O.
  - iii. JAMES, b. Dec. 12, 1814; d. July 10, 1864.
  - iv. AMELIA, b. Feb. 18, 1816.
  - v. JULIA-ANN, b. July 24, 1818; d. April 7, 1842.
88. vi. WILLIAM-TECUMSEH, b. Feb. 8, 1820.

- vii. SAMPSON P., b. Oct. 13, 1821; a banker in Des Moines, Iowa.
  - viii. Hon. JOHN, b. May 10, 1823; m. L. Cecelia Stewart; no children; U. S. senator from Ohio.
  - ix. SUSAN D., b. Oct. 10, 1825; now Mrs. Bartley, of Washington, D. C.
  - x. HOYT, b. Nov. 1, 1827; banker in Des Moines, Iowa.
  - xi. FRANCES-BEECHER, b. May 3, 1829; now Mrs. Moulton, of Cincinnati, O.
88. WILLIAM TECUMSEH<sup>10</sup> (*Charles*<sup>9</sup> [87]) was born in Mansfield, Ohio, February 8, 1820. He married Ellen B., daughter of Hon. Thomas Ewing, Sen., May 1, 1850. (See note below, in brackets.) Children:—
- i. MARIA-EWING, b. Jan. 28, 1851.—ii. MARY-ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 17, 1852.—iii. WILLIAM T., b. June 8, 1854; d. Oct. 10, 1863.—iv. THOMAS E., b. Oct. 12, 1856.—v. ELEANOR M., born Sept. 5, 1859.—vi. RACHEL E., b. July 5, 1861.—vii. CHARLES C., b. June 11, 1864.—viii. P. T., b. June, 1867.

[NOTE. The recent war proved the capacity of our people for military life. Among the number of distinguished individual examples of this, Gen. Sherman stands in the front rank. In knowledge of the art and science of war—in strategy and in grand tactics—in the ability to conceive and carry out a comprehensive plan with energy and despatch, and to organize and wield vast masses of men with effect, he has no superior. He is terrible in battle, but humane in victory. More than this: he is a scholar, a gentleman, and a good citizen.

To enable our readers to see by what a long and toilsome preparation he has reached the head of the army, we append an outline of his history.—ED.]

MILITARY HISTORY.—Cadet at West Point from July 1, 1836, to July 1, 1840, when he graduated; promoted

2d LIEUT. 3d ARTILLERY, July 1, 1840;

served in Florida War 1840-42; in garrison at Fort Morgan, Ala., 1842;

(1st LIEUT. 3d ARTILLERY, Nov. 30, 1841;)

Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1842-3, 1843-4; Bellefontaine, Ala., 1844; Fort Moultrie, 1844-5, 1845-6; on recruiting service at Pittsburg, Pa., 1846; in war with Mexico, in garrison at Monterey, Cal., 1847; and as acting asst. adjt. general of department of California, May 31, 1847, to Feb. 27, 1849; as aide-de-camp to Major-General (BRVT. CAPT. MAY 30, 1848.)

P. F. Smith, and Acting Asst. Adjt. General of the Pacific Division, head quarters at San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 27, 1849, to Jan. 1, 1850;

CAPT. STAFF—COMMISSARY OF SUBSISTENCE, Sept. 27, 1850.

In garrison at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., 1850; and on Commissary duty at St. Louis, Mo., 1850-52; at New-Orleans, La., 1852-3.

RESIGNED, September 6, 1853.

CIVIL HISTORY.—Banker, San Francisco, Cal., 1853-57, and in New-York City, 1857. Maj.-Gen. California Militia, 1856; Counsellor-at-law, Leavensworth, Kansas, 1858-9; Superintendent of the Louisiana "State Seminary of Learning and Military Academy" at Alexandria, La., and Professor of Engineering, Architecture and Drawing, 1859-61.

MILITARY HISTORY.—Re-appointed in U. S. Army with rank of

COLONEL, 13th INFANTRY, MAY 14, 1861.

Served during the Rebellion, 1861-6; in defence of Washington, D. C., June 13 to July 15, 1861; in command of a brigade (army of the Potomac).

(BRIG.-GENERAL U. S. VOLUNTEERS, MAY 17, 1861.)

In the Manassas campaign, July 15-23, 1861, being engaged in the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; in the defences of Washington, D. C., July 23 to August 28,



1861; in department of the Cumberland, Aug. 23 to Nov. 9, 1861, succeeding Brig. Gen. Robert Anderson in command, Oct. 8, 1861—being engaged Sept.-Oct. 1861 in the occupation of Muldraugh Heights, to cover Louisville, Ky., from a threatened attack of the rebel army under General Buckner; in the department of Missouri, Nov. 23, 1861, to Feb. 14, 1862—on inspection duty from Nov. 23 to Dec. 3, 1861, and in command of camp of instruction at Benton barracks, St. Louis, Dec. 23, 1861, to Feb. 14, 1862; in command of the district of Paducah, Ky., Feb. 17 to March 10, 1862, aiding in forwarding reinforcements and supplies to Gen. Grant, then operating on the Tennessee River; in command of a division in the Tennessee and Mississippi campaign, March-October, 1862, being engaged in the battle of Shiloh, April 6-7, 1862, when he was wounded—skirmish and destruction of Bear Creek Bridge, April 14, 1862—advance upon and siege of Corinth, April 15 to May 30, 1862—

(MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. VOLUNTEERS, May 1, 1862.)

and movement on Memphis which he occupied July 21, 1862; in command of the district of Memphis, Oct. 26 to Dec. 20, 1862, being engaged, Nov. 26, 1862, in concert with Gen. Grant, in driving the rebels, intrenched behind the Tallahatchie to Granada, Miss.; in command of the hastily organized expedition to Vicksburg, Miss., being engaged in the attempt to carry the place by *coup de main*, Dec 27-29, 1862; in command of the 15th army corps, Jan. 2, 1863, to Mar. 12, 1864; in the expedition to Arkansas Post, Jan. 1863, which was carried by assault, Jan. 11, 1863; in the Vicksburg campaign, Jan.-July, 1863; in command of the 15th army corps, being engaged in the expedition by Steel's Bayou to the Yazoo, Mar. 1863—demonstration upon Haines's Bluff, to hold the enemy about Vicksburg, April 29-31, 1863—advance to Grand Gulf, May 1-6, 1863—skirmish at Fourteen Mile Creek, May 12, 1863—attack and capture of Jackson, May 14, 1863—march to Bridgeport, and passage of Black River, May 16-18, 1863—seizing of Walnut Hills, May 18, 1863—assaults of Vicksburg, May 19 and 22, 1863, and siege of the place, May 22, till its unconditional surrender, July 4, 1863;

(BRIG.-GENERAL U. S. ARMY, July 4, 1863.)

and operations against the relieving forces, resulting in the capture of Jackson, Miss., July 16, 1863, with extensive destruction of railroads, and forcing Gen. J. E. Johnston's army beyond Brandon, Miss.; in command of the expedition from the Big Black River, *via* Memphis to Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 22 to Nov. 15, 1863, being engaged in the action of Collierville, Miss., Oct. 11, 1863—passage of the Tennessee River at Easport, Ala., Nov. 1, 1863, and battle of Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 23-25, 1863, where he commanded the left wing of Gen. Grant's army in the attack of Missionary Ridge, and in the pursuit to Ringold, Ga., of the beaten rebels, Nov. 25-28, 1863, constantly skirmishing and making large captures of men and material of war; in command of the expedition to Knoxville, Tenn. (commenced Nov. 28, 1863, without giving a moment's rest to his troops), and after compelling the rebel Gen. Longstreet to raise the siege of the place, Dec. 1, 1863, he returned to Chattanooga, Dec. 18, 1863, and thence to Memphis and Vicksburg, Jan. 1864; on winter march, Feb. 1-25, 1864, with 20,000 men, to Meridian, Miss., breaking up the railroads centering there, and supplying the rebel forces in the southwest, thus enabling him to spare 10,000 troops for Gen. Banks's Red River expedition, and 10,000 to reinforce the armies about Chattanooga; in command of the department and army of the Tennessee, Oct. 25, 1863, to March 12, 1864, and of the military division of the Mississippi, composed of the departments of the Ohio, Cumberland, Tennessee, and Arkansas, March 12, 1864, to June 27, 1865; in organizing at his head-quarters at Nashville, Tenn., an army of 100,000 men for the spring campaign of 1864; in the invasion of Georgia, May 2 to Dec. 21, 1864; in the command of the armies of the Ohio, Cumberland, and Tennessee, being engaged in the battle of Dalton, May 14, 1864—battle of Resaca, May 15, 1864—occupation of Rome, May 18, 1864—action of Cassville, May 19, 1864—battle of Dallas, May 25-28, 1864—movement on Kenesaw, with almost daily heavy engagements, May 28 to June 20, 1864—battle of Kenesaw mountain, June 20 to July 2, 1864—occupation of Marietta, July 3, 1864—assault at Ruff's station, July 4, 1864—passage of the Chattahoochee, July 12-17, 1864—combats of Peach Tree Creek, July 19-21, 1864—battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864—siege of Atlanta, July 22-Sept. 2, 1864—repulse of rebel sorties from the place, July 28 and Aug. 6, 1864—battle of Jonesboro', Aug. 31-Sept. 1, 1864—

(MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. ARMY, August 12, 1864.)

surrender of Atlanta, Sept. 2, and occupation of the place, Sept. 2 to Nov. 15, 1864—pursuit of rebels under General Hood into Alabama, with frequent engagements with the enemy, Sept. 28 to Nov. 15, 1864—march to the sea, with numerous actions and skirmishes, from Atlanta to Savannah, Nov. 16, to Dec. 13, 1864—storming and capture of Fort McAllister, Ga., Dec. 13, 1864—and surrender of Savannah, Dec. 21, 1864; in the invasion of the Carolinas, from the “base” of the Savannah River, Jan. 15 to April 6, 1865; in command of the armies the Ohio, Tennessee, and Georgia, being engaged on the march through Salkahatchie Swamps to the South Carolina railroad, Feb. 1-6, 1865—occupation of Columbia, S. C. Feb. 17, 1865—passage of the Catawba River, Feb. 23-25, 1865—capture of Cheraw, March 3, 1865—crossing Pedee River, March 6-7, 1865—capture of Fayetteville, N. C., March 12, 1865—passage of Cape Fear River, N. C., March 13, 1865—battle of Averysboro’, N. C., March 16, 1865—battle of Bentonville, March 20-21, 1865—occupation of Goldsboro’, N. C., March 22, 1865—capture of Raleigh, N. C., April 13, 1865—surrender of the rebel army under Gen. J. E. Johnston, at Durham station, N. C., April 26, 1865, being one of the closing acts of the rebellion; on the march to Richmond, Va., and Washington, D. C., April 28 to May 24, 1865, terminating his great marches of over 2600 miles; in command, June 27, 1865, to August 11, 1866, at head-quarters, at St. Louis, Mo., of the military division of the Mis-

(LIEUT.-GENERAL U. S. ARMY, July 25, 1866.)

issippi, embracing the departments of the Ohio, Missouri and Arkansas—and of the military division of the Missouri, Aug. 11, 1866 to March 4, 1869; as member of the board to make recommendations for brevets to general officers, March 14-24, 1866; on special mission to Mexico, Nov.-Dec. 1866.

GENERAL U. S. ARMY, March, 1869.

CIVIL HISTORY.—Degree of Doctor of Laws, conferred by Dartmouth College, July 19, 1866. [From Gen. Cullum’s *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy*, vol. i. p. 595, 2d ed. 1868.]

[Since the publication of the January No. of the REGISTER we have learned that the record of the children of SAMSON<sup>6</sup> (53) and of ABIEL<sup>6</sup> (54) is there incorrectly given. We therefore reprint those records as corrected, and with additional matter.—Ed.]

53. SAMSON<sup>6</sup> (*Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1682. He settled in So. Kingston, where he died in 1762. He had:—

i. HANNAH, b. Oct. 23, 1713.—ii. ELIZABETH, b. April 13, 1717.—iii. HELEN-M., b. May 31, 1734.—iv. JANE-F., b. Nov. 20, 1739.

54. ABIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1683. He married Dorcas Gardner, Oct. 20, 1712, and removed to So. Kingston, where they had:—

i. HANNAH, b. May 28, 1713; m. Jeremiah Brown; d. in 1805.—ii. ISABEL, b. April 9, 1719; m. Caleb Gardiner; d. March, 1796.—iii. DORCAS, b. June 16, 1721; d. single, early.—iv. ABIEL, b. April 6, 1723; m. and had one child, a daughter, who m. Beriah Brown.—v. ALICE, b. March 13, 1724; m. to her cousin Philip (52. iv.), and d. in old age, having a numerous family.—vi. JAMES, b. June 30, 1727; m. Penelope Franklin, in 1746, a niece of Dr. Benj. Franklin, and d. Aug. 21, 1805. She d. in 1752, leaving one son, Abiel, who d. Oct. 8, 1788, leaving one son and three daughters.

In 1755, JAMES, vi. m. Hannah Fry, by whom he had: i. THOMAS-S., b. Dec. 25, 1755; d. Sept. 10, 1799, leaving six children.—ii. Penelope, b. Jan. 27, 1758; d. in infancy.—iii. DORCAS, b. July 24, 1760; d. in infancy.—iv. HANNAH, b. Jan. 23, 1763; d. single, Nov. 19, 1836; a most exemplary Christian.—v. SARAH, b. March 11, 1764; d. single, Sept. 10, 1791.—vi. JAMES, b. May 5, 1765; d. single, May 15, 1832.—vii. JOHN R., b. March 11, 1766; m. Margaret Spencer; she d. Sept. 28, 1801, leaving one child, who d. in infancy. He d. much esteemed by all in South Kingston, July 17, 1848.

89. PHILIP<sup>7</sup> [52. iv.] (*Philip*,<sup>6</sup> *Samson*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Henry*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born April 25, 1708, and married his cousin Alice, daughter of Abiel<sup>6</sup> [54]. They had a numerous family, but the names of only the following have been ascertained:—

i. JOHN, a revolutionary pensioner.—ii. DORCAS.—iii. ALICE.—iv. SARAH.—v. EXPERIENCE.—vi. ISABEL. Of these, Dorcas and Experience, alone, have representatives at the present time.

90. DORCAS<sup>8</sup> m. a cousin, and had children; among whom was

91. ELIJAH,<sup>9</sup> who m. Martha West, and had nine children; six sons and three daughters, among whom is

92. THOMAS<sup>10</sup> W. SHERMAN, Brvt. Major-General U. S. A. He was born in Newport, R. I., March 26, 1813, and married, in 1858, Mary H., daughter of Hon. Wilson Shannon, formerly governor of Ohio. They have one child, a son, nine years old.

Gen. Thomas W. Sherman was brought up to labor on a farm, until nineteen years of age, having but about four months in the year for school, when he entered the military academy at West Point. His military career has been highly useful and honorable in all respects, and his services in the Florida war, in the war with Mexico, and during the late civil war, have, by general accord, placed him among the most able and meritorious officers of the army. The following is a succinct record of his military history:—

MILITARY HISTORY.—Entered Military Academy as cadet in 1832, and graduated in 1836. COMMISSIONED 2ND LIEUT. 3RD RGT. ARTILLERY.

Engaged in the Seminole war, in command of company "G" 3d Art'y from 1836 to 1838.

PROMOTED TO 1ST LIEUT., 1838.

Engaged in removal of Cherokee Indians as commissary and quarter-master at Chattanooga, Tenn., from July to November, 1838.

Engaged in Seminole war from Dec. 1838 till 1841.

In garrison at Fort Moultrie, S. C., from 1842 to 1844.

On recruiting service in Boston, Mass., from 1844 to 1846.

PROMOTED TO CAPTAIN OF LIGHT BATTERY, "E" 3RD ART'Y, IN 1846.

Commanded the same in the Mexican war. Had horse killed under him in receiving a charge of Mexican cavalry, whilst in advance covering our retreating infantry at Buena Vista. Successfully coöperated with "Bragg's battery" in resisting the onslaught of the Mexicans upon the centre of our line on the afternoon of the 23rd February, 1847, and in saving Gen. Taylor's army. Had a horse shot under him in this affair.

Arrived with his battery on the plateau at 10 A.M. of that day, in time to successfully prevent the whole plateau falling into the hands of the enemy, and to stop the further retreat of our troops from the plateau.

BREVETTED MAJOR FOR GALLANT CONDUCT ON THE FIELD OF BUENA VISTA.

In command of the district of Rio Grande from July to November, 1848, at the close of the war, and by judicious arrangements and timely movements saved the defenceless city of Matamoras and some towns above, on the American side of the river, from pillage by armed, lawless bands then roving over that region.

In garrison at Fort Adams, R. I., from 1849 to 1853.

On frontier service in Minnesota from 1853 to 1857.

On service quelling political troubles in Kansas from 1857 to 1858.

On service again in Minnesota from 1858 to 1861. Commanded two important expeditions in the Indian country—quelling Indian disturbances in 1857 and 1859.

PROMOTED TO MAJOR, 3RD ART'Y, APRIL, 1861.

Commanded successful expedition for the re-opening of Baltimore, Md., to the passage of loyal troops in May, 1861.

Chief of Artillery of the army in Washington, D. C., in May and June, 1861.



APPOINTED LIEUT. COL. 5TH ART'Y, MAY, 1861.

At Harrisburg, Pa., in July, 1861, raising the 5th Regiment Artillery.

APPOINTED BRIG. GEN. OF VOLS., MAY, 1861.

Organized land forces of Southern expedition in August and September, 1861. Command of same till April, 1862. Seized, in coöperation with Navy, and occupied the whole Southern coast from N. Edisto, S. C., to St. Augustine, Fla. Successfully planned and executed the besiegement of fort Pulaski, Ga.

In command of a division of the wing of Tennessee during the siege of Corinth, Miss., and of a corps in the army of Mississippi, during and in the pursuit of the enemy after the siege, May and June, 1862.

In command of all the forces above New-Orleans, in Louisiana, from September, 1862, till January, 1863.

In command of 2nd div. 19th army corps and defences of New-Orleans, from Jan. to May, 1863. Planned and executed the successful and successive expeditions from New-Orleans upon the Great Northern Railroad and Pearl river, Miss., in March and April, 1863.

Commanded the 2nd div. 19th army corps and left wing of the besieging army before port Hudson, La., in May, 1863.

Whilst leading a column to the assault of the work, was dismounted—horse killed under him, and whilst then leading the column on foot lost right leg.

APPOINTED COL. 3RD ART'Y, JUNE, 1863.

In command of the Southern division and Eastern district of Louisiana, from June, 1864, till April, 1866.

BREVETTED MAJ. GEN. VOLUNTEERS IN 1866.

Mustered out of service as Brig. General Vols., May, 1866.

BREVETTED BRIG. GEN. AND MAJ. GEN. U. S. ARMY, MARCH, 1866, for gallant conduct and meritorious services.

In command of 3rd Regt. Art'y, from 1866 to present time.

In command of the Department of the East, from Jan. 1 to July 15, 1868.

Now on frontier service at Key West, Fla.

## ORIGIN OF THE MERRIAMS AND OTHER FAMILIES OF CONCORD, MASS.

[Communicated by WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M., of Boston, Mass.]

I COMMUNICATED to the REGISTER for April, 1868, a short account of the Merriam family, at the end of which I remarked that we could not say, with certainty, whence in England came the three brothers of this name. In July, 1868, I made researches, which convince me that I found their home and father in Kent, and which also induce me to believe that there was a large settlement of Kentish families in the town of Concord, Mass.

First, as to the latter point, Shattuck says:—William Buss had a brother in Tunbridge, Kent; Thomas and James Hosmer came from Hockhurst (i. e. Hawkhurst), Kent; Simon Willard came from Horsemonden. Savage says:—William Hartwell, Concord, came, says tradition, from Kent. Now not only are these good Kentish names, but Barrett, Brooks, Fletcher, Fowle, Hayward, Wheeler, Wood, all names of early inhabitants of Concord, are instantly met with in the county of Kent.

The Merriam family I believe to be descended from William Mirriam of Hadlowe, Kent, whose will I found at Rochester. It was written 8 September, and proved 27 November, 1635. He was a clothier, and owned lands in Hadlowe, Goodherst, Yalding, and Tewdly (Tudeley), all small villages near Tunbridge. He mentions his daughters Susan, Margaret, Joane and

Sara, as well as grandchildren of the name of Howe, children of a deceased daughter; his wife Sara; his sons Joseph, George and Robert; granddaughter Mary, daughter of George; grandson William, son of Joseph; and appoints his son Robert sole executor.

I examined the church-registers of Hadlowe, Yalding and Tunbridge, but obtained little information from them; of Tudeley no early register is known to be in existence. At Hadlowe "William Miriam was buried September 23, 1635." At Tunbridge, George Miriam and Susan Raven were married October 16, 1627; they had Mary, b. and d. 1628; Mary, b. 1630; Elizabeth, b. 1635; Joseph, b. 1637.

These facts and names agree very closely with what I previously printed about the Merriams in this country. The three sons of William are all found at Concord: George with a wife Susan, and both Joseph and George with children born in England, but not exactly corresponding with those now named. Joane, their sister, undoubtedly married a Day, and was mother of Isaac, mentioned in the former article. The name of Day was common in the Kentish villages I visited. I would certainly advise all genealogists, who are on the hunt for the ancestry of settlers in Concord, to begin their English investigations with the county of Kent.



## ADDRESS OF HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER, PRESIDENT OF N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

[Delivered at the Annual Meeting, January 5, 1870.]

### GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY—

I tender you my heart-felt thanks for this renewed expression of your esteem. I would gladly be relieved from further official duty, but I feel bound by a sense of gratitude as well as of obligation to conform to your wishes, and will therefore accept the honor conferred. While I make these acknowledgments, I frankly confess that I accept of this appointment for the special object of carrying out the intention of this society, to secure for itself a building with suitable accommodations, and in some measure commensurate with the importance of its objects and designs.

The committee charged with the duty of reporting on a suitable location and of raising funds for the accomplishment of the same, have had the subject continually in mind, and in their behalf I beg to state that we have confident hopes that both may be realized the present year.

Before entering on any extended remarks, I desire to call your attention to the excellent arrangement and condition of the library, under the efficient care of our diligent librarian. By the reports which have just been submitted, it appears that we now have eight thousand three hundred books, and twenty-six thousand pamphlets, many of which are of the most valuable character. These are increasing rapidly, and even at the present time constitute a library in the historical, genealogical department unsurpassed by any other in our country. To preserve these, to provide room for further acquisitions, and for the accommodation of our large and constantly increasing number of members, is the imperative duty of the society. Our attention has so often been called to this subject that it may seem superfluous to allude to it again. But the time has come when in my judg-

ment no further delay can be sanctioned. The time has arrived when absolute necessity, public sentiment and personal obligations, demand that this work be done, and that it be done quickly.

My own observations, gentlemen, during the past year, as well as the reports which have been made to-day, suggest the great obligation we are under to the directors, and other officers, for the sound judgment and watchful care with which they have administered the affairs of the society, and especially its financial department. The policy of limiting our expenditures, whatever may be our wants, strictly and firmly to our current income, cannot be too highly commended. This I believe to be sound, both in principle and practice, and I trust we shall not depart from it at any future period.

I desire also to express our grateful acknowledgments to the editor of the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register, and his able corps of assistants, and to the contributors to that invaluable magazine. And, here, I would also state, that all the labor connected with this publication, both editorial and financial, is done without any pecuniary emolument; and when I assure you that three thousand dollars a year would be an inadequate remuneration for the gratuitous service which a few members of the society are giving to this work, you will agree with me in the high appreciation of their praiseworthy labors. These gentlemen are making this sacrifice, for the simple purpose of embalming, for all time, historical matter which has never before been in print, and which, if not rescued, must soon perish under the corroding tooth of time. I am sure, therefore, you will not think I am asking too much, in requesting all of my fellow associates to aid these gentlemen by becoming subscribers, if you are not already such, to this exceedingly valuable and important work. It is the organ of this society, and will bring to your fire-sides, four times in the year, the monthly proceedings of the society, and historical information relating to New-England, which can be obtained from no other source. Let every member, then, become responsible for a copy, either for himself or for some public library, where this magazine ought to be, and thus render essential aid to this important department at a small personal sacrifice on his own behalf.

Gentlemen, the world moves on, and we must move with it. Perpetual change, perpetual improvement, is the battle-cry of our age, and he who is not ready to move forward with it, will surely be left by the wayside. Our age is alike distinguished for its remarkable activity, its startling enterprise, its noble achievements. In all that pertains to intelligence in art, science, and literature—in everything which pertains to the comfort, happiness and culture of the human family, the present is infinitely superior to any or all that have preceded it. Never before have we enjoyed such privileges for the acquisition and diffusion of knowledge. We seem to have come forth from the relative obscurity of the darker ages, and to have arisen with the dawn of a brighter and more glorious day. We begin to see where we are, to comprehend what we are doing, and to anticipate in some measure the destiny which awaits this grand triumphal march of christian civilization. Could those who have gone before us have seen what our eyes have been permitted to behold; could they have traced, as we now do, this onward advance to the benign influences of their early examples; could they have witnessed, as we have done, these remarkable results, this advancement to higher and higher degrees of excellence, how would their hearts have rejoiced in view of this continual approach towards the utmost boundary of human attainment.

It has been said of late that the industrial, commercial and other great



interests of New-England are on the decline; that her political position in the community of states, must hereafter be of a secondary character. We are not among those who are willing to believe in this decadence of her prosperity or of the influence of her institutions. We believe in the blessings which flow from well-directed industry, the supremacy of the laws, and the benign results of civilization, virtue and truth. New-England men are too often charged with extolling her importance and merit; but while we would acknowledge the rising greatness of our western and other states, empires though they may be, still we would be just to ourselves in sustaining her honor, and perpetuating the virtues of her sons. How has she encouraged and fostered every effort for the spread of the Gospel—for the diffusion of knowledge—for the extension of human freedom—for the support of constitutional authority—for the progress of internal improvements and the development of national resources. How has she sent her sons, as pioneers to colonize by her enterprise, to utilize by her industry, to enrich by her wealth, and to build up by her example new states for the diffusion of the piety, patriotism and principles of her fathers—and so, in the future as in the past, wherever their feet shall be planted, however dense the forest, however distant the shore, there her churches, school-houses and benevolent institutions shall rise, the blessed harbingers of future good. But whatever rank may be assigned by Providence to New-England in the future, in the calendar of states, her name will forever be cherished by grateful millions for the good she has already done. The lustre of her renown can never be tarnished. The light of her example can never be darkened. In the language of her great statesman, "THE PAST IS AT LEAST SECURE."

Whenever I reflect on what New-England has done for the world, what she has done for the cause of education, religion, civil polity, and for the amelioration of the ills that flesh is heir to, the blood courses more freely in my veins, and my heart rises in gratitude to the Giver of all good, that He permitted me here to be born—here to live. Here let me die.

Trace for a moment some of the incidents of her history. Look at New-England, presenting examples of genius, enterprise and benevolence unsurpassed in the annals of the world:

Who was it that drew the lightning from the fiery cloud and held it in his hand!

Who was it that laid the mystic wire dry shod, from continent to continent, in the almost fathomless abyss of the mighty deep!

Who was it that taught the electric spark, with tongue of fire and quick as thought, to speak all the languages of the globe!

Who was it that brought the heaven-born messenger, lethean-sleep, to assuage human suffering, and to blot from memory the cruel operations of the surgeon's knife!

Who planted the first free school on this continent, if not the first free school in the world—the free school, that tree of knowledge, whose fruits are freedom of thought, freedom of speech, freedom of worship—that tree whose leaves are, literally, for the healing of the nations!

Whose sign manual appears at the head of the signers of the immortal declaration of American independence—who were they that fell where yonder column rises—and who were the volunteers that rushed first to the defence of the Capital in the late fearful crisis!

Who were the men who conceived the idea, and laid the plan for the greatest missionary enterprise on our western shores; and who were they that went forth with the ensign of the cross in one hand, and the flag of our nation in the other, to the distant islands of the sea!

Who were the men on this hemisphere, that first stood forth, as the almoners of human freedom and equal rights, boldly declaring, with their lives in their hands, like Paul on Mars Hill, that God "made of one blood all the nations of men"!

By whose bold adventure, untiring energy, and wonderful despatch, was our western continent spanned by the iron tracks of the Pacific road!

And who is he, that has been so lately honored with princely burial at Westminster Abbey among sovereigns and illustrious men, and whose remains, by order of her majesty the queen of Great Britain, are now under royal convoy to his native land, in testimony of his noble benefactions to mankind!

Were not these New-England men? Were not these—all these beneficent acts and achievements—the product of New-England mind, New-England culture, New-England genius?

It is our duty to treasure up these events and incidents, and to transmit them to future generations. It is these which have elevated our institutions as shining lights—whose beneficent rays have penetrated the darkest recesses of the earth—and whose golden record shall gleam with brighter and brighter effulgence, on the historic page.

But while we rejoice in this record, we cannot but deplore the loss of much valuable history in the past. How much is lost every day, which

—"like the snowfall in the river—  
A moment white—then melts forever."

How many men of worth in the ranks of merchants, artisans, and the various departments of industrial and professional life have passed from the stage of action, to whom the city of Boston is indebted for the eminence and prosperity to which she has attained, and of whom, so far as history is concerned, no record on its page has ever been made. It is the purpose of our society not only to preserve the history of the illustrious men and deeds of New-England, but to make a record of the lives and services of all her sons who have in their vocation been instrumental in promoting the welfare of mankind.

History is the great source from which we derive instruction and reproof. History erects her beacon lights to warn the mariner of the rocks and quicksands that endanger his voyage—history floats on the river of life seeds of noble deeds and virtuous example, which shall germinate on its banks, producing glorious harvests down the long line of its shores to the ocean of eternity. And how grateful the reflection that the principles which have made us what we are, must ever control the destiny and happiness not only of our own republic, but of all free republics. Let us then treasure up these precious memorials of our fathers, that the virtues of the great and good may be wielded for the benefit of our children and our children's children—and thus let us hold up the mirror to each succeeding age.

"Lives of great men all remind us,  
We can make our lives sublime,  
And, departing, leave behind us  
Footprints on the sands of time."

Let therefore no fragment of valuable history be lost. As the grains of sand make the mountain, so the incidents of history pile up those lofty pyramids of thought and example, from whence the historian, with telescopic eye, circles not only round the broad horizon of the present, but stretches with far reaching glance back over the misty landscape of the past—

"Sees the world as one vast plain,  
And one boundless reach of sky."

## NECROLOGY OF NEW-ENGLAND COLLEGES, 1868-9.

[Compiled by the Editor.]

AMHERST COLLEGE.<sup>1</sup>

## Class of

1824.—SHEPARD, George Champlin—s. of Rev. Mase (D. C. 1785), and Hannah (Haskins) Shepard; b. in Little Compton, R. I., Feb. 7, 1802; entered Brown University, and at end of first year entered Amherst College; studied two years under, and was ordained Deacon, by Bishop Brownell, in Hartford, Ct., Aug. 3, 1826; rector of St. Peter's ch. Hebron, Ct., 1827; 1829, rector of Christ's ch. Stratford, Ct.; 1839, embarked for Europe; 1843-45, rector of St. John's ch. Jamaica Plain, Mass.; 1845, compelled by ill health to go abroad again; Grace ch. in Amherst erected in part by his munificence; mar. May 26, 1827, Sally Inman, only child of Thos. Kast, M.D., of Boston; D.D. (A. C.) 1843; d. in Amherst, Mass., Dec. 12, 1868.

1825.—LEAVENWORTH, Abner Johnson, b. in Waterbury, Ct., July 12, 1803; d. in Petersburg, Va., Feb. 12, 1869; grad. at Andover Theo. Sem., 1828; 1829-32, pastor of Cong. ch. Bristol, Ct.; 1832-9, in charge of 'a young ladies' seminary in Charlotte, N. C., and pastor of Presbyterian ch. there; 1839, established a school at Warrenton, Va.; founded at Petersburg, Va., the "Leavenworth Academic and Collegiate Seminary;" corresponding secretary and chief member of the Virginia Educational Association; m. June 14, 1831, Elizabeth M. Peabody, of Salem, Mass., who d. in P., June 25, 1841.

1827.—KINGSBURY, Enoch, b. in Langdon, N. H., April 21, 1800; d. at Danville, Ill., Oct. 18, 1868; studied theology at Auburn, N. Y., and Hampden Sydney College, Va.; ordained evangelist, 1830; pastor of Presbyterian ch. in Danville, Ill., 1830-1857; assisted in establishing Union Seminary (Ill.); preacher and teacher among the freedmen in Alabama, 1865-6; m. 1830.

1828.—MOORE, Arad, b. in Athol, Mass., March 13, 1802; d. in Framingham, Mass., January 5, 1869; studied law in Westminster and Concord, and settled in Waltham in 1831; m. Harriet P. Maynard, of Waltham, 1842.

1829.—FOSTER, Benjamin Franklin; b. in Hanover, N. H., June 16, 1803; d. in Dummerston, Vt., Nov. 2, 1868; ordained evangelist, March, 1832; pastor of Cong. ch. Salisbury, Mass., 1833-46, and in Dummerston, 1846-1867.

1834.—CLARK, Albert, b. in Conway, Mass., Nov. 6, 1810; d. in Independence, Ia., Dec. 11, 1868; taught after graduating, for about twelve years in Owego, Dunkirk, N. Y., and near Norfolk, Va.; studied law in part, in city of New York; admitted to the bar in Westfield, Mass.; m. in 1847; practised law several years each in Conway, Mass., and Dubuque, Ia., and in 1854 settled in Independence; member of legislature of Iowa, and commissioner of Insane Asylum.

1835.—DWIGHT, John, b. in Shirley, Mass., Jan. 2, 1810; d. in Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 5, 1869; pastor of south Cong. ch. in North Bridgewater, 1837-9; 1841-6, pastor of a ch. in Plymouth, and 1846-56 in North Wrentham; 1867 removed to Cambridge.

1839.—CLAPP, Dexter, b. in Westhampton, Mass., July 15, 1816; d. in Salem, Mass., July 27, 1868; grad. Divinity School, H. U., 1842; ordained evangelist 1843, and stationed in Savannah, Ga. In Dec., 1846, succeeded Rev. Theo. Parker in W. Roxbury, Mass.; afterwards colleague of James Flint, D. D., in Salem; installed there in 1851, and resigned the pastorate in 1864.

1846.—JACKSON, Arthur Harper, b. in Philadelphia, Nov. 7, 1826; d. in Middletown, Ct., March 9, 1869; educated for the medical profession, but engaged in manufacturing business; m. Mary Nicoll Thorne, of Brooklyn, N. Y., 1854.

1851.—BOIES, Ethan Ely, b. in Blandford, Mass., Feb. 28, 1829; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 4, 1869; in the banking business in Meriden, Ct., Cape May, N. J., and city of New-York; 1856-9, in commercial business in San Francisco, where he m. in 1857, Miss Mary E. Howe; 1859-63, practised law in Janesville, Wis.; then paymaster in the army, and at the close of the war, settled in the city of New York, in the life-insurance business.

1857.—BEALS, David, b. in Dalton, Mass., Jan. 28, 1829; d. in Southwick, Mass., Sept. 28, 1868; grad. Windsor Theo. Seminary, 1860; then for about five years pastor of Cong. ch. in East Hartland, Ct.; 1865, acting pastor of Cong. ch. in Southwick; m. in 1860, Harriet N. Hobart, of Leverett, Mass.

1865.—LANE, Charles Edward, b. in So. Newmarket, N. H., Dec. 27, 1837; d. in Strat-ham, N. H., Aug. 17, 1868; grad. Andover Theo. Seminary, 1868.

(Not previously reported.)

1823.—HOWARD, David, b. in Marlboro', Vt.; d. in Alton, O., in 1854, aged 55. After graduating he taught school several years in Maryland, and then became a farmer in Alton.

<sup>1</sup> From the annual "Necrology" of the college.



1828.—STETSON, William Barre, b. in Amherst, Mass., Aug. 15, 1803; d. in Exeter, Me., March 12, 1863; 1828-44, taught school and engaged in trade in Virginia, and then removed to Exeter.

1833.—REID, William Shields—s. of Rev. W. S. Reid. D.D.; b. in Lynchburg, Va., in 1814; d. of wounds received in the Confederate States service, in 1864; taught school in Lynchburg till the opening of the war.

1835.—FASSITT, James Wilson, b. in Philadelphia, March 19, 1816; d. there June 7, 1859; engaged till Jan. 1, 1854, in business in Philadelphia.

1836.—FASSITT, Robert Faris—brother of the next preceding; b. in Philadelphia, Aug. 17, 1818; d. there March 3, 1863; engaged in business in Philadelphia; spent several years in Europe, and on his return became a liberal patron of art.

1838.—PARKER, Melzar, b. in Ashfield, Mass., 1813; d. in Little Wolf, Wis., Jan. 7, 1867; studied theology in East Windsor (Ct.) Theo. Seminary, but never ordained; preached about six years, and taught school the remainder of his life.

1853.—ANDREWS, William Hill, b. in Meadville, Pa., April 3, 1833; d. in Cincinnati, May 14, 1866; admitted to the bar in 1856; engaged in mercantile business in Cincinnati; m. Maria, daughter of Rev. Thomas J. Biggs, D.D., of C., 1860.

#### BOWDOIN COLLEGE.<sup>1</sup>

1818.—SMITH, Seba, b. in Bridgeton, Me., Sept. 14, 1792; d. in Patchogue, L. I., July 29, 1868, aged 76; author of "Maj. Jack Downing's Letters," the first attempt to exhibit the alleged peculiarities of what is termed the Yankee dialect—and never equalled by its many imitators.

1821.—SOULE, Charles, b. in Freeport, Aug. 29, 1794; d. in Portland, June, 1869, aged 75; for several years a minister of the gospel.

1824.—McDOUGALL, Thomas, b. in Gorham, Me., Oct. 2, 1799; d. in Montgomery, Ala., May 28, 1869, aged 70.

1825.—GREENLEAF, Patrick Henry—s. of late Prof. Simon G., Cambridge, Ms.; b. in New Gloucester, July 11, 1807; d. very suddenly, in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1869, aged 62; for several years rector of a ch. in Charlestown, Mass., and then rector in Brooklyn.

1825.—SNELL, Charles, b. in Winthrop, Me., June 17, 1805; d. suddenly in Bangor, Oct. 20, 1868, aged 63; a much respected physician.

1835.—ORR, John—s. of the late distinguished jurist and advocate Hon. Benjamin Orr; b. in Topsham, Me., Sept. 2, 1813; d. in Melrose, Mass. Jan. 25, 1869, aged 55 years; was for several years minister of the gospel in Alfred, Me. (*Vide* N. E. HIST. AND GEN. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. p. 478.)

1835.—ROBBINS, Augustus Cogswell, b. in Union, Me., June 3, 1816; d. in Brunswick, Me., Dec. 31, 1868, aged 53; a practising lawyer, cashier sec. of overseers, B. C.

1839.—FLETCHER, Alfred, b. in China, Me., Aug. 31, 1817; d. there Sept. 18, 1868, aged 51; attorney at law.

1839.—PENNELL, Joseph, b. in Brunswick, Me., Sept. 7, 1812; d. in Connecticut, Sept. 3, 1868, aged 56.

1840.—HAYES, Thomas McCulloch, b. in Saco, Me., Aug. 18, 1819; d. suddenly in Boston, Feb. 1, 1869, aged 50; was a leading lawyer in co. York, then removed to Boston, where he was rising to distinction in the Suffolk bar. (*Vide* N. E. H. AND G. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. p. 478.)

1842.—ATKINSON, Josiah, b. in Newburyport, Mass., Aug. 16, 1817; d. there June 22, 1869, aged 52.

1843.—CRAIG, Wheelock, b. in Augusta, Me., July 11, 1824; d. in Neufchatel, Switz., Nov., 1868, aged 44; minister of the Gospel, New Bedford, Mass.; was highly respected as a scholar, a vigorous thinker and a forcible preacher; was on a tour for health, when he was suddenly cut down.

1844.—THORNTON, Thomas Gilbert, b. in Saco, Me., Aug. 25, 1823; d. in Madison, Wis., Nov. 4, 1868, aged 43.

1845.—FESSENDEN, Thomas Amory Deblois, b. in Portland, Me., Jan. 23, 1826; d. in Auburn, Me., Sept. 28, 1868, aged 43; was an M. C. and an able lawyer.

1856.—CARLETON, Cyrus Henry, b. in Sangerville, Me., April 2, 1832; d. in Foxboro', Mass., Dec. 25, 1868, aged 36. A respected minister in the Baptist communion.

1862.—BEECHER, Frederic Henry—s. of Rev. Charles B.; b. in New Orleans, La., June 22, 1841; Lieut. U. S. A.; killed in a scouting party, Kansas, by Indians, Sept., 1868, aged 27.

1865.—ADAMS, George William Mosher, b. in Wilton, Me., Feb. 23, 1838; d. in La Crosse, Wis., Aug., 1868, aged 30.

1866.—COLBY, Hiram Kendall, b. in Topsham, Me., Feb. 18, 1845; d. there Jan., 1869, aged 24.

<sup>1</sup> From data furnished by Prof. A. S. Packard.

1866.—FELLOWS, John Allen Chandler, b. in Athens, Me., May 13, 1841; d. in Brunswick, Feb. 5, 1869, aged 28; an instructor in Greek and mathematics, B. C.

1867.—COLE, Rollo Marble, b. in Paris Hill, Me., Feb. 27, 1844; d. there Sept. 12, 1868, aged 23.

1868.—CUSHMAN, Charles Henry, b. in New Gloucester, Me., July 14, 1845; d. in Dover, N. H., Sept. 29, 1868, aged 23.

(Not previously reported.)

1822.—PARIS, Moses Parsons—s. of Rev. Dr. Parish, of Byfield, Mass.; b. in Byfield, Oct. 9, 1803; d. in Baltimore, Feb. 20, 1865, aged 62.

1836.—MERRILL, William, b. in Portland, Sept. 16, 1816; d. in Jackson, Miss., Dec. 6, 1866, aged 50.

1842.—ATKINSON, Jacob, b. Aug. 16, 1817; d. in Somerville, Jan. 29, 1857, aged 40.

1844.—HAM, Abner, b. in Farmington, N. H., Feb. 12, 1820; d. in South Carolina, whither he had gone for health, July, 1867, aged 47.

1844.—PAGE, John Taylor, b. in Dover, N. H., May 29, 1822; d. suddenly in Winchendon, Mass., Dec. 25, 1866, aged 44.

1847.—HATCH, Samuel Wesley, b. in Bowdoinham, Me., Dec. 17, 1826; d. in Jeffersonville, Ga., April, 1864, aged 38; a successful teacher.

1849.—THOMPSON, Robert Richard, b. in Rumford, Me., Dec., 1822; killed in action near Richmond, Va., Sept. 19, 1864, aged 42.

1850.—TOWNSEND, Patrick Henry, b. in Salisbury, N. H., Oct. 28, 1823; d. in Washington, D. C., May 21, 1864, aged 41.

#### BROWN UNIVERSITY.<sup>1</sup>

1800.—TILLINGHAST, Paris Jenckes—s. of Paris Jenckes and Elizabeth (Pierce) Tillinghast, and descendant from the Tillinghasts who settled in R. I. in 1640; b. in Providence, July 18, 1780; d. near Columbus, Ga., Nov. 24, 1868; engaged in business in Fayetteville, N. C., till about 1838, then removed to Columbus, Ga.; m. Elizabeth Vowell Henley, of Fayetteville.

1801.—WILLIAMS, John Mason—s. of Gen. James and Susannah (Shaw) Williams, of Taunton, Mass.; b. there June 24, 1780; d. in New-Bedford, Dec. 28, 1868; admitted to the bar, 1804, and commenced practice in New-Bedford; 1816, removed to Taunton; state senator, 1818; attorney for co. of Bristol, 1818; 1821-39, justice of court of common pleas; 1839-44, chief justice of same court; edited an edition of Hobart's Reports; 1848, removed to Boston and practised his profession; 1848-56, commissioner of Insolvency; removed to New-Bedford, 1856; an eminently able jurist. LL.D. (B. U. 1843) and (H. U. 1845). He m. Nov. 9, 1806, Eliza Otis, dau. of Hon. Lemuel, scnr., and Rebecca (Otis) Williams, of New-Bedford.

1808.—POWER, Thomas—s. of Thomas and Hannah (Lincoln) Power, b. in Boston, Oct. 8, 1786; d. in Framingham, Mass., Sept. 9, 1868; read law with Judge Chas. Jackson, of Boston; admitted to bar, 1811; practised law in Northfield, Mass., 1811-16, then in Boston; 1822-52, clerk of police court, Boston, removed by Gov. Boutwell, but re-appointed by Gov. Clifford, and served to 1860; besides a poem on Lafayette in 1834, and other occasional addresses, he delivered the oration in Boston, July 4, 1840; m. June 8, 1813, Betsey Sampson, dau. of Job and Betsey (Winsor) Sampson, of Roxbury, Mass.

1811.—TOLMAN, Thomas—s. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wales) Tolman, of Stoughton, Mass.; b. there, Feb. 20, 1891; d. in Boston, June 20, 1869; admitted to the bar in Boston in 1815, and the next year to the bar of South Carolina; returning to his native state, he practised law in Canton and Boston; held various offices of honor and trust. He m. April 30, 1846, Elizabeth Call Stearns, dau. of Col. Jacob Stearns, of Boston.

1814.—BELCHER, Manning—s. of John and Susannah (Hazelton) Belcher; b. in Wrentham, Mass., July 13, 1790; d. in Pendleton Dist., S. C., in Sept., 1868; taught school the greater portion of his life in South Carolina; m. in 1817, Susan, dau. of Judge Day, of Wrentham.

1814.—WILLIAMS, John Fowler—s. of Capt. Andrew and Sally (Skinner) Williams; b. in West Woodstock, Ct., Dec. 30, 1790; d. there, Oct. 13, 1867; prepared for college under his uncle Rev. Timo. Williams (Y. C. 1785); studied law under direction of Hon. Eben. Stoddard (B. U. 1807), and Jona. Barnes, of Tolland, Ct.; commenced practice in Stafford, Ct., but finally settled in his native town; was judge of probate; delivered occasional addresses; m. (1), Lucretia Tracy, Oct. 16, 1823—(2), Mary J. White, 1832; had three children.

1816.—BARNES, George Leonard—s. of Daniel Leonard and Joanna (Jenckes) Barnes; b. in Providence, Dec. 6, 1797; d. in Smithfield, R. I., March 27, 1869; began practice of the law in Woonsocket, R. I., 1819, and a few years afterwards removed to Providence; subsequently resided in Smithfield; m. (1), Maria Sherman, of Woonsocket, and (2), Eliza Greene Aborn, of Providence.

<sup>1</sup> From the Providence Daily Journal of Sept. 1, 1869.

1817.—**STAPLES**, Hon. William Read—s. of Samuel and Ruth (Read) Staples; b. in Providence, Oct. 10, 1798; d. there, Oct. 19, 1868; admitted to the bar of R. I., Sept. 21, 1819; 1835, associate justice, and in 1834 chief justice of the supreme court of R. I.; 1856, state auditor; 1856, treasurer of the R. I. Society for the Promotion of Domestic Industry, which office he filled to the end of his life. He was one of the founders of the R. I. Hist. Society, and compiler of several historical volumes published by that society and by the state. He m. (1), in 1821, Rebecca M. Power, of Providence—(2), 1826, Evelina Eaton, of Framingham, Mass.—LL.D. (B. U. 1862). (N. E. H. AND G. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. p. 218.)

1818.—**ALDRICH**, Ezek—s. of Ezek and Susannah (Mann) Aldrich; b. in Providence, Jan. 16, 1798; d. there, May 24, 1869; admitted to the bar, 1821; engaged in mercantile business, master of a public school, member of the general assembly, assessor of taxes, city-treasurer, and member of the school committee of Providence, for the last five years assistant assessor of internal revenue; m. Mary S. Peck, of Providence.

1820.—**POMEROY**, Swan Lyman—s. of Josiah and Mary (Barnes) Pomeroy; b. in Warwick, Mass., March 4, 1799; d. in Sunderland, Mass., March 17, 1869; studied theology in Andover Seminary; pastor of Cong. ch., Bangor, Me., 1825-48; 1848-59, one of the Secretaries of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, residing in Boston; D.D. (B. C. 1847) and (B. U. 1848); m. (1), Frances Maria Fales, of Taunton, Mass., and (2), Ann Quincy, of Portland, Me.; author of several publications and sermons, and some writings on ecclesiastical and missionary subjects.

1820.—**ROGERS**, Henry Augustus—s. of John and Elizabeth (Rodman) Rogers, b. in Providence, Nov. 11, 1801; d. in Paris, France, Jan. 7, 1869; admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Providence, 1826, but soon entered upon and continued in mercantile pursuits.

1820.—**STONE**, Ebenezer—s. of Silas and Jeannette (Twitchell) Stone, of Sharon, Mass.; b. there, Oct. 10, 1797; d. in Walpole, Mass., Aug. 15, 1869; grad. M.D., Harvard Medical School, 1824; settled in Walpole; m. 1831, Elizabeth Holbrook Harris.

1832.—**ARNOLD**, Jonathan Earle—s. of Smith and Mary G. (Earle) Arnold, b. in Woonsocket, R. I., Feb. 4, 1814; d. in Milwaukee, Wis., June 2, 1869; began the practice of law in his native place, but soon removed to Milwaukee, where he acquired great distinction as a lawyer; 1835, m. Mary Passmore, of Smithfield, R. I.

1834.—**COLE**, George—s. of Azel and Elizabeth (Dunham) Cole; b. in Sterling, Ct., June 22, 1808; d. in Dayton, Ky., July 14, 1868; instructor and then professor in Granville college, Ohio; 1838-47, editor of the "Cross and Journal," Columbus, O.; subsequently connected with the State Journal, Columbus, O., and Gazette, Cincinnati, O.; 1856-64, connected with Journal and Messenger, Cincinnati, O.; m. (1), in 1840, Eliza Moore, of Cummington, Mass.—(2) in 1852, Rosa Bartlett Yandis.

1836.—**LINCOLN**, Jotham—s. Jotham and Meriel (Hobart) Lincoln, and lineal descendant of Daniel Lincoln, one of the earliest settlers of Hingham, Mass.; b. in H., Nov. 7, 1815; d. in Colorado, Sept. 4, 1868; read law with Hon. Solomon Lincoln, of Hingham (B. U. 1822); admitted to the bar, co. Plymouth, 1839; practised law in Hingham, till 1847, then removed west and settled finally in Colorado, where he was killed by the Indians.

1837.—**TILLINGHAST**, Rev. Nicholas Power—s. of Hon. Joseph Leonard and Rebecca (Power) Tillinghast; b. in Providence, March 3, 1817; d. near Philadelphia, Aug. 7, 1869; in 1839 he entered and passed three years in the Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va.; in 1842, ordained presbyter in the Protestant Episcopal church, and became assistant rector of the Monumental ch. in Richmond, Va.; subsequently either rector or temporarily in charge of the following parishes: Society Hill, S. C., Trinity, Washington, D. C., St. Andrews, Philadelphia, St. John's, Georgetown, D. C., of which latter parish was rector for twenty years, or till 1867; he published a few sermons and poems.

1839.—**PALMER**, Edward Dorr Griffin—s. of Ezra and Elizabeth (Caldwell) Palmer; b. in Boston, April 17, 1818; d. there, June 29, 1869; grad. doctor in medicine, at H. U. Medical School, 1842; achieved success and high reputation, and was honored by his fellow citizens with various responsible trusts; 1847, m. Cecilia Louisa Gale.

1840.—**SLEEPER**, Jonas Darius—s. of Jonas and Sally (Bean) Sleeper; b. in Guilford Village, N. H., April, 1815; d. in Plymouth, N. H., Sept. 9, 1868; read law with Hon. Josiah Quincy, of Rumney, N. H.; practised law in Hill, N. H., 1813-8; 1848, clerk of courts at Haverhill, N. H., to 1858; cashier of State Bank, Concord, N. H., 1858; subs. clerk of courts for co. Merrimack, and Senator; m. 1846, Mary G., dau. of Hon. Josiah Quincy.

1841.—**HALE**, William Mason—s. of Daniel and Lydia (Luther) Hale; b. in Providence, Dec. 6, 1821; d. in Denver, Col. Ter., Oct. 8, 1868; engaged in a mercantile house in Providence for some years; 1854-6, in service of Paraguay Company in South America, then in business in Providence; 1862, captain in the 10th regt. R. I. volunteers, and afterwards colonel of that regiment; settled in Colorado; m. 1841, Elizabeth B., dau. of George Bucklin, of Providence.

1843.—**VAN BUREN**, Abram—s. of Abram and Sarah (Holme) Van Buren; b. in Philadelphia, in 1821; d. in Chicago, Ill., July 28, 1869; after graduating he engaged in the insurance business in Cincinnati, till 1866, when he removed to Chicago, and engaged in a similar business there.



1846.—JILLSON, William Everett—s. of William and Elizabeth (Pond) Jillson; b. in Cumberland, R. I., June 6, 1824; d. in Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1869; after grad. taught in Providence and Bristol, then travelled and studied in Europe; instructor in Brown Uni.; assistant librarian of library of Congress; 1855-9, professor in Columbian College, D.C.; 1859, librarian and translator to Patent Office; 1865, chosen general assistant to the superintendent of the public library of Boston, in which office he remained till his death.

1847.—FILLMORE, George Hedding—s. of Daniel and Susan F. (Cook) Fillmore; b. in Nantucket, Mass., April 4, 1827; d. in San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 4, 1869; 1842, entered Sophomore class of Wes. Uni.; in 1846, entered Junior class of B. U.; principal of high school, Cohasset, Mass.; professor of Math. in Newton College, Baltimore, and professor in Md. Agri. College; then travelled in Europe, and attended lectures in Paris; for the last five years of his life, an assist. in the Branch Mint in San Francisco.

1847.—WILEY, Rev. Frederic—s. of Samuel and Lucy (Apley) Wiley; b. in Lynnfield, Mass., in 1821; d. in Stonington, Ill., July 21, 1868, where he was pastor of a Baptist ch.; studied theology in Newton, Mass., Theo. Seminary.

1865.—THAYER, Caleb Edmund—s. of Caleb and Hannah (Gaskill) Thayer; b. in Blackstone, Mass., Sept. 3, 1841; d. there, Aug. 27, 1868; was reading law in Worcester, Mass.; m. April, 1866, Maria S. Cook, of Belchertown.

#### COLBY UNIVERSITY.<sup>1</sup>

1823.—PAINE, Rev. Henry—s. of Roswell and Sarah (Chamberlain) Paine; b. in Vernon, Ct., Aug. 17, 1793; d. in Rockland, Me., Nov. 12, 1868; most of his life was passed in teaching, except the year 1826, when he preached in Whiting, Vt.; was settled successively in Eastport, one year; Windsor, Vt., one year; Monmouth and Waterville, Me., four years each; China, Me., nine years; five years in Rockland; seven in Thomaston, Me.; and again in Rockland, from and after 1856; m. 1827, Evelina Bacon, of Waterville.

1828.—MCCLELLAN, Samuel—s. of Hon. Judah and Elizabeth (White) McClellan; b. in Bloomfield (now So. Skowhegan), Me., April 10, 1810; d. in Dexter, Me., Aug. 1, 1868; 1830-33, tutor in college in Jackson, Miss.; from 1835, lawyer in Dexter; m. Ann S. Greene.

1831.—MOOR, Wyman Bradbury Sevey—s. of Daniel and Rebecca (Spring) Moor; b. in Waterville, Me., Nov. 3, 1811; d. in Lynchburg, Va., Mar. 11, 1869; 1833, opened a law office in Skowhegan, Me., but in 1834, removed to Waterville; member of the legis. 1842; att'y-general, 1844-8; from January to June 1848, U. S. senator in place of Hon. John Fairfield, deceased; 1849, removed to Bangor, Me.; 1852-3, superintended the construction of the railway from Waterville to Bangor; 1857, appointed consul-general for British Am. Provinces; 1868, removed to Lynchburg, Va.; m. 1834, Clara A. N., dau. of Daniel Cook, M.D., of Waterville.

1840.—CHASE, Marshall Spring—s. of Dr. Hall and Hannah McMillan (Spring) Chase; b. in Waterville, Me., Sept. 2, 1821; d. in Martinez, Cal., Jan. 24, 1869; in successful practice of the law in Boston, 1843-51; 1851 to 1859, in San Francisco, and afterwards in Martinez; m. Mrs. Jane Fuller in 1867.

1855.—WHITE, Roscoe James—s. of Hon. James and Lydia Shaw (Wood) White; b. in Belfast, Me., Sept. 16, 1835; d. in Augusta, Me., Aug. 30, 1868; in practice of the law in Belfast, from Jan., 1859 to May, 1860, when he settled in business in Princeton, Me., but in 1865 returned to Belfast.

#### DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.<sup>2</sup>

1805.—SELDEN, Hon. Samuel—s. of Joseph and Susannah (Smith) Selden; b. in W. Lebanon, Ct.; began practice of the law in Lebanon, afterwards removed to Royalton, Vt., and thence to So. Jackson, co. Jackson, Michigan; m. (1), Lois, dau. of Major Jabez Parkhurst, of Royalton, and (2), Fanny Parkhurst, her sister; d. in Jackson, Sept. 16, 1868.

1805.—HARDING, Alpheus—s. of Abijah and Sibyl (Adams) Harding; b. in Barre, Mass., Jan. 19, 1780; d. in New-Salem, Mass., Feb. 19, 1869; ord. pastor of Cong. ch. in New-Salem, Dec. 2, 1807; dismissed, Jan. 8, 1845; m. (1), Sarah, dau. of Rev. Josiah Bridge, of E. Sudbury, now Wayland, Oct. 10, 1808, and (2), Mrs. Letitia (Titus) Freeman, of New-Salem, Mar. 18, 1860.

1806.—FESSENDEN, Gen. Samuel—s. of Rev. Wm. and Sarah (Clement) Fessenden; b. in Fryeburg, Me., July 16, 1784; d. in Portland, Me., Mar. 20, 1869; began practice of law in New-Gloucester, Me., 1809; representative in Mass. legis. 1814, '15 and '16, in Mass. Senate, 1818 and 1819; removed to Portland, in 1822; representative in Maine legis. 1825 and 1826; Maj. Gen. of militia in both states; removed to Westbrook, Me., 1861; published orations, and a treatise on "Juries;" m. Deborah Chandler, of New-Gloucester; an eminent lawyer; A.M. (B. C.) 1846.

1806.—FLETCHER, Hon. Richard—s. of Hon. Asaph and Sarah (Green) Fletcher; b. in Cavendish, Vt., Jan. 8, 1788; read law with Daniel Webster; went into practice in Salisbury,

<sup>1</sup> Furnished by Prof. C. E. Hamlin.

<sup>2</sup> Compiled from notes furnished by Prof. C. A. Young, of Dart. Coll., Rev. Dr. Aiken, Pres. of Union College, and from Rev. Dr. Chapman's valuable history of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.

N. H., 1809; removed to Boston; representative Mass. legis.; member of congress, 1837-9; judge of supreme court of Mass.; trustee of Dart. Coll. from 1848 to 1857; LL.D. (D. C.) 1846, and (H. U.) 1849; d. in Boston, June 22, 1869; by his will left a large sum to his *alma mater*.

1811.—ANDREWS, Abraham—s. of Solomon and Susan (Bradford) Andrews; b. in Hillsborough, N. H., Dec. 14, 1786; d. in Charlestown, Mass., Mar. 7, 1869; read law in N. H.; then taught in Charlestown, Mass.; 1822, and for many years afterwards, master of Bowdoin school, Boston; m. (1), in 1822, Elizabeth R. Swift, and (2), in 1830, Caroline Swift.

1813.—ELLIOTT, Daniel—s. of David and Lucy Campbell (Emery) Elliott; b. in Dublin, N. H., Oct. 1, 1792; d. in city of New-York, Mar. 30, 1868; studied medicine, but never followed the profession; taught in city of New-York in 1815 and '16; manufacturer in co. Ulster, N. Y.; returned to the city of N. Y. in 1827, and till 1844 was a merchant there; but then removed to his farm in Marlborough, N. Y.

1814.—DINSMOOR, Hon. Samuel—s. of Gov. Samuel (D. C. 1789) and Mary (Reid) Dinsmoor, of the Scotch Irish (Londonderry, N. H.) stock; b. in Keene, N. H., May 8, 1799; d. there, Feb. 24, 1869; practised law in Keene; Gov. of N. H., 1849-53; LL.D. (D. C.) 1851; m. (1), Ann Eliza, dau. of Hon. William Jarvis, of Weathersfield, Vt., Sept. 11, 1844, and (2), Mrs. Catharine Abbott (Pickman) Fox, dau. of Daniel Abbott and wid. of Charles J. Fox, Esq., May, 1853.

1814.—STEVENS, Hon. Thaddeus—s. of Joshua and Sarah (Morrill) Stevens; b. in Danville, Vt., April 4, 1793; d. in Washington, D. C., Aug. 12, 1869; he left Univ. of Vt. on account of the war of '1812," and entered Dart. Coll.; adm. to the bar in Maryland, but began practice of law in Gettysburg, Pa.; member of the legis. 1833, '4, '5, '6, '7 and '41; of the consti. conv. in 1836; removed to Lancaster, Pa., 1842; member of congress in 1849-53, 1859-67, 1867-8.

1816.—HUBBARD, Hon. John—s. of Dr. John and Olive (Wilson) Hubbard; b. in Readfield, Me., Mar. 22, 1794; d. in Hallowell, Me., Feb. 6, 1869; grad. doctor in medicine, Philadelphia, 1822; practised in Va., then in Philadelphia, and finally settled in Hallowell, in 1830; Sena. Me. legis., 1843; Gov. of Me., 1849, '50, '51; agent of U. S. Treasury, 1856-8; comm. under Reciprocity Treaty, 1859; LL.D. (Waterville Coll.) 1851; m. Sarah Barrett, of Dresden, Me., 1824.

1817.—DUNKLEE, Rev. John—s. of Hezekiah and Mehitabel (White) Dunklee; b. in Greenfield, N. H., Feb. 26, 1792; d. there, Jan. 23, 1869; grad. Andover Theo. Sem. 1820; ord. pastor of Cong. ch. in Wendell, Mass., Mar. 25, 1823, and dismissed, Mar. 24, 1830; m. Sarah, dau. of Jason Center, of Greenfield.

1817.—WOODWARD, Hon. Ebenezer—s. of Ebenezer and Delia (Adams) Woodward; b. in Cambridgeport, Mass., Mar. 12, 1798; grad. doctor in medicine, Harvard College Med. School, 1823; settled in practice in Quincy, Mass., Apr., 1823; m. Mary Ann Wroe, dau. of Hon. Thomas Greenleaf, of Quincy, Nov. 13, 1837.

1818.—POOR, Rev. Ebenezer—s. of Joseph and Tamisen (Sprague) Poor; b. in Danvers, Mass., Mar. 24, 1796; d. in Lawrence, Mass., Oct. 18, 1868; grad. at Andover Theo. Sem., 1821; was pastor of or temporarily connected with the following Cong. chs.: Beverly, Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Berkeley, Lynnfield, So. Hadley and Danvers, Mass., Perrysburg, Ohio; 1848, removed to Lawrence; m. Clarissa, dau. of Caleb Abbott, in Andover, Mass., Feb. 1, 1825.

1820.—HOSKINS, Nathan—s. of Nathan and Sarah (Oakes) Hoskins; b. in Weathersfield, Vt., April 27, 1795; d. in Williamstown, Mass., April 21, 1869; practised law in Vergennes, Vt., 1823-31, and edited the *Vermont Aurora*, three years; then practised in Bennington, Vt., to 1859; then settled in Williamstown, Mass.; published a History of Vermont Notes on the West in 1833, The Bennington Court Controversy, and Strictures on Civil Liberty in the U. S. in 1847 and '48; m. Margaret, dau. of Robert Miller, of Colerain, Mass., in C., Sept. 16, 1829.

1821.—BATCHELDER, Zachariah—s. of Zachariah and Polly (Knowlton) Batchelder; b. in Beverly, Mass., Feb. 4, 1796; d. in Wolfboro', N. H., May 11, 1869; after grad. taught successively in Meredith, Salisbury and Winchester, N. H., and Northfield, Mass., till 1825; practised law in Winchester, N. H., 1824-7, then removed to Wolfboro'; solicitor for co. Carroll, N. H., 1841-6.

1824.—ALLEN, Hon. William Stickney—s. of Ephraim Williams and Dorothy (Stickney) Allen; b. in Newburyport, Mass., April 30, 1805; d. in New-Haven, Mo., June 23, 1868; began practice of law in Newburyport, 1827; removed to St. Louis, Mo., 1837; edited for a time the *Missouri Republican*; m. 1832, Margaret Ann, dau. of Capt. John T. Ross, of Newburyport.

1824.—BONNEY, Hon. Benjamin West—s. of Peter and Eleanor (Savage) Bonney; b. in Littleton, N. H., Feb. 2, 1803; d. in city of N. Y., Aug. 19, 1868; began practice of law in city of N. Y., 1829; judge of the supreme court of New-York, Jan. 1, 1850; LL.D. (D. C.) 1859; trustee of D. C. 1865; m. Adriana, dau. of Sylvanus Rapalye, of city of N. Y., Apr. 26, 1848.

1825.—AIKEN, Rev. Silas—s. of Phineas and Elizabeth (Patterson) Aiken; b. in Bedford, N. H., May 14, 1799; d. in Rutland, Vt., Apr. 13, 1869; tutor in D. C., 1825-8; ord. pastor of Cong. ch. Amherst, N. H., Mar. 4, 1829; pastor of Park St. ch. Boston, Mar. 22, 1837; pastor of Cong. ch. Rutland, 1849, and dism. July 1, 1863; trustee of D. C., 1840-62; m. (1), Mary Osgood, of Salem, Mass., 1829—(2), Sophia Parsons, of Amherst, Mass., 1839; D.D. (Vermont University) 1852.



1826.—HARRIS, Edward Pratt—s. of Rev. Samuel and Ruth (Pratt) Harris; b. in Ashburnham, Mass., Nov. 17, 1802; d. in Rochester, Mich., March 19, 1868; practised law successively in Hartford, Vt., and Avon (Rochester Village) Mich., where he was county commissioner for some time; m. (1), Elizabeth, dau. of David Wright, of Hartford, and (2), Elizabeth, dau. of Israel Gillett, of same town.

1826.—HEATH, Rev. William—s. of Joshua and Rachel (Nettleton) Heath; b. in Newport, N. H., Mar. 9, 1799; d. in Wakefield, Mass., Jan. 17, 1869; studied theology in Newton Theo. Sem.; taught in New-Hampton, N. H., Acad. and Theo. Insti. from 1832 to 1834; pastor of Baptist chs. in So. Reading and Shelburne Falls, Mass.; missionary in Boston, residing in So. Reading, now Wakefield; m. Sarah A. Yale, of So. R., 1832.

1826.—KIMBALL, Rev. Moses—s. of David and Priscilla (Herrick) Kimball; b. in Hopkinton, N. H., July 24, 1799; d. in Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 17, 1868; grad. Andover Theo. Sem. 1830; pastor of Cong. chs. successively in Randolph, Vt., Hopkinton, N. H., Tewksbury, Mass., and preached temporarily in E. Weathersfield, Vt.; m. Abby Osgood, dau. of Hon. Bailey Bartlett, of Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 20, 1822.

1831.—POTTER, Hon. Chandler Eastman—s. of Joseph and Anna (Drake) Potter; b. in Concord, N. H., Mar. 7, 1807; after teaching for a short time, he read law, and began practice in E. Concord, N. H., then in Manchester, N. H., there resided from 1844 to 1856, editing the *Farmer's Monthly Visitor* 1852-3, the *Granite Farmer* and *Monthly Visitor* 1854-5; removed to Hillsboro', N. H., 1856; co-editor of the *Weekly Mirror* and of the *Mirror and Farmer*, 1864-5; and Colonel of the Amoskeag Veterans from Oct. 8, 1864; published the *His. of Manchester*, 1855, an address to the A. Veterans, on Feb. 22, 1855, several occasional addresses, and compiled the *Military His. of N. H.*, which forms parts of two volumes of the Adjutant General's Reports for 1866-8, and now published as one volume with portrait and memoir of author; d. while on a visit in Flint, Mich., Aug. 4, 1868.—(See N. E. H. & G. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. pp. 61-6.)

1841.—SWAIN, Rev. Leonard—s. of Richard and Sally (Damon) Swain; b. in Concord, N. H., Feb. 26, 1821; grad. And. Theo. Sem., 1846; pastor of Cong. ch. in Nashua, N. H., 1847-52, and in Providence, R. I., Sept. 1852-69; m. 1847, Julia Maria Allen, of Lebanon, N. H.; D.D. (B. U.) 1857; d. in Providence, July 14, 1869.

1842.—HOSKINS, Dexter Everett—s. of Eli Hoskins; b. in Carroll, co. Chautauque, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1820; taught in Silver Creek Acad. N. Y., Madisonville Acad. Ky., New-Orleans, La., then a civil engineer in N. Y. and Pa., and then settled as a merchant in Fond du Lac, Wis.; m. 1849, Catharine Pier, of Jamestown, N. Y.; d. ———, 1869.

1842.—SMITH, Rev. Socrates—s. of Ezekiel and Abigail (Whipple) Smith; b. in Henniker, N. H., June 16, 1814; grad. Union Theo. Sem. 1845; preached in Beardstown and Chandleersville, Ill., for several years; taught in Greenville, Ill.; m. 1845, Lydia Maria Harwood, of Westford, Mass.

1843.—SPOFFORD, Rev. Lemuel Chandler—s. of Chandler and Betsey (Cobb) Spofford; b. in Bedford, N. H., May 30, 1817; d. in Laporte, Ind., April 12, 1869; grad. Bangor Theo. Sem. 1846; pastor of Cong. ch. in Fond du Lac, Wis., 1846; then mis. in De Pere, Wis.; m. Esther Parsons Dean, of Bangor, Me., 1846.

1844.—BELL, Major Joseph Mills—s. of Hon. Joseph (D. C. 1807) and Catharine (Olcott) Bell; b. in Haverhill, N. H., Sept. 12, 1824; d. in Somerville, Mass., Sept. 10, 1868; began practice of law in Boston as a partner of Hon. Rufus Choate, whose dau. Helen, he m. in 1852; Judge Advocate in the army during an early period of the war, and Provost Judge in New-Orleans for some time.

1846.—CHASE, Rev. Benjamin Chapman—s. of Benjamin Chapman and Eliza Stevens (Royce) Chase; b. in Cornish, N. H., Jan. 29, 1819; d. in Foxcroft, Me., Oct. 15, 1868; grad. Bangor Theo. Sem. 1849; pastor successively of Cong. chs. in Camden, Me., Attleborough, Mass., Oldtown, Me., and Foxcroft, Me.; m. 1850, Almada S. Blanchard, of Bangor, Me.

1860.—SCRIPTURE, Rev. James Oliver—s. of Isaac and Lydia (Mead) Scripture; b. in Lowell, Mass., June 26, 1839; d. in Lincoln, Mass., Aug. 9, 1868; grad. Gen. Theo. Sem. N. Y., 1865; ord. deacon, and became rector of St. Peter's ch. Salem, Mass., 1865; ord. presbyter, 1866; m. Augusta, dau. of Abel Wheeler, of Salem, 1865.

1863.—HUTCHINS, George Swan—s. of Chester Childs and Jane (Swan) Hutchins; b. in Bath, N. H., Feb. 10, 1840; d. there Oct. 8, 1868; in business in New-York.

#### HARVARD UNIVERSITY.<sup>1</sup>

1802.—ALLEN, Rev. William—s. of Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth (Lee) Allen; b. in Pittsfield, Mass., Jan. 2, 1784; d. in Northampton, Mass., July 16, 1868; studied theology; from 1805 to 1810, asst. lib. and regent of Harvard Uni., and there prepared first ed. of his *Biographical Dictionary*; 1810, ord. first pastor of Cong. ch. Pittsfield, Mass.; 1816, elected president of Dart. Uni., serving three years; 1820-39, president of Bowd. Coll.; then removed to Northampton; member of Am. Board of Comm. of Foreign Missions; represented Am. Peace Soc. in Paris, 1849; voluminous writer; for a list of his publications and a sketch of his life, see N. E. H. & G. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. p. 217; honorary member of N. E. H. & G. Soc., 1855; D.D. (D. C. 1820); m. (1), Maria Malleville, only dau. of President Wheelock, Dart. Coll. 1812, and (2), Alice J. Bruce, of Norwich, Ct.

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from article, by Dr. Joseph Palmer, in *Christian Register*, July 17 and 24, 1869.



1802.—KNAPP, Jacob Newman—s. of Isaac and Susan (Newman) Knapp; b. in Newburyport, Mass., Nov. 7, 1773; d. in Walpole, N. H., July 16, 1868; studied theology, but never was settled as a minister; taught in Jamaica Plain for a while, then removed to Walpole; m. Louisa Bellows, of Walpole, 1819.

1803.—SEWALL, William Bartlett—s. of Daniel Sewall, of York, Me.; b. there, Dec. 18, 1782; d. in Kennebunk, Me., Mar. 4, 1869; entered on the practice of the law in Portland, where he continued till 1837; edited *Portland Advertiser* for several years; 1828, elected mem. of Maine His. Soc.; 1815, represented Portland in the legis; m. (1), 1816, Elizabeth, only dau. of Joseph Cross, Jr., of Portland, and (2), 1837, a dau. of Richard Gilpatrick, of Kennebunk, to which Mr. S. had removed.

1805.—BECKFORD, Ebenezer Hunt—s. of Ebenezer and Hannah (Hunt) Bickford; b. in Salem, Mass., July 1, 1786; d. in Andover, Mass., Mar. 10, 1869; studied law, but by reason of ill health never attended to any business.

1806.—EVERETT, Ebenezer—s. of Rev. Moses and Hannah (Clapp) Everett; b. in Dorchester, Mass., Aug. 15, 1788; d. in Brunswick, Me., Feb. 6, 1869; studied law and began practice in Beverly, Mass., where he remained till 1837, then removed to Brunswick, where he resided till his death; 1825-39, cashier of Bank in Brunswick; 1828-64, trustee of Bowd. Coll.; 1828, one of the comm. to revise Statutes of Me.; 1840, representative in legis.; m. 1819, Joanna B. Prince, of Beverly.

1808.—PINCKNEY, Hon. Charles Cotesworth—s. of Maj. Gen. Thomas and Elizabeth (Motte) Pinckney; b. in Charleston, S. C., Feb. 15, 1789; d. there, June 9, 1865; studied law but soon gave it up for agriculture; 1832, Lt. Gov. of his native state; m. 1811, Caroline Elliott, of Beaufort, S. C.

1810.—JOHNSON, Dr. Jonathan Greenleaf—s. of Capt. William Pearce and Sarah (Greenleaf) Johnson; b. in Newburyport, Mass., Nov. 12, 1790; d. there, Sept. 9, 1868; from 1813, practised medicine in his native town; m. 1813, Elizabeth, dau. of Major Gilman White.

1810.—PICKERING, Octavius—s. of Hon. Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering; b. in Wyoming, Pa., Sept. 2, 1791; d. in Boston, Oct. 29, 1868; adm. to the bar in Boston, in 1816; chiefly known as the reporter of the Supreme Court for 18 years; published one vol. of the life of his father in 1867; m. Jane Pratt, of Boston, 1836.

1811.—DABNEY, Jonathan Peele—s. of Jonathan and Abigail (Mason) Dabney; b. in Salem, Mass., Mar. 29, 1793; d. in Taunton, Mass., Sept. 25, 1868; he studied theology, but never was settled minister; compiled a hymn-book, author of Annotations on the New-Testament, and edited an edition of Tyndal's Bible, and a vol. of Bp. South's Sermons.

1812.—DUNCAN, Hon. James Henry—s. of James and Deborah (White) Duncan; b. in Haverhill, Mass., Dec. 5, 1793; d. there, Feb. 8, 1869; adm. to the bar, 1815, and continued to practise law in Haverhill till 1848; 1848, elected to congress; held various offices of trust; LL.D. (B. U.) 1861; m. 1826, Mary Willis, of Boston.

1816.—BELL, Hon. Samuel Dana—s. of Hon. Samuel (D. C. 1793) and Mehitabel (Bowen) Bell; b. in Framcestown, N. H., Oct. 9, 1798; d. in Manchester, N. H., July 31, 1868; began the practice of law in Meredith, afterwards removed to Chester; 1830-6, cashier of the bank in Exeter; 1836-8, in practice in Concord, N. H.; 1838, removed to Manchester; Police Justice there 1846-8; a justice of Ct. of Com. Pleas, 1849-55; a Justice of the Superior Ct., 1855-59; Ch. Jus. of the Supreme Jud. Ct. from 1859 to 1864; one of the coms. to revise the statutes of N. H., in 1826, 1840 and 1866; m. 1826, Mary Healey, of Kensington, N. H.; a learned and upright judge; a diligent student of New-England history; Judge Bell was a Vice-President of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society at the time of his death. For memoir and portrait, see N. E. H. & G. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. p. 249.

1817.—JONES, Rev. Joseph Huntington; b. in Coventry, Ct., Aug. 24, 1797; d. in Philadelphia, Dec. 22, 1868; tutor in Bowd. Coll. one year; studied theology in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1824, and preached in Philadelphia; D.D. (H. U. 1855, and Lafayette Coll. 1862); m. 1825, Ann Maria Howell, of Gloucester, N. J.

1817.—THOMPSON, Thomas—s. of Thomas and Lucretia (Hussey) Thompson; b. in Boston, Aug. 27, 1798; d. in New York, Mar. 28, 1869; studied theology, but devoted himself to the fine arts; m. 1845, Elizabeth Rowell, of Boston.

1818.—EMERSON, William—s. of Rev. William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson; b. in Boston, July 31, 1801; d. in New York, Sept. 13, 1868; studied and practised law with distinction in New-York, till late in life, when he removed to Concord, Mass.; m. 1833, Sarah Woodward, dau. of John Haven, Esq., of Portsmouth, N. H.

1819.—BARRETT, Dr. Benjamin—s. of Peter Barrett; b. in Concord, Mass., Feb. 2, 1796; d. in Northampton, Mass., June 14, 1869; 1829-46, practised medicine in Northampton; held various offices, local and civil; m. 1826, Mary, dau. of Seth Wright, of N.

1820.—HALL, David Priestly—s. of Dr. Jonathan and Bathsheba (Mumford) Hall; b. in Pomfret, Ct., July 15, 1798; d. in New-York, Nov. 22, 1868; 1824, adm. to the bar in New-York, and gained a high reputation, especially in Chancery practice; m. 1832, Caroline, dau. of Jonas Minturn, Esq., of N. Y.

1821.—CHENEY, John Milton—s. of Hezekiah and Sally (Swan) Cheney; b. in Gerry, now Phillipston, Mass., Aug. 29, 1797; d. in Concord, Mass., Feb. 13, 1869; practised law for a time, but in 1832, became cashier of a bank in Concord; m. 1833, Louisa Paine Hosmer, of Stow, Mass.

1822.—FOLSOM, Hon. George—s. of Thomas; b. in Kennebunk, Me., May 23, 1802; d. in Rome, Italy, Mar. 27, 1869; began practice of the law in Framingham, Mass., thence removed to Worcester; in 1837, removed to New-York, and became librarian of the N. Y. His. Soc.; 1844, member of the senate of the State of N. Y.; 1859, appointed charge d'affairs at the Hague; early in life he compiled a history of Saco and Biddeford, Me.; at a later period edited one vol. of Am. Antiq. Soc. publications, and one of the N. Y. His. Soc. publications; and held several offices of trust; m. Eliza, dau. of Benjamin Winthrop, Esq., of N. Y.; L.L.D. (U. C.); corresponding member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society. See notice of him in N. E. H. & G. REGISTER, vol. xxiii. p. 481.

1823.—BRONSON, Frederic—s. of Isaac and Ann (Alcott) Bronson; b. in New-York, May 20, 1802; d. there, Nov. 1, 1868; studied law, but never practised; m. 1838, Charlotte Brinckerhoff, of N. Y.

1823.—WRIGHT, John; b. in Westford, Mass., Nov. 4, 1797; d. in Lowell, Mass., April 18, 1869; practised law for a time in Groton, Mass., then engaged in manufacturing in Worcester, and was a State Senator; subsequently removed to Lowell, as agent of Suffolk Mills; m. Susan, dau. of Hon. James Prescott, of Groton.

1825.—LORD, Nathaniel James—s. of Nathaniel and Eunice (Kimball) Lord; b. in Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 28, 1805; d. in Salem, Mass., June 18, 1869; adm. to the bar 1828, and practised law till about 1853, in Salem.

1832.—DORR, James Augustus—s. of Samuel and Lucy Tuttle (Fox) Dorr; b. in Boston, June 8, 1812; d. there, Feb. 18, 1869; adm. to the bar and practised law in New-York.

1832.—MOTTE, Dr. Jacob Rhett—s. of Abram and Mary Sarah Washington (Quincy) Motte; b. in Charleston, S. C., Sept. 22, 1811; d. on his plantation in Exeter, near Oakly Station, S. C., Nov. 29, 1868; studied medicine, and served ten years in U. S. army; m. 1846, Mary Motte, dau. of Dr. Haig.

1834.—GLEASON, Zebina—s. of Elijah and Lucy (Fay) Gleason; b. in Westborough, Mass., Dec. 7, 1810; d. there Aug. 18, 1868; adm. to the bar in N. Y. and Ill., 1839; but afterwards returned to Westborough and taught school; 1850, became a farmer; m. (1), 1839, Mary L. Harrington, and (2), 1847, Caroline B. Clarke.

1834.—PARKER, Rev. Lucius—s. of Rev. Jeroboam and Anne (Howe) Parker; b. in Southborough, Mass., Sept. 3, 1811; d. in Laramie, Nebraska, Sept. 24, 1868; grad. Oberlin Theo. Sem., and spent his life in missionary labors in the west; m. (1), Mrs. Eliza R. H. Dudley, of Richmond, Mass., and (2), Miss Jane M. Skinner, dau. of Hon. Orson Skinner, of Montpelier, Vt.

1834.—THACHER, Dr. Charles—s. of Hon. Peter O. and Charlotte I. (McDonough) Thacher; b. in Boston, Apr. 15, 1815; d. there Mar. 23, 1869; doctor in medicine, 1837, and retired from his profession in 1849; engaged in periodical business, 15 Court St., Boston, several years, and was one of the founders of the N. E. News Company.

1837.—VOSE, Hon. Henry—s. of Elijah and Rebecca G. (Bartlett) Vose; b. in Charlestown, Mass., May 21, 1817; d. in Boston, Jan. 17, 1869; adm. to the bar and began practice in Springfield, Mass., which city he represented in the legis. 1857-8; judge of the superior court of Mass., 1859-69; m. 1842, Martha B. Ripley, of Greenfield, Mass.

1841.—HALL, Franklin—s. of Jesse and Sally (Wiswall) Hall; b. in Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 8, 1822; d. in Dorchester, Mass., Aug. 6, 1868; LL.B. (Dane Law School) 1844; and practised law in Boston; m. 1852, Miss Jennie V., dau. of Samuel F. Morse, of Boston.

1841.—SPRAGUE, Seth E.—s. of Hon. Peleg Sprague (H. U. 1812); b. in Hallowell, Me., April 12, 1821; d. in Boston, June 22, 1869; began practice of the law in Boston; was for many years till a short time before his death, clerk of U. S. Dist. Ct. for Mass.; m. a dau. of William Lawrence.

1842.—ALLEN, Rev. Thomas Prentiss—s. of Rev. Joseph (H. U. 1811) and Lucy C. (Warren) Allen; b. in Northborough, Mass., July 7, 1823; d. in West Newton, Mass., Nov. 26, 1868; grad. Cambridge Div. School, 1846; pastor of First Cong. ch. Sterling, Mass., 1846-52; then taught successively in Sterling, New-Bedford and West Newton; m. 1848, Sarah A. Lord, of Northfield, Mass.

1842.—MERRILL, James Cushing—s. of Hon. James and Ann (Saltonstall) Merrill; b. in Boston, Aug. 7, 1822; d. there, Mar. 7, 1869; read law; tutor in Greek, Harvard Uni. two years; practised law in Boston; m. 1850, Jane, dau. of Daniel Hammond, of Boston.

1842.—WRIGHT, Hon. Thomas—s. of Hon. Nathaniel and Laura (Hoar) Wright; b. in Lowell, Mass., April 30, 1822; d. in Lawrence, Mass., Feb. 18, 1868; began practice of the law in Lowell, but in 1847 removed to and practised in Lawrence; state senator, 1864.

1844.—DAVIS, Major Henry Tallman—s. of John Watson and Susan (Holden) Tallman; b. in Boston, Mar. 18, 1823; d. in New-York, April 10, 1869; practised law for a short time, and then engaged in other business in Boston till Dec., 1861, when he entered the army as 2d lieutenant of 1st regt. of cavalry; held the rank, successively, of 1st lieutenant, aide-de-camp, adjutant-general; 1865, appointed capt. of 10th regt. of cavalry, colored troops, U. S. A.

1844.—FULLER, Richard Frederic—s. of Hon. Timothy and Margaret (Crane) Fuller; b. in Cambridge, May 15, 1824; d. in Wayland, Mass., May 30, 1869; at one time law partner of his uncle, Hon. Henry Holton Fuller; published several volumes, including a biography of his brother, Rev. A. B. Fuller, and a volume of poetry—"Visions in Verse"; m. (1), 1844, Sarah Kollock Batchelder, 2, (1857), Adaline R. Rarey.

1844.—HINDS, Ebenezer Pierce—s. of Ebenezer and Louisa (Pierce) Hinds; b. in Liver-



more, Me., June 30, 1821; d. on board steamship "State of Maine," near Philadelphia, Aug. 17, 1862; taught for several years successively in Westbrook, Norway and South Paris, Me., Barnstable, Mass., Livermore Falls, and again in South Paris, Me.; 1859, was a farmer in co. Aristook, Me.; mustered in as a private in the 7th regt. Maine vols. in late war, and served through the campaign of 1862, in So. E. Virginia.

1844.—STONE, Hon. Joshua Clapp—s. of Henry Burney and Elizabeth (Clapp) Stone; b. in Boston, Aug. 28, 1825; d. in New-Bedford, Jan. 2, 1869; adm. to the bar of the county of Bristol, 1849; in 1859, removed to Boston, and in 1862 returned to New-Bedford; at one time commissioner and then judge of insolvency; repre. in legis. of Mass., 1866-7; m. 1850, Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel Hathaway, of New-Bedford.

1845.—WILLARD, Paul—s. of Paul and Harriet (Whiting) Willard; b. in Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 26, 1824; d. in Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 15, 1868; clerk of common council, Charlestown, 1847; mem. of council of C., 1857-8; represen. in legis. 1858; practised law in Boston a few years, then removed to Roxbury; city solicitor of Roxbury, 1861-2; m. (1), 1849, Maria Louisa, only dau. of Samuel Foster and Marie (Lynde) McCleary, (2), 1859, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Read Weld, dau. of George Read, of Roxbury. He was a resident member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society. See memoir, N. E. H. & G. REGISTER, vol. xxiv. p. 84.

1846.—LAWRENCE, Col. Timothy Bigelow—s. of Hon. Abbott and Katharine (Bigelow) Lawrence; b. in Boston, Nov. 22, 1826; d. in Washington, D. C., Mar. 21, 1869; from 1849 to 1855, attached to the U. S. Embassy to the court at St. James; from 1862 till his death consul-general of U. S. for Italy; m. (1), 1848, Sally Ward, of Louisville, Ky., and (2), 1854, Elizabeth Chapman, of Doyleston, Pa.

1846.—WESTON, Allyn—s. of Hon. Gershom Bradford and Judith (Sprague) Weston; b. in Duxbury, Mass., Nov. 3, 1825; d. in New-York, May 12, 1869; adm. to the bar and practised law in Milford and Worcester, Mass., successively; then edited a paper in Detroit, Mich.; afterwards practised in Chicago; 1863-4, in land mining enterprises in Colorado, and finally settled in New-York; m. Miss Paine, of Worcester.

1852.—PAGE, Dr. Edwin Gates—s. of Calvin and Philinda (Gates) Page; b. in Boston, July 3, 1829; d. there, May 29, 1869; practised med. in Boston, and held several official positions; surgeon in the volunteer service during a portion of the late war; m. 1854, Susan Haskell, dau. of Dr. Nathan C. Keep, of Boston.

1853.—DUTTON, Ormond Horace—s. of Ormond and Mary (Dorr) Dutton; b. in Windsor, Vt., May 24, 1829; d. in Hyeres, France, Mar. 15, 1868; adm. to the bar in Boston, 1856; assist. editor of *Boston Courier*, 1858, of *New-York Tribune* for about two years; then studied theology; ord. deacon in Prot. Epis. ch. in N. Y., 1863; in charge of parish, Holyoke, Mass., one year, and ord. presbyter; from 1867, connected with Trinity parish, N. Y.; edited Capt. Hall's "Life among the Esquimaux," and contributed to Appleton's Encyclopædia; m. 1868, Mrs. Alice E. Batelow.

1857.—WELLES, Henry Coit—s. of Alfred and Maria (Richards) Welles; b. in Boston, Nov. 29, 1836; d. there, Jan. 16, 1869; LL.B. Dane Law School, 1859, and adm. to Suffolk bar; practised in Boston; Capt. 30th regt. Mass. vols. from Feb. 1862 to Oct. 1863; removed to Ellenburg, N. Y., and practised law there, returning to Boston in 1868.

1858.—DUNNING, Rev. William Hale—s. of Edward and Martha Walker (Turner) Dunning; b. in Mobile, Ala., Nov. 12, 1836; d. in Faribault, Minn., Feb. 9, 1869; grad. Andover Theo. Sem., 1863; ord. pastor of 1st Cong. ch. Rockport, Mass., 1864; travelled in Europe, 1865 and part of 1866; dismissed, 1867; took up his residence in Faribault late in 1868, for his health; m. 1864, Katharine, dau. of the late Hon. Alfred Kelley, of Columbus, Ohio.

1858.—LAMSON, Ansel—s. of Reuben and Abigail (Goodall) Lamson; b. in Lunenburg, Vt., July 29, 1834; d. in New-York, April 12, 1868; taught in Mobile, Ala., 1859-61; grad. Genl. Theo. Sem., N. Y., but never ordained; taught in New-York and Brooklyn.

1858.—PAYNE, Bvt. Major David Chamberlain—s. of William and Martha Louisa (Chamberlain) Payne; b. in Bangor, Me., Feb. 11, 1837; d. in Montreaux, Switzerland, Sept. 28, 1868; after grad. studied architecture in Paris; 1862 and part of 1863, connected with U. S. legation; Aug. 1863, returned to Boston, and served as an officer in the vol. service in La. and Va., with gallantry and distinction.

1859.—CUSHING, Edmund Henry—s. of Hon. Edmund Lambert and Laura E. (Lovell) Cushing; b. in Boston, July 23, 1838; d. on board U. S. steam ship "Tuscarrora," March 11, 1868; adm. to the bar in Charlestown, N. H., 1860; entered U. S. Naval service (vol.) 1862; secretary of Admiral Foote, near Cairo, Ill., 1863; and subsequently assistant paymaster, U. S. Navy.

1862.—DAVIS, Albert Edwin—s. of Ansel and Caroline M. (Scott) Davis; b. in Westford, Mass., Dec. 23, 1839; d. there, Jan. 19, 1869; taught in Newport, R. I., and then principal of Westford Academy.

1863.—TABER, Henry Arnold—s. of Henry and Sarah (Gordon) Taber; b. in New-Bedford, Mass., Sept. 23, 1841; d. there, Oct. 5, 1868; partner in the firm of Taber, Gordon & Co., general commission merchants and ship owners, New-Bedford; m. 1866, Alice A., dau. of Jereh Swift, of same place.

1864.—BRAMAN, Dr. Chandler Balch—s. of Dr. Isaac Gordon and Caroline W. (Balch) Braman; b. in Georgetown, Mass., Aug. 17, 1841; killed in Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 15,



1868; grad. doctor in medicine, Harvard Uni. Med. School, 1862; afterwards, for a short time, practising with his father in Brighton, Mass.; at the time of his death was attached to the medical department, U. S. A., as acting asst. surgeon.

1864.—HUIDEKOPER, Herman John—s. of Edgar and Frances (Shippen) Huidekoper; b. in Meadville, Pa., Nov. 28, 1843; d. in St. Paul, Minn., Oct. 21, 1868; entered volunteer service U. S. A. 1863, as a private in a Pa. regt., and left at the close of the war, as Major of 29th regt. colored troops; then engaged in manufacturing.

1864.—LAWRENCE, Garduer Whitney—s. of Joshua W. and Sarah A. (Whitney) Lawrence; b. in Concord, Mass., March 28, 1842; d. there, Feb. 27, 1869; had entered upon the practice of the law in Boston; m. 1868, Mary E. Ryder, of Bridgewater, Mass.

1865.—ORDWAY, David Leighton—s. of Warren and Caroline Greenleaf (Foot) Ordway; b. in Bradford, Mass., Aug. 5, 1844; d. in Florence, Italy, Mar. 17, 1869; adm. to the bar in Boston, in summer of 1868.

1867.—O'CONNELL, William Davis—s. of Maurice and Honora (Tenahy) O'Connell; b. in Boston, Feb. 2, 1847; d. in Maricao, Venezuela, Dec. 4, 1868, where he was engaged in business.

ERRATA.—Vol. xxiii. p. 86, Class 1805, for Davis read Davies; Class 1848, for d. there, read d. in West Farms, N. Y.; and p. 88, Class 1852, for Davis read Dana.

#### MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE.<sup>1</sup>

1805.—HALL, Daniel—s. of Lot and Mary (Homer) Hall; b. in Westminster, Vt., July 17, 1787; d. in Troy, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1868; a leading lawyer in Troy; m. 1819, Anjinetie Fitch, of New-York, a great-granddaughter of Thomas Fitch, colonial governor of Conn.

1807.—ROYCE, Stephen—s. of Stephen Royce, and his mother was a daughter of Judge Ebenezer Martin; b. in Tinmouth, Vt., Aug. 12, 1787; d. in East Berkshire, Vt., Nov. 11, 1868; practised law in East Berkshire, Sheldon, St. Albans and East Berkshire, successively, till 1829, excepting the years 1826-7, when he was a judge of the supreme court; represen. in legis. from Sheldon, 1815-16, from St. Albans, 1822-4; state's attorney for county of St. Albans, 1816-17; judge of the supreme court, 1829-52; chief justice of same court, 1846-51; governor, 1854-55; LL.D. (U. V.) 1837.

1812.—HALL, Friend Mabel—s. of Abraham Hall; b. in Guilford, Ct., Jan. 16, 1787; d. Aug. 6, 1868; a physician and practised a few years in Berkshire, Mass., and subsequently was a farmer.

1813.—HATCH, Junius H.—b. in Grantville, Mass., and d. in Buffalo, N. Y., April 20, 1868; practised law with success in the city of New-York till 1839, when he removed to Buffalo; represen. in legis. at one time.

1819.—BARBOUR, Isaac Richmond—s. of James and Doreas (Doane) Barbour; b. in Bridport, Vt., Feb. 14, 1794; d. in Galesburg, Ills., Feb. 20, 1869; studied theology in Andover Sem.; 1823, went to Charleston, S. C., where he was ordained and where he preached for two or three years; from March, 1826, to some time in 1840, a preacher most of the time, having been engaged successively in Byfield and Charlton, Mass.; agent of the Boston Society for the Moral and Religious Education of the Poor; 1840, resided in Oxford, and afterwards as a farmer in Worcester, Mass., and for the last twelve or fifteen years in Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. (1), 1822, Clarissa H. Adams, of New-Ipswich, N. H., (2), 1828, Caroline M. Rogers, of Western New-York, (3), 1838, Elizabeth Greenough, of Newton, Mass.

1822.—FIELD, Roswell Martin—s. of Martin and Esther Smith (Kellogg) Field; b. in Newfane, Vt., Feb. 22, 1807; d. in St. Louis, Mo., July 12, 1869; practised law in county of Windham, Vt., 1825-39; state's attorney for county of Windham, 1832-5; removed to St. Louis, 1839. Mr. Field was a scholar, and a learned, able and distinguished lawyer; m. Frances Reid, of St. Louis.

1824.—WATKINS, Ralden Alexander—s. of Vine and Sarah (Alexander) Watkins; b. in Ashford, Ct., March 23, 1779; d. at Turner Junction, Ill., Aug. 22, 1868; pastor of Cong. chs. successively from 1825 to '55, in Stowe, Coventry, West Hartford and Rupert, Vt.; removed to Illinois in 1855, and engaged in farming; m. 1826, Lucia Throop, of Chelsea, Vt.

1828.—MUNGER, Sendol Barnes—b. in Fairhaven, Vt., Oct. 5, 1802; d. in Bombay, India, July 23, 1868; grad. And. Theo. Sem. 1833; missionary under the direction of the American Board from 1834; m. (1), 1834, Maria L. Andrews, of Bristol, Vt., (2), 1854, Mary E. Eli, of Chicago, and (3), 1862, Mrs. Sarah S. Paul, of Boston.

1828.—OWEN, John Jason—b. in Colebrook, Ct.; d. in New-York, April 18, 1869; grad. And. Theo. Sem. 1831; 1832, removed to New-York and became connected with the American Education Society; established a school for the education of poor young men, called the "Cornelius Institute," and began his long and laborious study and editing of the Greek and Latin classics; the distinguished professor of Greek and Latin languages and literature in the New-York Free Academy (now the College of the City of New-York) from 1848 to his death.

1835.—MOORE, James D.—b. in Corsham, Wilts, England, Dec. 30, 1813; d. in Hartford, Ct., Jan. 17, 1869; ordained in 1833, by the Champlain Presbytery, and was Sunday school

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from the "Annual Necrology of the College."

missionary in Canada, 1838-9; subsequently pastor of churches in Milford, Ct., Black Rock and Lyme, N. Y., Westerly, R. I., Middlefield, Clinton and Plainfield, Ct.; m. 1841, Maria E. Babcock, of Stonington, Ct.

1836.—BIGELOW, Aaron Henry—b. in Middletown, Vt.; d. May 24, 1869, in county of Kosciusko, Indiana, where he resided for the last ten years, as a farmer; admitted to the bar in Vt. in 1839; in June, 1840, removed to Finley, O.; m. 1840, Miss Green, dau. of Joseph Green, of Danby, Vt.

1845.—MERRILL, Edward—s. of Rev. Thomas A. Merrill, D.D.; b. in Middlebury, Vt., Jan. 2, 1823; d. in Waco, Texas, June 19, 1869; after graduating, taught school in the southern states for several years; completed his medical studies in Castleton, Vt., in 1855; then returned to Louisiana; m. in 1857, and about the beginning of the recent war removed to Waco.

1848.—RICH, Davis Jefferson—s. of Judge Davis and Affa (Wright) Rich; b. in Shoreham, Vt., Jan. 24, 1827; d. in Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 16, 1869; 1853-6, engaged in business in Mooers, co. Clinton, N. Y.; began practice of law in Champlain, N. Y.; entered the volunteer army in the late war as a captain, and served afterwards as assistant adjutant-general; after the war, was assistant to Gen. Laufflin, U. S. marshal, Richmond, Va.; 1865, engaged in business in North Carolina, and was elected a state senator.

#### UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT.<sup>1</sup>

1824.—WELLS, William W.—s. of Roswell and Pamela (White) Wells; b. in Waterbury, Vt., Oct. 28, 1805; d. there, April 9, 1869; studied law, but settled in Waterbury in mercantile pursuits; was a member of the legis. several terms, and held other important offices.

1839.—DANA, Edmund Trowbridge, LL.D.—b. in Cambridge, Mass. (the home of his ancestors for two centuries), Aug. 29, 1818; d. in Boston, at the house of his father, Richard H. Dana, Sen., May 18, 1869; grad. Dane Law School (H. C.); practised law with his brother, Hon. Richard H. Dana, Jr., in Boston, for a few years, then on account of ill health went abroad and studied in German Universities; on his return, engaged in translating and editing works on international and public law, and political economy, but continued ill health prevented him from active life.

1840.—RAYMOND, Henry Jarvis, LL.D. (U. C.)—b. in Lima, co. Livingston, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1820; d. suddenly in the city of N. Y., June 18, 1869; from 1841 to 1843, associated with Mr. Greeley in the *New-York Tribune*; one of the editors of the *Courier & Enquirer* (N. Y.) 1843-51; in 1851, he established, and to the day of his death managed and chiefly edited the *N. Y. Times*; successively member of the assembly and speaker of the same; delegate to the National Whig convention, 1852; Lt. Gov. of New-York, 1854; one of the organizers of the Republican party, and one of its ablest members; member of the house of representatives in Congress, 1864; author of the address to the people, issued by the Union Convention held in Philadelphia, 1866; member of the corporation and president of the associate alumni, of his *alma mater*; an honest man, an upright politician, and the ablest journalist the United States has yet produced.

1849.—LOOMIS, Charles—s. of Hon. Jeduthan Loomis; b. in Montpelier, Vt.; d. there, Dec. 7, 1868; practised law in Cleveland and Cincinnati, O., and the city of New-York; served on the staff of Gen. Stuart, in U. S. vol. service, during a portion of the late war.

1859.—MARRS, William Elbridge—s. of William and Cynthia Marrs; b. in Milton, Vt., in 1834; d. in Chicago, where he was in the practice of the law, Jan. 5, 1869.

1859.—TERRELL, Edward C.—s. of H. B. Terrell, Esq., of Stanstead, C. E., where he was born; d. in Newbury, Vt., July 25, 1869; studied law, but engaged in business enterprises in the city of New-York.

(Not previously reported.)

1809.—CHITTENDEN, Thomas—b. in 1791; d. in Berlin, Vt., April 20, 1868.

1810.—WILLIAMS, Hon. Norman—b. Oct. 6, 1791; d. Jan. 12, 1868.

1819.—SAWYER, Gamaliel Bradford—b. Mar. 25, 1801; d. in Burlington, Vt., July 10, 1868.

1827.—EDGEELL, Rev. John Q. A.—b. in 1802; d. in Burlington, Vt., Sept. 15, 1867.

1841.—BUCKLEY, Daniel B.—b. in Vergennes, Vt., in 1822; d. in Burlington, Vt., June 3, 1868.

1853.—KELLOGG, George D.—b. in Troy, N. Y.; d. in Peru, N. Y., June 9, 1868; aged 36.

1856.—MOORE, Rev. Geo. C.—b. in Berlin, Vt., in 1834; d. in Victoria, Texas, Sept. 3, 1867.

#### WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.<sup>2</sup>

1854.—KING, Rev. Fenner E.—b. Dec. 25, 1825, in Cambridge, co. Washington, N. Y.; d. near Corydon, co. Wayne, Iowa, March 30, 1869; fitted for college at Troy Conference

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from the *Burlington Free Press* of Aug. 9, 1869.

<sup>2</sup> Compiled from the "Annual Necrology of the College."

Academy, and at Newbury Seminary, Vt.; entered Sophomore class, in 1851; taught successively in Glastenbury, Ct., Schuylerville, N. Y., as principal of Appleton's Academy in Mount Vernon, N. H.; 1805, teacher in, and 1858, principal of Newbury Seminary, Vt.; entered the itinerant ministry of the M. E. church, 1862; preached successively at Cabot and St. Johnsbury, Vt.; 1865, principal of Jonesville Academy, co. Saratoga, N. Y.; subsequently resided in Iowa; m. 1854, Miss. E. A. Nelson, of Ryegate, Vt.

1861.—BRAMBLEE, Rev. James W.—b. in Andes, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1834; entered the itinerant ministry of the M. E. ch. in 1864, and was stationed successively in West Redding and Nichols's Farms, Ct.; d. Aug. 10, 1868.

1862.—AIKIN, Rev. Andrew P.—b. in Galway, N. Y., June 29, 1834; during the last part of his college course he had charge of the mission chapel in Middletown, Ct.; immediately after grad. was stationed in Providence, Ct., and after that successively in East Greenwich, Ct., and Provincetown, Mass.; subsequently taught in Ft. Plain, N. Y.; 1868, stationed in Palmer, Mass., where he d. Aug. 25, 1868.

1868.—HAMBLIN, Rev. F. B.—after his graduation he entered on a course of theological study in the Boston Theo. Seminary; d. May 8, 1869.

#### WILLIAMS COLLEGE.<sup>1</sup>

1803.—BUTTOLPH, David—b. in North East, co. Dutchess, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1779; studied law; settled in Norwich, N. Y.; d. in Marietta, Ga., July 27, 1868.

1804.—DRURY, John—b. in Athol, Mass., March 22, 1780; studied law and settled in Colerain; d. in Troy, Ohio, Sept. 19, 1860.

1805.—HACKLEY, Aaron—b. in Wallingford, Ct., May 6, 1783; studied law; resided in Utica, N. Y.; became a judge and member of congress; d. in city of New York, Dec. 28, 1868.

1806.—BETTS, Samuel R.—b. in Richmond, Mass., in 1787; studied law; became a member of congress, and judge of the U. S. district court for the southern district of New York; d. in New Haven, his residence, Nov. 2, 1868.

1806.—GOODRICH, Elizur—b. in New-Haven, Ct., in 1786; d. in Hartford, Ct., Nov. 2, 1868.

1807.—WILLSON, Luther—b. at New Braintree, Mass., April 26, 1783; clergyman; d. in Petersham, Mass., Nov. 20, 1864.

1808.—LEAVENWORTH, Seth—b. in Roxbury, Ct., 1782; merchant; d. in Jefferson, Ind., 1846.

1809.—HUBBARD, John—b. in Blandford, Mass., Sept. 29, 1786; lawyer and physician; d. in Plymouth Rock, Iowa, July 25, 1867.

1810.—SMITH, Alfred—b. in South Hadley, Mass., July 10, 1789; a lawyer and judge; he gave the college ten thousand dollars; d. in Hartford, Ct., Aug., 1868.

1810.—STEELE, David—b. in Peterborough, N. H., Sept. 30, 1787; lawyer; d. in Hillsborough, N. H., Dec. 10, 1866.

1811.—STEELE, Jonathan—b. in Peterborough, N. H., Feb. 8, 1792; lawyer; d. in Epson, N. H., Sept., 1858.

1812.—HUSTON, Caleb—b. in Lyndeborough, N. H., about 1783; d. in Columbus, O., about 1850, age not far from 66.

1812.—REED, Timothy—b. in Warwick, Mass., 1794; lawyer; d. in Barnstable, Mass., Jan. 14, 1855.

1814.—DEWEY, Loring Daniel—b. in Sheffield, Mass., July 28, 1791; clergyman; d. in London, England, July 31, 1867.

1816.—KING, Jonas, was born in Hawley, Mass., July 29, 1792. This remarkable missionary of the class died in the city of Athens, Greece, May 22, 1869.

1816.—BANCROFT, Willard; teacher; d. in Menomonee Falls, Wisconsin, about 1864.

1816.—BULLOCK, William Avery—b. in Guilford, Ct., Sept. 27, 1792; lawyer; d. in Vernon, Jefferson co., Ind., May 24, 1867.

1816.—WHITTLESEY, Stephen—b. in Saybrook, Ct., April 18, 1789; clergyman; d. in Lexington, Tenn., May 17, 1846.

1820.—WHEELER, Alvan—b. in New Marlborough, Mass., Nov. 29, 1797; physician; d. in Houston, Del., Oct. 12, 1868.

1821.—KITTRIDGE, William Cullen—b. in Dalton, Mass., Feb. 22, 1800; studied law, and settled in Fairhaven, Vt. He held the office of chief justice and of lieutenant governor; and was United States assessor of the 1st district of Vermont at the time of his death. He d. June 10, 1869.

1822.—BISHOP, Charles—b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 1798; a teacher and physician; d. in Shawneetown, Ill., March 29, 1854.

1822.—PARISH, Daniel—b. in Worthington, Mass., 1796; lawyer; d. in Fort Lee, near N. Y., April 17, 1868.

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from the "Annual Necrology of the College."



1823.—ALLEN, Thomas Pierson—b. in Hinsdale, Mass., 1805; teacher and merchant; d. in Greenville, S. C., 1867.

1828.—THAYER, Foster, from Washington, N. C.; teacher and clergyman; d. about 1850, aged about 50.

1833.—ROSSETER, Nathan Little—b. in Williamstown, Mass., July 12, 1812; lawyer and judge; d. in New-York, Jan. 21, 1865, aged 52.

1837.—YEOMANS, Daniel Prentice—b. in Stamford, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1812; teacher and physician; d. in Odessa, near Kingston, Canada West, Aug. 13, 1860.

1839.—VANDERPOEL, Isaac—from Albany, N. Y.; was born in Kinderhook, May 7, 1821. He was educated a lawyer, and at the time of his death, was city attorney. He died in Albany, Dec. 28, 1868.

1840.—EMERSON, Charles Noble—b. in Williamstown, Mass., Feb. 6, 1821; lawyer; d. in New-York, April 15, 1869.

1841.—LEE, Jonathan Edwards—b. in Otis, Mass., Oct. 8, 1821; physician; d. in Philadelphia, Nov. 8, 1868.

1846.—MONTAGUE, Moses L.—b. South Hadley, Nov. 25, 1823; a teacher and merchant; d. in Allendale, S. C., Aug. 27, 1868.

1847.—BURRALL, Stephen E.—from Brooklyn, N. Y.; a lawyer by profession; d. in New-York, 1868.

1852.—DEMING, Richard Titus—b. in So. Williamstown, Mass., Aug. 29, 1825; lawyer; d. in New York, July 8, 1868.

1854.—AMES, George Lapham—b. in Dorset, Vt., July 2, 1832; a physician; d. quite recently in Niles, Michigan.

1855.—VANDERPOEL, John—b. in Valatie, co. Columbia, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1834; a lawyer; d. in Chicago, Ill., May 31, 1869. His home was in the city of St. Paul, Minn.

1858.—CARPENTER, Samuel W.—b. in Kinderhook, N. Y., in 1837; d. at his residence in Valatie, co. Columbia, N. Y., Nov. 30, 1868, aged 31.

1861.—CROOK, Leonard Heath—from Brooklyn, N. Y.; b. Jan. 13, 1839; a physician; d. April 10, 1869, in New York.

#### (Necrology of Williams College for 1867-8.)

1802.—CHILDS, Hon. Henry Helsey, of Pittsfield, Mass., formerly Lt. Gov. of Massachusetts, and head of Berkshire Medical College; d. in Boston, March, 1868, aged 85.

1805.—CRESSY, Rev. Noah—d. in Portland, Dec. 29, 1867, aged 90.

1806.—DEWEY, Rev. Chester, D.D., formerly professor in Williams College, afterwards in Rochester University; a distinguished naturalist; d. Dec., 1867, aged 83.

1809.—PUTNAM, John Pope—a lawyer of Cambridge, N. Y.; d. Oct. 10, 1867, aged 81.

1812.—PAIGE, Hon. Alonzo C., of Schenectady, N. Y.; a prominent member of the bar, and judge of the supreme court of New York; d. March 31, 1868, aged 71.

1813.—LANSING, Sanders; d. in West Troy, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1866, aged 75.

1821.—SEDGWICK, Rev. Avelyn; d. June, 1868.

1822.—METCALFE, Silas; d. Dec. 9, 1867, aged 67.

1825.—NASH, Rev. Alvan; d. in Corry, Pa., June, 1867, aged 68.

1825.—THOMPSON, Lyman; d. in Port Chester, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1867, aged 64.

1826.—BATES, Stephen, M.D.: d. in Claremont, Minn., May 22, 1868, aged 64.

1826.—DANFORTH, Rev. Charles; d. in Oberlin, Ohio, 1867, aged 67.

1827.—WHITE, Rev. Alfred; d. in (South) Williamstown, Oct. 29, 1867, aged 68.

1829.—BLACKALLER, Rev. Henry; d. in Gallipolis, Ohio, June 21, 1867, aged 69.

1830.—SMITH, Rev. Ralph; d. in 1867, aged 56.

1832.—FIELD, Rev. Jona. E., late president of Massachusetts senate: d. in 1868, aged 56.

1836.—HOPKINS, Prof. William; formerly of Genesee College; d. in Geneva, N. Y., March 27, 1867, aged 57.

1838.—ALTON, Major David; d. in Sandusky, O., March 20, 1867, from disease resulting from exposure in the army during the late war, aged 51.

1838.—EDWARDS, William Morris—d. in Troy, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1867, aged 55.

1858.—PIERCE, Rev. Edward A.—d. in Tallahassee, Fla., Feb. 26, 1868, aged 32.

1864.—LEWIS, Joseph S.—d. in Angola, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1867, aged 24.

#### YALE COLLEGE.<sup>1</sup>

1793.—TUCKER, John Harvey—b. in Bermuda, March, 1777; d. in Somerville, Bermuda, July 20, 1868; barrister-at-law of the Middle Temple or Lincoln's Inn, and afterwards in Bermuda, for a few years.

<sup>1</sup> Compiled from the "Annual Necrology of the College."

1804.—HINMAN, Royal Ralph—s. of Gen. Ephraim and Sylvania (French) Hinman; b. in Southbury, Ct., June 20, 1785; d. in New-York, Oct. 16, 1868; grad. Litchfield law school, and adm. to the bar, 1807; practised in Roxbury, Ct., for 20 years, then in Southington, Ct.; sec'y of state, 1835-42; published a history of Ct. in the war of the revolution, a vol. of official letters between the kings and queens of England and the early governors of Ct., a catalogue of the first puritan settlers of Ct., and an earlier register of families in Ct.; 1844, collector of customs for the port of New-Haven; m. 1814, Lydia, dau. of Gen. John Ashley, of Sheffield, Mass.

1804.—MARSH, John—s. of Rev. Dr. John and Ann (Grant) Marsh; b. in Wethersfield, Ct., April 2, 1788; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1868; 1818-33, pastor of Cong. ch. in Haddam, Ct., where he prepared an epitome of ecclesiastical history; 1829-33, sec. and general agent of Ct. Temperance Society; subsequently connected with other temperance organizations; wrote and published voluminously on temperance; m. a dau. of Lt. Gov. Talmadge, of New-York.

1804.—SWIFT, Henry—s. of Seth and Mary Swift; b. in Amenia, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1784; d. at his residence in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1866; practised law in that place from 1807 to 1852.

1804.—WETMORE, Charles Henry—s. of Israhiah and Phebe (Walker) Wetmore; b. in Stratford, Ct., May 12, 1783; d. in Columbus, O., Oct. 10, 1868; practised medicine from 1809, in Troy and Waterford, N. Y., city of New-York, and finally in Columbus, O.; surgeon in N. Y. militia during the war of 1812; m. Eliza, dau. of John Rathbone, of N. Y.

1805.—SWIFT, Earl—b. in Mansfield, Ct., April 8, 1784; d. there, June 14, 1869; practised medicine in Windham, Wethersfield and Mansfield, Ct., successively; m. 1810, Laura Ripley.

1806.—COLTON, Simeon—s. of Jabez and Mary (Baldwin) Colton; b. in Somers, Ct., Jan. 8, 1785; d. in Ashboro', N. C., Dec. 27, 1868; pastor of Cong. ch. in Palmer, Mass., 1811-22; afterwards taught in Monson and Amherst, Mass., and Fayetteville, N. C.; 1846-8, president of college, Clinton, Miss; then prin. of Cumberland Acad. in Summerville, N. C., to 1854, and then removed to Ashboro'; m. (1), 1812, Lucretia Colton, of Longmeadow, Mass., (2), 1823, Susan Chapman, of Tolland, Ct., (3), 1851, Mrs. Catharine E. Fuller, of Fayetteville.

1806.—BUDD, Hezekiah—s. of Jonathan and Mary (Tracy) Budd; b. in Scotland, Ct., Feb. 2, 1781; d. in Norwich, Ct., Sept. 11, 1868; he taught during the greater part of his life, and chiefly in Huntington, Ct.; m. (1), 1809, Maria DeForrest, of Huntington, Ct., and (2), 1828, Mary E. Coggeshall, of Colchester, Ct.

1807.—STEVENS, Alexander Hodgdon—s. of Gen. Ebenezer Stevens. His mother was a sister of Col. Ledyard and aunt of Ledyard the traveller; b. in N. Y.; d. in city of N. Y., Mar. 30, 1869, in his 80th year. Dr. Stevens grad. in medicine from the Uni. of Penn., 1811; fellow of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., 1813; trustee of same, 1820-6; professor of surgery in same, 1826-37, and 1840-4; president of same, 1843-55; emeritus-professor of clinical surgery in same, 1844-69; LL.D. from regents of Uni. of State of N. Y.; m. Phebe, dau. of John N. and Phebe T. (Coles) Lloyd.

1808.—BARLOW, Milton—s. of Thomas and Amy Barlow; b. in Amenia, N. Y., May 4, 1784; d. in East Chester, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1867; admitted to the bar in 1811, but never practised.

1809.—STRONG, Elisha Beebe—s. of Elisha and Mary Strong; b. in Windsor, Ct., Nov. 29, 1788; d. in Detroit, Mich., Oct. 14, 1867; began practice in Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1812; in 1819, removed to the vicinity of Rochester, N. Y.; 1819-20, member of the state legis.; 1821, judge of the county court of the county of Monroe; 1851, removed to Detroit; m. (1), 1813, Dolly G. Hooker, of Windsor, Ct., and (2), about 1852, Ellen O'Keefe.

1811.—GRANGER, Hon. Francis—s. of Hon. Gideon Granger; b. in Suffield, Ct., Dec. 1, 1792; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1868; adm. to the bar in Canandaigua, in 1816; was much in public life, having been a member of state legis., candidate for governor, member of congress, candidate for the vice-presidency, postmaster-general, delegate to the peace convention, 1861; m. 1817, Cornelia Rutsen Van Rensselaer, of Utica, N. Y.

1811.—PARSONS, Rev. Isaac—b. in Southampton, Mass., Aug. 28, 1790; d. in East Haddam, Ct., Aug. 22, 1868; grad. Andover Theo. Sem. 1815; 1816-56, colleague-pastor and then pastor, of Cong. ch. in E. Haddam; m. 1819, Sarah B. Lyon, of New-Haven, Ct.

1811.—VAILL, Joseph—s. of Rev. Joseph and ——— (Fowler) Vail; b. in Hadlyme, Ct., July 28, 1790; d. in Palmer, Mass., Feb. 22, 1869; pastor of Cong. chs. in Brimfield, Mass., Portland, Me., Somers, Ct., and Palmer, Mass.; largely assisted in establishing Amherst College, of which he was a trustee, and for a short time the agent; representative in the Massachusetts legislature, 1869; m. (1), Ann Kirtland, of Hadlyme, and (2), Mrs. Nancy Pope Howe, of Ware, Mass.; D.D. (Am. Coll.) 1851.

1812.—MORSE, Richard Cary—s. of Jedidiah and Elizabeth (Breeze) Morse; b. in Charlestown, Mass., June 18, 1795; d. in Kissingen, Bavaria, Sept. 22, 1868; grad. Andover Theo. Seminary; preached on John's Island, S. C., winter of 1817 and '18; 1823-58, associate proprietor and editor of *New-York Observer*; 1863, removed to New-Haven, Ct.; m. (1), 1828, Sarah Louisa Davis, of Claverack, N. Y., and (2), 1856, Harriet Hinckley Messenger.

1813.—DEVEREUX, Thomas P.—b. in New-Bern, N. C.; d. in Conemara, co. Halifax, N. C., March 7, 1869, in the 76th year of his age; U. S. district attorney for N. Carolina many years; reporter of supreme court of N. C. with Hon. Geo. E. Badger for some time, and



then sole reporter; for a short time one of the justices of the court of co. Halifax; m. (1), Miss Johnson, of Ct., and (2), Miss Maitland of N. Y.

1813.—FENN, Benjamin—b. in Milford, Ct., Oct. 19, 1792; d. in Hartford, O., June 25, 1869; pastor of Presb. chs. in Nelson and Gustavus, Ohio; m. 1820, Anna Gunn, of Milford.

1815.—HATCH, Roger Conant—s. of Dr. Josiah Hatch, by his wife, the widow of Dr. Conant; b. in Middletown, Ct., Oct. 20, 1784; d. in Warwick, Mass., Sept. 12, 1868; pastor of Cong. chs. in Hopkinton, N. H., and Warwick; m. 1820, Harriet Fay, of Westborough, Mass.

1815.—JESSUP, William—s. of Major Zebulon and Zerviah Jessup; b. in Southampton, (L. I.), N. Y., June 21, 1797; d. in Montrose, Pa., Sept. 11, 1868; commenced law-practice in Montrose in 1818; 1838–51, presiding judge of 11th district of Pennsylvania; then in practice; m. 1820, Amanda Harris, of Southampton; LL.D. (Hamilton Coll.) 1848.

1816.—BULL, Edward—s. of Edward and Rosanna Bull; b. in Saybrook, Ct., Nov. 26, 1791; d. in Cheshire, Ct., April 25, 1869; pastor of Cong. ch. in Lebanon, Ct., 1825–37; afterwards taught in Cheshire; m. about 1825, Eliza Ann Hallam, of New-London, Ct.

1816.—OLMSTEAD, Hawley—s. of Aaron and Sarah Esther (Hawley) Olmstead; b. in Wilton, Ct., Dec. 17, 1793; d. in New-Haven, Ct., Dec. 3, 1868; he taught in Wilton, Norwalk and New-Haven, Ct.; repre. in state legis. from his native town in 1825, '26, '28, and '29; senator, 1853; his report, 1826, on common-schools, forms the basis of the present school law of Ct.; m. 1818, Harriet Smith, of New-Canaan, Ct.

1816.—WHITTLESEY, Luman—s. of Joseph and Polly (Camp) Whittlesey; b. in New-Preston, Ct., March 15, 1795; d. in Alexandria, Va., Jan. 14, 1868; a teacher by profession, first in Williamston, N. C., and afterwards in Alexandria; m. (1), 1818, Sally I. Cogswell, of New-Preston, and (2), 1823, Elizabeth G. Peel, of Williamston.

1817.—WHITTLESEY, Thomas Tucker—s. of Elisha and Mary (Tucker) Whittlesey; b. in Danbury, Ct., Dec. 8, 1798; d. near Madison, Wis., Aug. 20, 1868; practised law in Danbury, was a judge of probate, and, 1836–9, member of congress; in 1846, removed to Madison, and engaged in business; 1852, member of the state legis.; m. 1826, Caroline Holley, of Salisbury, Ct.

1818.—CROOKS, James Warham—s. of Dea. John and Katherine Crooks; b. in Blandford, Mass., Aug. 23, 1793; d. in Springfield, Mass., Aug. 5, 1867; practised law in Springfield for more than thirty years; m. 1849, Ann Jeannette Chapin, of S.

1818.—DUTTON, Henry—s. of Thomas Dutton; b. in Plymouth, Ct., Feb. 12, 1796; d. in New-Haven, Ct., April 12, 1869; tutor in Y. C., 1821–3; then for 14 years practised law in Newtown, Ct., and in Bridgeport to 1847; from 1847, to his death, professor in Yale College law school; several times member of the legis.; governor of Ct., 1854; judge of the county (N. H.) court one year, and for several years associate justice of the superior court of Ct.; m. Elizabeth E., dau. of Capt. M. Joy.

1818.—SALTER, John Williams—b. in Mansfield, Ct., Jan. 28, 1798; d. there, July 6, 1869; practised law in Mansfield about two years; 1829, licensed to preach; pastor of Cong. chs. in Kingston, Mass., Bozrah, Ct., Milford, N. H., Douglass, Mass., and Montville, Ct., successively, and then removed to Mansfield; m. (1), 1825, Harriet Byron Stedman, and (2), 1842, Elizabeth Turner.

1818.—SMITH, Horace—s. of Windsor and Elizabeth Smith; b. in Hadley, Mass., Oct. 15, 1798; d. in Richfield, O., Nov. 20, 1868; grad. Andover Theo. Sem. 1821; his labors were chiefly as a missionary in the western states; m. (1), 1829, Mary D. Ward, of Hadley, and (2), Caroline A. Kellogg, of Hinckley, O.

1820.—FROST, Edward—s. of Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth (Downes) Frost; b. in Charleston, S. C., April 27, 1801; d. there, July 21, 1868; practised law in C.; U. S. district attorney; judge of court of com. pleas; m. 1826, Harriet Vander H. Horry.

1822.—BENEDICT, Henry—s. of John and Jane (Raymond) Benedict; b. in Norwalk, Ct., Jan. 22, 1796; d. while on a visit at Saratoga Springs, July 18, 1868; preached as pastor or as supply in Waterbury, Ct., county of Saratoga, N. Y., Norwalk, Ct., Lausburgh, N. Y., Covington, Ky., city of New-York, Westport, Ct., and Port Chester, N. Y., successively; m. 1823, Mary Betts Lockwood, of N.

1823.—CLAPP, Sumner Gallup—s. of Joseph and Susan (Lyman) Clapp; b. in East Hampton, Mass., Mar. 10, 1800; d. in Boston, Jan. 26, 1869; grad. And. Theo. Sem. 1827; pastor of Cong. chs. in Enfield and Cabotville, Mass., Orono, Me., St. Johnsbury, Vt., Sturbridge, Mass., and Lyndon, Vt., and finally took up his residence in Dorchester, Mass.; m. 1829, Pamela Strong, of Southampton, Mass.

1823.—HUSTED, Hiram Wildman—s. of Samuel; b. in Danbury, Ct., July 9, 1802; d. in Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 20, 1868; practised law chiefly in Raleigh, and for a time held the office of U. S. district attorney; m. 1830, Harriet A., dau. of Hon. Jesse Slocumb, of N. C.

1825.—ABERNETHY, Elisha Smith—s. of Gen. Russell Catlin and Aurelia (Smith) Abernethy; b. in Torrington, Ct., in Oct., 1805; d. in Bridgeport, Ct., June 4, 1869; practised law first in Waterbury, and second in Litchfield, Ct.; judge of court for co. of Litchfield; afterwards resided in Bridgeport, and was judge of probate; from 1859 to his death, clerk of the superior court for co. of Fairfield; m. 1828, Charlotte M. dau. of Stephen Higgins, of New-Haven, Ct.

1825.—IVES, Nathan Beers—s. of Prof. Eli and Maria (Beers) Ives; b. in New-Haven, Ct., June 26, 1806; d. June 18, 1869; practised medicine in New-Haven; m. in 1829.



1825.—**McDOWELL**, John Bayley—b. in York, Pa., Nov. 22, 1804; d. in St. Louis, Mo., July 8, 1868; grad. in med. from Uni. of Maryland, Baltimore, his father's residence, in 1828; practised successively in Baltimore and Hagerstown, Md., and St. Louis; m. 1833, Mary Greethum, of Baltimore.

1825.—**WHITE**, Chester—s. of Asa and Zilpha (Hayes) White; b. in Williamsburg, Mass., Sept. 18, 1797; d. in Racine, Wis., April 10, 1868; practised law a few years in Tennessee; then taught some time in Ga. and Ala.; about 1836, engaged in business in Penn Yan, N. Y.; 1839, removed to Racine, of which he was at one time the mayor; m. 1847, Clarissa W. Spencer, of Stanstead, C. E.

1827.—**GOULD**, George—s. of Judge James Gould and grandson of Judge Uriah Tracy; b. in Litchfield, Ct., Sept. 2, 1807; d. in Troy, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1868; 1829, admitted to the bar from the school in L., conducted by his father, and settled in Troy; a justice of the superior court of N. Y., 1855-63; mayor of Troy in 1852; m. 1840, a dau. of Hon. George Vail, of Troy.

1831.—**BREED**, William James—s. of William and Mary (Dennison) Breed; b. in Lynn, Mass., June 10, 1809; d. in West Taunton, Mass., April 12, 1869; grad. And. Theo. Sem. 1834; the greater part of his life was spent as pastor of Cong. chs. in Nantucket, Mass., Bucksport, Me., Providence, R. I., Southboro' and Raynham, Mass.; m. 1835, Mary Smith, of Taunton.

1831.—**HUSTON**, Seth Craige—s. of Thomas Huston; b. in Philadelphia, Dec. 30, 1810; d. in West Philadelphia, Feb. 9, 1867; grad. at Uni. of Pa., med. dept., 1835; practised successively in Attleborough and Phila. Pa.; m. 1836, Lavinia, dau. of Dr. Michael Leib.

1831.—**JUDSON**, David Plant—s. of Daniel and Sarah (Plant) Judson; b. in Stratford, Ct., April 16, 1809; d. there, May 23, 1869; read law two years, but pursued a mercantile career in his native town; m. 1835, Elizabeth S. dau. of Rev. Frederick Gridley, of East Lyme, Ct.

1833.—**TILTON**, David—b. in Gilmanton, N. H., July 6, 1806; d. in Woburn, Mass., Feb. 10, 1869; from 1835 to 1850, pastor of Con. chs. successively in Edgartown and Gloucester, Mass.; afterwards canvassing agent for various publishing houses; m. (1), 1836, Sarah F. Batchelder, of Danvers, Mass., and (2), 1849, Thirza Lee, of New-Britain, Ct.

1834.—**JUDSON**, William—s. of Daniel and Sarah (Plant) Judson; b. in Stratford, Ct., June 9, 1813; d. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 30, 1868; practised law for a short time in N. Y., and then entered into business with Charles Goodyear, the inventor of vulcanized rubber; m. ———.

1836.—**DAYTON**, Ralph—b. in East Hampton, L. I.; d. on Staten Island, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1868, aged 53 years; a teacher.

1837.—**HAWLEY**, James Augustus—s. of Rufus F. and Betsey (Richards) Hawley; b. in Farmington, Ct., June 1, 1813; d. in Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 20, 1868; pastor of Cong. chs. in Farmington, Ill., Ridgefield, Ct., Augusta, Ill., Jackson, Mich., and Ripon, Wis.; subsequently chaplain in the late war, supdt. of colored school for dis. of Vicksburg, and sub. comr. of the freedmen's bureau; m. (1), 1840, Mary Ann Trowbridge, of New-Haven, and (2), 1852, Ellen C. Ackerman, of Peoria, Ill.

1838.—**CRANE**, James Burnet—s. of Rev. Dr. John R. and Harriet (Burnet) Crane; b. in Middletown, Ct., Jan. 26, 1819; d. in Elizabeth, N. J., Sept. 30, 1868; colleague pastor with his father over the 1st Cong. ch. in Middletown, 1854-6; hospital chaplain from 1863 to the close of the war; m. (1) in 1847, and (2) Kate W. Field, 1861.

1838.—**KEY**, Thomas Marshall—s. of Marshall Key; b. in Ky. in 1819; d. in Lebanon, O., Jan. 15, 1869; began practice of the law in Cincinnati, 1833; 1853-8, justice of the commercial court of that city; 1858-61, state senator; judge-advocate on staff of Gen. McClellan, during the latter's command of the army; drafted and promoted the act abolishing slavery in District of Columbia; m. 1858, Mrs. Elizabeth B. Boylan.

1838.—**McCHAIN**, James—s. of John and Elizabeth McChain; b. in the city of New-York, Feb. 4, 1819; d. in Abington, Va., Mar. 1, 1869; grad. Union Theo. Sem. 1841; pastor of N. S. Presbyterian chs. successively in Franklin, N. Y., and Abington, Va.; m. 1845, Jane C. Gibson.

1841.—**BARRY**, William Taylor Sullivan; b. in Columbus, Miss., Dec. 12, 1821; d. there, Jan. 29, 1868; successively, lawyer, planter, and represen. in U. S. congress; president of the secession conv. of Miss. in 1861, and mem. of the confed. provis. congress; from spring of 1862 to April, 1865, colonel of the 35th Miss. inf., after that practised law in Columbus; m. 1851, Sallie, dau. of Dr. Thomas Fearn, of Huntsville, Ala.

1841.—**WASHINGTON**, John Nicholson—s. of Nicholson and Elizabeth (McKinne) Washington; b. at Spring Bank, on Neuse River, co. Wayne, N. C., Nov. 19, 1819; d. in New-Bern, N. C., Feb. 14, 1869; from 1843 to 1854, practised law successively in Rutherfordton and New-Bern, N. C.; 1862, an officer in the confederate army; then taught in Pittsborough, N. C., to the close of the war; after that resided in New-Bern, of which he was mayor in 1865; m. 1848, Sallie V. Emery.

1842.—**SHERMAN**, David Gould—s. of David and Louisa Sherman; b. in Ware, Mass., April 13, 1821; d. in Marion, Ala., Aug. 8, 1868; taught school, then read law; adm. to the bar 1850, and went south, but engaged again in teaching, first in Macon, Miss., and then in Marion, Ala., and was profes. of anc. langs. in the college there; m. 1850, Mrs. Mary H. Kennon, of Marion.

1843.—GRANGER, Gideon—s. of Gideon Granger (class of 1811, *ante*); b. in Canandaigua, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1821; d. there, Sept. 3, 1868; practised law in his native place; m. 1850, Josephine Pierson, of C.

1846.—ROBBINS, Samuel—s. of Samuel and Fanny Robbins; b. in Woodbury, Ct., Sept. 2, 1822; d. in Glendale, co. Hamilton, O., June 8, 1869; 1852, grad. in medicine in city of N. Y., and was appointed physician of Nursery Hospital on Randall's Island; subsequently practised in South Carolina, and Glendale; m. 1858, Elizabeth M. Oliver, of co. Yates, N. Y.

1848.—STURGES, Charles Dimon—s. of Lothrop L. and Jane (Corey) Sturges; b. in city of N. York, Jan. 14, 1827; d. there, Aug. 27, 1868; in business to 1862.

1852.—ALVORD, Edward Jesup—s. of Jesup and Susan Alvord; b. in Southport, Ct., March 26, 1831; d. there, Oct. 16, 1868; practised law in S. till his death; 1862, represen. in state legis.; m. 1859, Sarah E. Bulkley, of Southport.

1852.—CREIGHTON, Hamilton—s. of Robert and Eliza Creighton; b. in Philadelphia, June 17, 1833; d. there, Nov. 24, 1868; in business in Philadelphia.

1852.—GRUBE, Franklin—b. in East Coventry, co. Chester, Pa., Feb. 10, 1831; d. in Jacksonville, Oregon, June 11, 1869; grad. in medicine Uni. of Penn., 1854; settled in Clinton, Miss.; 1857, removed to Geary city, Kansas; 1861, represen. in state legis.; surgeon of U. S. vols, three years of the late war, and for a time exec. officer of Gen. Hospital, Camp Denison, O.; removed to Oregon; m. 1864, Miss A. L. Culver, of Rochester, N. Y.

1854.—LEE, Luther Maxwell—s. of James I. and Mary (Newman) Lee; b. in Meadville, Miss., Jan. 27, 1831; d. there, Feb. 12, 1869; practised law in Meadville; an officer in the confed. service during the late war; m. 1859, Miss Mock.

1854.—POTTS, William Sherman—s. of Joseph C. and Elizabeth (Sherman) Potts; b. in Trenton, N. J., June 3, 1835; d. in Dubuque, Ia., Dec. 8, 1868; in business in St. Paul, Minn., from 1856; m. 1860, Harriet Ingersoll, of St. Paul.

1860.—BROWN, Thaddeus Howe—s. of Dr. Thaddeus and Susan (Crosby) Brown; b. in Billerica, Mass., June 17, 1838; d. in No. Woodstock, Ct., Oct. 19, 1868; pursued his theo. studies in And. Sem. and Heidelberg; preached six mos. in Pittsford, Vt.; pastor of Cong. ch. Woodstock, Ct., from April 11, 1866, to his death; m. 1862, Lydia W., dau. of Rev. Henry Herrick, of New-Haven, Ct.

1860.—PARSONS, John Russell—s. of Col. Edward Parsons; b. in Northampton, Mass., Aug. 24, 1838; d. in Jackson, Miss., March 3, 1869; held the rank as 2d lieut., captain, and major, successively, in the late war; took up his residence in Jackson, and represented the county of Hinds in legislature.

1860.—WAY, Francis Roscoe—s. of Francis D. Way; b. in Philadelphia, April 28, 1840; d. in Jacksonville, Fla., March 16, 1868; adm. to the bar in Philadelphia in 1863, and soon after served for a short time in the militia-force organized to resist the invasion of Penn.; then entered into business in Philadelphia.

1861.—SHEARER, Sextus, Jr.; b. in Buffalo, N. Y., but entered college from St. Louis, Mo.; studied law and taught school in San Francisco; 1866-68, studied theology in Cambridge Div. School; d. in San Diego, Lower California, March 5, 1869.

1862.—HALE, Eben Thomas—s. of Eben and Lucy (Balch) Hale; b. in Newburyport, Mass., May 9, 1842; d. there, Sept. 7, 1868; served nine mos. in late war, in 45th regt. Mass. vols.; grad. Dane Law School, 1865.

1866.—INGERSOLL, Daniel Wesley—s. of D. W. Ingersoll; b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Mar. 21, 1843; d. in St. Paul, Minn., Feb. 3, 1869; served in the quarter-master's department of the army a short time before graduating; grad. Albany Law School, 1867; the next year he spent in the practice of law in the city of New York, returning to St. Paul in summer of 1868.

1866.—SMYTH, Richard Edward—s. of Ralph D. and Rachel (Seward) Smith; b. in Guilford, Ct., Sept. 2, 1846; d. there, Dec. 18, 1868; taught a short time in the academy in Mechanicsville, N. Y.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

JOSHUA AND PHINEAS PRATT (*ante*, p. 80).—I am informed that Rev. Frederick W. Chapman, of Prospect, Conn., author of the *Pratt Family* noticed in the REGISTER, vol. xix. p. 284, containing the descendants of Lieut. William Pratt, of Hartford and other Connecticut settlers of this name, has also collected a very full genealogy of the earlier generations of the descendants of Joshua and Phineas Pratt, of Plymouth. I understand that he has expressed his willingness to prepare a full history and genealogy of this race when any individual or individuals belonging to it will guarantee a reasonable compensation for the labor.

J. W. D.



**SIR ROBERT CARR AND HIS WILL.**—Of Sir Robert Carr, one of the commission, consisting of Col. Richard Nicolls, Col. George Cartwright, Samuel Maverick and himself, appointed by Charles II., April 25, 1664, to settle the difficulties in New-England, there is a brief notice in Allen's *American Biographical Dictionary*. But little is known of his personal history before his appointment. Many of the incidents in his subsequent life may be gleaned from letters printed in *Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York*, published by that state, under the supervision of E. B. O'Callaghan, LL.D., for which the index in vol. xi. of that work should be consulted. Nathaniel Morton, in his *New-England's Memorial*, first published in 1669, under the year 1665, notes that "Sir Robert Carr is at present at Delaware." To this he appends this note, written at a later date:

"The said Sir Robert Carr, since that, went for England, in the year 1667. He arrived at Bristol, and died there June 1, the next day after he came ashore. About that time it was thought, by such as were judicious, that through the instigation of the said Maverick (whose spirit was full of malignity against the country), our both civil and religious liberties were much endangered; and the rather for that, probably, there would have been a concurrence of divers ill-affected in the land, had not the Lord prevented."

Col. Joseph L. Chester has found his will recorded at London. It is registered in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in Book "CARR," folio 90. A copy of this record which he has furnished me is printed below. Where the "Island of Carr in New-England" named in it was situated, I have not been able to ascertain. The "Carr's Island" at the mouth of the Merrimac, mentioned in the REGISTER, vol. xiii. p. 281, was, I presume, another island. Col. Nicolls in a letter to Lord Arlington, dated at Fort James, New-York, April 10, 1666, printed in *Documents relating to New-York*, before referred to, vol. iii. page 115, recommends that Gov. Inniosa's (Hinnoyossa's) island be given to Sir Robert Carr; but this evidently was in Delaware. In the same volume, page 109, is a letter from Carr himself to the English Secretary of State, dated Dec. 5, 1665, in which he states that there was a tract of land near Point Judith in the Narraganset country that he desired to settle upon.

James Deane, named in the will, is also called a servant of Carr, by Gov. Leverett, in a letter dated Jan. 22, 1666, printed in Hutchinson's *Collection of Papers*, in the original edition, p. 411, and in the reprint by the Prince Society, vol. ii. pp. 138-9.

"Will of Sir Robert Carr of Ithall, co. Northumberland, Knight.

"All my estate in America to my eldest son William Carr, all other estates in England being formerly settled. To my servant James Deane and his heirs, in consideration of his service, a Plantation within any of the six islands granted to me, except in Carr-Island.

"The above written paper read to the above Sir Robert Carr, 29 May 1667, who declared it to be his last Will.

"Admon 16 July 1667 granted to William Carr, son of Sir Robert Carr, Knight, late of the Island of Carr in New-England, in parts beyond the seas, but at the City of Bristol deceased."

Boston, Mass., 1870.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

**THE PECK GENEALOGY.**—In a notice of this work in the REGISTER for January last (pp. 96-7) I am asked for more particulars in relation to the tabular pedigree it contains, and the identification and connection of my branch of the name with it.

I said in my history all that I thought it necessary to say in relation to the pedigree or the connection of my branch of the name with it. In relation to the identification of this branch of the name and its connection with the pedigree, the will of Robert Peck, of Beccles, the father of Joseph, the emigrant ancestor to this country, which I give, contains evidence, taken in connection with the pedigree, that no one should doubt. In relation to the pedigree, I stated that it could be found in the British Museum, and gave as authority for its correctness the certificate of officers at the Herald's College, which there accompanies the coat of arms and pedigree as follows:

20th Nov. 1620.

Visum agnatum et in munimenta Collegii Heraldorum relatum die et Anno supra scriptis. Testamur hoc

Henry St. George, Richmond.  
Henry Chitting, Chester.  
John Philpot, Rouge Dragon.

They testify that they had seen or examined it and knew it to be correct. I considered this sufficient authority for its correctness and the best I could give, and sup-



posed it would be satisfactory to others. No one who had examined the pedigree and certificate, with whom I had conversed or corresponded upon the subject, ever doubted its authenticity or correctness.

In relation to Mr. Somerby and Col. Chester, to whom allusion is made in the notice above referred to, I will say that with Col. Chester my correspondence is of recent date and designed mainly for information in relation to the present generations of the Pecks in England and the ancestors of the Connecticut Pecks.

With Mr. Somerby, whose sanction to the pedigree, it is stated in the notice referred to, would be sufficient, I have been in correspondence for about 20 years, my correspondence with him and other persons in England upon these subjects having commenced in 1850 or '51, and continued with intervals to the present time. During his residence in England he has furnished me with much information upon these subjects, such as heralds' visitations, pedigrees of the different branches of the name, coats of arms, crests, copies of wills, extracts from parish registers, probate records, &c., which, instead of giving in this history, I have preserved for another work. Mr. Somerby has examined this pedigree and the subject thoroughly, and has never expressed a doubt as to its authenticity and correctness, or of the connection of Joseph Peck, the emigrant ancestor of the Massachusetts Pecks, with it. To show his opinion of the pedigree, and that he did sanction it, I give a few extracts from his letters. In 1853, on sending me a copy of this pedigree, he writes, "I assure you that few families in England, and none in America, have one so complete and extensive." In answer to my questions in relation to the identification of this branch of the name with the pedigree, he writes, "The will of Robert Peck, of Beccles, the father of your ancestor Joseph, proves, positively, that the pedigree I sent you is correct. In his will he speaks of his son Robert at Cambridge. [See the genealogy, page 23.] Now we know there was but one Robert Peck at Cambridge, and he was afterwards the minister at Hingham, who, with his brother Joseph, emigrated to America." Again he writes in answer to my questions, "Everything in the pedigree perfectly agrees in regard to dates, Christian names, &c. I feel as well convinced that the document is correct as if I were living at the time and personally acquainted with the individuals mentioned therein." Other extracts from his letters, as full and as much to the point, might be given, but I presume these will be sufficient to show that Mr. Somerby sanctioned the pedigree, and he is not the only expert who has examined and copied it, with the coat of arms and the herald's certificate for me. It is in the library of the British Museum, and can be found in the "Additional Manuscripts, No. 5524, fol. 152," and was evidently prepared at much expense for Nicholas Peck, the elder brother of Robert and Joseph, who possessed, after his mother's decease, the most of his father's and uncle's estates. Those who have examined this pedigree agree in its being very extensive and complete. It impales the arms of over thirty families, into which the Pecks married. These arms, of which I have fac-similes, I could not find room for in my history, but design the drawings for a work which I hope to publish in relation to my branch of the name in England, and the ancestors of the Connecticut Pecks, whose descendants my history contains. I have also in preparation a genealogical history of the Ballous of this country, upon which I have been engaged for many years, and shall be thankful for records of families and information in relation to persons of the name.

Woonsocket, R. I.

IRA B. PECK.

**ELECTION SERMON.**—We intend to print the Massachusetts Election Sermon for the year 1638, from the manuscript of the author, Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Cambridge. Gov. Winthrop, in his Journal, gives an account of the Election Sermon the previous year, which was also preached by Mr. Shepard; but we believe that it has not before been positively known whether there was an election sermon in 1638 or not. If any reader of the REGISTER knows of other early election sermons in manuscript, he will oblige us by communicating the fact to the—EDITOR.

**MATHER.**—The following record is copied from a fly leaf lately presented to the N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY:—

"Gulielmus Matherus ejus liber 26 Junii anno domini millesimo septingentesimo nonagesimo

William Mather born Sept. 20th 1766

Betsey Merriam born Feby 24th 1770

Were Married Sept 27. 1789, from which descended Betsey Mather born July 26, 1790, 1 quarter before 6 on the afternoon Monday"

The donor states that the record relates to the Mather family of Kittery, Me. J. W. D.

CABOT.—Genealogical information of this name wanted by the undersigned, to aid in a genealogy now preparing. Communications will be thankfully received and acknowledged.

WM. P. CABOT, Boston, Mass.

SIR HENRY VANE.—“I went on Wednesday last to Maystone to the nowe Mayor,” \* \* \* but “Sr Francis Barnham, whose malice, was it not in howrely machination busied against one or other, hee could not live; his plott being, as I discover, to sett upp there younge Sr Henry Vane, Mr Treasurer’s sonne, a courtier as well as his father nowe, though lately, as you Knowe, Governour at New England; and I thinke you will accompt it unneighborly in younge Sir Henry Vane to embrace the motion (when he knew I was pre ingaged) as malitious in Barnham to offer it; but Mr. Treasurer pleaseth himselfe in this revenge on mee, for my profession at the last election to you.” (Sir John Sedley to Sir Edward Deering, of co. Kent, Oct. 5, 1640).—*Camden Society*, pp. 12–14.

The editor appends a note: “Sir Francis sat in this parliament” and “so was probably manœuvring for himself.” J. W. T.

WARD AND WOODBRIDGE (*ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 475).—Rev. Ephraim W. Allen, of Haverhill, Mass., informs me that the date of the death of Mrs. Mary (Ward) Woodbridge is found on the town records of Haverhill, corresponding to that on the tombstone at Bristol, R. I., copied by Mr. Woodbridge, of Little Falls (not Glen Falls), N. Y., and printed in the REGISTER. The record containing this date is copied by Rev. Mr. Allen as follows:—

“Mr John Ward & Mrs Alice; Edmunds.			
Elizabeth borne	April 1: 1647:	Died	April: 29: 1714.
Mary ———	June 24: 1649:	Died	Octr: 11. 85.
Mrs: Alice Ward	———	Died	Mar: 24: 79-80.
Mr John Ward	———	Died	Dec: 27. 93.”

In the letter in which he sent the above copy of the record, Rev. Mr. Allen writes: “The date of the marriage is not given. Nor was it probably known, by the person who made the record of marriage, what the name of Mr. Ward’s wife was; for the name ‘Edmunds’ is, apparently, by a different hand from that which wrote the words preceding it. You will notice the semicolon after ‘Alice,’ as though the writer supposed her surname to have been Alice. The entries appear to have been made by persons living at the several dates.”

A recent discovery, by Col. Chester, of London, of the record of the marriage license of Rev. John Ward, shows that the surname of Mrs. Alice Ward was really Edmunds, as given on the Haverhill records, and that she was the daughter of Nicholas Edmunds, of Alkham in Kent. The marriage allegation is dated May 24, 1636, and represents Mr. Ward to be “of the parish of Hadleigh ad Castrum in the County of Kent, Clarke, and a batchelor aged about 26 years,” and Alice Edmunds to be a “spinster, aged about 24 years.” License was requested by Mr. Ward “to be married in the parish church of St. Leonard in Foster lane, London.” The register of this church previous to 1666 was destroyed with the church in the great fire of that year. See *Historical Magazine*, 2d S. vol. v. p. 129.

Rev. Mr. Allen, in the letter before quoted, copies the following entry from the first pages of the records of the First Church of Haverhill:—

“John Ward, first minister in Haverhill was settled in 1641, Obiit Decr 27: 1693, Ætat. 88.”

He writes that this entry was apparently made “by some one at the close of the last century or the beginning of this. It is not an original entry. Mr. Ward,” he adds, “left no church records so far as I know. The first book of records of the First Church, now before me and numbered ‘No. 1,’ was begun by Mr. Rolfe, Mr. Ward’s colleague and successor.”

The age of Rev. Mr. Ward on the Haverhill church records agrees with the date of his birth, Nov. 5, 1606, given by Mather in his *Magnalia*, bk iii. ch. 31, sect. 2, and may have been derived from that book, but it does not agree with his age in his marriage allegation. It is uncertain which is correct. J. W. D.

SPOONER.—Ebenezer Spooner, b. Oct. 26, 1718, son of Thomas and Sarah (Nelson) Spooner, of Plymouth, married Mary Morton, of Middleboro’. What was the date of the marriage? What was the date of birth of Mary Morton, and who were her parents and grand-parents? s.

NUCOME—NEWCOME—NEWCOMEN—NEWCOMB—NEWCOMBE.—[From York County Court Records, paper covered Book, in Probate Office at Alfred, Maine, page 31.]

This Deed maid the twentieth day of m<sup>rch</sup> 1649 | betwen Thomas weathers one the one prt & | Elias Nucome one the other pty w<sup>it</sup>nesth that | I the sd Tho. weathers for & in Consideration | of the sume of sixty fiue pounds sterling | sufficiently pd & satisfied vnto me by the sd | Elias Nucome & other Considerations me therevnto | especialy mouing haue bargened sould Infed | & Confyrm<sup>d</sup> vnto the sd Elias Nucomen his heys | & assinges for euer the moyety or one halfe of | the Iland Comonly knowne by the name of Capt | firancis Champnes Iland att the mouth of | Pascattawaie Riuer wher John Heard latly | dwelled w<sup>th</sup> all the m<sup>rch</sup> meddowes vpland wood | & underwood ther to belonging w<sup>th</sup> all aminueties | & priueleges ther to appertaynig to the onely vse | & behougt of the sd Elias nucomen his heyres & | assinges for euer in w<sup>it</sup>nes wherof I haue hereto | set my hand & Scale the day & year abou spe | cified

Singed sealed & deld | in the presence of |  
w<sup>m</sup> James & | Alessander Joane |

[From same book, page 99.]

Letters of Administration of the goods of m<sup>r</sup> Cads | Edwards granted to Edwards his brother in the | behalf of the widow of the sd Cads Edwards | m<sup>r</sup> Elias Nucomen & m<sup>r</sup> Arthur Frost bound for | the sd Edwards to giue Account | m<sup>r</sup> John Edwards m<sup>r</sup> Elias Nucomen & Arthur | Frost did bynd them selues in a Recognisence | of one hundred pounds w<sup>ch</sup> they doe acknolege | to Pform, the Administrators acknolegeds | before me this 10<sup>th</sup> Xcemb<sup>r</sup> [16, 51]

Edw Godfrey

Ellias Newcomen [flourish.] |  
John Edwards [flourish.] |

[From the same records, volume and page not noted.]

Octo 15 1650 Elias Newcomen chosen Constable for Isles of Shoales.

[I shall be much obliged for additional facts respecting the Elias Newcome or Newcomen named in the foregoing, or for information respecting any probable sources where such facts may be obtained.

*Elgin, Ill., Jan. 12, 1870.*

JOHN BEARSE NEWCOMB.]

POPE, THOMAS, AND FAMILY.—Where did Thomas Pope (of Plymouth 1631) come from to this country, and when, and in what ship? When did Ann (Fallowell) Pope his first wife die? When did Sarah, his second wife, die? Maiden names of the wives of Seth Pope, first? Birth, marriage and death of Isaac Pope, son of Thomas?

BIBLIOGRAPHY.—A volume of "Gleanings," by Mr. CHARLES BRIDGER, of London, 10 Great Coram St., will contain matters of American interest; something fresh about the Dudley pedigree, much that is new about William Brewster, and Simon Bradstreet, and many others.

J. W. T.

FOXROFT.—Rev. Samuel Foxcroft, who was graduated from Harvard College, 1754, was for many years the settled minister of New-Gloucester, where his descendants now reside. He died March, 1807, aged 72. He was the only son of Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, for many years minister of the First Church in Boston, and the author of a large number of works, chiefly in pamphlet form.

THE FIRST QUARTO BIBLE IN AMERICA.—In 1779 Isaac Collins projected his great enterprise, the greatest one at that time in the publishing business in America; which formed a new era in, and enduringly identified his name with the history of American printing. This was the issue of 5000 copies of a Quarto Family Bible, the first edition of a Quarto Family Bible in the United States, and which for accuracy and superior typography elicited the admiration of every one who examined it. To insure this accuracy, the proofs were read eleven times, that in spelling and punctuation no error should pass undetected. Such was the accuracy of this edition, that it early became the standard in typography with bible societies and biblical scholars generally.—Blake's *Biographical Dictionary*. Article, *Isaac Collins*.

ABOUT OLD BIBLES.—"A curiosity is owned by Mrs. Sheldon Bassett of North Hector, N. Y. It is a family Bible, printed in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and the title page bears the following inscription:—'Imprinted in London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, printer to the Queen's Most Excellent



Majesty, 1590.' Mrs. Bassett's maiden name was Rusco. By an endorsement on the fly-leaf of the Bible it appears to have belonged to Nathaniel Ruscoe in May, 1677. The original cost of this Bible was about equal to \$144 of our currency."

The Bible referred to is what is commonly known as the "Breeches Bible," of which a great many editions were printed towards the close of the 16th and beginning of the 17th century. It is called the Breeches Bible from the rendering given to the 7th verse of the III. chapter of Genesis, viz.:

"Then the eyes of both were opened and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge tree leaves together and made themselves breeches."

This seems to prove, if it proves anything, that the *first woman* wore that garment which has since been exclusively claimed as belonging to man. The advocates of woman's rights should look to this.

I have in my possession a copy of the same Bible, and having the same title, with the imprint of 1599, printed twenty-one years before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and twenty-eight years before the founding of our Hub. The late Mr. George Livermore of Cambridge owned another copy of the same edition and date, and I have heard of other copies owned in the United States. My copy I purchased in New York, at a second-hand bookstore, about ten years since, for the small sum of two dollars and a half.

Supposing that sum, \$2½, to have been the original price of the Bible in 1599, and to have then been placed at compound interest, and thus been doubled every twelve years, it represented, in 1863, \$10,485,760, and will in 1875 represent double that sum. You can inform your readers that much as I value it, I shall be glad to dispose of it at a reduction from this nominal value.

In 1847 I purchased at a sale of books Down East an old Bible in fine preservation, printed in Latin, A.D. 1524, then 323 years old, for which I gave but three dollars. It was of the ordinary duodecimo size, and printed in fine but clear type, and on good strong paper. From the marginal notes in different handwritings upon it, it had evidently passed through many hands. I presented it to a friend who valued such rarities, and in whose family it probably still remains. A friend at the time (1847) calculated its compound interest value as 382,177,974 dollars 34 cts. 8 mills—(I am glad he was so particular about the mills). Many individuals can attest from sad experience that a sum at compound interest, doubles itself every twelve years, or in a rather less time; but few, I think, appreciate what a sum their small debts will run up to if carried on for a century or centuries.—(*Transcript*, May 30, 1868.) r.

THE OLDEST NEWSPAPER ADVERTISEMENTS.—Considerable discussion has been going on in English periodicals respecting the date of the earliest newspaper advertisements. Mr. J. H. Fennell, writing to correct the errors of another person, says: "In my collection of curious old newspapers I have several numbers of *Mercurius Civicus*, or London's *Intelligencer*, printed and sold in the Old Bailey in 1643. In the number dated August 11, 1643, the fourth part of Prynne's work on the Sovereign Power of Parliaments is advertised. In the number dated October 23, 1643, is an advertisement of Prynne's work entitled the *Doom of Cowardice and Treachery*. I may add that this old newspaper, *Mercurius Civicus*, is not only remarkable as containing the earliest instances of newspaper advertisements, but as being the earliest illustrated newspaper, each number containing a woodcut portrait of the heroes of the day, when the civil wars were going on throughout the kingdom, in the troublous times of King Charles I."

For twenty years after the above dates, advertisements, or "notifications," as they were called, were very few and far between for several years, until we approach the era of the *London Gazette*. Here, for some time, they assumed no very definite form, consisting merely of a short official notice in italics at the end of each *Gazette*, and not headed with the title of "Advertisement." One of the first called by this name in this paper is contained in the number for May 6, 1667. It is sufficiently remarkable to deserve resuscitation, and runs as follows: "An advertisement. We are, by his majesty's command, to give notice, that by reason of the great heats which are growing on, there will be no further touching for the evil till Michaelmas next, and, accordingly, all persons concerned are to forbear their addresses till that time."

In Chambers's *Journal*, in an article entitled "Early Newspaper Advertisements," we read: "Charging for advertisements commenced at a very early period. A few at first might have been inserted gratuitously, but the revenue flowing from this source was so obvious a consideration that the practice soon began of charging a fixed sum for each. In the *Mercurius Librarius*, a booksellers' paper, it is stated

that 'To show that the publishers design the public advantage of trade, they will expect but sixpence for inserting any book, nor but twelve pence for any advertisement relating to the trade, unless it be excessive long.' The next intimation as to price is in the *Jockey's Intelligencer*, which charged one shilling for each, and sixpence for renewing. The *Observer*, in 1704, charged one shilling for eight lines; and the *Country Gentleman's Courant*, in 1706, inserted advertisements at twopence per line. The *Public Advertiser* charged, for a length of time, two shillings for each insertion."—(*Transcript*, Oct. 19, 1867.)

THE CHESHIRE JEFFERSON CHEESE.—A recent number of *Littell's Living Age* contains an interesting article by Elihu Burritt, on the great cheese which the people of Cheshire, Mass., made for Thomas Jefferson. Elder John Leland was a great pulpit politician in those days, and preached to the people of Cheshire such stirring Jeffersonian democracy that for generations they never voted anything but a straight democratic ticket. When Jefferson was chosen president, after a contest of tremendous excitement, Elder John Leland proposed that his flock should celebrate the victory by making for the new chief magistrate the biggest cheese the world had ever seen. Every man and woman who owned a cow was to give for this cheese all the milk yielded on a certain day—only no Federal cow must contribute a drop. A huge cider press was fitted up to make it in, and on the appointed day the whole country turned out with pails and tubs of curd, the girls and women in their best gowns and ribbons, and the men in their Sunday coats and clean shirt-collars. The cheese was put to press with prayer, and hymn-singing, and great solemnity. When it was well dried it weighed sixteen hundred pounds, and as it could not be trusted on wheels, it waited till mid-winter, when it was placed on a sleigh and Elder John Leland drove with it all the way to Washington. (There was more snow, you see, in those times than there is now.) It was a journey of three weeks. All the country had heard of the big cheese and came out to look at it as the elder drove along. When he got to Washington Mr. Jefferson received him in state, made a speech, and in the presence of the heads of departments, foreign ministers and other distinguished persons, cut the cheese and served some of it around with bread. Then he sent a wedge of it home to the makers, and when it arrived they also ate it in state. We are further informed that the cheese was very good.

THE LAST OF THE NARRAGANSETTS.—A correspondent of the *Providence Evening Press* gives quite an interesting account of a recent visit to the remains of the once powerful Indian tribe, the Narragansetts, now found in Rhode Island. They are chiefly confined to the town of Charlestown, and own about one-seventh of the whole territory of that town. In 1833 there were living in the town 199 Narragansetts, besides about 50 who were living elsewhere. Only seven of these were pure Narragansetts, and only fourteen were even half bloods. The others were mixed bloods and mongrels, with a large infusion of negro blood in their veins. At present there are only about a hundred Indians of all kinds in the town, and only one pure blood among them all. The men are chiefly farmers, fishermen and stone masons; and those who are industrious get a good living. But idleness and shiftlessness are dominant characteristics; and their lands, which were originally good, are much exhausted and quite unproductive. A considerable quantity of the land is owned by the tribe in common, say about a thousand acres; and the private lands of the Indians exceed a thousand acres.

As long as the state allowed it, the Indians continued to sell their private lands for trifling sums, often for whiskey; but now no Indian can sell his land without the consent of the state.

Yet this poor remnant of this mighty tribe of Narragansett Indians, who once claimed the entire country along the bay to which they have given their name, are doomed to inevitable and speedy extinction.

INDEXES.—"Lord Campbell" [late Chancellor of England] is said to have "considered a good index so essential to every book, that he once proposed to deprive every British author who published a book without one of the privilege of copyright."

Whether this was true or not, of Lord Campbell, it is a constant source of regret that our law of copyright is defective in this respect. Ed.

THE DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY, by F. S. Drake, a work of great labor and research, and upon which he has been engaged for thirteen years, is now ready for publication; and if sufficient encouragement is offered, will doubtless be forthcoming.

AMERICAN PRISONERS AMONG THE ALGERINES.—There is in the library of the N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, a small volume, presented by Jonathan French, of Boston, in 1869, entitled "History of the war between the United States and Tripoli and other Barbary Powers, to which is prefixed a Geographical, Religious, and Political History of the Barbary States in general. Printed at the Salem Gazette Office, 1806." Such is the title in full of the book, and the copyright is entered in the name of Cushing and Appleton. It appears to have been, "The gift of the author to Jno. Pickering Jr. Nov. 29, 1806," who has written on the title page "By Stephen C. Blyth of Salem." In another handwriting on the cover is this memorandum, "87. bought at the sale of Mr. Pickering's Library Sept. 1846. G.F.G.," and on the next fly leaf in the same handwriting is "Rare not mentioned by Rich."

This book gives the following as the return of Americans in captivity at Algiers, March 15, 1791, with the ransom demanded:—

"Crew of the Schooner Mary taken July 25, 1785—

	Sequins
Capt. Isaac Stearns ransom demanded	2000
Mate, Alex. Fough	1500
James Cathcart (kept tavern)	900
George Smith in the Deys House	} 725 each 2175."
John Gregory	
James Harnet	

Crew of the Ship Dolphin Captured July 30, 1785.

	Sequins
"Capt. Richard O'Brien ransom demanded	2000
Mate Andrew Montgomery	1500
Jacob Serrainer a French Passenger	2000
William Patterson (kept tavern)	1500
Philip Sloan Peleg Loring	} Seamen each 725
J. Robertson James Hall	
	3000
Total Sequins	16475
Duty payable on the above sum at 10 per cent	1647½
Sundry gratifications to officers of the dey's household	
and regency, equal to 17 1-6 each person,	204½
The whole equal to 34792 Mexican dollars or	18362 5,6
	Sequins."

The following from the same book is a correct list of the Americans who died of plague at Algiers, Jan. 1, to August 1, 1794:—

"Samuel Milburn	from Philadelphia	died	Feb. 6.
Benjamin Wood	Portsmouth		" 6.
T. Furnas	do.		" 12
John Abbot	Philadelphia		" 13.
R. Whitsen	Rhode Island		April 24
J. Rensfield	Haverhill		May 17
Peter Bendin	New York		June 1.
Capt. I. M'Shane	Philadelphia		" 16
Peter Loring	"		July 1.
Wm. Prior	Rhode Island		" 3.
Thomas Spofford	Newburyport		" 14
J. Harman	"		" 16
Nicholas Bott	Philadelphia		" 20
D. Collins	New York		Aug 1." G. H. P.

TRIBUTE TO ALGIERS, ETC.—In the Salem Gazette of April 10, 1798, I note the following, showing the spirit in which we conducted our foreign relations in those days of our infancy and weakness, and exhibiting a few instances of the annoyance our merchant marine was subjected to by French privateers, which led to the *quasi* war with France that followed.

"Philadelphia, Mar. 20.—On Saturday was launched the *Algerine Schooner Skjoldbrand*, to carry 18 four pounders and 10 swivels.

"Same day was launched at Kensington a fine ship of 700 tons burthen, the property of Mr Anthony Butler: this vessel is chartered by the United States for a voyage to



Algiers, to carry thither a large quantity of masts, spars, oak and pine plank, &c. stipulated for in the Treaty with the Dey."

*Captures by Privateers, 1798.*—"Boston April 5. This day arrived the Brig Friendship, Merrill, of Portsmouth from Hamburg via Lisbon 56 days. Jan. 11, Lat. 47.51. Long. 15, was boarded by the French lugger Eolus, of 10 guns from L'Orient, who ordered Capt. M. on board, examined his papers, with a scrutinizing eye, and said she was a good prize—sent 7 men, and a prize master on board, and ordered the Brig to L'Orient; but the prize master misunderstanding the compass was obliged to surrender the vessel again to Capt. M. They robbed the vessel of clothes and several other articles. Capt. M. having obtained his vessel again was retaken by the English Fleet off Cadiz, and sent to Lisbon; from whence she sailed Feb. 10 (without suffering any material damage) under convoy of the English Frigate Flora."

April 17, 1798. "The ship Pigeon, Clay, from Canton, for Philadelphia was captured March 2d by the French Privateer Mary of 10 guns and 80 men, and recaptured March 17, by a British Frigate and sent to Antigua."

"Capt. Percival in the ship Mary from Wilmington, was brought to off the Capes by a French frigate and after being hailed, wished, 'a good passage.'"

"April 3d. Arrived Schr Patty, Capt. Green, who sailed from Kingston, Jamaica, Feb. 22, under convoy of the ship Stag, of 18 guns, bound for Norfolk with 6 Sails. March 8, lost the convoy and on the 9th fell in with a French Privateer of 6 guns, from Port-a-Paix, called the Swift, which took Capt. Green, and one hand on board, and run to the Southward 12 hours—plundered him of several articles of clothing, &c. compelled him to pay 24 dollars for three shot [probably used to make him heave to] and then dismissed him."

"Alexandria, March 15. The Schr Sophia, Capt. O'Meara of this port was taken on the 2d day of Jan. last in Long. 88.54. Lat. 17.28. by the Privateer Schr. Sans Pareil, Capt. Pillet, belonging to Guadeloupe and owned by Mr. Sole, carrying 16 guns and one hundred men. When the Sophia hove to for the privateer, the boat came alongside, and two men jumped on board with drawn cutlasses, and enquired for the Captain, who immediately made reply and told them he was master.—Without delaying a moment one of them began belaboring him with the flat side of a cutlass, while the other kept his cutlass pointed to his breast. They would not allow Capt. O'Meara to get any of his papers, but sent him on board the privateer where he was detained while they plundered his cabin of every article. They broke open his trunk, which they also pillaged, and left him not a single article of wearing apparel, save one sea suit. The Sophia was carried into Basseterre, where vessel and cargo were condemned under the law of 1794."

G. H. P.

RARE LONGEVITY.—I copy from the *Faribault* (Minn.) *Republican*, of Sept. 8th ult., the following.

J. FLETCHER WILLIAMS, Sec. Minn. Hist. Soc.

DIED: In Montgomery, La Sueur County, Sept. 3, 1869, Ann, wife of John Leo, in the one hundred and second year of her age. Deceased was a native of county Clare, Ireland. From thence she emigrated to this country with her family in the year 1848. For the past thirteen years her home has been in this state. Until the last year of her life this venerable old lady has enjoyed, in an extraordinary degree, the blessing of a healthy and vigorous constitution, and has always been able to attend personally to her household duties. Her husband has already attained the remarkable age of one hundred and four years, and is still hale and hearty, and enjoys almost unimpaired the use of both his mental and physical faculties. The grief of the old gentleman at parting with her, who for eighty years had shared the joys and sorrows of his life, was heart-rending in the extreme.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, lately organized on a popular basis, went into operation last fall at Oakland, having secured the use of the college buildings there. The city of Oakland lies on the opposite side of the bay from San Francisco, and claims a more equable and milder temperature. The university is to consist of five distinct and independent colleges—four colleges of arts—agriculture, mechanic arts, mines, and civil engineering—and a college of letters. The full course of instruction in each college is to extend over four years. But any resident of California of approved character, and otherwise qualified, may enter the university as "a student at large," receiving instruction in such branches pursued at the time as he may select, and will occupy him at least three hours a day in the recitation or lecture room. The university has neither dormitories nor commons, and is under the government of a board of regents, partly appointed by the state, and the rest selected by the board itself.

## MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

## MARRIAGES.

**HART=NIXON.** At Germantown, Philadelphia, Nov. 16, 1869, by the Rt. Rev. William H. Odenheimer, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese of New-Jersey, Charles Henry Hart, Esq., to Armine, youngest daughter of the late John Nixon. The lady is a great-granddaughter of Robert Morris, the financier of the revolution and signer of the declaration of independence, as also of Col. John Nixon, who first read the declaration to the people from the steps of Independence Hall, July 8, 1776.

## DEATHS.

**FLETCHER,** Hon. Richard, died in Boston, June 21, 1869, at the advanced age of 81 years and 5 months. Judge Fletcher had been in feeble health for some time, had rarely been seen in our streets for a year or two past, and of late has been entirely confined to his chamber; and his death was not therefore unexpected.

Mr. Fletcher was born in Cavendish, Vt., January 8, 1788; graduated at Dartmouth college in 1806, in the class with Hon. Samuel Fessenden of Maine, Hon. Matthew Harvey of New-Hampshire, Hon. Albion K. Parris of Maine, and Rev. Asa Rand—all well known and distinguished men. He studied law at Cambridge. In 1846 was made doctor of laws by his alma mater, and in 1848 received the same honorary degree from Harvard University. He first practised law in New-Hampshire, and won a high reputation there for his eloquence, ability and acuteness. He opened an office in Boston somewhere about 1821; but still continued to practise in all the New-Hampshire courts, being retained as senior counsel in numerous important cases. He was a representative to the general court of Massachusetts, and was a member of congress for 1837-39. He was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts in 1848; but retained the office only about five years; when he returned again to the practice of law; which he continued—employed chiefly in chamber practice—until his growing years and infirmities disabled him.

Soon after his settlement in Boston, Mr. Fletcher became a constant attendant on the preaching of the elder Dr.

Beecher, in the old Hanover-st. meeting-house; and probably then decided on the christian course which he ever afterwards steadily pursued. In 1830 he made a public profession of religion, and united with the old Federal-street Baptist church—now Clarendon-st. church—then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Dr. Hague.

From that time, to the time of his old age and extreme feebleness, he remained an active and influential, and most respected and beloved member of that church. For several years he was superintendent of their Sabbath school; and afterwards was for years the teacher of a large Bible class of young men. He was at one time elected a deacon of the church; but, after thanking his brethren for the confidence in him which their votes implied, he declined the honor, on the ground that he, unfortunately, had not one of the prominent qualifications for a deacon: he was not "the husband of one wife." He was never married.

Judge Fletcher was personally one of the most social and agreeable of men. He was, in his early days—as will be remembered by some of our old citizens—an orator of great power, fluent and elegant in diction, bright and sparkling in thought, keen and quick in repartee. He was about the last of that famous race of New-Hampshire lawyers, who flourished half a century or so ago; among whom were numbered Daniel and Ezekiel Webster, Jeremiah Mason, Jeremiah Smith, Levi Woodbury, George Sullivan, Ichabod Bartlett, Joseph Bell, and other great men who have passed away, the like of whom, it may be, New-Hampshire will never again see together at any of her courts.—(*Advertiser.*)

He was the first president of the American Statistical Association, having been elected to office on the organization of the association in December, 1839, and held the office till January, 1846.

Richard Fletcher<sup>6</sup> was a son of Asaph,<sup>5</sup> who was b. June 28, 1746, and d. Jan. 5, 1839, who was a son of William,<sup>4</sup> of Westford, Ms., who was a son of William,<sup>3</sup> of Westford, who was a son of Samuel,<sup>2</sup> of the part of Chelmsford which is now Westford, who was a son of Robert,<sup>1</sup> who immigrated in 1630 to Concord, Mass.

**JOHNSON**, Colonel Alfred W., in Boston, Mass., Nov. 14, 1869, aged 44 years. He was a resident of Belfast, Maine, and a son of the late Hon. Alfred Johnson, of that place, and graduated at Bowdoin college in the class of 1845. After pursuing his legal studies, he was admitted to the bar of his native county (Waldo), where he practised for several years. Col. Johnson subsequently gave up the practice of law and engaged in business enterprises in which he was highly successful. His wife was a daughter of ex-Gov. Crosby, of Belfast. He left no children.

**MILLER**, Hon. Nathaniel Jones, in Portland, Maine, November 9, 1869, aged 68 years. He was for several years a member of both branches of the legislature, and was appointed by President Lincoln collector of internal revenue for the 1st district of Maine, which position he held until within a short period of his death.

**PERRY**, Stephen, Esq., at his residence in Watertown, Mass., Feb. 27, 1870, aged 73 years, 6 months, and 16 days.

Mr. Perry was born in Natick, Mass., on the 11th of August, 1796, and was the second son of Samuel and Olive (Rice) Perry. In 1825, November 11th, he married in Boston, Catharine Whittemore, eldest daughter of Lieut. William Stevens, U.S.A., and Rebecca (Bacon) his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Perry's early married life was spent at Newton Corner, where his eldest daughter, Mrs. James E. Butts, Jr., was born; but shortly afterwards the family removed to Providence, R. I.

In the autumn of 1851, Mr. Perry came back to the family place on Centre street, at the corner of Williams street. Here he rebuilt and enlarged the house, which was one of the oldest in the vicinity, and which he had purchased from his wife's step-grandfather, James Newman, Esq., and as the place was partly in Newton and partly in Watertown, he became again a resident of the early home of his manhood—a home always peculiarly dear to him. Since that time he has spent his life in this neighborhood, with the exception of a brief residence in Portland, Maine, in 1861–2, where his son, the Rev. Wm. Stevens Perry, D.D., now of Geneva, New-York, was then settled. In 1862, Mr. Perry completed a second house on the old estate, into which he removed, and where he resided at the time of his death, having occupied his declining days in the care of these places.

Mr. Perry was educated in the town of his birth, numbering among his early

schoolmates and friends, the Rev. Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, D.D., and the Hon. Henry Wilson. Brought up in the "old town" church of his native village, his early religious sympathies were with the Unitarian body, but later in life he was a regular attendant on the Episcopal Church, first in Christ Church, Waltham, and, on the organization of Grace Church parish (which took place in his own house, and of which he was at the outset, and for number of years, a vestryman) at the chapel in N. Corner. He received the rite of confirmation in St. Paul's Church, Boston, and was a devout and faithful communicant of the church up to the time of his sudden decease.

A severe cold, rapidly culminating in congestion, was the cause of his death. But the suddenness of the summons brought no sorrow to him. "I am ready;" "as God wills," were his replies, on being told of the nearness of the end. Conscious to the last, and sustained by the sure and certain hope he expressed in the words—"I know that my Redeemer liveth," his death was a triumph.

Quiet and retiring in his tastes, amiable and considerate in his bearing, and respected and beloved by all who knew him, he has left the record of unswerving integrity, and his end was that of the "perfect man," and "the upright,"—peace at the last.

**PIERCE**, Franklin, at his residence in Concord, N. H., Friday, Oct. 8, 1869, aged 65 years, 10 months, and 15 days.

He was the son of General Benjamin Pierce, a native of Massachusetts—at one time governor of N. H.—and was born in the town of Hillsborough, N. H., on the 23d of November, 1804. His early education was received at the academies of Hancock and Franconstown; and in 1820 he entered Bowdoin College, graduating in 1824. While in college he was possessed of much military ambition and was an officer of a college company of soldiers. He chose the law as a profession, and entered the office of Levi Woodbury as a student. He subsequently studied for two years in the law school in Northampton, Mass., and in the office of Judge Parker, in Amherst, N. H. He was admitted to the bar in 1827, and his first effort as an advocate was a failure; but he became one of the brightest ornaments of the profession. He was in politics a democrat, and an earnest advocate of the election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency. In 1829 he was elected to represent Hillsborough in the legislature, serving four



years in the lower house, the last two years as its speaker. In 1833 he was elected to congress, serving on the judiciary and other important committees, but making no distinguished figure in debate. He was an opponent of anti-slavery measures in any and every shape. He continued a member of the house of representatives until 1837, when he was elected to the United States senate, of which body he was the youngest member, having just attained the legal age. Among his contemporaries there, were Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Benton, Buchanan, Woodbury, and Silas Wright. He made but few speeches, and in 1842 resigned his seat, and returned to the practice of the law in Concord. He soon became distinguished as a lawyer of eminence, and in 1846 he was offered by President Polk the position of attorney general, which he declined. He also declined to be a candidate for governor, which office had been tendered him by a democratic state convention. He was still interested in politics, however, and was a warm supporter of the annexation of Texas. In 1847 New-Hampshire was called upon to furnish troops for the Mexican war, and Mr. Pierce enrolled himself as a member of one of the first volunteer companies. He did not long remain in the ranks. Congress passed a bill for the increase of the army, and he received the appointment as colonel of the 9th Regiment, and was shortly after promoted to a brigadier-generalship. President Polk, on signing his commission, remarked that he would one day become president of the United States. Arriving in Mexico with his men, he joined Gen. Scott at Puebla on the 7th of August, which place he reached after several sharp engagements with guerillas. At Contreras he was severely hurt by the falling of his horse, but continued during the day at the head of his brigade. At Cherubusco, while leading his men, he fell fainting with pain from his injuries, but refused to quit the field. After this battle, the Mexican commander having opened negotiations for peace, Scott appointed Gen. Pierce one of the commissioners to arrange the armistice. The truce was a short one, and was followed by the battles of Molino del Rey and Chapultepec, and by the capitulation of the city of Mexico. At the close of the war Gen. Pierce resigned his commission and again returned to the practice of the law. In 1850 he was elected a member of the New-Hampshire constitutional convention. On the 12th of June, 1852, in Baltimore, on the forty-ninth ballot, the democratic convention

nominated him for the presidency. Up to the thirty-fifth ballot his name had not been made use of, when it was brought forward by the Virginia delegation. His competitors were James Buchanan, Lewis Cass, William L. Marcy and Stephen A. Douglas. At the election he received the votes of all the states except Massachusetts, Vermont, Kentucky and Tennessee, which were given for Gen. Scott. On the 6th of January, 1853, the president elect was afflicted with a sad domestic calamity, by which his only surviving child Benjamin, 13 years of age, was instantly killed by the railroad cars running off the track between Lawrence and Andover, Mass. The president was inaugurated on the fourth of March following, and in his address maintained the constitutionality of the fugitive-slave-law, and strongly denounced the agitation of the slavery question, which he considered as settled by the compromises of 1850. His cabinet was composed of William L. Marcy, Secretary of State; James Guthrie, Secretary of the Treasury; Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War; James C. Dobbin, Secretary of the Navy; Robert McClelland, Secretary of the Interior; James Campbell, Postmaster General; and Caleb Cushing, Attorney General. Early in his administration the Mexican boundary dispute was settled, by which this country became possessed of the extensive tract of land now known as Arizona. In 1853, commissioners were sent out to make explorations for a railroad route to the Pacific; and in the same year the fishery disputes with Great Britain, which were at one time very threatening, were amicably adjusted. While these negotiations were going on, the affair of Martin Koszta, one of the Hungarian exiles, agitated this country and Europe, but the United States came out triumphant. In December, 1853, President Pierce's first congress assembled, and in the January following, Mr. Douglas, as chairman of the committee on territories, introduced a bill for the organization of the two territories of Kansas and Nebraska. By this bill, the Missouri compromise act, excluding slavery from this region, was repealed, and, in despite of the exertions of the anti-slavery members of congress, the bill became a law and received the signature of the president on the last day of May. In 1854 the reciprocity treaty was negotiated between Great Britain and the United States; and the treaty with Japan, negotiated by Com. Perry, was ratified. Two important bills—one providing for appropriations for the repair and comple-

tion of certain public works, and the other appropriating 10,000,000 acres of the public lands to the states, for the relief of the indigent insane—were vetoed by the president. In the spring of 1854 the bombardment of Greytown took place; and in the following year Walker undertook his filibuster invasion of Nicaragua. In 1855 the French spoliation bill was vetoed. During the winter and spring of 1855 circumstances occurred to disturb the harmonious relations existing between this country and Great Britain, growing out of the enlistment here of recruits for the British army in the Crimea. The recall of Mr. Crampton, the British minister, was demanded, and refused; and the president finally dismissed the minister and the British consuls at New-York, Philadelphia, and Cincinnati, because of their complicity in the violation of the neutrality laws. The matter was finally settled, however, in a peaceable manner. The last two years of the president's administration were disturbed by the civil discords in Kansas. On the 24th of January, 1856, the president sent a message to congress in which he represented the formation of a free State government in Kansas as an act of rebellion, and justified the principles of the Kansas-Nebraska act. In June of the same year the Democratic convention met at Cincinnati to nominate a presidential candidate, and Mr. Buchanan was nominated on the seventeenth ballot. Before the adjournment of congress in August following, the house of representatives made an amendment to the army appropriation bill, providing that no part of the army should be employed to enforce the laws made by the territorial legislature of Kansas, until congress should have decided that it was a valid legislative assembly; the senate refused to concur, and adjourned without making any provision for the army. The president immediately called an extra session to convene on the 21st of August, when the army bill was passed without any proviso, and congress adjourned. It convened again on December first, and the session closed on the 3d of March, and on the following day the administration of Franklin Pierce, of which we have above given the leading events, came to a close. Mr. Peirce soon after visited the island of Madeira, and travelled extensively in Europe. On the 21st of April, 1861, he made a speech to a mass meeting in Concord, N. H., in which he declared himself in favor of the Union against the southern confederacy, and urging the people to give the administra-

tion a cordial and earnest support. This was the crowning event of his life. Since then Mr. Pierce has lived in retirement, until the angel of death was pleased, this morning, to call him to that home where political and all earthly strife is unknown.—(*Boston Traveller.*)

But it was in private and social life that the character of the lamented ex-president was best appreciated. He was a noble, whole-souled, honorable man, a public-spirited citizen, an honest counsellor, and a faithful and self-sacrificing friend, who knew no guile and suspected none in others. His manly and genial qualities endeared him to the masses, and his memory will always live fresh and green in the hearts of all who knew him personally and intimately.—(*Boston Post.*)

A brief sketch of his life, written by his college class-mate, Nathaniel Hawthorne, was published in 1852.

POPE, Mrs. Lucy Ann, in Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 11, 1870, aged 49 years. She was the second child and daughter of George W. and Mary (Stedman) Meacham, of Cambridge, where she was born Sept. 14, 1820. She was married June 2, 1843, in Cambridge, to Rev. Augustus R. Pope, of Kingston, Mass., son of Lemuel and Sally B. (Russell) Pope, of Boston. She was granddaughter of John and Lucy (Fowle) Meacham, of Watertown, and of Ebenezer and Eunice (Monroe) Stedman, of Cambridge. WALLACE, Mrs. Abbie T., wife of William Wallace, Esq., and daughter of Hon. Marshall P. Wilder—in Longwood, Boston, Mass., March 20, 1870, aged 35 years, 10 months.

WENTWORTH, Hall, in Rollinsford, N. H. (once part of Dover, N. H.) Nov. 13, 1869, aged 79. He was son of Bartholomew,<sup>4</sup> and Ruth (Hall) Wentworth, and a descendant of Elder William, the emigrant settler, in the line of Benjamin<sup>3</sup> and Benjamin.<sup>2</sup> The premises upon which he died were given by Elder William to his son Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> and have never been owned but by his descendants.

WHITE, Mrs. Lusannah, in Leominster, Mass., June 19, 1869, aged 82 yrs. 1 mo.; mother of Edward Young, M.D., of Cambridgeport, Mass. She was a descendant in direct line of Thomas Young, of Scituate, who married Sarah, eldest daughter of Peregrine White, who was born on board the Mayflower. The descent is as follows:—1. George Young, b. 1660; 2. Thomas Young, b. 1663, m. Sarah White in 1688; 3. Geo. Young, Jr., b. 1689; 4. James Young, b. 1724; 5. Elisha Young; 6. Lusannah Young, b. May 21, 1787.

## NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

## NECROLOGY.

[Communicated by REV. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.]

PRENTISS, Mr. Henry James, who was elected a resident member of the society September 30, 1858, was born in Marblehead, Mass., July 17, 1807, and died in Boston, April 22, 1869.

His father, Henry Prentiss, merchant, was born in Marblehead, January 17, 1772, and died September 13, 1813. His mother, Mary Colby, was born July 17, 1770, probably in Marblehead, and died February 11, 1821. They were married Dec. 18, 1791.

The subject of this sketch was married May 12, 1833, to Sarah Richards, daughter of Eliphalet Jewett, of Salem. She died Jan. 5, 1849. He married, as a second wife, Martha W., daughter of Obadiah Dickinson, of Northfield, Mass. The children of the first marriage were: (1) Andrew Morgan, born Sept. 1, 1834, now a merchant in New York, of the firm of Prentiss, Jones and Ward; and (2) Eliphalet Jewett, who was born May 29, 1836, and died March 23, 1842.

Henry James Prentiss left his mother's house (his father being dead) at ten years of age, and went to live with the widow of Dr. Thomas Prentiss, his father's uncle, at Medfield. There he remained four years, at school and at work. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed, as a printer, to Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong, in Boston. This trade was not his own choice, and he never enjoyed it; nevertheless, he learned it thoroughly and became an accomplished printer. As specimens of his style of book-printing, may be mentioned the first edition of the "Hymn and Service Book of the Church of the Disciples;" the "Book of the Prentiss family," and the "Songs and Poems of the Class of 1829." Whenever he had such a work to do, in which he was interested, he spared no thought or pains to make it perfect. Didot never took more trouble with his Horace or Virgil than Mr. Prentiss did with these books. He gave to them an amount of time and labor for which he could receive no remuneration, except the pleasure of turning out a handsome work. Mr. Prentiss left his master at the age of eighteen, and was afterwards in the office of Mr. Caleb Foote, publisher of the Salem Gazette. He then went to Plymouth, N. H., where he opened an office and published a paper; but, failing in this enterprise, he came to Boston and worked as a journeyman printer till he could raise money enough to pay all his debts. One of his creditors advised him to surrender his property and obtain a discharge; but his sense of honor compelled him to pay all his debts, principal and interest. He said that, until he had paid everything, he could not look his creditors in the face.

During the last thirty years Mr. Prentiss has belonged to several printing firms—first, that of "Andrews, Prentiss and Studley;" then "Prentiss and Sawyer;" and lastly, at the time of his death, that of "Prentiss and Deland."

Mr. Prentiss was widely known, and had many friends. On the day of his funeral, the large church was filled with persons who came to testify their respect and love for this honest and true-hearted man. He was single-minded and upright, through and through. He could not tolerate any double-dealing or insincerity. His sense of justice revolted against all wrong-doing. This made him, very early, take part with the abolitionists; and he was no half-way partizan, but put his whole soul into it. No matter how unpopular antislavery was, he never held his tongue about his convictions. He kept "the inward substance and the outward face" in exact relation; and, though he often used violent language against wrong-doers, yet, if they had fallen into the slightest danger, he, among the first, would have run to save them.

Mr. Prentiss was an affectionate man: he loved his relations, his friends, his neighbors, his brothers in the church, his companions in business. The sight of his face was a welcome. He made it his business to notice all strangers who came into his church, and stepped forward to receive them with such a cordial good will, that they immediately felt at home. Loving new things, and hospitable to new acquaintances, he loved old things too; old friends, old people, old times. On this account he was interested in the "New-England Historic, Genealogical Society," and in New-England genealogies. He carried in his mind the history of many large connections; and it was strange to see so thorough a democrat holding in such genuine respect the good old New-



England families. He was proud of the old names of New-England, around which cluster so many honorable and great associations. His true instinct taught him that we can have no genuine progress, except by holding to all the good that the past has given us.

Connected with this last trait was his simple manly piety, his interest in religion, and reverence for all good and noble men and women. A member of the "Church of the Disciples" during nearly its whole existence of more than a quarter of a century, he was always active, though too modest to seek prominence. Perhaps there was no one in the church more universally known than he, and no one is more missed now. His friendly face, his cheerful good-will, and his accommodating, helpful presence were so essential to the church, that when he went away that body seemed to lose its right hand.

"One blast upon his bugle-horn,  
Were worth a thousand men."

These traits of character made his life a happy one. He was not outwardly very successful. Considering his faithful industry and unremitting labor during so many years, one could not but feel that he deserved a greater outward prosperity. But "God seeth not as man seeth." God gave him a better prosperity than that which comes from money: self-content, troops of friends, universal esteem, an honorable and useful life, and a death which came before his faculties were clouded, or his usefulness impaired.

COFFIN, Nathaniel W.—Mr. Coffin was born in Newburyport, Mass., Nov. 25, 1815, and died in Dorchester, Mass., August 26, 1869, aged 53 years. He was the son of Nathaniel Coffin, who died when this son was 9 years of age. Soon after his father's death, his mother removed to Andover, Mass., with her three children, for the purpose of giving them the literary advantages of that place. Nathaniel became a member of Phillips Academy, where he remained about five years. He there imbibed a love of books, which gave a literary cast to much of his subsequent life. After serving an apprenticeship in the house of Benjamin Jacobs & Co., linen drapers, in this city, he was admitted a partner in that firm. In 1844 he married Rebecca I. Parker, daughter of Isaac H. Parker, Esq., of this city. Seven children, two sons and five daughters, were the result of that marriage. The youngest son died in infancy. The other children, and their mother, still live.

The excited political condition of the country, prior to the election of Gen. Taylor to the presidency, engaged his earnest attention, and leaving a business which was becoming lucrative, he followed his aspirations for a political life. He was an active member of the Mercantile Library Association, and an efficient secretary of the whig State Central Committee. In 1846 he was a member of the common council of Boston. President Taylor appointed him naval store-keeper at this port, when he removed to Charlestown. He supported the Bell and Everett ticket in the election of 1860. He was a member of the State legislature for three successive years, namely, for 1847, 1848 and 1849. At the close of his term of service as naval store-keeper, he removed to Dorchester, where he resided till his death.

Mr. Coffin was a gentleman of culture and was quite at home in the use of the pen. For several years he was a frequent contributor to the press. He wrote several pieces of poetry, some of which were of more than ordinary merit, and were published in a volume in 1843. He also published in 1864 an agreeable volume, entitled "*Forest Acadia*," detailing his experience on a visit to the Adirondacks—and the mineral, agricultural and lumber resources of that romantic wilderness of northern New-York. Mr. Coffin made several contributions to the columns of the Boston Journal, over the signature, "*Thanelian*"—an anagram of his first name, *Nathaniel*.<sup>1</sup>

About two years before his death, a malignant tumor appeared upon one of his ankle bones, which made it necessary to amputate the leg near the knee. He submitted to that severe dispensation of Providence with his characteristic fortitude and hopefulness, but the draft upon his constitution, which was always delicate, was so great that it ultimately terminated his life. His funeral took place on Sunday, Aug. 27, 1869, from St. Mary's Church, Bowdoin street, Dorchester. He was elected a resident member of this society March 7, 1846.

<sup>1</sup> The Coffin genealogy, now being published in these columns, was revised and enlarged, in part, by Mr. Coffin.—Ed.

## PROCEEDINGS.

Annual meeting, *January 5, 1870.* The society held its annual meeting at its rooms, 17 Bromfield Street, Wednesday, January 5, 1870, at three o'clock, P.M.; the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

The records having been read and approved, the society proceeded to the transaction of the business of the monthly meeting.

The board of directors recommended and the society elected 17 resident members.

The librarian, Mr. William J. Foley, announced that the donations received since the meeting in December amounted to 167 bound volumes, and 187 pamphlets; and that he had also received a package of papers, letters and documents connected with the family of Lougier de Tassy. These MSS. were presented by Mr. Isaac Pitman, of Somerville, Mass. Of the volumes presented, 162 were the gift of Mr. John H. Dexter.

The corresponding secretary, the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., reported that during the last month he had received letters accepting membership from the following named gentlemen:—The Rev. James Pillsbury Lane, of Andover; the Rev. John Greenleaf Adams, of Lowell; William Mason Cornell, LL.D., of Boston; the Hon. Roger Averill, of Danbury, Ct.; J. L. Newton, Esq., of Boston; Joseph L. Bates, M.D., of Worcester; the Rev. Samuel R. Slack, of Boston; N. B. Chamberlain, Esq., of Boston; and Sidney C. Bancroft, Esq., of Peabody.

The historiographer, the Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., read biographical sketches of Mr. Nathaniel W. Coffin, and Hon. Johnson Gardner, M.D., lately deceased members.

The business of the annual meeting was then taken up.

The librarian reported that the number of bound volumes received since the last annual meeting, January 6th, 1869, is

To which add the number of volumes on hand as per last annual report,	8007
---	------

Total volumes,	8,324
----------------	-------

The number of pamphlets on hand January, 1869, was	24,905
--	--------

Received since that time,	1,170
---------------------------	-------

Total pamphlets,	26,075
------------------	--------

Books and pamphlets have been received from the following named societies and individuals, during the year 1869:—

Society of Antiquaries, London,  
State Historical Society of Iowa,  
City of Boston,  
Town of Dorchester,  
Minnesota Historical Society,  
American Antiquarian Society,  
State of Massachusetts,  
Massachusetts Society for the Prevention  
of Cruelty to Animals,  
Trustees of Boston Public Library,  
Essex Institute,  
City of Chelsea,  
Corporation of Harvard University,  
Town of Woburn,  
Town of Melrose,  
Maine Historical Society,  
Government of Nova Scotia,  
Massachusetts Historical Society,  
State Historical Society of Wisconsin,  
Department of Agriculture,  
Trustees of Dr. Williams's Library, London  
Rhode Island Historical Society,  
Middlebury, Vt. Historical Society,  
Smithsonian Institution,  
New-Hampshire Historical Society,  
New-Jersey Historical Society,

The Franklin Society, Chicago,  
Boston Society of Natural History,  
Free Public Library of Worcester,  
Long Island Historical Society,  
American Academy of Arts and Sciences,  
Trustees of Harvard University Medical  
College,  
Mr. John B. Newcomb,  
Mr. Dean Dudley,  
J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.,  
Samuel G. Drake, A.M.,  
Rev. Richard M. Hodges,  
Mr. Alfred Mudge,  
Mr. Wm. H. Montague,  
Mr. E. Payson Boon,  
William Prescott, M.D.,  
Mr. D. P. Corey,  
Mr. Robert Clarke,  
Mr. Samuel C. Clarke,  
Messrs. C. E. Keith & Co.,  
Mr. George Mountfort,  
Mr. Ledyard Bill,  
Jonathan Tenney, A.M.,  
Hon. James Barrett, LL.D.,  
Francis K. Brown, M.D.,  
James P. Andrews, M.D.,

Mr. Harlow E. Woodward,  
 Mr. Geo. S. Lewis,  
 Asa Millett, M.D.,  
 Mr. James F. Hunnewell,  
 Mr. Lemuel Pope,  
 Frederic De Peyster, LL.D.,  
 Charles P. Chapman, Esq.,  
 Mr. Samuel Porter,  
 John Langdon Sibley, A.M.,  
 Mr. John Jordan, Jr.,  
 Gen. Samuel Andrews,  
 Benson J. Lossing, Esq.,  
 Wm. Smith Ellis, Esq.,  
 Rev. John Lawrence,  
 Mr. Franklin B. Dexter,  
 Ebenezer Alden, M.D.,  
 Henry Wheatland, M.D.,  
 Messrs. David Clapp & Son,  
 Hon. G. Washington Warren,  
 Messrs. Hurd & Houghton,  
 Mr. Joel Munsell,  
 Hon. Lucius M. Boltwood,  
 Mr. W. T. R. Marvin,  
 Rev. F. C. Ewer, D.D.,  
 Mr. Adam F. Greene,  
 Mr. Wm. J. Foley,  
 Hon. Solomon Lincoln,  
 Miss C. Augusta May,  
 Rev. Wm. S. Perry, D.D.,  
 Rev. Eugene Vetromile,  
 Mr. Wm. A. Brigham,  
 Wm. Otis Johnson, M.D.,  
 Hon. Nath'l B. Shurtleff,  
 Mr. Wm. W. Wheildon,  
 Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M.,  
 Mr. Henry A. Homes,  
 Mrs. Jared Sparks,  
 Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D.,  
 Mr. Robert C. Ingraham,  
 Mr. Moses F. Fowler,  
 Hon. R. C. Winthrop,  
 Hon. David Sears,  
 Mr. E. A. Simonds,  
 Mr. Frederic Kidder,  
 Mr. John T. Gilman,  
 Mr. Samuel F. McCleary,  
 Hon. W. B. Stokes,  
 T. B. Wyman, Esq.,  
 Miss Martha A. Quincy,  
 Mr. John H. Dexter,  
 Arthur Livermore, Esq.,  
 Mr. J. M. Bancroft,  
 Messrs. Gould & Lincoln,  
 Charles W. Tuttle, Esq.,  
 Mr. Nathaniel H. Morgan,  
 Mr. John K. Wiggin,  
 Mr. Thomas Lang,  
 Mr. Wm. F. Poole,  
 Mr. F. A. Holden,  
 Mr. J. Otis Wetherbee,  
 Mr. J. B. Bright,  
 Hon. Henry P. Haven,  
 Mr. E. H. Goss,  
 Hon. James D. Green,  
 Mr. D. C. Colesworthy,

Hon. Ginery Twitchell,  
 Mr. John G. Locke,  
 Hon. J. S. T. Stranahan,  
 Hon. Emory Washburn,  
 Mr. Thomas Bradlee,  
 Mr. Wm. Parsons Lunt,  
 Mr. Francis Bush, Jr.,  
 George H. Snelling, Esq.,  
 Mr. Alanson Hawley,  
 Wm. H. Whitmore, A.M.,  
 John Gough Nichols, F.S.A.,  
 Mr. John P. Pearson,  
 Mrs. Salmon Perry,  
 Mr. K. B. Stratford,  
 John H. Sheppard, Esq.,  
 G. A. Somerby, Esq.,  
 A. T. Goodman, Esq.,  
 Rev. A. H. Quint, D.D.,  
 Joseph G. E. Larned, Esq.,  
 Orange Judd, A.M.,  
 Edward Doubleday Harris, LL.B.,  
 Col. A. D. Hodges,  
 Rev. E. F. Duren,  
 Mr. Erastus Worthington,  
 Mr. Edmund J. Baker,  
 Mr. J. E. Trowbridge,  
 Hon. Albert Fearing,  
 Wm. S. Appleton, A.M.,  
 Mr. Justin Winsor,  
 Mr. J. F. Souther,  
 Mr. Ira B. Peck,  
 Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,  
 Winslow Lewis, M.D.,  
 Col. T. W. Higginson,  
 Mr. H. D. L. Sweet,  
 Mr. Geo. Wm. Bond,  
 Mr. Elijah T. Fletcher,  
 Mr. Elijah P. Robinson,  
 Mr. Isaac Pitman,  
 Mr. F. J. Parker,  
 Mr. H. G. Cole,  
 Thomas C. Amory, Esq.,  
 Mr. Amos Otis,  
 John T. Wait, Esq.,  
 Mr. Abbott Lawrence,  
 Joseph G. Martin, M.D.,  
 Samuel Burnham, A.M.,  
 Mr. E. N. Leslie,  
 Rev. Samuel Cutler,  
 Mr. Nathaniel Paine,  
 Samuel A. Green, M.D.,  
 Capt. Chas. A. Ranlett,  
 Rev. F. A. Whitney,  
 Charles Cowley, Esq.,  
 Hon. Hiland Hall,  
 George H. Moore, LL.D.,  
 Mr. Wm. B. Trask,  
 Rev. James H. Fitts,  
 Hon. E. P. Walton,  
 Hon. John R. Bartlett, A.M.,  
 Solomon Townsend, M.D.,  
 L. K. Haddock, Esq.,  
 John Ward Dean, A.M.,  
 Rev. John A. Vinton, A.M.,  
 Mr. Leonard J. Thomas,



Mr. Jonathan French,  
 Rev. Caleb D. Bradlee,  
 Mr. Thomas Waterman,  
 Mr. George E. Emery,  
 Miss H. A. Bainbridge,  
 Col. Albert H. Hoyt,  
 Rev. B. F. De Costa,  
 Brvt. Maj. Gen. M. C. Meigs,  
 Mr. Augustus Parker,  
 Mr. Lilley Eaton,  
 Mr. H. W. Bryant,  
 Mr. Joseph W. Ballard,  
 Mr. Samuel H. Congar,  
 Mr. Frederick P. Ingalls,  
 Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D.,

Mr. Wm. R. Deane,  
 Rev. Edwin M. Stone,  
 Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U.S.N.,  
 Rev. Elias Nason, A.M.,  
 Mr. J. E. A. Smith,  
 Capt. Wm. F. Goodwin, U.S.A.,  
 Wm. Endicott, Jr. Esq.,  
 Mr. Arthur Gilman,  
 Mr. James W. Trask,  
 Rev. Joseph M. Finotti,  
 Maj. Gen. James A. Cunningham,  
 Major John Morrissey,  
 Mr. George Coolidge,  
 Col. George H. Johnston,  
 Wm. B. Towne, Esq.

Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., chairman of the committee on the library, reported that the books and pamphlets which have been re-bound and repaired, at the expense of the "Barstow Fund," have enabled the society to place upon its shelves many volumes which heretofore have not been accessible.

The historiographer reported that the whole number of the members of the society whose decease has come to his knowledge within the year 1869, is 28. Of this number 4 died in the year 1868.

Names of members of the society who died in 1869, with places and dates of their death:—Hon. Thomas Tolman, Boston, June 20th. John Goodwin Locke, Esq., Boston, July 22d. Dr. John Wright Warren, Jamaica Plain, Mass., Jan. 4th. Maj. Wm. Rogers, Hyde Park, Mass., Jan. 15th. Rev. John Orr, Melrose, Mass., Jan. 25th. Hon. Thomas M. Hayes, Boston, Feb. 1st. Joseph Richardson, Esq., Boston, Feb. 24th. David Thomas Valentine, Esq., New-York city, Feb. 26th. Hon. George Folsom, Rome, Italy, March 27th. Henry James Prentiss, Boston, April 22d. Rev. Pliny H. White, A.M., Coventry, Vt., April 24th. Thomas Sherwin, Esq., Boston, July 24th. Joshua Stetson, Esq., Boston, July 25th. Prof. Charles Dexter Cleveland, Philadelphia, Pa., August 18th. Hon. William Sherman Leland, Boston, July 26th. Joshua Victor H. Clark, Onondaga, N. Y., June 18th. Nathaniel W. Coffin, Esq., Dorchester, Mass., Aug. 26th. Rev. John D. Sweet, Somerville, Mass., Aug. 7th. Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt, LL.D., Salem, Mass., Sept. 8th. George Peabody, LL.D., London, Eng., Nov. 3d. Rev. Joseph A. Copp, D.D., Chelsea, Mass., Nov. 7th. Johnson Gardner, M.D., Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 12th. Hon. Nathaniel G. Upham, LL.D., Concord, N. H., Dec. 11th. Hon. Levi Reed, East Abington, Mass. William Winthrop, Esq., Malta, July 3d.

He has prepared or caused to be prepared, and has read before the society, memoirs of 18 of its deceased members, also a memoir of Miss Frances Manwaring Caulkins, who was not a member of the society. These memoirs will be found in the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

None of the officers of the society have died during the past year.

Several of the members who have died during the year 1869, were distinguished in their different spheres in life, and among them was perhaps the most eminent philanthropist who has adorned this or any other age.

It only remains for the historiographer to tender his sincere thanks to those gentlemen who have kindly aided him in his work, and especially to Mr. John W. Dean, whose knowledge of the history and membership of the society is encyclopedian, and whose attentions have been incessant.

Mr. William Reed Deane, chairman of the committee on papers and essays, reported a list of the names of gentlemen who had read papers before the society during the past year, and the subjects of their papers, as published from time to time in the REGISTER.

Albert H. Hoyt, A.M., in behalf of the committee on publication, reported that since the last annual meeting of the society the committee have caused the president's address, and the usual reports presented at that time, to be printed in a pamphlet form and distributed among the members.

They have also published the April, July and October numbers of volume 23, and the January number of volume 24, of the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register.

The Register has entered prosperously on its 24th year, in new and handsome type,

and continues to be consulted by a large class of students. Next in importance to our library stands the Register, and it is safe to affirm that it has afforded such aid to multitudes of investigators of our early history as they could not have obtained otherwise, except by the expenditure of much time, patience, labor and money.

A work of this kind has become a necessity, and should it continue to live and to prosper, even if it does not materially improve in its quality, must soon come to be regarded as the most valuable historical series so far undertaken. While the publications of all other societies are, more or less, of a local character, the Register is unlimited in its range, though chiefly confined, at present, to the comparatively unexplored treasures of New-England history.

For many years to come we shall find sufficient matter here to fill our pages; but it is thought advisable to continue to open our columns to contributions from sources outside of New-England, so far as they tend to illustrate her history. Indeed we cannot properly draw an historical line which shall be coincident with the territorial boundaries of New-England; for the early political and social life of the several colonies was so interwoven, that the history of each supplements and explains that of every other. Hence we should take a very narrow view of our early history if we were to confine ourselves closely to the limits of New-England. If this is true of the past, it will be much more obviously true in the future; for already representatives of New-England families are to be found scattered all over the continent, wherever enterprise may lead, or New-England thrift can find a foot-hold.

During the past two years we have furnished to our readers, without charge, 236 extra pages, and two well-executed portraits of New-England historical writers, or, what is nearly equal to three numbers of the ordinary size, and at a cost, per volume, far below what is charged by publishers generally for historical works.

The Register is self-supporting; but it is so only because the publishing committee render their services gratuitously. This free service cannot, however, be expected to continue much longer, even if the work should be kept at its present standard; much less, if in quantity and quality of matter, and thoroughness of editorial supervision, it should be brought nearer to the ideal which your committee have in mind.

The subscription list has not materially increased during the past year, and no systematic efforts have been made to that end. As no work of this kind is self-perpetuating, efforts must be continuously made to keep the subscription list full up to the present number, at least, if we would have the means to publish it at the present rates, and in its present size and style.

But we need to increase the size of the work so that we may have room enough to publish the mass of valuable, but perishable, material which is rapidly accumulating on our hands. Original manuscripts and records of great value are almost daily tendered to us, upon the condition that we will publish them in one number and promptly, but we are compelled to decline most of this matter for want of space. And so the matter thus declined goes back to private portfolios, and eventually, we may fear, much of it will go to the paper mill.

And not only do we need more space for the publication of matter now at our disposal, but we earnestly desire to obtain facilities for opening our columns to that large class of writers who are busily exploring at the very foundations of our commonly received history, and daily showing us how much of error and misconception have entered into the whole structure. Scores of able minds are now zealously engaged in this direction, and, as here and there, long buried treasures are unearthed, and the doors of state and private archives unlocked, we may confidently expect that, at no distant period, the entire history of our early colonial life, social, political, and adventurous, will be recast. We hope to see such a history in the Register; so that along with its thousands of pages of names and dates shall go a complete and truthful narrative.

Give us the means to publish such a history in the Register, and we shall not fail to find competent writers.

We need a very considerable increase of subscribers. How can we obtain them? A large number of the members of the society do not subscribe. Undoubtedly many of these would do so, if the subject were properly brought to their attention. Much also might be accomplished by liberal and judicious advertising of the work. With a greatly enlarged subscription we shall have the means to increase the size of the work, and for advertising, which in turn will bring more subscribers.

We make this appeal for your active exertions to increase our list of subscribers, because, during its twenty-three years of existence, the Register has done much—more than some, perhaps, fully estimate—to give character and standing to this society. Especially is this true where the influence of our members is less directly

felt, and where the society is known chiefly through the Register, which is our only official organ of communication with the public. Hence the society owes it to itself to make special efforts to put the Register on a secure footing.

It has become necessary, also, that this large series of volumes should be properly indexed. This index should contain not only the names now published with each successive volume, but also a full digest of subjects. This will require time, labor and money. It is very desirable that this work should be entered upon during the current year.

It is probable that every subscriber to the Register will desire to obtain such an index, and that many copies could easily be disposed of to societies, public libraries, and to individuals, not as yet subscribers.

We ask your subscription to this volume, and such further aid as individually you may be disposed to give towards its preparation.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported, that during the past year he had received letters of acceptance from one hundred and one gentlemen as resident members; from five as corresponding members, and one as an honorary member. In all one hundred and seven new members have been added to the society since the last annual report. He took that opportunity to state that soon after he was first called to the office of corresponding secretary three years ago, he issued a blank form with a series of questions to be answered by all new members, and returned to him for preservation in the archives of the society. Many of these returns have been full and satisfactory, and contain important personal information, which it is highly desirable to have, but which cannot be obtained from any other source. It has been suggested that, at some future day, it will be desirable and expedient to publish a volume of biographical notices of the members of this society. It is obvious to remark, that should this suggestion be carried out, the material for the essential facts of these narratives will be obtained from the archives of the society, and their fulness, and especially their accuracy, will depend upon the completeness and fidelity of these returns. There are many facts and dates which no one can supply except the person to whom they relate. As many of the personal statements by our members have been exceedingly meagre, and some of them wholly deficient, we would suggest to our associates the propriety of supplying these deficiencies at an early date. All letters containing such information will be carefully arranged, bound in volumes, and placed in the archives of the society.

The treasurer, William B. Towne, Esq., reported that the receipts of the contingent fund, which embrace the admission fees and annual assessments of members, including a small balance brought from last year's account, amount to the sum of \$1,353.77; that the ordinary expenses of the society had been \$1,271.48—leaving a balance in the treasury from this source of \$82.29; that the funds during the same period had been increased \$902.44, principally by sums received for life-memberships, and the income of investments belonging to permanent funds, and that the cash assets of the society now amount to \$7,023.02.

The Hon. Chas. B. Hall, in behalf of the trustees of the Towne Memorial fund, reported that the income had accumulated during the past year, and that the fund now amounts to \$1,556.99. This fund was originally a gift of \$1,000 from Mr. Wm. B. Towne, the treasurer, which sum was to be placed in the hands of trustees, the principal and interest to be kept separate and apart from the other receipts of the society, and the income thereof to be devoted to the publication of a memorial volume of deceased members, whenever the society should deem it expedient. A volume will be commenced the present year.

Wm. B. Towne, Esq., chairman of the trustees of the Barstow fund, reported that 210 volumes had been bound from the income of this fund during the past year, leaving \$6.81 of the income unexpended. This fund consists of \$1,000 given to the society in 1862-3 by the late John Barstow, Esq., of Providence, R. I., then a vice-president of the society for that state, the income of which is devoted to the binding of books.

Mr. Frederic Kidder, in behalf of the trustees of the Bond fund, reported a balance from account of last year of \$28.58; that there had been collected, during the year 1869, interest on Government bonds, \$14.40, and from sales of Bond's history and genealogies of Watertown, \$30.00; that the trustees had paid for the purchase



of books, during the same period, \$30.00; leaving a balance, to be carried to the account for 1870, of \$42.98.<sup>1</sup>

The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in behalf of the directors, reported that the subject referred to them, relating to the observance of the 25th anniversary of the incorporation of this society, which will occur on the 18th day of March next, was duly considered by the board, and it was decided by them, that an address be delivered on that occasion, "on the history, and future work of the society;" and the following committee was appointed to make the necessary arrangements, viz. :—

The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, of Boston.  
 The Hon. Hiland Hall, of Bennington, Vt.  
     Winslow Lewis, M.D., of Boston.  
 The Hon. John R. Bartlett, of Providence, R. I.  
 The Hon. George B. Upton, of Boston.  
 The Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, N. H.  
     William B. Towne, Esq., of Boston.  
 The Hon. E. E. Bourne, of Kennebunk, Me.  
     Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., of Boston.  
     Charles J. Hoadly, Esq., of Hartford, Ct.

The committee extended a unanimous invitation to the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, of Boston, to deliver the address, and the invitation has been accepted.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. William B. Towne, chairman of the committee on nominations of officers for the year 1870, then submitted a report; whereupon the society proceeded to ballot, and the nominations presented by the committee were adopted.<sup>3</sup> (See last page of this number of the REGISTER.)

On the announcement of the re-election of the president, he proceeded to deliver the address which is printed in this number of the REGISTER, pages 165-8.

Votes of thanks to the president for his address, and to the officers for their services, were then passed.

The various reports were accepted, and, together with the president's address, were referred to a special committee on publication, viz. : Messrs. A. H. Hoyt, A. A. Burrage, Bradford Kingman, H. H. Edes, and J. F. Williams.

The meeting then dissolved.

<sup>1</sup> The Bond fund consists of the proceeds from the sale of Bond's *Genealogies and Hist. of Watertown*, the balance of the edition of which, in sheets, was bequeathed by the author to the Society (REGISTER, XIII. 274; XIV. 1-3; and cover, Oct. 1859). The money received from the sales is to be invested, and the income used for the purchase of local histories and genealogies. The book is a thick octavo, of 1094 closely printed pages, with portraits and maps. Besides the historical matter, which is interesting and valuable, there are genealogies of a great number of families. The following are some of the larger genealogies; Allen, Barnard, Bemis, Bigelow, Briscoe, Bond, Bowman, Boylston, Bridge, Browne, Chester, Child, Coolidge (Wigglesworth), Cutler, Cutting, Dix, Easterbrook, Eddy, Eyre, Fiske, Flagg, Fuller, Goddard, Goldstone, Gove, Hagar, Hammond, Harrington, Harris, Hastings, Hoar, Hubbard, Hyde, Jennison, Jones, Kimball, Lawrence, Learned, Livermore, Mason, Mixer, Morse, Norcross, Oldham, Park, Parkhurst, Peirce, Phillips (White, Abbott, Jewett, Spooner, Tillinghast, Quincy, appendices to Phillips), Saltonstall, Sanderson, Sanger, Sherman, Smith, Spring, Stearns (Stone, Talbot, Bellows, Johnson, Reddington, Sparhawk, Newcomb, Pratt), Stone, Stratton, Tarbell, Thornton, Upham, Warren, Wellington, White, Whitmore, Whitney, Whittemore, Woodward and Wyman.

<sup>2</sup> The society celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its incorporation on the 18th day of March, ult. The address, delivered by Mr. Slafter, on that occasion, will appear in the July number of the REGISTER.

<sup>3</sup> Besides the directors in the list of officers on the last page of this number, the board consists of the following directors *ex-officio* : namely, the president (Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, of Boston), the past presidents (Hon. William Whiting, A.M., of Boston, Samuel G. Drake, A.M., of Boston, Col. Almon D. Hodges, of Boston, and Winslow Lewis, A.M., M.D., of Boston), the secretaries (Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., and Samuel H. Wentworth, A.M., both of Boston), the treasurer (William B. Towne, of Milford, N. H.), the historiographer (Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., of Boston), the librarian (Mr. William J. Foley, of Boston), the chairmen of the several standing committees (John Ward Dean, A.M., of Boston, Henry Edwards, Esq., of Boston, Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., of Boston, Mr. William Reed Deane, of Mansfield, and William H. Whitmore, A.M., of Boston), and by virtue of former services, Mr. Frederic Kidder, of Melrose, the Rev. Caleb Davis Bradlee, A.M., Hon. George W. Messinger, John H. Sheppard, A.M., Joseph Palmer, M.D., and Edward S. Rand, Jr., A.M., all of Boston.

## BOOK-NOTICES.

*The Northmen in Maine: A Critical Examination of the Views expressed in connection with the subject by Dr. J. H. (sic) Kohl, in Volume I. of the New Series of the Maine Historical Society. To which are added Criticisms on other portions of the Work, and a Chapter on the Discovery of Massachusetts Bay.* By the Rev. B. F. DE COSTA, Author of the Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen. Albany: Joel Munsell. 1870. 8vo. pp. 146.

Rev. Mr. De Costa, of New-York city, who has, within the last few years, made some valuable contributions to the historical literature of our country, discusses in an able manner, in the work before us, several interesting points in the history of the discovery of the eastern coasts of North America. The book may be divided into two parts: the first being devoted to strictures upon the elaborate work by Dr. J. G. Kohl, of Bremen, published in the last volume of the *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*; and the second to an account of the discovery of Massachusetts bay.

After expressing his admiration for the talents and attainments of Dr. Kohl, the author gives the reasons which compel him to dissent from some of the opinions of that writer. He contends that neither Thorfinn Karlsefne, nor John Rut, nor André Thevet visited the shores of Maine, as the learned German cartographer has supposed. In regard to the latter, he considers the account of the voyage, which Thevet claims to have made, a fabrication; and the facts here adduced make it probable that it was. Thevet is not considered a reliable author, and Dr. Kohl in giving his testimony states fairly his reputation. The account may have been, as Mr. De Costa suggests, made up "from maps and the relations of others." Notwithstanding our author's objections, the portion relating to the "Norumbegue," or "Grand River," supposed to be Penobscot bay, seems to us too accurate to be wholly imaginary; and we cannot help thinking that Thevet, or some one else, had visited those regions as early as 1575, the year in which his account was first published. It is possible that the facts may have been obtained from fishermen. At any rate, it would not be proper to omit them from a history of the discovery of this coast.

Mr. De Costa also makes some strictures upon the manner in which Dr. Kohl has reproduced the chart of the Zeno Brothers, and the deductions from it. He also dissents from the opinion of Dr. Kohl, that a nameless hook-like cape on the map of Juan de la Cosa is Cape Cod. It will be remembered that Mr. Stevens, in his *Historical and Geographical Notes*, lately published, contends that Cosa's map indicates the coast of Asia instead of North America. Though many of Mr. De Costa's criticisms seem to us just, we have, at the same time, a high opinion of the work of Dr. Kohl. "No geographer," says Mr. Stevens, "has as yet done the work better, and the only wonder is that Dr. Kohl could have done so much and so well, even from his point of view, in the short time allowed him." The learning which he has brought to his task, and the years of laborious research which he has devoted to the study of geographical discovery, render his opinions deserving of a candid consideration, and warn us to express our own with diffidence.

The post-Columbian discovery of Massachusetts bay is claimed by Mr. De Costa for Jean Allfonsee de Saintonge, a French pilot, whom Roberval took with him in the expedition which left Rochelle April 16, 1542, and which arrived at St. John's, Newfoundland, the 9th of June following. The only proof of Allfonsee's visit to this bay, is his assertion that he had been "at a bay as far as forty-two degrees, between Norumbega and Florida." The manner in which the fact is stated did not lead him to give the particulars of his voyage, nor a description of the coast; so that we lack the means of corroborating it, which these would have furnished. Though there is a possibility that he may have made an error in calculating his latitude or in recording it, we are willing to admit the truth of his assertion till some conflicting evidence is produced. Of this visit to Massachusetts bay, Mr. De Costa has found no allusion in any American writer upon the discovery of our coast, though Allfonsee's statement was printed by Hakluyt in the century that it was made. This writer seems to have translated the statement from a mutilated account of Allfonsee's voyages, of which the first edition is said to have appeared in 1550. This visit Mr. De Costa supposes to have been made during the expedition of

Roberval, in the summer of 1542, sixty years before Bartholomew Gosnold, the reputed discoverer of Massachusetts, visited it.

We are informed by Rev. Mr. De Costa, that since the present work was written, he has obtained fresh manuscript testimony from Allfonsee's own narrative in the Imperial Library at Paris, which places the matter beyond a doubt. We shall look for it with interest.

J. W. D.

*Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson, prepared for his use in 1608, from the Old Danish of Ivar Bardsen, with an Introduction and Notes; Also a Dissertation on the Discovery of the Hudson River.* By Rev. B. F. DE COSTA, Author of the pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen. Albany: Joel Munsell. 1869. 8vo. pp. 102.

While the imperfect and contradictory statements of the early voyagers fail to give us a clear, connected and reliable account of the earliest discoveries and the first settlements of the different portions of the western continent, they serve at the same time to show the deep interest taken by a portion of the community in the subject. There are various causes which have contributed to confuse, if not to mislead, the public on the question of the first discoveries and settlements of the different portions of North America respectively. In the first place, the science of navigation was at that period but imperfectly known; and the early voyagers were unable to give the exact position of the places they visited; and even their imperfect accounts may have been perverted or lost. Besides, there were two conflicting motives which probably influenced some of the early navigators, and gave a false coloring to their accounts. Some, undoubtedly, wished to magnify their own exploits by adding fiction to fact, that they might receive an undue share of honor or emolument; while others labored to conceal the real facts ascertained, lest others, learning from them, might step in before them, and so profit by their sufferings and toil. But the records which have come down to us, imperfect as they are, teach us some important truths; and among them the fact that the northern nations of Europe were in advance of their southern neighbors in their knowledge of navigation and in that bold spirit of daring so necessary in exploring unknown seas, and in buffeting the rude and biting gales of the high and inclement latitudes. Another fact stands out prominently, viz.:—that the public was impressed with the idea that there was a *northeastern* or a *northwestern* passage to India by which the voyage could be made in a greatly reduced time. Such a discovery would have been peculiarly gratifying to the Danes and the northern nations of Europe, and hence their anxiety in the case.

There is another cause which gives rise to conflicting accounts among navigators. They generally sailed along the irregular and indented shore; and nothing is more natural than that one might pass the mouth of a river or the entrance to a bay, mistaking it for a mere cove or a limited inlet. While a subsequent navigator might suspect that what had been regarded as a cove, was the entrance to some important bay or sheet of water, or in fact one section in that great passage which leads to the Indies; and availing himself of the opportunity, he explores this estuary and finds it to be the mouth of a river or entrance to a bay. In this case, he is in fact the discoverer of the river or bay, though an earlier navigator had anchored on the coast, and even noted what he deemed a mere indentation of the shore. This is illustrated in the case of the *North*, or *Hudson*, river. While the honor of the discovery has, by common consent, been given to Henry Hudson, the most that can be said in support of that claim is, that he may have been the first who explored it as far as it was found to be navigable. The same thing has occurred in our own time, relative to the great river of the Oregon Territory. The mouth of the *Columbia* had been passed by many voyagers who regarded it as a cove, before Capt. Gray entered it and it became known by its present name.

But it becomes us to speak of that portion of the book before us indicated by its title:—*The Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson*. These "directions," though they may not have contributed to the particular explorations or discoveries of Hudson, have value in their antiquity. Nor is it necessary that they should be entirely accurate in their bearings and distances. It is sufficient to say that they conformed to the facts as they were then understood, and show that explorations had been made, and made with some success before the discovery of America by Columbus. That there was, at a very early period, communication by water between Iceland and Greenland is now generally admitted, and it would be no great stretch of the imagination or the navigator's art to say that from the latter place they could easily reach the American shore. The enterprise which would bring them to Greenland, would



naturally carry them further; or trusting themselves to the perils of the ocean, it would not be at all strange if some vessel should be driven upon the coast of America.

There are several items in these directions which show the progress of civilization at that early period. "There is a great abundance of whales; there is great fishing for the killing of them there; but not without the *Bishops consent, which keepeth them for the benefit of the Cathedral.*" This and several other references to the church and bishops show that the Christian religion was established in Greenland long before the discovery of America by Columbus. These sailing directions give us some knowledge of the geography and topography of the country, the manners and customs of the people, and may yet be the means of unfolding some historical fact important to the world.

They have an interest also as being in the hands of Henry Hudson, the great navigator, whose name is impressed upon several portions of our country. Of Hudson but little is known, save his connection with three or four voyages across the Atlantic. De Costa says of him—"We know he was an Englishman, who had one or more children, though nothing positively certain can be gleaned in regard to his lineage. After a careful investigation, Mr. Read, in his interesting work on Hudson, concludes that he may have been the grandson of Henry Hudson, an alderman of London, who died in 1555, being one of the founders of the Muscovy Company. John, the son of the first mentioned Henry Hudson, was alive in 1618, living in London. It is possible that Henry Hudson the navigator was born within the sound of the Bow Bells. His whole life, as known to us, extends only through a period of four years. We see him first in the Church of St. Ethelburge, London, with his crew, receiving the sacrament prior to setting out on his first voyage, and we view him for the last time, drifting away in an open boat on the cold north sea.

"His first voyage was made in 1607, for the Muscovy Company, in search of a north-east route to China, along the coast of Spitzbergen. The second, in 1608, was for the same purpose, and led him to the region of Nova Zembla. The third voyage, performed at the expense of the Dutch East India Company, was made in 1609. In 1610, he again sailed to search for a north-west passage, the expense of the voyage being borne by three English gentlemen, when he explored the bay and strait that bear his name, passing the winter of 1610-11 in the southern part of the bay. On the 21st of June, of 1611, he was set adrift with his son and seven companions, by a rebellious crew, in an open boat, never afterwards to be seen." Such is the history and fate, as far as we are able to learn, of this celebrated navigator.

The work before us does honor to Mr. De Costa, showing his devotion to historical research, which may give a cue to further investigation, and so lead to all-important results. The writer seems disposed to take nothing for granted, but to follow evidence wherever it may lead him. Such labors are vastly more valuable than the superficial explorations of some ardent enthusiast. We cheerfully commend the book to the attentive perusal of all lovers of antiquarian lore.

C. H.

*Lectures delivered in a Course before the Lowell Institute, in Boston, by Members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, on subjects relating to the Early History of Massachusetts.* Boston: Published by the Society. 1869. pp. 498.

This volume contains twelve lectures on as many distinct historical subjects, besides an introductory lecture of a more general character. We have not much faith in the feasibility of conveying historical information in the form of lectures. It is exceedingly difficult to frame a discourse which shall hold the attention of a miscellaneous audience, and at the same time represent the facts of history in their suitable fulness and proper relations. And there are few auditors, who can carry away, even under the most favorable circumstances, anything like an adequate idea of what the speaker intended to convey. If the lecturer strives for vivacity, he is tempted to deal only with the salient points of his subject, and consequently gives but a part of the truth. In history, as in a picture, the back-ground is not less important than the fore-ground to the completeness of the whole. If on the other hand he aims to give a full narrative of events, with their numberless qualifying circumstances, he makes little progress in the hour allotted, and is nearly sure to become insufferably dull. There is, in our judgment, an insuperable incongruity between the subject and this method of its treatment. The result is, in most cases, that an historical lecture, adapted to a miscellaneous audience, is an essay, or little more than the views or opinions of the lecturer on the theme he treats. When historical eras or subjects pass through the alembic of any human mind, and take the form of

an essay, they take also the coloring of that mind. This is true, of course, in a greater or less degree of great historical works, but eminently so and almost of necessity, where a subject large enough for volumes is compressed into thirty or forty pages. Historical essays may be truthful and valuable, but the degree of their truthfulness and value will depend entirely upon the qualifications of the writer, the breadth of his reading, the associations in which he has been educated, the natural fairness of his mind, or his tendency to narrowness and prejudice. To appreciate fully an historical essay we need a thorough knowledge of the author, and this we can rarely obtain. We regard the essay therefore as the least valuable of all historical compositions, especially for the young student, who is likely to accept whatever he reads with unquestioning trust. But for the advanced scholar in history, the essay is always suggestive, and sometimes productive of interesting and important trains of thought.

The historical lectures or essays in the volume before us have perhaps more than the average merit of productions of this kind. The introductory lecture is by the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, President of the Massachusetts Historical Society. It does not propose to discuss any great historical theme, but touches discursively upon a variety of interesting topics, and partakes more of the popular lecture and less of the essay than any of the others in the course. Mr. Winthrop contrasts the sterile soil and rough climate of Massachusetts with the richer soil and balmy climate of that part of southern Europe he had recently visited, and finds an ample compensation for our apparent physical disadvantages in the sturdy character and masculine energy of Massachusetts men.

But the most important and interesting portion of the lecture, in its historical bearing, is a brief enumeration of historical works relating to Massachusetts. While this survey is not intended we presume to be exhaustive, it presents a grand procession of historical writers, reaching back to Governor Bradford of Plymouth, and shows that Massachusetts has never at any time been careless of her own history. The lecture, as a whole, is eminently adapted to the place it occupies in the course, and will be read with interest.

We have already occupied all the space that can be spared at present. At a future time we propose to speak of some or all of the other lectures, as the importance of the subject and manner of treatment may suggest.

E. F. S.

*History of Acworth, with the Proceedings of the Centennial Anniversary, Genealogical Records and Register of Farms.* Edited by Rev. J. L. MERRILL, Town Historian. Acworth: Published by the Town. 1869. 8vo. pp. 306.

A good town history is a rare production. Of the numerous published histories of towns in New-England, very few are first rate; many are second rate, and many of no rate at all. No other literary works exhibit such a variety of plan and merit. The writing of histories of municipalities is a field of literary enterprise that does not often attract experienced and able writers. For this reason, among others, these undertakings are almost always performed by persons who have no other qualification than their zeal in the subject. A town history is often the first and last literary effort of a citizen, who measures everything by the narrow standard of his own limited sphere of action, and who never dreams there is more than one method of treating the subject. Hence the number of crude, immethodical histories of towns.

There is no greater mistake than supposing it an easy task, and one within the reach and capacity of most persons, to write a good town history. It is really an art more difficult to attain than that of writing a good novel. The rigid historical facts are to be connected together in their proper sequence, and clothed with just enough flesh to hide their roughness, and make a continuous, animated narrative. There is no room for cant or for fine writing, so called. The warp and woof should be good, plain Anglo-Saxon.

Persons should not undertake to write town histories without first making themselves acquainted with the methods, the arrangement, and the style, practised by others who have preceded them in the same field of labor. In no publications, perhaps, have there been greater improvements than in the composition and arrangement of town histories, and genealogies. In the pages of the REGISTER will be found critical notices of town histories and genealogies, as they appeared, and from these notices it will be an easy matter to gather which of them are regarded as worthy models. Until better ones are provided, they ought to be the guides.



Histories of towns in New-Hampshire are always welcome. They come slowly, but they bring good tidings of the olden time. Besides the one before us we hear of another published during the last year. It is a curious fact, worthy of notice here, that histories of towns in the centre and western part of the state, only, have yet made their appearance; and that these towns are young compared with those of the eastern part. While many of the towns on the Merrimac, and its tributaries, have their histories printed, not a single town on the Piscataqua has a written history. For nearly one hundred years, Portsmouth, Dover, Exeter, and Hampton, were the only towns in the province of New-Hampshire, and, strange to relate, we have, as yet, no history of any one of them. The Annals of Portsmouth is not a history, properly speaking, and does not cover the last fifty years. Not a single town in the county of Strafford, and but two in Rockingham, has a printed history. Something must be out of joint in eastern New-Hampshire. A railway ought to run through that district.

Acworth is one of the towns that originated during the Wentworth dynasty. Its history extends over a period of one hundred years, commencing in 1766. Excepting the fact of its lying within the disputed territory, claimed by New-Hampshire and by Vermont, and being involved in that celebrated quarrel, its history is without a ripple from first to last. The events are few and unimportant, except to the town itself. Those who live there or originated there, will dwell with pleasure on them.

The history of Acworth is comprised in one large octavo volume of three hundred pages, illustrated with many portraits done in many styles of the engraver's art. About one hundred pages are devoted to the centennial celebration, held there in 1868, in which the citizens distinguished themselves by the attachment and the interest they manifested, on this occasion, in their little town and its history. The centennial address is good; far above the average of such productions. Many of the speeches are characterized by good sense, and good feeling. We should have placed the account of these centennial proceedings at the end of the history, and not at the beginning. It was the last event in the history of the town, and was a fitting crown to the narrative.

The genealogies, at the end of the volume, are very full, so far as names are concerned; but dates are wanting, and, above all, a good and systematic arrangement. Everything relating to the first settlers of a town is deeply interesting; and many of their acts rise to the dignity of public importance. It is a mistake, therefore, not to give detailed genealogical accounts of the hardy pioneers of Acworth; the information can be obtained now better than hereafter.

With feelings of mingled pleasure and surprise we find mentioned here descendants of "old Henry Langstaffe," of Bloody Point memory, who died of an accident, in 1705, says Pike, "about 100 years old—a hale, strong, hearty man." Langstaffe's Rocks, so called, still vex the boatmen of Piscataqua river. His descendants write the surname, *Lancaster*, which accounts for our losing sight of old Henry's descendants.

This volume contains much information interesting to New-Hampshire people. It will, undoubtedly, have a large sale. It is highly creditable to the intelligence and enterprise of the citizens of Acworth, that they have crowned their centennial birthday with a history of their town. Generations unborn will yet rise up and call them blessed for this deed.

To write a book now-a-days, and put no *index* to it, is to "waste its sweetness on the desert air," so far as most persons are concerned. Readers in search of single facts, or groups of facts, have no time, or inclination, to read through a whole volume to find them. Most authors now consider this; and it is rare to see a new book without one. The publication of a book, without an index, ought to be made a felony without benefit of clergy.

C. W. T.

*History of the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770; consisting of the Narrative of the Town, and the Trial of the Soldiers; and an Historical Introduction containing Unpublished Documents and Explanatory Notes.* By FREDERIC KIDDER. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1870. 8vo. pp. 291.

Saturday, the fifth of last month, completed a century since the Boston Massacre, the anniversary of which was celebrated, for thirteen years, by the authorities of Boston with a public oration and other ceremonies. It was suggested, last autumn, by one of the newspapers, that on the one hundredth anniversary of the event, it should be commemorated as it had been in the olden time; and, about the same time, the editor of the present volume brought before our society a plan for the celebration of this event, but as our own silver anniversary was to be held less than a fortnight from the day, it was not deemed advisable to undertake any new project.



The revolutionary patriots of Boston were proud of their connection with this event, and certainly there is no good reason why their descendants should entertain a different feeling in regard to it. The prompt subordination to the law by the citizens under a variety of provocations, and the impartial trial which they gave to the soldiers who had caused the death of their fellow citizens, though these soldiers had been stationed among them to assist in depriving them of their ancient rights and privileges, show that they were in favor of liberty restrained by law. Their conduct on this occasion has elicited praise from the most impartial and discriminating writers. The citizens of Boston of the present day, or at least those in official positions, seem however to be losing their veneration for the men of those times. The city authorities took no notice of the event.

The present volume was intended to commemorate the centenary of the massacre. Besides this, the day passed without notice except from the newspapers which gave accounts of varying fullness of the occurrences which took place here one hundred years previous. Early in the next week, the colored citizens and their friends celebrated the event at one of their churches.

Mr. Kidder has given reprints of the official narrative of the town of Boston and of the trial of the British soldiers, both first printed in 1770. To these he has prefixed an historical introduction and has added explanatory notes. The Introduction contains some memoranda by Hon. John Adams, who was one of the counsel for the soldiers, relating to the evidence at the trial. These memoranda are here printed for the first time from the manuscript of the author, which for several years has been in the possession of the editor. They are an important addition to our materials relating to this subject. The narrative was prepared by a committee appointed by the town at a meeting held March 12, 1770, and was reported at another meeting a week later. James Bowdoin, Esq., afterwards governor of Massachusetts, was chairman of the committee. The other members were Dr. Joseph Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill, and Samuel Pemberton, Esq.

As to the importance of this event in bringing on the Revolution, the editor does not attempt to decide; but he contents himself with quoting the opinions of John Adams and Daniel Webster.

The present work makes a fine-looking volume, being printed in Mr. Munsell's usual neat style. It has also a good index. We hope that it will meet with a ready sale, so that the editor may feel that his labors are appreciated, and the publisher may be amply remunerated for the beautiful style in which he has brought out the book.

J. W. D.

*Memoirs of Rhode-Island Officers who engaged in the Service of their Country during the Great Rebellion of the South.* Illustrated with thirty-four Portraits. By JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, Secretary of State of the State of Rhode-Island. Providence: Sidney S. Rider & Brother. 1867. Quarto. pp. 452.

This is one of the many contributions by Mr. Bartlett to the family and local history of Rhode-Island. The plan of the author limits his notices to captains of batteries of light artillery, colonels commanding, brigadier and major-generals. The character and services of a hundred and nine officers are here portrayed. Forty-two of them are living, while sixty-seven are starred, and may be regarded as Rhode-Island martyrs in the late rebellion. The memoirs are more or less extended according to the material furnished, and the prominence of the subject, but the outline of the services rendered is in all cases clearly and fully drawn. The style is simple, lucid and direct, with numberless passages of rare beauty and pathos.

The engravings are all on steel, and are good specimens of the art. Added to the portraits, there is a fine engraving of the "landing of the Burnside expedition on Roanoke Island, Feb. 7, 1862." The letter-press and paper are excellent, and the mechanical execution of the work does credit to the press of the Providence Press Company.

The plan of preparing and publishing memoirs of the soldiers in the late war is a good one. Many towns and cities have erected monuments of stone to those who fell in battle or perished in the wars. This is well. There is a mournful pleasure in looking upon these mementoes: they speak of sacrifice and of gratitude. The heart of the present generation will always beat and throb in their presence. But time will work a marvellous change. They will cease to awaken in other generations the fresh and tender emotions which they now inspire in us. Monuments of stone or brass are not all that the sacrifices of our soldiers demand or deserve. The best monuments

are on paper. They unfold more fully the narrative of sacrifice and suffering. They are unwasting and perpetual. The carbon of the printed page is indestructible, and it will tell the story of bravery and endurance with the same fulness and vividness far down in the centuries to come.

It is important, therefore, that our government, whether state or municipal, should not forget to record and embalm in print the services of the young men whom they sent to the war. The record should be made at the public expense, should be personal, and as full as the most pains-taking historical talent can make them. They should be widely disseminated, and especially should they be deposited in all the great libraries of the land.

Such monuments as these would never perish, but would always be fresh and inspiring to the student and the patriot, and would be the best recognition of the debt we owe to our martyr-soldiers, as well as to those who survive. E. F. S.

*The Oneness of the Christian Church.* By Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D.

One Lord, One Faith, One Baptism. EPH. iv. 5. Boston: Lee & Shepard. 1869. 12mo. pp. 105.

The readers of the REGISTER who have perused the able biographical articles of Rev. Dr. Clarke, the historiographer of the N. E. H. and G. Society, will thank us for bringing to their notice this recent work of his in another department of literature. An analysis would be out of place in these pages. It will suffice to say that it is an argument against the division of the church of Christ into denominations or sects, and a presentation of the methods by which our author thinks that unity of faith upon all important points may be reached. Rev. Dr. Clarke proceeds on the axiom that *Christ founded a Church, but He founded no sect.* This admitted, he contends that there are no logical or scriptural grounds on which sects can stand, and that the only way of removing them lies in an harmonious interpretation of the Bible, as a common standard of appeal. He is convinced that "there are no theological or ecclesiastical questions now in dispute, among men who accept the Holy Scriptures as a Revelation from God," which honest and intelligent inquirers may not decide by the methods he describes.

The book, which is dedicated "To Christians of Every Name," is very suggestive, and shows that the author has given deep thought to his subject and has arrived at a thorough knowledge of it. J. W. D.

*Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather. A Reply.* By CHARLES W. UPHAM,

Member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Morrisania, N.Y.: 1869.

This volume, reprinted from the Historical Magazine, is a reply to Mr. Poole's article on "Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft" in the North-American Review for April, 1869.

The latter article is a trenchant review of Mr. Upham's widely known volumes on Salem Witchcraft, published in 1867, at Boston, by Wiggin & Lunt. The reviewer, having appeared before the public in an article commending Mr. Upham's history as "a monument of historical and antiquarian research," and declaring that "its author deserves the thanks of the many persons interested in psychological inquiries, for the minute details" which he has given of the transactions of 1692, endeavors in the North-American Review to retrieve the effect of his own and other similar commendations, by giving the public quite an opposite estimate of the value of Mr. Upham's labors as an historian of the phenomena and proceedings of that great delusion; the result, apparently, of the reviewer's investigations since his former criticism. In his later article, Mr. Poole concludes that "the History of Salem Witchcraft is as yet unwritten," and that "Mr. Upham's works must be regarded only as affording materials for such an history."

But the principal arguments of the reviewer are in defence of Cotton Mather from the strictures of Mr. Upham upon Mather's connection with and responsibility for the rise and progress of the mental epidemic of 1692.

In attempting this difficult task, Mr. Poole excites our suspicion when he finds it necessary to adopt mediæval views respecting diabolism, and to treat as objective realities all those phenomena which, in the present age, are universally considered by the most careful observers as subjective and imaginary. He is, moreover, constrained to accept, implicitly, the statements of Mather and his partizans, when in conflict with, to say the least, the equally probable statements of his contemporaries.

This is not only a convenient, but a necessary method of exculpating one so unfortunately and peculiarly connected with the most painful and odious features of



the witchcraft troubles. Indeed, by no other method of argument and proof can we reconcile Mather's confessed conduct, with the exalted character which the reviewer gives him whose "great aim in life was to do good;" the ruling principles of whose life were "pity for the suffering, and charity for all;" who was "the most brilliant man of his day in New-England;" and who, "at the age of twenty-five, could write in seven languages—one of them the Iroquois"! Nay, more: according to Mr. Poole, Mather "believed in the power of prayer;" the Almighty Sovereign was his Father, and had promised to hear and answer his petitions; Cotton Mather "had often tested this promise and found it faithful and sure"!

Mr. Upham (and others who hold a more moderate opinion of Mather) might have allowed these startling eulogiums to pass as the fervid expressions of a heart excited by sudden and intense sympathy for its client and with his cause. But when the reviewer went further, and against the whole current of modern opinion, bravely denied that Mather was in any peculiar manner responsible for the witchcraft delusion and tragedies; asserting that his opinion on the admissibility of spectral testimony against the accused was "diametrically opposed" to that of the judges of the court before which they were tried and convicted, and that this difference of opinion accounts for Mather's absence from the trials, and his imagined efforts to "dissuade the judges from pursuing the course they did;" when, in short, his "principles and bearing during the witch trials" were declared by Mr. Poole to be faithfully pictured in Longfellow's fancied scene over the grave of Giles Corey, where he is made to exclaim—

"—this poor man whom we have made a victim,  
Hereafter will be counted as a martyr"—

it became incumbent upon Mr. Upham to defend his views. One of the leading critical journals of the country had brought forward a champion for Mather, challenging Mr. Upham's published opinion of Mather's weakness and culpability. He was therefore called upon to show that the reviewer's positive surmise that the historian of the Salem witchcraft had not seen or read such common literature upon the subject as Increase Mather's *Cases of Conscience*, and the like, would not sufficiently account for the difference of opinion between himself and the reviewer, or else suffer the sensible Calef, and the innocent martyrs of a most terrible folly to continue under the load of intolerable reproaches heaped upon them by Cotton Mather.

How far Mr. Upham has succeeded is for the public to determine. For our part we feel that he has conclusively settled the question of Mather's part and bearing in the matter of the Salem Witchcraft; fixing his responsibility without unnecessary detraction, and with all the kindness that truth to history would admit of.

As the writer in the *Edinburgh Review* for July, 1868, has said of the *History of Salem Witchcraft*—"no more accurate piece of history has been written"—so say we of this volume on Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather; adding further, that the author's manner of handling his subject and his reviewer appears to us unexceptionable. On the main question of which it treats, we think this book will generally be received as authority.

Doubtless many readers of the "Salem Witchcraft" have wished that Mr. Upham had not so explained the "phenomena" of 1692 as to appear to exclude theories which would not necessarily involve the supposition of fraud and "acting" on the part of the afflicted. In this present volume, however, Mr. Upham explained that he did not consider his suggestions as to the causes of the phenomena, essential parts of the story, but that, in his own words, his "sole object was to bring to view as truthfully, thoroughly and minutely as I could the phenomena of the case, as bare historical facts from which others were left to make their own deductions." "Feeling that the story I was telling led me along the outer edge of what is now knowledge—that I was treading the shores of the *ultima Thule*, of the yet discovered world of truth—I did not venture upon the ocean beyond."

This course all will admit Mr. Upham, as a writer of history, might legitimately pursue; and many, considering the elementary character of psychological knowledge, will deem him wise in so doing.

The new and interesting picture which Mr. Upham has drawn of the earliest moments of the first provincial administration, will, we are sure, be appreciated by all who have wished for more light upon that obscure portion of our history. Indeed, the book will prove attractive to all, and we especially commend it to the careful examination of those who have read Mr. Poole's spirited article.

A. C. C. jr.

---

[We have read a borrowed copy of Mr. Upham's reply, and fully agree with our correspondent in the opinion he has here expressed in regard to the ability and tho-



roughness which characterize its chief parts. It is a production that must take a permanent place in the history of the period covered by it; leaves little to be done by future writers in the way of collocating the facts, and, in most points made by Mr. Upham, will be regarded as authority. Students of our colonial history are under great obligations to Mr. Upham for his labors in this field, and to Mr. Poole for having provoked this reply.

It is not proved here, as we think, that Cotton Mather was chiefly responsible for the state of things that culminated in the "Salem tragedy." But taking into the account his writings, teachings and conversation, up to and during the trials, it is undoubtedly true that he was one of the most active and, probably, the most influential of the ministers who were concerned in the matter; but others besides ministers were of the number of those who are chargeable with the chief responsibility.

It is proved, however, that in common with a multitude of the most learned and pious men of his day, Mather believed in the fact of witchcraft; that his writings, in connection with the then prevalent literature on that subject, both domestic and imported, gave a fatal consistency and point to the superstitious notions generally entertained by the people; that he was actively interested in inducing Gov. Phips to give his sanction to the creation of a special court of final jurisdiction to try alleged cases of witchcraft; that he approved and encouraged the use of spectral evidence, both in the preliminary examinations and in the subsequent trials; that his conduct during the trials had the effect, which he intended, to stimulate the zeal of complainants and prosecutors; and that he subsequently indulged in uncandid statements, even if he was not guilty of a *suppressio veri*, in his frequent written references to his own conduct and views in the premises.

That under all the circumstances of his education and early associations, Cotton Mather should have been one of the most prominent actors in this fanaticism, is not surprising; and up to the time when Phips put a summary stop to the trials, his conduct is consistent with an honest purpose. Nor are his views and acts, so far, to be judged of by rules of ethics or philosophy framed in the light of our greater and better knowledge.

Every age has its peculiar follies and fanaticisms. The present has them, no less than that in which Mather, Stoughton and Parris lived; but woe to us, if we are to be judged by the exacter standards of still later and more civilized times! We condemn the Puritans for persecuting and expelling the Quakers—a sect whose successors constitute one of the best, if not the very best element in our present population—but within ten years last past we have condemned and persecuted men for the mere expression of an opinion inimical to the majority, or for acts of a merely negative character. As yet, in fact, we have very crude notions about the just limits of legislative action and judicial inquiry, and our practice is certainly no better than our notions.

But after making all due allowances for Cotton Mather, this much cannot be so easily excused, viz.: that though he lived for many years after the "bloody assize" had done its work—till a time when passions had cooled, when old friendships had begun to revive, and wounds had begun to heal—to a time when he heard his coadjutors confessing and lamenting their grievous error—he neither confessed nor relented, and like Stoughton persisted to the last, before men at least, in holding the views and in justifying the conduct which led him and so many others well nigh to ruin. It is a melancholy example of the power of prejudice, or of the vainest of all prides—the pride of opinion. Mather, Stoughton and Parris were fanatics, and it would seem as though Isaac Taylor's definition of fanaticism—"enthusiasm with an infusion of malignity"—was, in a measure, illustrated by them.

There is another point which, we think, Mr. Upham has not succeeded in establishing. He argues at length to prove that when Mather on several occasions used the term "His Excellency," and "the Governour," he referred to Stoughton and not to Phips; as, for instance, in relation to the "minister's advice," and in relation to preparing his book, *The Wonders of the Invisible World*. Phips was in Boston when the advice of the ministers was requested by the governor and council, and also when it was forwarded to the judges. When Phips was absent, Stoughton, the deputy-governor, may have been referred to as "His Excellency:" but we find no instance of such an application of the title to Stoughton when Phips was on the ground. Moreover, there is no evidence, that we now recall, showing that Phips was not in general accord with those who managed the trials, down to his return from the East late in the summer. There are reasons, easily conceivable, why Phips would have asked the advice of the ministers, and why he would have desired that a history of the whole affair should be written. He forbade the publication of Mather's book for a good reason also. He must have known all the circumstances

attending the asking and sending of the advice, and he and his friends must have seen Mather's book. They must have foreseen the effect of an ambiguous use of the title, and had Stoughton been "His Excellency" or "The Governour" referred to, they would have set the matter aright. Moreover, Hutchinson says it was the "Governor and Council" who asked advice of the ministers, and he was not likely to confound the governor and deputy-governor.]

*Provincial Papers, Documents and Records, relating to the Province of New-Hampshire, from 1692 to 1722.* Being Part II. of Papers relating to that Period. Containing "the Journal of the Council and General Assembly." Published by the authority of the Legislature of New-Hampshire. Volume III. Compiled and Edited by NATHANIEL BOUTON, D.D., Corresponding Secretary of the New-Hampshire Historical Society. Manchester: John B. Clarke, State Printer. 1869. 8vo. pp. vii. and 853.

Dr. Bouton is zealously and ably performing the work entrusted to him by the governor and council of his state. He says in the preface that in this volume "will be found in chronological order, many letters, papers, speeches and authentic facts, of much historical interest and value, which the editor has gathered from every available and reliable source, and for which due credit is always given." We find a great variety in this volume in addition to the journal of the council and general assembly. Dr. Bouton has published the joint transactions of these two bodies and has not deemed it necessary to print the *journal of the house* separate from the joint journal of the council and assembly; but whatever extracts are necessary to elucidate the latter are taken from the former, which he says is very meagre and incomplete to 1722.

We find some curious documents in this volume; among which are the letter from John Bridger respecting trees for tar; letter from Queen Anne respecting salaries; the pursuit of Indians in winter; an act for a free Latin school in Portsmouth in 1708, the first *Latin free school* established in New-Hampshire; expedition to Port Royal; capture of Port Royal: Indian treaty of pacification, &c. &c.

The notes of Dr. Bouton give great additional value to these verbatim copies of authentic documents. It will be, when the work is completed, comparatively easy for the skilful historian to mould from this mosaic a more perfect history of New-Hampshire than has hitherto been written. It is all important to the writing out of history in a continuous narrative to have the material so complete and so thoroughly indexed.

In this era of railroads, telegraphs and a thousand other physical agents, forcing onward our material prosperity, it is a difficult duty for us to realize the trials and dangers through which our ancestors passed in the early settlement of the country to establish for themselves and us civil government and laws. They "buildd" emphatically "better than they knew," and we are reaping the benefit of their work. It is a great deal for one to say, but our author may say it, perhaps, if any one can, with the hope of literally fulfilling it, that it is "his intention to publish *every* official paper and document that can be found on record, or on file, that serves to throw light on our Provincial History."

These volumes are marble of the finest texture from which some skilful artist, perhaps Dr. Bouton himself, will, in the future, fashion the statue of the history of New-Hampshire, with its true lineaments, and place it on its appropriate pedestal.

W. R. D.

*Suggestions for the Establishment of an International Coinage on a Decimal and Metric Basis in Germany.* By E. B. ELLIOTT. 1869.

Since Mr. Adams's Report on Weights and Measures, few have so mastered the science of measurement, and especially of coinage, as has Mr. Elliott in his several papers.

Not an aspirant to place—and so the government neglects to avail itself of one of our ablest men in his department—Mr. Elliott is a devotee to his studies, and to a long cherished purpose of an international system of weights, measures and coinage. The commercial value of such a unit, though of the greatest value, would be hardly more important than its social and moral influence, for when men come to weigh, measure, value and think by the same unit, whether in Paris, London, Vienna, St. Petersburg, Calcutta, Hon Kong, Yokohama, or Boston, one great wall of separation between the nations will have been broken, and thus will be destroyed a source of division between the peoples hardly less potent than that which followed the confusion of Babel.

J. W. T.



*Jamestown of Pemaquid: a Poem.* By Mrs. MARIA W. HACKLETON.

Read on the site of Fort Frederic, on the Reception of the Committee of the Maine Historical Society by the citizens of Bristol, August 26, 1869. Published under the direction of the Society. New-York: Published by Hurd & Houghton. Cambridge, Riverside Press. 1869. 12mo. pp. 40.

As the inhabitant of the city, parched and weary with the heat of the long summer days, finds his recreation in the cool valleys of the country or in the invigorating breezes of the sea shore, so, in these times of intense social and political excitement, the mind may find healthy relief in frequent references to the history, and visits to the scenes of the early English settlements on these coasts. From them lessons of fruitful meaning can be drawn which shall exert an influence upon the revolutionary tendencies of the times as useful as it is needed. It is not probable, however, that every such occasion as the one at Pemaquid, in 1869, will be favored with a poet, who, like Mrs. Hackleton, will so successfully weave into pleasant verse, the facts of history and the poetry of tradition.

Besides the poem referred to, this handsomely printed volume contains a prefatory note, by Rev. Edward Ballard, Sec'y of the Maine Hist. Society, and an historic sketch of ancient Pemaquid, by the author of the poem.

Mr. Ballard gives an interesting account of the meeting of a committee of the Maine Society with the citizens of Bristol, on the site of the ancient Fort Frederic, one of the earliest settlements made on this coast, in the beginning of the 17th century. Besides the poem read on the occasion, an address, hereafter to be published by the Me. Hist. Society, was delivered on behalf of the citizens of Bristol, by John Johnston, LL.D., Professor of Natural Science in the Wesleyan University, a native of Bristol, a history of which place he has in preparation; and addresses or remarks were made by several others.

*A Winter in Florida; or Observations on the Soil, Climate, and Products of our Semi-Tropical State; with Sketches of the principal Towns and Cities in Eastern Florida. To which is added a brief Historical Summary; together with Hints to the Tourist, Invalid, and Sportsman.* By LEDYARD BILL. Illustrated. New-York: Published by Wood & Holbrook, 13 and 15 Laight Street. 1869. 12mo. pp. 222.

Florida and its waters are fruitful in interest both to the naturalist and the historian; and probably no portion of our country offers stronger attractions to persons in quest of a healthy climate. And yet Florida has two pests—mosquitoes and bad cooking. But in spite of these, Mr. Bill has prepared an interesting volume, especially to tourists and invalids. The illustrations by *Forbes* comprise views of the old city of St. Augustine, and the natural scenery and objects of Eastern Florida. A map of St. John's River is also given.

The scope of the book may be seen from the following synopsis of the table of contents:—What to expect and how to go; early history of Florida; up the St. John's to Jacksonville; the celebrated spring at Green Cove; central Florida and the upper St. John's; alligator-shooting; the old city of St. Augustine; climate and effect on invalids; character and kind of soil; the orange, lemon, and lime; the social condition of the people; sketches of Jacksonville, Green Cove, Picoloti, enterprise; abundance of fish and wild game; the mocking bird's home; incidents of travel.

*The Capture of Ticonderoga, in 1775. A Paper read before the Vermont Historical Society, at Montpelier, Tuesday, October 19, 1869.* By HILAND HALL. Montpelier: 1869. 8vo. pp. 32.

Some two years ago Rev. B. F. De Costa, of the city of New-York, published an article in the *Galaxy*, having for its caption this query: "Who took Ticonderoga?" Of course, this was everywhere understood to be aimed at the almost exclusive honor which has been ascribed to Ethan Allen for his services in that brilliant exploit; as not only designed to deprive Allen of his laurels, but also, in effect, to deny to the settlers in Vermont any but a subordinate share of the merit that has attached to all who participated in the capture. Mr. De Costa's theory, in brief, is that the credit of suggesting the seizure belongs to Major John Brown, a lawyer of Pittsfield, Mass.,

<sup>1</sup> "Ancient Pemaquid, an Historical Review," by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., a member of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, will be found in vol. iii. of the *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*.



and that Benedict Arnold is entitled to, at least, equal credit with Allen in the actual capture of the post.

The announcement of this theory—this new reading of the history of that event—brought out several replies, the most noticeable of which are those of Mr. Benedict, of Burlington, Vt., Mr. Trumbull, of Hartford, Ct., and Hon. Hiland Hall, late governor of Vermont.

Judge Hall carefully examines and controverts all the material statements made by Mr. De Costa, and then gives, in a concise and able summary, what he and the great majority of our historical students believe to be the facts in the case. We know not what evidence Mr. De Costa has in reserve, but so far the force of the argument is against his theory.

These re-examinations of the obscure points in our history, when conducted in the right spirit and with due caution, are exceedingly useful: they serve not only to eliminate and fortify the truth, but they are the means of bringing the scattered evidence bearing on any given point into solid and convenient compass.

*The Trans-Continental Railway. Remarks at Rutland, Vt., June 24, 1867.*

By JOHN A. POOR. Portland: 1769. 8vo. pp. 76, and an Appendix.

These remarks of Mr. Poor were made at a large and important railroad convention held in Rutland, last June, in the interest of certain projects designed to connect, by direct railway communication, the Pacific coast and the western states with Portland, by way of Rutland. The pamphlet abounds in statistics and theories, and though we cannot endorse all its statements, and believe some of them to be fallacious, we welcome the "remarks" as a valuable contribution to this department of our history.

*The Congregational Quarterly.* Boston: January, 1870.

The contents of this number are:—1. A memoir of the late Rev. Joseph Vaill, D.D., (*with a portrait*). 2. The Absorption of Congregationalism. 3. A Disquisition concerning Ecclesiastical Councils, by Increase Mather, D.D. (*a reprint*). 4. The Word of God. 5. Annals of Andover Theological Seminary. 6. Congregational Necrology. 7. Literary Review. 9. Editor's Table. 10. Congregational Quarterly Record. 11. American Congregational Association. 12. American Congregational Union. 13. The Annual Statistics of the Congregational Churches of America. 14. List of Missionaries. 15. Summaries of Statistics. 16. List of Ministers. 17. General Associations and Conferences.

The above gives no adequate idea of the contents and range of this number. The Annals of Andover Seminary, and the 100 pages of statistics, relating to the denomination, are especially valuable, and attest the enterprise and indomitable industry of the conductors of this work.

*The Methodist Quarterly Review.* New-York: January, 1870.

This number contains the following articles:—1. Ernest Renan. 2. On the Power of Mind over Matter. 3. Holy Scripture a Divine Revelation. 4. Mathematics as an Educational Instrument. 5. The Bible better than the Ecumenical Council. 6. The Twenty-Seventh Psalm. 7. Inspiration of all Scripture. 8. Foreign Religious Intelligence. 9. Foreign Literary Intelligence. 10. Synopsis of the Quarterlies. 11. Quarterly Book-Table. Chapters 8, 9 and 11 are especially valuable.

*The New-Englander.* New-Haven: January, 1870.

Articles:—1. The Chinese Migration. 2. The Life of a Jesuit Father of Our Own Day—Father De Ravignan. 3. Father Hyacinthe. 4. Review of the Life of Dr. Joseph Addison Alexander. 5. Moral Results of the Romish System. 6. James Russell Lowell and Robert Browning. 7. Notices of New Books.

The notices of new books in this number are ample and critical.

Our already overcrowded pages compel us to postpone till the July No., notices of several new publications. Among others, notices of the following works are being prepared, and will also appear in the July No., viz.:

*Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society*, Vol. 2 (*Battle of Long Island*) see advertisement on the cover of this No.; *History of Chester, N. H.*, by Chase; *McBride's Pioneer Biography*, Vol. I. (Published by Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, O.); *The New-England Tragedy in Prose*, by Allen; *The History of Cape Cod*, by Freeman; and *Brewster's Rambles About Portsmouth* (2d Series).

[A copy of each publication, designed for notice in the REGISTER, should be sent direct to the Editor, independently of the copy sent to the Society.]

## CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.—The society shall be called THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

ARTICLE II.—The objects of the society shall be to collect, preserve, and disseminate the local and general history of New-England, and the genealogy of New-England families.

ARTICLE III.—The society shall be composed of resident, corresponding, honorary and life-members.

ARTICLE IV.—Resident, corresponding, and honorary members, having been nominated by the board of directors, shall be elected by ballot, at any stated meeting, by a majority of the votes cast.

ARTICLE V.—Every person elected a member of the society shall become such by signifying his acceptance to the corresponding secretary, in writing; and any member may withdraw from it, at any time, by certifying his intention of so doing to the recording secretary, in writing, and paying all dues to the treasurer.

ARTICLE VI.—Each resident member shall pay into the treasury, on his admission, the sum of five dollars, and after the year of his admission an annual tax of three dollars. Any member neglecting or refusing to pay his assessments for two years, shall forfeit his membership, unless the board of directors shall otherwise order.

ARTICLE VII.—The payment of thirty dollars, in addition to his admission fee, shall constitute any resident or corresponding member a life-member of the society; life-members shall be free from assessments, and entitled to all the rights and privileges of resident members.

ARTICLE VIII.—The officers of the society shall be a president; one vice-president for each of the New-England states; one honorary vice-president for each of such of the other states, as the society may determine; a corresponding secretary; a treasurer; a recording secretary; a historiographer; a librarian; and a board of directors. They shall hold office one year, or until their successors are elected.

ARTICLE IX.—No person shall be eligible as a corresponding member who resides in any of the New-England states; and the membership of corresponding members coming into New-England to reside, shall cease in three months after such change of residence.

ARTICLE X.—The president, the past presidents, the secretaries, the treasurer, the librarian, the historiographer, the chairmen of the several standing committees and of the boards of trustees, those who have served seven years as directors, and five persons chosen by the society for the purpose, shall constitute the board of directors.

ARTICLE XI.—The society shall meet in the city of Boston, for the transaction of business, on the first Wednesday of every month, except the months of July and August, and except when such Wednesday is a legal holiday, and at such other times as the society or the board of directors shall appoint. The meetings in January, April and October shall be considered quarterly meetings, and at all meetings of the society, resident and life-members only shall be entitled to a vote.

ARTICLE XII.—The officers of the society shall be chosen by ballot, at the January meeting, by a majority of the votes cast; and vacancies may be filled at any subsequent monthly meeting in the same manner.

ARTICLE XIII.—By-laws of the society may be made or amended by a vote of three-fourths of the members present and voting, at any regular meeting; notice of the same having been given in writing, at a previous meeting, and entered upon the records.

ARTICLE XIV.—No alteration shall be made in this constitution, except at a quarterly meeting of the society, on the written recommendation, then presented, of at least five members, and by a vote of three-fourths of the members present and voting; notice of the proposed alteration having been given in writing, at a previous monthly meeting, and entered upon the records.

---

## BY-LAWS.

### *Duties of Members.*

ARTICLE I.—It shall be the duty of the members of the society to obtain historical and genealogical information by collecting books, pamphlets, documents, records, journals and papers, ancient and modern, and to deposit the same in the archives of the society.

### *Written Communications.*

ARTICLE II.—All written communications shall be deemed the property of the society, unless the right to such be specially reserved in writing by their authors or depositors.

### *The Library.*

ARTICLE III.—The library shall be open for the free use of all the members of the society; and any person, not a member, may be permitted to use the same, having first presented to the librarian satisfactory testimonials, and entered his name on the journal.

The manuscripts shall not be taken from the library except by vote of the board of directors first had and obtained in each instance; but copies thereof may be made under such restrictions, as to publication, as the board may prescribe.

The books and pamphlets shall be kept for reference, and shall not be taken from the library, except in extraordinary cases and with the consent of the librarian and one of the committee on the library, and for such time and under such rules as may be fixed by said committee, and furnished in writing to the librarian.

### *Assessments.*

ARTICLE IV.—The assessments of each current year shall be due at the annual meeting in January.

### *Elections to Membership—when void.*

ARTICLE V.—Elections to membership that are not accepted within one year from the date thereof shall be void, unless otherwise ordered by the directors.

### *Quorum in Board of Directors, &c.*

ARTICLE VI.—The board of directors and the standing committees shall severally determine what number of members shall constitute a quorum of their respective bodies:



*Order of Proceedings at Public Meetings.*

ARTICLE VII.—The order of proceedings at public meetings of the society shall be as follows:

1. The reading of the records of the preceding meeting.
2. The report of the librarian.
3. The report of the corresponding secretary.
4. The report of the historiographer.
5. The election of members.
6. The reading of papers and essays.
7. The transaction of unfinished business.
8. The transaction of other business.

*Motions to be in Writing.*

ARTICLE VIII.—All motions or resolutions, offered at any meeting of the society, shall, on the request of the presiding officer, be submitted in writing.

*Life-Fund.*

ARTICLE IX.—All moneys received for life-membership shall be invested from time to time by the treasurer, with the approval of the committee on finance, and kept invested in good securities, and shall be called the life-fund: the income thereof may be used for current expenditures, but the principal shall remain intact.

*Honorary Vice-Presidents, &c.—who are eligible.*

ARTICLE X.—The honorary vice-presidents shall be chosen from the members of the society residing in the states which they represent; vice-presidents shall be chosen from the resident or life-members in their respective states; all other officers, standing committees and trustees shall be chosen from the resident or life-members.

*Corresponding Secretary.*

ARTICLE XI.—It shall be the duty of the corresponding secretary to conduct the general correspondence of the society; to place on file all letters received; to enter the names of members systematically in books kept for the purpose, and to issue certificates of membership.

*Treasurer.*

ARTICLE XII.—It shall be the duty of the treasurer to take charge of all moneys belonging to the society; to collect all fees and taxes; to pay all bills against the society when approved by the board of directors; to keep a full account of receipts and expenditures in a book belonging to the society; to invest the funds of the society, with the consent and approval of the board of directors; and, at the annual meeting, to make a full and detailed report in writing, and at such other times as may be required by said board.

*Recording Secretary.*

ARTICLE XIII.—It shall be the duty of the recording secretary to make a full and explicit record of all the proceedings of the society, at its meetings; and the minutes so made shall be read at the succeeding meeting for the correction of errors, and afterwards be entered as the permanent record in a book kept for that purpose.

*Historiographer.*

ARTICLE XIV.—It shall be the duty of the historiographer to collect and preserve materials for a history of the society; to prepare biographies of its deceased members for publication, and deposit the same in the archives of the society. He may read at the stated meetings such of the biographies, or such parts of them, as he may deem advisable.

*Librarian.*

ARTICLE XV.—It shall be the duty of the librarian to take charge of the books, pamphlets, manuscripts, and all other property belonging to or deposited in the library; to classify and arrange the books and pamphlets for the convenient use of the members; keep a correct catalogue of the same; enter all donations in a book, kept for that purpose, with a sufficient description thereof, the date of their reception, and the name of the donor, and, in behalf of the society, make acknowledgment of the same by letter; to purchase books, when authorized by the board of directors, to whom he shall be responsible for the proper discharge of his duties. He shall have the care of the rooms, and make all necessary preparations for the meetings, of the society.

*Board of Directors.*

ARTICLE XVI.—It shall be the duty of the board of directors to superintend and conduct the prudential and executive business of the society; to authorize all expenditures of money; to fix all salaries; to receive and act upon all resignations and forfeitures of membership; and to see that the constitution and by-laws are duly complied with.

*Standing Committees.*

ARTICLE XVII.—The society, at the annual meeting, shall choose five standing committees, to consist of five members each, who shall hold monthly meetings for the transaction of business, viz. :—

- |                          |                    |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. On the library.       | 4. On heraldry.    |
| 2. On finance.           | 5. On publication. |
| 3. On papers and essays. |                    |

*Committee on the Library.*

ARTICLE XVIII.—It shall be the duty of the committee on the library to solicit donations of books, pamphlets, and manuscripts for the society, such as local, genealogical or family histories, biographies, travels, journals, histories of corporations, and of military expeditions, and all works that may illustrate the geography, topography, or the animal, vegetable, and mineral products of the country.

The committee may, with the written consent of the board of directors, make donations and exchanges of duplicate copies of books and pamphlets, and they shall make a full record of all donations and exchanges in a book kept for the purpose; and, at the annual meeting, shall submit in writing a detailed report of their proceedings.

*Committee on Finance.*

ARTICLE XIX.—It shall be the duty of the committee on finance—of which the treasurer shall be, *ex-officio*, a member—to examine from time to time the books and accounts of the treasurer; to audit his accounts at the close of the year, and to report upon the expediency of proposed expenditures of money.

*Committee on Papers and Essays.*

ARTICLE XX.—It shall be the duty of the committee on papers and essays to make arrangements for the reading of historical papers and essays at the meetings of the society.

*Committee on Heraldry.*

ARTICLE XXI.—It shall be the duty of the committee on heraldry to collect and preserve information in regard to heraldry in its relation to New-England families, and to make reports from time to time, and deposit them, either in print or manuscript, in the archives of the society.

# LIFE-MEMBERS OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

1857.

\*Benjamin Vinton French, Braintree.

1858.

Edmund Bachelder Dearborn, Boston.  
William Blake Trask, Dorchester.  
Thomas Bellows Wyman, Jr., Charlestown.

1859.

John Ward Dean, A.M., Boston.  
Col. Almon D. Hodges, Roxbury.

1860.

\*John Barstow, Providence, R. I.  
Isaac Child, Boston.  
Hon. George W. Messinger, Boston.  
William Blanchard Towne, Brookline.

1861.

\*Hon. Calvin Fletcher, A.M., Indianapolis, In.  
Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D., New-Bedford.

1862.

\*Nathaniel Chauncey, A.M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Edward Franklin Everett, A.M., Charlestown.  
Samuel T. Parker, South Reading.

1863.

\*Hon. John Albion Andrew, LL.D., Boston.  
William Appleton, Boston.  
Hon. John Israel Baker, Beverly.  
William Emerson Baker, Boston.  
\*Hon. Samuel Dana Bell, LL.D., Manchester, N. H.

George Baty Blake, Brookline.  
George D. B. Blanchard, Malden.  
John Merrill Bradbury, Boston.  
Jonathan Brown Bright, Waltham.  
Charles Chauncy Burr, Newton.  
Alvah Augustus Burrage, Boston.  
John Wilson Candler, Brookline.  
\*Thomas Chadbourne, M.D., Concord, N. H.  
John Cummings, Jr., Woburn.  
William Reed Deane, Brookline.  
Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr., A.M., Salem.  
William Whitwell Greenough, A.B., Boston.  
Hon. Charles Bingley Hall, Boston.  
Wellington La Garonn Hunt, Boston.  
Martin M. Kellogg, Boston.  
Frederic Kidder, Boston.  
John R. Kimball, Woburn.  
Amos Adams Lawrence, A.M., Brookline.  
Winslow Lewis, A.M., M.D., Boston.  
Hon. Fred. Walker Lincoln, Jr., A.M., Boston.  
Hugh Montgomery, Boston.  
James Read, Boston.  
Hon. George C. Richardson, Boston.  
John Wingate Thornton, A.M., Boston.  
Hon. George Bruce Upton, Boston.  
Rev. John Adams Vinton, A.M., Boston.  
\*John Wright Warren, M.D., Boston.  
Nehemiah Washburn, Brookline.  
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M., Boston.  
Hon. Marshall Pinckney Wilder, Dorchester.  
Hon. Moses Thompson Willard, M.D., Concord, N. H.

1864.

Ebenezer Alden, A.M., M.D., Randolph.  
William Sumner Appleton, A.M., Boston.  
Henry B. Humphrey, Thomaston, Me.  
Manning Leonard, Southbridge.  
Joel Mussell, Albany, N. Y.  
Benjamin B. Torrey, Boston.  
Andrew Henshaw Ward, Newton.

1865.

Salomon Alofsen, Jersey City, N. J.  
Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., Boston.  
\*George J. Fiske, Boston.  
Rev. Richard M. Hodges, A.M., Cambridge.  
Samuel H. Parsons, A.M., Middletown, Ct.  
Edward Sprague Rand, A.M., Boston.  
Thomas Spooner, Reading, Ohio.  
Elbridge Wason, Brookline.  
Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D., Chicago, Ill.  
Edward C. Wilson, Brookline.

1866.

James Madison Beebe, Boston.  
George Chandler, M.D., Worcester.  
Peter Hobart, Jr., Boston.  
Rev. Thos. R. Lambert, D.D., Charlestown.  
John Hannibal Sheppard, A.M., Boston.  
Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., Boston.  
Hon. Ginery Twichell, Brookline.  
John Gardner White, A.M., Boston.

1867.

Ledyard Bill, New-York.  
Rev. Caleb Davis Bradlee, A.M., Boston.  
Rev. Jas. Howard Means, A.M., Dorchester.  
Rev. Elias Nason, A.M., Billerica.

1868.

Henry Truman Beckwith, Providence, R. I.  
Hon. Wm. A. Buckingham, LL.D., Norwich, Ct.  
Hon. Alex. H. Bullock, LL.D., Worcester.  
Edward Payson Burnham, Saco, Me.  
Hon. Alvah Crocker, Fitchburg.  
\*Geo. Wolff Fahnestock, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Jonathan French, Boston.  
David Parsons Holton, M.D., New-York.  
Albert Harrison Hoyt, A.M., Boston.  
Hon. Otis Norcross, Boston.  
John Parker Towne, A.B., Edgerton, Wis.  
Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., Boston.  
Joseph Harrison Ward, Boston.  
Samuel Hidden Wentworth, A.M., Boston.  
\*Rev. Pliny H. White, A.M., Coventry, Vt.  
Nathaniel Whiting, Watertown.  
Charles O. Whitmore, Boston.  
John Greenleaf Whittier, A.M., Amesbury.

1869.

Hon. Francis Bassett, A.M., Boston.  
Eliphalet W. Blatchford, Chicago, Ill.  
Benjamin F. Burgess, Boston.  
Peter Butler, Boston.  
Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D., Boston.  
Hon. Albert Fearing, Boston.  
John Foster, Boston.  
Hon. Alexander H. Holly, Salisbury, Ct.  
Charles D. Homans, A.M., M.D., Boston.  
Eben D. Jordan, Boston.  
George H. Kuhn, Boston.  
Edward Lawrence, Charlestown.  
James L. Little, Boston.  
Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U.S.N., Charlestown.  
Col. James W. Sever, A.M., Boston.  
Rev. Carlos Slafter, A.M., Dedham.  
Nathaniel Thayer, A.M., Boston.  
William Thomas, Boston.  
William W. Tucker, A.M., Boston.  
Cyrus Woodman, A.M., Cambridge.



# OFFICERS OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR 1870.

## President.

The Hon. MARSHALL P. WILDER, of Boston.

## Vice-Presidents.

<i>Massachusetts.</i>	The	Hon. GEORGE B. UPTON, of Boston.
<i>Maine.</i>	"	Hon. ISRAEL WASHBURN, Jr., of Portland.
<i>New-Hampshire.</i>	"	Hon. IRA PERLEY, LL.D., of Concord.
<i>Vermont.</i>	"	Hon. HAMPDEN CUTTS, A.M., of Brattleboro'.
<i>Rhode-Island.</i>	"	Hon. JOHN R. BARTLETT, A.M., of Providence.
<i>Connecticut.</i>	"	Hon. WILLIAM A. BUCKINGHAM, LL.D., of Norwich.

## Honorary Vice-Presidents.

<i>New-York.</i>	The	Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D., of Buffalo.
<i>Illinois.</i>	"	Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D., of Chicago.
<i>Iowa.</i>	"	Rt. Rev. Henry W. Lee, D.D., LL.D., of Davenport.
<i>Wisconsin.</i>	"	Hon. Increase A. Lapham, LL.D., of Milwaukee.
<i>Dist. of Col.</i>	"	Hon. George P. Fisher, of Washington.
<i>New-Jersey.</i>	"	S. Alosen, Esq., of Jersey City.
<i>Maryland.</i>	"	Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore.
<i>Pennsylvania.</i>	"	William Duane, Esq., of Philadelphia.
<i>Missouri.</i>	"	Rev. William G. Eliot, D.D., of St. Louis.
<i>Indiana.</i>	"	Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., of Crawfordsville.
<i>Ohio.</i>	"	Hon. Thomas Spooner, of Reading.

## Corresponding Secretary.

The Rev. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M., of Boston.

## Recording Secretary.

SAMUEL HIDDEN WENTWORTH, A.M., of Boston.

## Treasurer.

WILLIAM B. TOWNE, Esq., of Milford, N. H.

## Assistant Treasurer.

BENJAMIN BARSTOW TORREY, Esq., of Boston.

## Historiographer.

The Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., of Boston.

## Assistant Historiographer.

CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

## Librarian.

Mr. WILLIAM J. FOLEY, of Boston.

## Directors.

The Hon. George B. Upton, Boston.  
The Hon. Edw. S. Tobey, A.M., Boston.  
Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., Boston.  
Mr. William B. Trask, Dorchester.  
Albert H. Hoyt, A.M., Boston.

## Trustees of the Bond Fund and of the Cushman Genealogical Fund.

Col. Almon D. Hodges, Roxbury.  
Mr. Frederic Kidder, Melrose.  
Mr. Thomas Waterman, Boston.

## Trustees of the Barstow Fund and of the Towne Memorial Fund.

William B. Towne, Esq., Milford, N.H.  
Col. Almon D. Hodges, Roxbury.  
The Hon. Charles B. Hall, Boston.

## Committee on Papers and Essays.

Mr. William Reed Deane, Mansfield.  
John Ward Dean, A.M., Boston.  
The Rev. I. N. Tarbox, D.D., Boston.  
The Hon. Chas. Hudson, A.M., Lexington.  
Capt. G. H. Preble, U.S.N., Charlestown.

## Committee on Publication.

John Ward Dean, A.M., Boston.  
Albert H. Hoyt, A.M., Boston.  
William H. Whitmore, A.M., Boston.  
William S. Appleton, A.M., Boston.  
William B. Towne, Esq., Milford, N. H.

## Committee on Finance.

Henry Edwards, Esq., Boston.  
The Hon. Geo. W. Messinger, Boston.  
The Hon. Charles B. Hall, Boston.  
Geo. Wm. Bond, Esq., West Roxbury.  
Percival Lowell Everett, Esq., Boston.

## Committee on the Library.

Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., Boston.  
The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., Boston.  
Wm. Otis Johnson, A.M., M.D., Boston.  
Mr. Deloraine P. Corey, Boston.  
James F. Hunnewell, Esq., Charlestown.

## Committee on Heraldry.

William H. Whitmore, A.M., Boston.  
Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., Salem.  
Augustus T. Perkins, A.M., Boston.  
William S. Appleton, A.M., Boston.  
Edward S. Rand, Jr., A.M., Boston.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

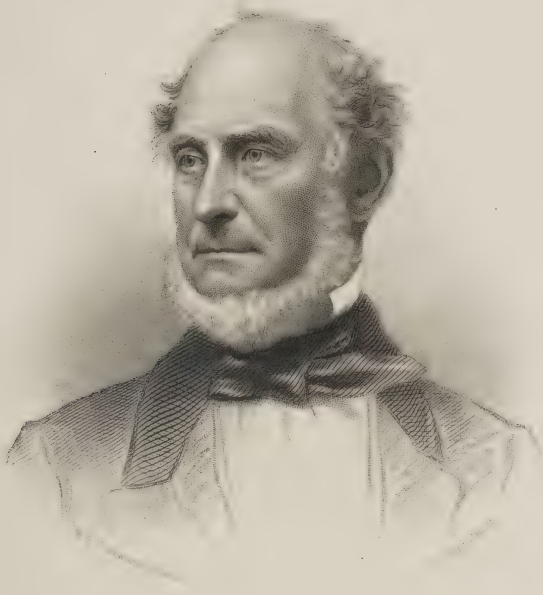
HERBERT A. SIMON  
AND  
THE  
FUTURE

HERBERT A. SIMON  
AND  
THE  
FUTURE



*Harriet Beecher Stowe*





*Thomas Sherwin*



NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXIV.

JULY, 1870.

No. 3.

DISCOURSE  
OF THE REV. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M.

Before the N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, March 18, 1870, being the Twenty-fifth Anniversary<sup>1</sup> of its incorporation.

IN the autumn of 1844, there were several gentlemen residing in the city of Boston, who added to a long cherished taste for antiquarian subjects in general, a deep interest in historical and genealogical studies, and had already made wide explorations in this hitherto unrecognized, but important field of investigation. After casual consultations with each other, reaching through some months anterior to this, they met<sup>2</sup> at the residence of one of their number, where they entered into a full and free discussion of the expediency of associated effort in behalf of their favorite study. At a second<sup>3</sup> meeting held on the 1st of November of the same year, they advanced so far as to appoint a chairman and secretary, to determine upon the establishment of a Society, to discuss the name that should be given to it, and to provide for its proper organization.

<sup>1</sup> For a full account of the celebration of this anniversary, see PROCEEDINGS OF N. E. H. & G. SOCIETY, in this number of the REGISTER.—ED.

<sup>2</sup> This meeting was in October, 1844, at the house of William H. Montague, Esq., No. 4, Orange-street. There were present, besides Mr. Montague, Charles Ewer, Esq., Lemuel Shattuck, Esq. and John Wingate Thornton, Esq. No formal action was taken at this meeting.

<sup>3</sup> This meeting was at the residence of Lemuel Shattuck, Esq., No. 79 Harrison-avenue. There were present Mr. Charles Ewer, Mr. Samuel G. Drake, J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., Mr. William H. Montague, and Mr. Shattuck. Mr. Ewer was chosen chairman, and Mr. Thornton, secretary.

Until March, 1845, the meetings of the Society were held severally at the law-office of Mr. Thornton, No. 20 Court street, at the residence of Mr. S. G. Drake, No. 56 Cornhill, and at the house of Mr. Shattuck, as above. On the 7th of March, 1845, the Society met at the rooms of the American Education Society, No. 15 Cornhill, and continued to hold its regular meetings at the same place for the space of a year. This was a commodious room on the second flat of the four-story building, now in the joint occupancy of the American Education and Massachusetts Bible Societies. All the subsequent meetings of the Society have been held at their own rooms, with the exception of a few commemorative and other occasions, where larger space has been needed. For a full account of the different apartments leased by the Society see note further on, under the subject of a new building.



Successive meetings continued to be held at frequent intervals, during the next three months, at which we find that the Society had been organized, a full corps of officers elected, a compact but comprehensive constitution<sup>1</sup> elaborated and adopted, and an application made to the general court of Massachusetts for an act of incorporation.

On numerous important subjects falling within the scope of their aims, committees had already been raised, and several judicious and practical schemes had been submitted and approved, for laying broad foundations for the future, and for entering at once upon the Society's appropriate work. This formative period did not pass without grave and important discussions, the repeated survey of their chosen field in all its aspects, profound penetrations into the wealth of its chaotic treasures, and prophetic forecasts and brilliant visions of the rich harvest of historical truth, that they knew would come of patient and persevering toil. They were indeed entering upon an experiment which had no antecedent. Anterior to this no historical Society, directing its energies to the same line of investigation, existed anywhere on the face of the globe. The first thought comprehending our aim and purpose, certainly in its practical bearings, sprung into being among the founders of this Society. Why it should have had its birth here in the heart of New-England, and at this particular juncture, offers a theme of interesting and curious speculation.

It may have been the synthetic method, the inductive principle, slumbering in its application to the study of history since the days of Bacon, awaiting, as the seed cast into the earth often does, the slow, mysterious processes of time to quicken it into active, positive life.

Or it may have been, that the best field for this particular application of historical study was to be found here, on this corner of the western continent, among a people of unusual political and social equality, coming of the Anglo-Saxon stock, with an inheritance of many elements of character of which they always feel a just but not ostentatious pride.

But whatever unseen and quickening influences were brooding over them in the progress of thought or the ripeness of time, our gratitude is due to the five gentlemen who entered into the primary organization, and to them must the honor forever be accorded of giving form to the idea and method of historical study, inaugurated by this Society, and on which its whole fabric has been firmly and persistingly reared.

On the eighteenth day of March, 1845, since which time has to-day just filled up the circuit of twenty-five years, an act of incorporation was made complete by the signature of the governor of this Commonwealth, and we received on that day our charter under

<sup>1</sup> The constitution was adopted December, 1844. The first full board of officers was elected January 7, 1845. After the incorporation of the Society, the constitution was again formally adopted by vote on the 1st of April, 1845.

the title of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. The name<sup>1</sup> itself fully indicates the aim and purpose of the institution. Historical and genealogical are abbreviated into historic, genealogical, and in this more compact form, clearly express the two elements or constituents of our work. We are not a genealogical society merely, neither are we a historical society without limit or qualification. If we were the former our purpose would be consummated in the construction of tables of descent, family trees, and of little more than simple catalogues of names. However engrossing the investigation confined to such a narrow field as this might be to the persons immediately concerned, to all others it would be barren of interest and unedifying to the last degree.

In the completeness of our work the two elements are of necessity combined, the one always supplementing the other; the historical is the more prominent and engrossing, requiring broader and more diversified investigations; while the genealogical, however essential, is limited and narrow, relating to little more than the successive links by which the continuity of family history is maintained. Genealogy may be compared to the golden chain that holds a collection of jewels together, and keeps them in their proper order and in their due relations; while history deals with each and the whole in the largest way, dilating with the greatest freedom, and saying all it may of their origin, their nature, their qualities, their size, their uses, and their value.

Under this two-fold aim a unity of design pervades all our investigations; all of them converging to the same point, terminating, as an ultimate purpose, in the construction and building up of complete, distinct, family histories. But the process by which this constructive work is accomplished opens to us a field of historical study, replete with interest, diversified in character, and inexhaustible in extent. Running far back to the early voyages to these western shores, and to the period when the Indian pursued his game among our mountains and along our lakes and rivers, and passing down through the eight or ten generations that have lived and flourished here since Anglo-Saxon blood became indigenous to New-England soil, and following them in their dispersion over the broad surface of our own land, and into nearly every corner of the civilized world, we shall find no deed or event, which may come to us of tradition or of record, that will not add some tint or coloring, some light or shade, to the grand historical mosaic, which it is the office of this Society to construct. Having the New-England families as the basis of our study, whatever serves to influence or illustrate New-England life or charac-

<sup>1</sup> The full purpose and design of the Society appears to have been arrived at through the discussion by the founders of the name to be given to it. One proposed "historic or historical, genealogical," another "genealogical," a third "genealogical and heraldic," and a fourth desired that "New-England" should be prefixed. The name finally settled upon appears happily to incorporate, with a slight exception, the views of all of them, and proves anew that "in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." See PROCEEDINGS (MS.), vol. i. p. 1; REGISTER, vol. ix. p. 11.

ter, in what has been written, in what has been said, or in what has been done, whether by direct influence or remotely by contrast, comes of necessity within the scope of our design. The history of education from the beginning to the present time, of science and the arts, of foreign commerce and internal trade, of invention and industry, of military aims and achievements, of law and the administration of justice, of religion, morals, manners, habits and customs, in their endless combinations and applications, all are embraced under the two-fold significance of our corporate name.

With such a broad field as this, covered over with the ungathered harvest of rich historical material, the early members of our Society entered with youthful zeal and manly energy upon their career of work.

Plans were laid and steps immediately taken, under numerous commissions, to bring within their reach the sources<sup>1</sup> of information which are indispensable and fundamental in all historic, genealogical investigations. These plans were broad, comprehensive, and characterized by a far-sighted practical wisdom.<sup>2</sup> Many of them were speedily carried forward to completion, while others were so vast in their design, and so complicated in their nature, that they remain unexecuted down to the present moment. But all of these early movements, whether taken separately or together, were at once a pledge of present fidelity, and a prophecy of future growth.

It was esteemed a matter of no small moment by our early associates, to place themselves as a Society before the whole New-England population in their true and proper light, and especially that the value and importance of their chosen line of historical investigation should be clearly and distinctly understood. However marvellous and inex-

<sup>1</sup> On the 30th of January, 1845, "the expediency of publishing Farmer's Genealogical Register with the author's additions and corrections," was referred to the board of directors, and the author's copy and manuscripts were in their hands for about six months, and the subject was fully considered by them. It was found, however, that large additions would be necessary, involving systematic labors stretching through many years, and consequently it would not be advisable for the Society to undertake it in its corporate capacity. Soon after the agitation of the subject by the Society, this Herculean labor was undertaken by the Hon. James Savage, and completed at the termination of fifteen years. While the value of this work can hardly be over estimated, especially as directing the investigator to the proper sources of information, it has, however, in it so many errors that it cannot be fully relied upon, and is deficient in a happy and convenient arrangement. A work more exhaustive, better arranged, and correcting the errors in this, is a desideratum in the present stage of genealogical studies.

<sup>2</sup> A great number of subjects were discussed, and committees were appointed to obtain information for the use of the Society. The following are some of them, viz.: measures to preserve the printed notices of marriages and deaths, the inscriptions upon tomb-stones in Boston and vicinity, to obtain abstracts from probate records, the record of marriages "in the Old Colony Records," sets of directories and city registers, annual and triennial catalogues of colleges and seminaries of learning, a complete list of all names changed by act of legislature in New-England, copies of all town records in Massachusetts previous to 1700, and deposit them in the state archives, to set forth forms of family registers, &c. &c.

On the 6th of January, 1846, it was "voted that a special committee be appointed to petition the legislature that a record commission be appointed to procure the printing of such early records as may be deemed expedient." This was the earliest movement in this direction, of which we have any knowledge, and was seven years before the state of Massachusetts began to print the records of Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies, edited by the Hon. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D., and David Pulsifer, Esq., both members of this Society, the latter editing four volumes and transcribing several of the others. The above indicate the energy, zeal and comprehensive intelligence with which our early members entered upon their work during the first year of the Society's existence.



plicable it may be to us, at the organization of this Society, and for sometime afterward, there was a strong, deep-seated prejudice,<sup>1</sup> lurking everywhere in the New-England mind against the cultivation in any degree of ancestral or family history. It was at that period regarded as an infringement upon good taste, if not a crime in morals, to speak of our ancestors with any fervent interest, at least beyond the precincts of the family circle. The cause of this unnatural sentiment may possibly lie in a philosophy too deep for our penetration. But it seems, nevertheless, to have had its germ in the principle of universal equality, which everywhere, except in social life, lies at the foundation of our institutions. To avoid the imputation of an offensive personal pride or self-importance, the tendency of public opinion was so strong in the opposite direction, that it was esteemed an honor to be ignorant of our origin, and a virtue to be reticent of our ancestry. Between this excessive and unnatural modesty on the one hand, and a boastful and repulsive pride on the other, there is a wholesome study of our family history, ennobling to the aspirations and stimulating to the virtues, which, from the beginning, it has been the unvarying aim of this Society to cultivate both by precept and example.

At a very early period in the history of our proceedings, bulletins were sent forth by the directors, announcing with clearness the objects of the association, and soliciting the aid and active co-operation of its members. These were followed by a series of addresses by several of our associates, printed and widely disseminated, which discuss with great learning and elaborate argument the true aim and purpose of our method. These direct efforts on the part of the Society, together with other incidental and perhaps more effective influences still, wrought, in the progress of a few years, an entire change, or rather created a new sentiment throughout the whole of New-England, on the value, importance and dignity of our line of historical investigation. The citizen's cheek that once flushed with shame now mantles with pride in the ample knowledge of ancestors, from whom he has received a veritable inheritance, by whom his physical, intellectual and moral character have been largely moulded and shaped, and to whom his distinguishing qualities may be proximately or remotely traced. The creation, therefore, of a public sentiment, favorable to our work, is one of the purposes which has been fully accomplished. The cloud of prejudice and ignorance which overshadowed us in the beginning has gradually faded from the sight, and for several years we have had only an open and clear sky before us. And any elaborate statements or discussions of this topic in our proceedings have been for some time past, and must ever in the future be regarded as the re-arguing a case before a jury, which had already returned a verdict in our favor.

<sup>1</sup> See REGISTER, vol. ix. p. 10.

Among the primary movements of our members was the formation of a library of New-England history. This was justly regarded as the first step to be taken, and as lying at the foundation of all future success. To make any progress in historical study, it was obviously necessary that the proper material, digested and undigested, should be brought within their reach. The directors, acting for a Society, which, in their own emphatic words, was "endowed with nothing but the importance of its objects and the energy of its members," were fruitful in plans and instant in their execution. Schedules of what was wanted, under five distinct heads, embracing printed volumes, manuscript documents, original records, newspapers and magazines, were sent to all our members, and they were requested to procure the donation to the Society of this sort of material, classified and described by them more definitely than is necessary for my present purpose. These schedules were issued annually for the first three years of the Society's existence. The third, in June, 1847, reached our members, more than three hundred in number, including resident, corresponding and honorary, and scattered, not only over the six New-England states, but also to be found in New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, at the seat of government at Washington, and in the city of London in England. These bulletins went forth like a bugle call, and the response came back, warm, earnest, prompt and generous. It is to be observed that the contributions which came to us, as was intended, were, at this early period, almost exclusively from members of the Society. The collections of our associates yielded large material, gathered under the influence of their prevailing tastes, which they were ready and rejoiced to make the foundation of a library, which had a great historical purpose. The impulse thus given, kept alive by the growing fame of our generous design, and the broadly diffused personal influence of our members, has maintained a constant flow of historical material to the archives of this Society. The current has varied but little, either in strength or fullness, from the beginning down to the present moment. The sources, however, have not been limited to the narrow boundary of membership, but authors, and publishers, and private gentlemen have had a commendable pride in placing here not only the product of their own pens, but whatever may directly or indirectly illustrate the character of any descendant of New-England stock, whether found here upon her soil, or building up his fortunes on any other part of the globe. Our library has thus been made up, with hardly any exception, by the voluntary contributions of those who have a personal interest in our great work; and it is a noble monument to this historical taste, now numbering, as it does, over eight thousand bound volumes, and more than twenty-six thousand pamphlets, nearly all historical in their character, and indispensably necessary to our purpose in the illustration and development of New-England history.

So much have we done in this direction in the twenty-five years of our corporate existence. To say that it is the largest, the fullest, or even the best library within the limits of our chosen field, is not saying for it all that will be said of it at a future day. It is yet in its infancy, and matches by no means our ideal conception of what it should be. It must be made exhaustive in the department which it aims to represent. But as I propose to speak of it more fully in the sequel, I pass on to another branch of our work.

Immediately on the organization of the Society it became apparent, both from the instalments placed in our archives, and from other indications, that there was a large amount of historical material relating to local and family history, in the form of letters, papers, private and official records, scattered all through New-England, hid away in attics and unused apartments, in folios falling from their binding, worn and defaced, unappreciated, wasting and gradually becoming extinct. To bring this within the archives of the Society was an important step in their rescue from impending destruction, and their permanent preservation. And this we were effectually doing by the means to which I have already referred. But to render this crude material accessible to the historical student, to bring it within practical reach of the numerous investigators in our line of study, it was necessary to subject it to a careful inspection and analysis, to bring together the scattered fragments of history, to classify, arrange and unite them in their proper order; and, beyond all this, to secure their broadest usefulness, it was found also important to incorporate them into printed volumes, thus laying open their treasures, and placing them at the ready command of the historical investigator down to the latest period of time.

To accomplish this by an institution still in its infancy, and with no endowment beyond that of a noble purpose, was a problem difficult to solve. At an early period, almost coincident with the organization of the Society, the attention of our associates was directed to the establishment of a journal which should appear quarterly, in whose pages should be embalmed these perishing records of New-England history. I need not recount the obstacles that presented themselves, the repeated discussions, the propositions made and withdrawn, the negotiations attempted, the plans entered upon and abandoned, before it was possible to set forward on an enterprise like this, appealing to an undeveloped literary taste, and involving a large pecuniary responsibility. In January, 1847, somewhat more than a year after the primary steps were taken, appeared the first number of the Society's journal, under the title of the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*. From that beginning down to the present time a quarterly number has been issued without an omission, making twenty-three complete yearly volumes, and we are still advancing upon the twenty-fourth. The editorial conduct and literary management of this publication has been under the auspices



and direction of the Society, while by an order early adopted and firmly adhered to, all pecuniary burdens have been borne outside of our corporate responsibility.<sup>1</sup> The position to be occupied by this quarterly journal was altogether a new one; like the Society itself, it was entering upon an untried experiment. No publication had occupied the same field, or undertaken the same work. The founders did not propose to spread upon its pages the small personal controversies and historical squibbing, which may give life and freshness to a daily or weekly sheet, but which are utterly worthless in the elucidation of the truth, and must soon fade, like an aroma given to the air, forever from human recollection. It was on the other hand to be a repertory of hitherto unpublished historical material, important in itself, and essential to a good understanding of New-England history in its broadest and most comprehensive sense. If we cast our eye over the pages of these twenty-three volumes, we shall see with what unyielding fidelity the editors have carried out this original design.<sup>2</sup> And when we consider the value and extent of these collections, and the gratuitous labor expended upon them, we cannot repress a feeling both of gratitude and admiration. In these volumes we find the historical outline of two hundred and eighty-one New-England families, beginning with the emigrant ancestor, or with earlier generations still, delineated with greater or less fulness, and in some cases brought down in numerous branches to the present generation. Here, too, are sketches of the lives of deceased members of this Society by our several historiographers<sup>3</sup> and others, memoirs of the early fathers of New-England, the charters of cities and towns, abstracts of early wills, private journals and notes touching important events, notices of historical discourses, of graduates of colleges, and of Indian wars,

<sup>1</sup> The editors have been as follows:—Vol. I., the Rev. William Cogswell, D.D.; Vol. II., Samuel G. Drake, A.M.; Vol. III., Jan. No., Samuel G. Drake, A.M., April, July and Oct. Nos., William T. Harris, A.M.; Vol. IV., Jan. No., Samuel G. Drake, A.M., April, July and Oct. Nos., Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D.; Vol. V., Samuel G. Drake, A.M.; Vol. VI., Jan. and April Nos., the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D., July No., the Hon. T. Farrar, LL.D., Oct. No., Mr. William B. Trask; Vols. VII., VIII., IX., X., XI., XII., Samuel G. Drake, A.M.; Vols. XIII., XIV., Mr. William B. Trask, William H. Whitmore, A.M., and John Ward Dean, A.M.; Vol. XV., Samuel G. Drake, A.M.; Vol. XVI., Jan. No., Mr. William B. Trask, April No., the Rev. Elias Nason, A.M., July No., the Hon. Charles Hudson, A.M., Oct. No., John Ward Dean, A.M.; Vol. XVII., John Ward Dean, A.M.; Vol. XVIII., Jan. and April Nos., Mr. William B. Trask, July and Oct. Nos., John Ward Dean, A.M.; Vol. XIX., Mr. William B. Trask; Vols. XX. and XXI., the Rev. Elias Nason, A.M.; Vols. XXII., XXIII., XXIV., Albert Harrison Hoyt, A.M.

<sup>2</sup> The publishers have been as follows:—Samuel G. Drake, Vols. I, II., III., IV., V., VII., VIII., IX., X., XII., XIII., XIV., XV.; Thomas Prince, Vol. VI.; Charles B. Richardson, Vol. XI.; Joel Munsell, Vols. XVI., XVII., XVIII. These gentlemen are all members of the Society, and as no adequate emolument can have come to them, the honor must be accorded to them of assuming these responsibilities as an act of generosity in the interest of New-England history. The remaining volumes, viz.: XIX., XX., XXI., XXII., XXIII., XXIV. have been published under the imprint of the Society, but without pecuniary responsibility. A club, composed exclusively of members of the Society, has annually entered into a written guarantee to pay any deficiencies, but in case of any surplus of income from subscriptions, to pass it into the treasury of the Society. It would be highly creditable to each member of the Society to be a subscriber to the Register, and thus encourage this method of preserving the wasting records of New-England history, and diminish the responsibility which now rests upon a few of his associates.

<sup>3</sup> The office of historiographer was created at the October meeting in 1855, and at the January meeting in 1856, Joseph Palmer, M.D., of Boston, was chosen to the office, which he held six years. Mr. William Blake Trask, of Dorchester, was chosen in January, 1862,

records of towns, churches and families, monumental inscriptions, private and official letters, colonial documents, memoirs of naval and military expeditions, and a multitude of other papers germane to our great purpose, and entering into the very staple of our family and local history. So rich and varied is this collection, and I may add unique in its character, that no scholar can safely undertake to write a history whose subject lies within the boundaries of New-England, whether it be of a state, or of a town, or of a family, who has not made a thorough and exhaustive study of these volumes, and who does not draw largely from them both for the warp and woof of his work.

The whole fabric of life in New-England for a hundred and fifty years of its history, is here exhibited, in a fragmentary way indeed, but nevertheless more truthfully and completely, because seen from more points of view and through less distorted mediums, than in any other work or series of historical collections. Letters, papers, private and official records are presented as it were fresh from the inditing hand of the fathers, edited and annotated only so far as to give them their true position and relation to the scenes and events of which they are a part. In the study of these early documents, shorn neither of their homely simplicity or sturdy truthfulness, we may with a little enthusiasm, and a moderate gift of fancy, transport ourselves into the very heart of colonial times, clasp the hand of the patriarchs, walk in their quiet streets, sit at their frugal board, ponder their deep metaphysics and their profounder theologies, and marvel at their love of liberty and exclusive zeal, gradually working out in their mysterious combination and conflict, the great problem of human freedom and complete religious toleration.

By the publication of the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register, our Society has thus preserved these pictures of the past, neither discolored by the stupidity, nor distorted by the ingenuity of any modern art. They are effectually preserved for all coming time. Deposited in the largest private and public libraries of the land, some of them may be fretted by the moth at one point, and others consumed by fire at another, yet in the calculation of chances, it is obvious that they will continue to exist, and offer their treasures at all successive periods of time to the student of New-England history.

Early in 1864 a standing committee was appointed by the Society to collect and preserve information in regard to heraldry in New-England. The appointment of this committee elicited a large amount of information on this subject, interesting in itself, and di-

and held the office six years. The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., was chosen in January, 1868, and still holds the office, Charles W. Tuttle, A.M. having been appointed assistant in Jan., 1870. It is the duty of the historiographer to prepare memoirs of deceased members of the Society, embodying the most important facts and characteristics, and they are deposited in the archives of the Society or published in the Register. It is intended at a future day to collect them into a volume, so that the Society shall have a complete biographical history of all its members. About one hundred and fifty of these memoirs have appeared in the Register since 1862.

rectly tending to develope and elucidate our family history. Before the termination of the year, it became apparent to the committee, that the best results would follow the printing of their material as fast as collected, and they undertook the publication of a serial, under the title of the *Heraldic Journal*, which they subsequently completed in four octavo volumes. In them the whole subject of coat-armor in New-England, especially in its relation to family history, is fully and clearly developed. The nature of the evidence which determines the right to use arms is luminously set forth, and the volumes are richly illustrated with the engraved arms of over two hundred New-England families, while the whole work is replete with historical and genealogical information. These volumes stand alone, and without a rival in the field to which they relate, and must be a standard of reference in all future time.<sup>1</sup>

At different periods the Society has printed a large number of papers and addresses, making, in connection with the two works to which I have already referred, an aggregate of publications since our organization of not less than thirty octavo volumes.

Such, Gentlemen, is the direct result of our labors in this single department in these twenty-five years of our corporate existence.

But the office of an historical society is not so much the direct production of historical works in its organized capacity, as the furnishing of material and the stimulation of their production by its members, and by others who may come within the limits of its influence.

In our monthly meetings, numberless questions of local and family history have been discussed, learned and elaborate papers have been presented and read, and in our quarterly publications, the direction which this Society desires to give to historical study in New-England has been unfolded in a clear, distinct and practical manner. From these sources an influence has gone forth far and wide, creating a taste and quickening a practical interest in our purposes and in our work.

Among these secondary fruits of the Society's efforts, is the production of genealogical or family histories.

During the two hundred and twenty-five years from the landing of the pilgrims in the harbor of Plymouth to the year of our incorporation, scarcely anything had been done in this department. A few rudimentary attempts had been made, but they were hardly worthy the appellation of family histories. Most of them were very brief, covering from one to thirty pages, and were little more than a collocation of names, thrown confusedly together without order or sys-

<sup>1</sup> This committee consisted of William H. Whitmore, A.M., of Boston; Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., of Salem; The Rev. William S. Bartlet, A.M., of Chelsea; Augustus T. Perkins, A.M., of Boston, and William S. Appleton, A.M., of Boston. Mr. Bartlet served on the committee only for the year 1864. The other gentlemen have continued to serve till the present time. Edward S. Rand, Jr., A.M., was added to the committee for 1870. Vols. i. ii. and iv. of the *Heraldic Journal* were edited by William H. Whitmore, and Vol. iii. by William S. Appleton. For the annual reports of the committee, see REGISTER, vol. xviii. p. 215; xix. 184; xx. 184; xxi. 200; xxii. 211; xxiii. 223.



tem of arrangement. In all twenty-five of these rude attempts have come to our knowledge, published during the two hundred and twenty-five years anterior to the date of our incorporation, but the whole together do not equal in extent a single volume of our larger and more recent works in this department.

But the stimulating influence of the Society during these twenty-five years, and the facilities for investigation offered by its library, have been followed by marvellous and almost incredible results. During this brief period there have been published in this country three hundred and sixty-five distinct family histories, most of them elaborated with great care, beginning far back in the early colonial times, reaching down through eight or ten generations, and each of them containing the names and more or less personal history of from three thousand to eight thousand persons, all descended from the same emigrant ancestor. To spread such an array of names over a volume of several hundred pages, all woven together, each occupying its proper place with its appropriate history, presented at first what seemed to be natural and insuperable difficulties. In the progress of these years these difficulties have been gradually overcome, and we have approximated step by step to a mode and system of arrangement, at once scientifically complete, and obvious to the comprehension of a child.

So many family histories have now been written, and the experiment has so often been tested, that we may regard it as a postulate, that any one of our families may trace its line of descent back to the emigrant ancestor, and gather up a trustworthy and valuable personal history of all who stand at the head of the several generations. There is probably no other people on the face of the globe, whose family history for two hundred and fifty years is so fully woven into the public and private local records, and in such a manner, that they may be easily brought forth, and, by a synthetic process, wrought into complete, harmonious and truthful narratives. We are told that the old Romans were accustomed to place the images of their ancestors in the halls of their private dwellings, that they might catch, even from the cold outline of brass and marble, the spirit that animated them in their noble deeds. But we have a far richer inheritance than this. Even if the physical outline be lost, the life and character may be imaged to the mind with marvellous accuracy and clearness. They live in the traditions of a virtuous people, in the notes of a periodical press reaching back through a hundred and sixty years, in the records and proceedings of our towns and of our schools, in the titles of landed property, in the wills and settlements of estates, in the corporations of church and of state, and in the journals and prolific correspondence of a social and intelligent ancestry.

To gather up the memorials of those who have gone before us, to reconstruct their living portraits from historical fragments so widely scattered, is a work of time, of patience and of unremitting toil; but once completed, the ancestral line, reaching far down the vista of the

past, will stand out clearly before us, the images of our fathers will tenderly live in our minds, and we shall reverently cherish their memories, as will likewise the generations to come.

Et nati natorum, et qui nascentur ab illis.

Whoever enters into these investigations, or peruses these family histories, beginning with himself, if he will, and tracing the golden current through all its myriad windings, will rise from the engrossing study, his sympathies touched at a thousand new points, his whole nature lifted up to a higher and broader purpose, and himself a better, truer, nobler unit of the race to which he belongs.

“As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake;  
The centre mov'd, a circle strait succeeds;  
Another still, and still another spreads;  
Child, parent, brother, first it will embrace,  
His neighbor next, and next all human race.”<sup>1</sup>

It has been the aim of this Society from the beginning to encourage and promote the production of local histories, since they lie entirely within the line and scope of our general purpose. The tone and character of New-England society has never been unfavorable to this department. A taste in this kind of literature prevails in our abounding anniversary addresses, memorial discourses, historical sermons and fourth of July orations; but of the latter it must be said, that, for the most part, they have been conceived in a strain of patriotic emotion and tumid rhetoric, quite too lofty for the companionship of simple and modest statements of historical truth.

Earlier than the date of our incorporation the attention began to be directed to the preparation of town histories, and several able and scholarly works in this department had already been published. But a large majority of those that exist at the present time have come from the press during the last twenty-five years. The whole number of towns in New-England, of which histories have been written, is one hundred and thirty-seven.<sup>2</sup> Besides these there are a few meagre

<sup>1</sup> These lines of Pope have been slightly accommodated to their present use.

<sup>2</sup> The towns in Massachusetts, of which histories have been published, will be found in the *Bibliography of Massachusetts*, by Jeremiah Colburn, A.M. See REGISTER, vols. xxi., xxii., xxiii., xxiv.

The towns in the other New-England states of which histories have been published, and which have come to our notice, are as follows:—

MAINE.—Augusta, Camden, Gardiner and Pittston, Gorham, Kennebunkport, Norridgewock, Norway, Portland, Rockland and S. Thomaston, Saco and Biddeford, Scarborough, Union, Warren, Winthrop.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE.—Acworth, Antrim, Bedford, Boscawen, Candia, Chester, Concord, Dublin, Dunbarton, Dunstable, Gilmanton, Hillsborough, Keene, Londonderry, Manchester, Mason, New-Boston, New-Ipswich, Portsmouth, Temple, Troy, Warren. Of the following brief histories have been published of about 50 pages, or less: Alstead, Amherst, Andover, Charlestown, Croydon, Epsom, Warner.

CONNECTICUT.—Colchester, East-Haven, Franklin, Glastenbury, Greenwich, Hartford, Harwinton, Litchfield, Meriden, Middletown, New-Haven, New-London, Norfolk, Norwalk, Norwich, Simsbury and Granby and Canton, Tolland, Waterbury, Windsor, Woodbury, and a few historical discourses relating to other towns.

VERMONT.—Bennington, Cornwall, Danby, Middlebury, Middletown, Montpelier, Pawlet, Salisbury, Shoreham, Wells. There are also brief sketches of Coventry, Lyndon and Salem.

RHODE-ISLAND.—Providence, Burrillville.

sketches, comprised in thin pamphlets, suitable for gazetteers, but in no sense rising to the dignity of town histories. Forty-one only of the whole number had been published anterior to 1845, while ninety-six have appeared since the beginning of that year. Eight elaborate works in addition to these, relating to towns of which histories already existed, have also been published, making in all, that have come to our knowledge, a hundred and four in the last twenty-five years. But the influence of our Society may not only be seen in the enlarged production of town histories, but in the improved quality and character of the works themselves. The sources of information, which we have laid open, have led to greater thoroughness of research, and the criticisms offered have induced a wiser selection of material and a more convenient and scientific arrangement. A large part of these works are now supplemented by full genealogical tables of the early settlers, and personal incidents of the more prominent actors, and thus furnish already one of the richest sources of information to those who are investigating the history of New-England families.

But it has been the purpose of this Society to encourage the publication of local history of the most general and various character. The number of works published, within the last twenty-five years, relating to centennial and other celebrations, the history of churches and of ecclesiastical bodies, of military service, expeditions and campaigns, and to other subjects in their local character, is far greater than those relating to corporate towns. Of such as properly belong to this class there are on our shelves, we presume, from five hundred to a thousand volumes; and while they are fragmentary, and often incomplete in themselves, they are in the aggregate invaluable contributions to the great subject to which they belong.

In 1857 the publication of a serial was commenced in Boston under the title of the *Historical Magazine*, originating among members of this Society, and intended to encourage and facilitate historical studies, and to occupy a co-ordinate field, but to which the pages of our *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register* could not be spared. The first volume, inferior to none in the series, was edited by a member of this Society.<sup>1</sup> The magazine was afterward removed to the city of New-York, where it has been ably conducted, receiving large and frequent contributions from members of this Society.

In 1858 an association was formed in Boston under the title of *The Prince Society*, in honor of the Rev. Thomas Prince, who was *primus inter pares* as an antiquary in New-England a hundred and fifty years ago. The object of this Society was the publication of rare works, in print or manuscript, relating to America. Its officers and its council<sup>2</sup> have from the first all been members of this Society.

<sup>1</sup> John Ward Dean, A.M.

<sup>2</sup> The officers of the Prince Society at the present time, who together form the council in which is vested the management of its affairs, are as follows, viz.: *President*, Samuel



It has issued from the press six quarto volumes, in part reprints and in part from original manuscripts, in the accessories of paper and typography of exceeding beauty, most of them annotated with great fulness and fidelity, and, as a contribution to New-England history, far the richest series of its kind that has appeared in the last fifteen years.

The Collections of the Essex Institute, the publication of which was undertaken fourteen years after our organization, now in the tenth volume, and lying in the direct line of our investigations, contain large and valuable contributions from members of this Society.<sup>1</sup> I make this allusion with greater freedom, since, in its historical department, occupying the same field with ourselves, except in its greater limitation, there has always been between the members of this Institute and our associates the most helpful and cordial sympathy, together with a generous and undistinguishing pride in the achievements of the one or the other in our common aims.

There are many other works to which we might appropriately allude, here in New-England, among those who are descended of New-England stock scattered through all the States of the Union, and on the other side of the Atlantic, which have been inspired, moulded and perfected, under the stimulating and energizing influence of this Society. But I have doubtless said enough to indicate how broad and permeating is the influence of an institution which has a great historical purpose, important and of personal interest to all classes, alike to the citizen of the metropolis, and to the intelligent cottager among the hills and valleys of the interior.

During the last year an association has been formed in the city of New-York, under the title of the New-York Genealogical and Biographical Society.<sup>2</sup> The President and First Vice-President have long been honored members of this Society. We hail with great

Gardner Drake, A.M.; *Vice Presidents*, John Ward Dean, A.M., J. Wingate Thornton, A.M., and the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M.; *Corresponding Secretary*, William H. Whitmore, A.M.; *Recording Secretary*, William S. Appleton, A.M.; *Treasurer*, Jeremiah Colburn, A.M. The volumes published are "Wood's New-England Prospect," *Committee of publication*, Jeremiah Colburn; "Hutchinson Papers," 2 vols. *com. pub.* William H. Whitmore and William S. Appleton; "John Dunton's Letters from New-England," *com. pub.* William H. Whitmore; "Andros Tracts," 2 vols. *com. pub.* William H. Whitmore.

<sup>1</sup> Of the contributors we note the following among our members: Messrs. C. M. Endicott, S. P. Fowler, M. A. Stickney, A. C. Goodell, Jr., Joseph B. Felt, Jacob W. Reed, Henry Wheatland, T. B. Wyman, Jr., E. S. Waters, Charles W. Upham, Joseph Moulton, Alfred Poor.

<sup>2</sup> The initiatory steps for the formation of this Society were taken on the 27th of February, 1869, and its complete organization was effected on the 24th of April, of that year. The present members, we observe, are largely of New-England stock. The investigation of the early New-York families, of both English and Dutch origin, will be a subject of great historical interest. Their manners, habits, and customs, the constitution of society, civil, social and religious, were all so different from those of New-England, and have been so largely modified by time, that their study will present a multitude of entertaining and suggestive contrasts.

Irving painted the real or imaginary foibles of the early settlers with such graphic power by his marvellous wit and fancy, and his work is so universally read, that the current idea of their character is, we think, somewhat falsely colored. His pictures are so skilfully drawn, that it is difficult for most minds not to invest the fiction with the reality of history. The antidote to any false impression, arising from this source, will be found in a thorough and full development of their family and local history.

satisfaction the birth of this institution, whose aims and purposes are similar to our own. The cordial sympathy and ready co-operation of our associates will, I am sure, be extended at all times to its members, who are entering a new field, in its geographical relations contiguous to our own, whose ripened harvest stands ready to be gathered, but into which the reaper's sickle has not been thrust.

Within the last few years foundations have been laid for several important and permanent funds in aid of special departments of our work. Dr. Henry Bond, of Philadelphia, for many years one of our associates, who died in that city on the 4th of May, 1859, left a testamentary bequest to the Society of certain valuable manuscripts, and about a thousand copies of his great work on the history and genealogies of Watertown. The proceeds from the sale of this work are placed in a board of trust, and the income alone is to be expended in the purchase of books. While this foundation, denominated the Bond Fund, is inconsiderable at present, when it shall be increased, as we trust it may be, not only by its own necessary accumulation but by the additional gifts of other members of the Society, it will be an instrument of unspeakable value and convenience in our future growth.

John Barstow, Esq., of Providence, Rhode-Island, some years a Vice-President of the Society, established a foundation, known as the Barstow Fund, by the gift of a thousand dollars, the principal to be kept invested, and the income to be exclusively devoted to the binding and preservation of books and manuscripts.<sup>1</sup> The moneys, thus derived, have been annually expended agreeably to the restriction of the donor, and have been of great and essential service in the preservation of our library.

The Hon. Henry W. Cushman,<sup>2</sup> of Bernardston, a late Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, who died Nov. 21, 1863, devised to the Society his library and manuscripts, consisting of about 600 volumes, together with about 200 copies of the Cushman Genealogy, the latter to be sold and the proceeds permanently invested, and entitled the Cushman Genealogical Fund, the income to be expended in binding and keeping in repair the library by him devised, and in the purchase of genealogical works.

On the first day of January, 1864, William B. Towne, Esq., of Brookline, made a donation of a thousand dollars,<sup>3</sup> to be placed in the hands of trustees, the principal and interest to be kept separate and apart from other receipts of the Society, the income to be appropriated to the publication of memoirs of deceased members. By order

<sup>1</sup> The amount was given in three instalments, \$200 Aug. 2, 1860; \$300 April 4, 1862; \$500 March 2, 1863. For restriction of this fund see letter of Mr. Barstow in the proceedings of the Society for March 4, 1863.

<sup>2</sup> For memoir and engraved portrait of Gov. Cushman, see REGISTER, vol. xviii. p. 321; of Dr. Bond, *ibid.* vol. xiv.; of Mr. Barstow, *ibid.* vol. xviii. p. 370.

<sup>3</sup> Since the delivery of this discourse Mr. Towne, formerly of Brookline, now of Milford, N.H., has added another thousand dollars to this fund, and he has intimated that he intends to add three thousand dollars more, making eventually his whole gifts to this foundation, \$5,000.

of the Society this foundation is denominated the Towne Memorial Fund: it now amounts, with its accumulations, to over fifteen hundred dollars, and steps have already been taken for the publication of a volume agreeably to the design of the founder.

The moneys derived from the creation of Life-memberships are funded, and the income only can be used for meeting the current expenditures of the Society. This is denominated the Life-Fund, and now amounts to somewhat more than five thousand dollars, and is yearly accumulating.

From these statements it will be seen that, in the brief years of our history, five distinct foundations have been established, which have already proved of great service to the Society, and promise still richer fruits in the future.

The memory of the gentlemen, who have established these foundations, will be ever gratefully cherished by the members of the Society, not only for their comprehensive appreciation of its aims and purposes, but for their generous gifts, which will be sources of perpetual and unceasing aid and encouragement, renewing themselves and giving fresh tokens of their value year by year, far down in the generations to come.

I have thus in the progress of this discourse indicated the general outline of our history, and given an imperfect sketch of the breadth and extent of our achievements in the line of historical study in these twenty-five years. It will be seen that from the beginning we have had a positive purpose, clearly and distinctly defined, and that this purpose has been quietly pursued with a patient zeal and an inflexible will.

Making the New-England families the centre of our investigations, and comprehending all history here and elsewhere that may illustrate our theme, our studies have awakened the warmest sympathies, the purest affections, and the noblest sentiments that belong to the human soul. From a small beginning our growth has been gradual and constant. Our influence has been yearly extending, going forth wave after wave, until the historical student has come fully to appreciate the dignity of our purpose, the felicity of our method, and the magnitude of our work.

We enter to-day, Mr. President and gentlemen, upon our second quarter of a century, with a valuable library of New-England history, with several pecuniary foundations fairly initiated, with a wide experience on the part of many of our members in the processes of historical investigation, and a thorough knowledge of the richness and the exhaustless resources of our chosen field of study.

The future work of the Society will consist in building up a superstructure that shall match, in all its essential qualities and proportions, the broad and solid foundation which has been most auspiciously laid.

The method of the founders of this institution was original in its conception, seasonable in its announcement, practicable in its work-



ing, and has laid open to our hand sources of inexhaustible historical wealth. We have only to go forward with the firm, distinct and unyielding purpose to complete what has been so wisely begun.

The work to which the Society will naturally address itself with special earnestness, is the production of ancestral or family histories. The three hundred and sixty-five, known to have been published since the organization of this Society, make indeed a noble beginning. They offer great facilities to the future explorer in their copious information, and the best of them are models of structure and arrangement. But what has already been accomplished is but the opening, the mere entrance upon the vast work that stands ready to our hand. The number of early New-England settlers cannot now be accurately determined. There is very decisive evidence that previous to 1643, over twenty-one thousand persons had come to New-England, and although the tide of immigration was much diminished in after years, and some returned, we hazard nothing in the supposition, that there were not less than fifteen thousand distinct families established here anterior to the revolution in 1776.<sup>1</sup> While each of these families will doubtless in time find its historian, the completion of the whole will of necessity stretch through many years. There is probably a much larger number of these ancestral histories now in the process of compilation than have already been completed, and each new contribution will give greater facility for the preparation of the next. Under the encouragement and stimulating influence which the Society will at all times impart, and the wholesome and friendly criticisms it will offer, larger instalments may be yearly looked for from the press, conformed to the simplest and best modes of arrangement, thorough and exact in incident, elaborated with greater care and with more of the graces of culture and taste.

As in the past, so in the future, the Society will offer its counsel and aid, and freely lay open its gathered treasures for a fuller and

<sup>1</sup> The following from Capt. Edward Johnson's *History of New-England*, will throw light on the subject:—"But before the Author proceed any further in this Discourse, take here a short survey of all the Voyages by Sea, in the transportation of these Armies of the great *Jehova*, for fifteen years space to the year 1643, about which time *England* began to endeavour after Reformation, and the Souldiers of Christ were set at liberty to bide his battells at home, for whose assistance some of the chiefe worthies of Christ returned back: the number of Ships that transported passengers in this space of time, as is supposed is 298. Men, Women and Children passing over this wide Ocean, as near as at present can be gathered, is also supposed to be 21200. or thereabout." Chap. 14, p. 31.

As Johnson includes only fifteen years in this statement, he does not appear to take into the account those who came to Plymouth, at least previous to 1628. If we reckon five persons in a family, then we must suppose that there had come over somewhat more than 4000 families before 1643. In the Genealogical Dictionary by Mr. Savage, there are a little more than four thousand and three hundred *different names*, and as a large proportion of these names represent several distinct families, we may safely conclude that there were not less than *ten thousand* distinct families in New-England in 1692; none, coming later than that, are included in the Genealogical Dictionary. If five thousand families came, during the next 84 years, then there must have been fifteen thousand distinct families in New-England in 1776. We do not offer this as any more than a *guess* founded on probable evidence. We have made this estimate in order to give some idea of the vast work that remains to be done in developing the family history of New-England. But even if there were only as many families as are represented by the different names in the Genealogical Dictionary, there would then be twelve times as many family histories to be written as have already been published.

more complete development of the local history of New-England. While there are not far from thirteen hundred and forty incorporated towns within our chosen field, the history of not more than a hundred and forty of them has yet been published. Among the twelve hundred that remain to be written, there are rich materials, pregnant with incident, and glowing with interest, slumbering in records and traditions, unsurpassed, at least in value, by anything that has already come from the press. The story of border life, the struggles of our ancestors with climate, poverty, and hostile savages, the moral forces that have been at work, evolving and expanding into growth, and producing their best and ripest fruits in our own generation, will never be understood in their fulness and comprehension, until the history of these incorporated towns, with their personal narratives and family records, have been printed and brought within our reach. The enthusiasm which has been widely kindled through the example and influence of this Society has already called a multitude of explorers into the field, and the work will of its own impulse go forward, scarcely needing anything more from us, than the information which our archives can furnish, and that cordial sympathy and counsel, which no member of this fraternity will ever desire to withhold.

The publication of ancient documents and records, and original historical matter, such as have already filled the pages of the Register, will continue to occupy an important place in the positive and direct labors of this institution. So long as rich material stands awaiting the press, it will be our paramount duty to put it into permanent and imperishable form. The new interest awakened, and which now pervades all ranks of society, has revealed an opulence of material which, twenty years ago, none but a second-sighted antiquary, who burrows far down beneath the crust of published history, would have believed to exist. The grandsire and the grandam, whose youth reaches well into the former century, are no longer reluctant to bring forth their cherished packages, yellow with age, thumbled and worn by many generations in the family line, and let their sacred contents enter into the fixed staple of our history, where they will forever be safe from the accidents and vicissitudes of time. The material is offered more abundantly to-day than at any other period; its quality is, if possible, superior in richness; and it will fill a place in the circle of New-England annals, which can be supplied from no other source. Under the sifting process of a careful and judicious editorial scrutiny, the historical rarities, that are constantly coming to our hands, should be dealt with as the jewels that men gather from their rocky beds, and preserve uncut and in the most delicate setting, that they may better carry with them the evidence of their genuineness, and the incidental and external testimony of their richness and value.

This department, the publication of original historical documents, which has done so much for our good fame in the past, and which is

so central to our great purpose, cannot be spared in our future work. It will go forward shedding a still brighter lustre upon our future, if so be it shall have the genuine sympathy of our associates; the sort of sympathy, we must remember, which does not fade into a lifeless sentiment, but which crystallizes into a practical, material form, in which may be realized more than the potency of the old alchemists, and the honest labor of the printer may be turned into "green-backs," if not into gold.

But the object, which stands foremost and asks the immediate and personal co-operation of each member of the Society, is the perfecting of what we have begun as a library of New-England history.

The eight thousand volumes, which we already possess, most of them illustrative directly or indirectly of our great theme, are of unspeakable value: no language can adequately convey any just conception of the importance of this collection to the investigators of New-England history. But it is, however, not complete in any of its departments. There are some deficiencies even in the list of ancestral and town histories. In local history generally, taken in its widest sense, there are myriads of volumes still to be added. In biographies the number of our titles is not probably one hundredth part of what it should be to render this department absolutely complete. And in some other branches the defects are greater still. This library was undertaken, and has been brought to what it now is, without a single dollar to facilitate the difficult task. There are those who speak with disrespect of money, and bestow upon it opprobrious epithets, but, nevertheless, we have always found it a good angel whenever we have desired to obtain an important or rare book. The volumes in our library may be regarded as tokens of affection to our great historical purpose. They have come floating in from our members near and distant, from authors, editors and publishers, and others in every part of our country, and even from the other side of the Atlantic. And this method of enlargement may be still more effective than it has ever been in the past. Each member of the Society may properly regard this library as his own, and he may justly feel that his honor, his pride and his affection are involved in rendering it absolutely complete in all its departments. And what is true of our associates, is true, in a scarcely less positive sense, of all who belong to the same kindred and blood. A great, comprehensive and complete library of reference in New-England history, touches the real interests of every New-England man, and of every descendant of New-England stock. And whoever gives a volume to this library does not alienate it from himself, but he invests it where he has an imperishable interest inherited from his ancestors, and which he thus transmits to other generations.

There are thousands of printed volumes and of manuscripts, scattered among our population, in biographies, sketches and reports of institutions, and in other forms, which have fully accomplished their present purpose, and can no longer be useful to their



possessors. But when they are transferred to our great library to fill a vacancy in any department, they are at once elevated into a new dignity and importance, and will stand forever in their places to speak for the interests of New-England history. What has been done in the past furnishes the best foundation for a clear, prophetic vision of the future. And no year, we may confidently trust, will be permitted to pass, by any of our associates or by any lover of New-England institutions, without adding something to the growth and completeness of our library, which in an important sense belongs to every New-England man, and in which both his pride and his generosity are involved.

But as we run our eye along down through the several decades of our history to the landing of the colony at Plymouth, we observe a large number of historical volumes, of great interest in themselves, long since out of print, found in few of our private libraries, exceedingly rare and difficult to obtain. We are taught by the experience of these twenty-five years, that this class of books will not come wafted in to us on the tide of generous gifts. None of them can be found without diligent search, and most of them must be drawn from the collections of those who thrive on the sale of rare books.

In our large membership there are two classes: the one give their leisure hours to the positive work of the Society, to the growth and improvement of the library, to the preparation of historical papers for the press, and a multitude of other duties on which the success and even the existence of the Society depend; the other class appreciate fully the value and importance of our great purpose, and their membership with us is a living testimony of their sympathy and interest in our work; but their time and their thoughts are properly absorbed in the great commercial, manufacturing, agricultural and other interests, to which they have consecrated their lives; and the wealth that comes to them they are generously distributing, and their munificence already adorns our numberless public institutions. From this class of our associates we cannot doubt that the Society will receive hereafter testamentary bequests,<sup>1</sup> which shall be memorials to their histori-

<sup>1</sup> Testamentary bequests and donations to the Society might be wisely made and the income applied to the following purposes:—

1. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of New-England or any part of it.
2. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of Maine.
3. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of New-Hampshire.
4. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of Vermont.
5. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of Massachusetts.
6. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of Rhode Island.
7. For the purchase, binding and preservation of books and historical matter relating to the general, local or family history of Connecticut.

As history is constantly making, yearly additions to the library will always be necessary, both of that which relates to the present as well as to the past.

Persons making testamentary bequests should use this form:—*I give and bequeath to the*

cal interest, and permanent aids in carrying on our great work ; but, in the meantime, yearly appropriations by these gentlemen, placed in the hands of the Library Committee, would enable us to fill up the vacancies to which I have referred. Nothing but money can supply these grave deficiencies, can close up these gaps, and render the library absolutely complete in all its departments. And this end must in some way be achieved. It does not comport with the dignity of such a membership<sup>1</sup> as ours, or the wholesome pride of New-England character, that its great historical library should not be as complete as money, and zeal, and patient labor can make it. There should not be a line that has ever been printed,<sup>2</sup> which illustrates New-England history, whether it be on a broadside, in the memoir of a humble mechanic, in an obscure tract or a more ambitious volume, or a topographical drawing, or a map of a state, or of a county, or of a town, of early or later date, which is not in its proper place on our shelves, and on which the hand of the historical student may not be easily laid. And such a working library as this lies at the foundation of our great historical purpose, and of the achievements that are finally to crown our labors. It lives to-day rapt up among the possibilities that are slumbering in the wills of our associates. Let us adopt as our motto, to be engraved, as it were, upon our constant and unchanging purpose, the old Latin apothegm,

Nil actum reputans, si quid superesset agendum,

and let it be significant of our determination, that in the work of perfecting our library, we will not, as members of this Society, con-

*New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, incorporated by the Legislature of Massachusetts, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-five, the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ to be applied to the uses and purposes of the Society.*

If the legacy is to be for any particular object or department of the Society's work, let it be distinctly stated after the above italicised sentence.

<sup>1</sup> The number of Resident and Life-Members at the present time is somewhat more than four hundred and fifty. To secure the great purpose of the Society, the development of our family and local history, it is important that our membership should extend into every part of New-England. Two thousand members, composed of gentlemen of high standing and character, scattered widely over our whole field, through all our cities and remotest towns, would give to us very important advantages in the prosecution of our work ; it would give us correspondents in every locality, and bring us near to the multiplied branches of our New-England families. This number is not large when we consider the extent of our population. (In 1860, the population of New-England was 3,135,283.) There is a very large population of New-England descent living outside of the six eastern states, who have the same interest in our studies, and who should be active members of the Society. The boundary of our work is not geographical, but is limited to New-England families, comprising all the generations, both those who are now here and those who have gone into other states or countries.

<sup>2</sup> It is pertinent for all, who have a New-England ancestry, to remember that no volume or tract can be so insignificant as not to be of really great importance to the completeness of such a library as we aim to have. The memoir of an obscure person sometimes throws light, which could be obtained from no other source, upon subjects of very great historical interest. There should therefore never be any hesitation in sending a volume, which is not already in our library, because we fancy it to be of small value. In our ignorance it may be of very great value, not perhaps to-day, or in this decade or the next, but possibly half a century hence ; let it therefore be sent and abide its time.

Space will be given in the library for the preservation of paintings, engravings and photographs having New-England subjects, ancient and modern ; among which we may specify portraits, views of churches, private dwellings, public buildings, water-craft of all kinds, and whatever may illustrate our customs, habits, or progress in the useful arts, or may have any important, historical significance.

sider that we have achieved anything while anything remains to be done, that we will lay aside all pride, and all boasting of what our library is, until we have made it as full, as complete in all its departments as human energy and human means can make it.<sup>1</sup>

From the view we have thus taken of our past history and our future work, it is obvious, that the Society should have a building,<sup>2</sup> not only under its own control, but which shall be its own property, where the library may be permanently and conveniently arranged, and where every facility may be given for the historical investigations, which it is our object to stimulate and aid. As this want is a foregone conclusion, no argument or elaborate statement is here demanded. The whole subject is in the hands of an able and efficient committee, and this most desirable object will doubtless soon be attained.

I am happy to state that within the past week, and since my last sentence was written, a building has been purchased by our committee, in a quiet and central location, and in all respects eminently suited to our purpose. Under the generous lead of our President,

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the collection of a library, another aim of the Society, as set forth by our charter, is "the establishment and maintenance of a cabinet." Not much attention has been paid to this very important department. We have a small collection, enough to form the nucleus of a cabinet of New-England antiquities. As we shall hereafter have abundant room for their proper arrangement, it is important that the members of the Society, and others, should send in such antiques as may aid in forming a cabinet of historical interest. The utensils employed by the aborigines in hunting, fishing, war, and in domestic life, are indispensable in the illustration of their history. And the same is true to some extent of the utensils employed by the early colonists of New-England. Our mode of life has been entirely changed. A collection of articles then in common use, and particularly characteristic of that period, would render our ideas of their life far more complete than they otherwise could be.

<sup>2</sup> The Society has occupied at different times four apartments, as will appear by the following statement.

The books that were collected and formed the nucleus of the library, remained in the possession of the several directors until the 15th of January, 1846, when, according to a note made at the time by Mr. S. G. Drake, they were deposited in the Society's room, which in the words of the record had been "leased of the city in the building recently erected adjacent to the east wing of the City Hall." The entrance to the building was on Court Square. The room was on the third flat, having an area of about 17 by 22 feet, with three windows opening upon Williams Court. The light was good and the space was adequate to the wants of the Society at that period. It was suitably furnished with shelves and chairs, and the "round table," which still "adorns" our library, it having been purchased at auction for the account of the Society, by Mr. Drake, on the 23d of January, 1846. This table is the workmanship of the late ingenious poet and divine, the Rev. John Pierpont, A.M., and has thus lent its dignified presence and friendly service from the very foundation of the library. On the 4th of February the first meeting in this new room took place, and the monthly meetings continued to be held there. This apartment was in the occupancy of the Society about a year and eight months, at a rental of \$125 per annum.

On the 6th of October, 1847, the first meeting of the Society was held in its second room, on the same court and nearly opposite to the former one, situated on the first flat in "Massachusetts Block," the present site of the Sherman House. The entrance to this building was likewise on Court Square. The Society remained here somewhat more than three years, at a rental of \$150 per annum.

On the 1st of January, 1851, the Society held its annual and first meeting in its third room, then recently leased, on the third flat of what is now No. 5 Tremont St., in the present occupancy, as a law-office, of William A. Richardson and George White, Esquires. The area of this apartment is 18 by 24 feet; it was occupied seven years and nine months, at a rental of \$150, \$175 and \$187.50 per annum.

The Society took possession of its fourth and present apartment, No. 13 Bromfield St. (by change of numbering now No. 17), in October, 1858, and held its first public meeting in it on the 20th of that month. It comprises the whole of the third flat, the area being 53 by 18 feet. This room has for some time been inadequate to the wants of the Society, and about seventy cases of books and pamphlets have been deposited elsewhere. The rental was at first \$250, then \$300, \$350, \$400, and for the last two years has been \$500 per annum.



whose heart and hand are in every good work, followed by others not less generous in munificent gifts, a subscription has been opened to raise a sum, that will meet the whole expenditure in the purchase of the building, and in the changes that may be necessary to adapt it to our special use. And, if we shall all of us enroll our names with such sums as shall correspond to our means and to the importance of the object, the property will, in a few days, be transferred to this Society.

We stand to-day, gentlemen and associates, on the utmost boundary of our first quarter of a century, and are about to enter upon the confines of the next. We may well be lifted up with a laudable pride in the achievements of the past, and inspired with a generous ambition to go forward in the noble, and I had almost said, sublime enterprise that opens to us in the future. The work itself appeals to some of the best and finest sentiment that belong to our nature. As descendants of New-England stock, we are knit together into one great family, by the associations of the past, by the habits and customs of the present, and by the mingling of kindred blood at a thousand points. Our ancestors, who settled on their arrival in the different colonies, belonged to the same class in England, were inspired in general by the same motives and sentiments, and many of them were friends and neighbors in their native land. From these early settlements they sent forth emigrants in all directions. From Massachusetts Bay they spread into Rhode-Island, largely into Connecticut, and from all these the current set to the east, and the north, sweeping over the hills of New-Hampshire and Vermont, and then, like a mighty wave upon the shore, was thrown back upon itself, and, in the recession, has been returning to the points of departure, spreading out at the same time, eddying and curving in every direction, until it covers the whole area of these six eastern states. This intermingling of the original stock<sup>1</sup> has given us a population, in purity of Anglo-Saxon origin, not over-matched by any equal number of people to be found on either side of the Atlantic. There are

<sup>1</sup> There are few facts that strike the mind, at first blush, with more surprise, than the number of our ancestors of different blood, which may be traced in ten generations. As the increase is in geometrical progression and the ratio is 2, it is obvious that the numbers for the several generations would stand thus, 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, 128, 256, 512. In ten generations we have 512 ancestors of separate or distinct lines. The blood of any one ancestor, ten generations removed, is to the whole as 1 to 512. But this is on the supposition that there have been no inter-marriages. The extent of the reduction by inter-marriage, could it be ascertained, would probably surprise us, as much as the rapid increase of the ancestral lines, and the dilution of blood as computed from the nominal head of the family. The transmission of family characteristics through numerous generations probably comes from education and personal influence or association, as much and perhaps more than from inheritance by blood.

The mingling of blood from so many sources suggests interesting questions of a hygienic nature. The average of health and longevity is determined, doubtless in a large degree, by the great number of sources from which the blood is derived. Diseases, which otherwise might be transmitted, are, by the entrance of new blood, oftentimes modified, and even eradicated from the system. On the other hand, if a hereditary disease or a tendency to it be introduced, there is a reasonable chance, by the entrance of new blood, for the constitution to bear up under its weight and finally to throw it off. There are, however, so many modifying circumstances involved, that no law as to results can be established, until the whole subject has been more carefully and thoroughly studied than it has been in the past.

probably within these six states, more than two and a half millions of persons through whose veins the red line of descent may be traced, in different channels in each case, to more than two hundred of the early settlers. And while New-England has reduplicated herself, and has probably as many sons and daughters in the other states of the Union as she has at home, she nevertheless has this large population here upon the soil, bound together by extraordinary antecedents, woven into one great family by the strongest of human ties, association, education and blood. In other countries the culture of family history is limited almost entirely to fixing the inheritance of honorable titles, and of landed estates. Usage and law with us both render this motive inoperative and powerless. Our aims have a far deeper and wider scope. We desire not to be distinguished by titles or honors, unearned by ourselves, and which belong only to those who have gone before us. We recognize fully the principle, lurking in the lines of the poet :

Et genus et proavos, et quæ non fecimus ipsi,  
Vix ea nostra voco.

If there are any studies purely human, which tend to elevate and ennoble the nature of man, and lift it up to a truer and loftier type, they are such as lie within the domain of the family, where the gentlest and strongest elements of character mingle together, and are moulded more perfectly than anywhere else into a unity of feminine sweetness and manly dignity. In the culture of ancestral history, the affections and virtues that live and thrive within the precincts of the New-England home, are unfolded and expanded, running back, as it were through an electric cord, to the earliest generations, and down through numberless branches, gathering all within the sacred folds of a filial love and kinship. And when the work which we have begun shall have advanced to anything like general completeness, when the great majority of our family histories shall have been written, if the definition of the old Greek be true, that "history is philosophy teaching by example," we shall obtain, under the scrutiny of scientific grouping and arrangement, other lessons of great value and importance. We shall be able to estimate, with far greater precision than we now can, the influences upon man in his physical and moral character, of climate in its dryness, humidity and temperature; of locality, as on our rivers, on the hill-sides, and among the mountains, in the country or in the city; of education in the free school, under private tutorage, in the college, in classic or scientific courses; and of a multitude of other particulars, that come within the purview of our

It is to be hoped that, when the local and family history of New-England shall be fully and systematically developed, our knowledge will approximate to scientific exactness on this interesting and important topic.

We beg to call the attention of the reader to the fact that the geometrical series, laid down in the early part of this note, does not express the whole number of our ancestors in ten generations irrespective of distinct lines of descent. The whole number is the sum of the series, omitting of course the first number. The sum of our ancestors in ten generations is therefore one thousand and twenty-two.

historical investigations. We may go on, therefore, gentlemen and associates, in the work we have undertaken to do, with the consciousness at every step, that these investigations are expanding, mellowing and enriching our own characters, and, in their results, are transmitting a priceless legacy to others of the great New-England family to which we belong. And we may be assured, too, that at every stage of our progress, we shall have the benediction of our common Father, and the aids of the light and truth that come to us in the revelation of His Son, who never fails to bless all the good purposes and aims of man, and bring them, in the grand march of human events, to a noble and sublime result.

---

THOMAS SHERWIN, A.M.

[Communicated by JOHN D. PHILBRICK, A.M., of Boston, Mass.]

THOMAS SHERWIN was born in Westmoreland, a town on the Connecticut, in New-Hampshire, on the 26th of March, 1799. His parents, David Sherwin and Hannah Pritchard, were both natives of the town of Boxford, in Massachusetts. His father, a singularly honorable and upright man, was a farmer, but late in life he engaged in mercantile business, in which, owing to the dishonesty of others, he was not successful, and found himself without adequate means to provide for a large family.

The family removed to Temple, N. H., when Thomas was about seven years old, where his mother soon after died. After the mother's death the children were scattered in various directions, and Thomas went to live with Dr. James Crombie, of that town, a relative, and a man highly esteemed and respected, who treated him as if he had been his own son, and won his lifelong affection and gratitude. Here his advantages for schooling were limited. He attended one summer school taught by a sister, and the usual winter schools of the district, and for a few weeks he enjoyed the benefit of instruction at a private school, taught by the late Solomon P. Miles, then a member of Dartmouth college, at the house of his father, the Rev. Noah Miles, the minister of Temple. But the want of school training was to a great extent compensated by other means of education. He had a good home in an intelligent family, and from Dr. Crombie he caught the idea, which afterwards ripened into a fixed purpose, of obtaining a liberal education.

A farm is an excellent school for a boy, if he is not kept too closely confined to its severe lessons in hard work; and fortunately for young Sherwin, the small farm which the doctor cultivated in connection with his professional practice, afforded him occupation in ways well suited to give him a knowledge of the realities of life, and to develope physical vigor and the habit of manly self-reliance, which constitute the essential basis of right education.

In his fifteenth year he left Temple, and, after attending for a short time the academy in New-Ipswich, N. H., went, in September, 1813, to Groton, Mass., where he was apprenticed to Mr. Rockwood, to learn the clothier's trade. This trade of fulling, dyeing and dressing the products of the do-



mestic loom, now almost unknown among us, was at that period important and remunerative.

The indenture provided that he should work for his master until he arrived at the age of twenty-one years, eight weeks a year being allowed him for schooling. During a part of the scanty period allotted to education he attended the Groton academy, walking three miles to reach it, and probably paying his tuition out of some small earnings by extra work. But the district-school, near home and free to all, was his main reliance for instruction during his apprenticeship.

Three of the teachers who taught in this district-school, while he attended, were men of more than ordinary capacity, and subsequently rose to considerable eminence. Rev. Levi W. Leonard,<sup>1</sup> D.D., late of Dublin, N. H., was one of them. This teacher led him to see with delight that arithmetic was a science as well as an art. He became the best scholar in the school, and was, of course, the favorite of his teachers. They pointed to him as the model scholar. This district-school reputation, a small thing in itself, no doubt greatly stimulated his youthful ambition, and encouraged him in his determination to acquire a collegiate education.

At length, with this object in view, some old Latin books were procured and studied without a teacher. He coned his Latin grammar while tending the dressing machine, as Burritt learned his Greek grammar at the forge. Although his efforts for self-improvement were opposed and ridiculed by his associates in the clothing mill, he persevered in his noble purpose. Thus he passed nearly seven years of his early life, faithfully serving his employer, working often in the busy season until late at night, and occupying his few leisure hours in useful study. At length, when near his majority, he obtained a release from service as an apprentice by hiring a substitute, and entered at once upon the work of preparation for college.

After a year and a half of close application in studying at Groton and New-Ipswich academies, spending six months at each, and in teaching district schools for about half a year, he entered Harvard University in 1821, whence he was graduated among the first scholars in his class, in 1825. He had a hard struggle to obtain the means to defray his college expenses, and found it necessary to teach a winter school each year of his college course; not only the vacation but a part of term time was thus occupied. At one time, he recovered from a severe illness to find himself without the means to continue in college, and walked thirty miles to obtain some assistance from a relative. By means of a small loan thus secured, and the kind interest of that excellent man, who subsequently became so well known for his extraordinary benevolence, Amos Lawrence, he was enabled to complete his course at Harvard. It is greatly to the credit of Mr. Sherwin, that, notwithstanding the pecuniary disadvantages under which he labored, he came out of college with so high a standing for scholarship.

In 1825-6 he taught the academy in Lexington, Mass., and in 1826 was appointed tutor in mathematics in Harvard University, where he remained one year.

"In 1827, he engaged in engineering under Col. Loammi Baldwin, and was employed at that time in surveys at the Navy-Yard in Charlestown, Mass., and at Kittery, Me., with a view to the construction of dry-docks. In 1827 he went as assistant engineer with James Hayward in the first survey of the Boston and Providence railroad. But, after the survey was

<sup>1</sup> See biographical sketch, REGISTER, vol. xix. p. 275.—ED.

about half completed, he was attacked with fever, brought on by exposure, and being left with symptoms of pulmonary disease, was obliged to relinquish the profession.

"In December, 1827, he began in Boston a private school for boys, which he continued with increasing numbers for one year; at the expiration of which, he was elected sub-master of the English High School in Boston, then under the charge of Solomon P. Miles, his early teacher in Temple, and for more than a year his mathematical teacher at the University."<sup>1</sup>

His whole life had been an admirable preparation for the duties of such a place. His varied experience as a pupil or as a teacher, and in practical life, were well calculated to develop his character on all sides, and render him a capable and efficient teacher. It is hard to imagine a better education for a teacher than that which he had received.

But he had still another extremely valuable apprenticeship to serve. For ten years he remained as the chief assistant to Mr. Miles, who is regarded by competent judges to have been a teacher of most extraordinary accomplishments. On his resignation in 1838, Mr. Sherwin was elected to his place by a unanimous vote, which he held with constantly increasing reputation and constantly increasing merit until the day of his death, July 23, 1869. The whole period of his service in the English High School was forty-one years.

This school was established by a popular vote of the "freemen of the town of Boston," in town-meeting in Faneuil Hall, in 1821, for the purpose of furnishing young men, not intended for a college course, with the means of obtaining such an education in the higher English branches and in some of the modern languages, as should fit them for the higher departments of commercial, manufacturing and mechanical business. The prescribed course of study is arranged for three years, with the privilege of an advanced course of one year, embracing the French and Spanish languages, physics, mathematics, pure and applied, mental and moral science, rhetoric, general history and ancient geography. For youths not destined for learned professions, the training imparted here is, probably, quite equal to that afforded by any of our colleges, and the tuition being free to all residents of the city, it is emphatically the people's college.

The first principal of the school was George B. Emerson, LL.D., who was soon succeeded by Mr. Miles. These two eminent teachers, no doubt, did much to give the school a high character both for discipline and instruction, from the outset. Under Mr. Sherwin's administration it never ceased to advance in excellence or to increase in numbers.

When he took charge of the school, as principal, it contained about one hundred and twenty pupils; the present year its number has reached three hundred and sixty-five. During his mastership upwards of eight hundred pupils were graduated. These pupils were taught almost exclusively by Mr. Sherwin, in all the branches pursued by them, during the last year of the course. As his chief life-work was in this institution, a true description of what he accomplished here would be the best indication of his merit as a teacher. Fortunately we are able to cite a most competent and impartial authority on that subject.

In 1865, the Schools Inquiry Committee of England sent Rev. James Fraser,<sup>2</sup> a gentleman of high literary culture and large experience in educa-

<sup>1</sup> Blood's *History of Temple*.

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. Dr. Fraser was consecrated bishop of Manchester, Eng., on the 25th of March, ult.—ED.

tional affairs, to this country, to examine into the American system of popular education, and prepare a report on the subject to be presented to both houses of parliament. In this report, the most elaborate and reliable treatise on American education that has as yet been printed, which was issued in 1866, the English High School occupies a very conspicuous place.

Mr. Fraser says:—"I have already mentioned the English High School in Boston as the one above all others that I visited in America which I should like the Commissioners to have seen at work, as I myself saw it at work on the 10th of last June—the type of a school for the middle classes of this country, managed in the most admirable spirit, and attended by just the sort of boys one would desire to see in such a school. \* \* \* It was not the programme of study that elicited my admiration of this school—indeed I have learned to attach very little weight either to programmes or systems—but the excellent spirit that seemed to pervade it, the healthy, honest, thorough way in which all the work on the part of both masters and pupils seemed to be done. \* \* \* Though the school is graded, individuals are not lost sight of. The master's eye is frequently brought to bear on the condition of each division. \* \* \* Every thing is done to sustain the intellectual tone of the school at a high pitch, yet without straining; while there was an honesty, a frankness, and an absence of restraint in the 'rapports' between the teacher and the taught, which indicated that the moral atmosphere of the school was as healthy and bracing as the intellectual. Taking it for all in all, and as accomplishing the end at which it professes to aim, the English High School in Boston struck me as the model school of the United States."

Besides his direct labors as a teacher, Mr. Sherwin rendered much valuable service to the cause of education and of science. In 1830, the American Institute of Instruction was established by teachers and friends of education, to promote the cause of popular education by diffusing useful information concerning it. He was one of the originators of this parent educational association, for nearly forty years was one of its working officers, and was its president for the years 1853 and 1854. In 1834, he delivered a lecture before it on "Teaching Mathematics"; and in 1848, on "Example in Teaching," a subject which his own professional life admirably illustrates. At the annual meeting in 1856, he presented an able and elaborate paper on the "Relative Advantages of Scientific and Classical Studies," which was published in the Institute volume for that year.

Mr. Sherwin was one of the foremost in the work of organizing the Massachusetts State Teachers' Association, in 1845. He was its first vice-president, and its third president. He delivered several valuable lectures before it, and was a member of its board of directors from its origin up to the time of his death.

In 1847, this association undertook to establish a purely educational journal as its organ: the first project of the kind attempted in this country. The result of this enterprise was the publication of the *Massachusetts Teacher*, which has now reached its twenty-second volume. Mr. Sherwin was one of the original editors of this journal, and was also a member of the original publishing committee which had charge of its business affairs. For a number of years subsequently he was a member of the editorial corps, having as his specialty the charge of the mathematical department.

In the establishment of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, which has now become the most important technical college in the country, he was one of the most active co-operators. He was a prominent member of its



government, and aided materially in perfecting the elaborate course of study and the organization of its school. He was also a regular attendant of its society of arts, where he frequently participated in discussions on scientific topics.

Mr. Sherwin was early elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was the author of two original mathematical works, the *Elements of Algebra*, and the *Common School Algebra*, both excellent books of their class; and, in connection with Mr. Miles, he prepared for publication a valuable volume of mathematical tables.

The remarkable fact of his career is that during the long period of his service as a teacher in a very arduous, important and conspicuous position, he was constantly pursuing a judicious course of self-culture, by which means his efficiency and success continually increased up to the day of his death. The last class which he graduated was the largest and best that ever went out of the school, and he probably never instructed a class by whom he was more highly appreciated and respected.

He was married June 10th, 1836, to Mary King Gibbens, daughter of Daniel and Mary Gibbens, of Boston. His children, three sons, survive him. They all served their country nobly during the late war: two in the navy, and one, Thomas, in the 22d Massachusetts Regiment. The latter rose to be Lieutenant-Colonel, and was afterwards brevetted Brigadier-General.

Mr. Sherwin became a resident member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, Feb. 5, 1868.

---

### THE PREBLE FAMILY.

HENRY PREBLE, YOUNGEST SON OF BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH AND MEHITABLE PREBLE. 1770—1825.

[Communicated by Capt. GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N.]

Continued from Vol. xxii. page 419.

*Henry Preble*

born on Falmouth Neck, Mass. (now Portland, Me.), January 24, 1770, married Frances Wright, a native of Stafford, Staffordshire, England, Dec. 11, 1794, and

died in Alleghany Town, near Pittsburgh, Penn., of a bilious fever, which turned to typhus, Oct. 25, 1825, aged 55 years. Mrs. Preble survived him and died in Pittsburgh, Nov. 1845, aged 72 years.

Very little is known concerning Henry Preble's early life. His daughter, Mrs. Barlow, writing in 1869, says:—"I cannot give you any account of my dear father's early life before he went to France; I never heard him refer to it—at least before us children—though he used to try and amuse us sometimes by his stories about the family negro servant, and I think that 'Cato' must have been quite a character and presented a very startling appearance when he used to come forth decorated in the wig and the regimentals of the old Brigadier. He was very fond of my father, though he only knew him by the tender appellation of 'that De'il of a Harry.' Beyond this and the famous dog 'Corteheevolls' I know nothing of father's early days, or what induced him to come to France."

Miss Frances Wright, who became his wife, was sent, when quite young, to Paris for education, and placed in a convent. The Convention, during the revolution, having placed all the English under arrest, she and another young English girl, through the influence of their schoolmistress, obtained as a favor that they should not be arrested, but watched by a soldier, to whom they were obliged to pay one dollar a day for nine months, until the death of Robespierre brought a change of measures, and released them from this restraint. "When they wished to go out he would follow them through the streets, dangling his sword behind him. He sat at their door all day long, and would sometimes exclaim, 'only 40 or 60 guillotined to-day.'"

In England Henry Preble was entrusted with letters for these young ladies in Paris—and there saw Frances Wright, then just twenty years of age, for the first time, and came to love her rosy cheeks and innocent looks, and they were married.

The marriage was a civil one, it being at the time of the French Revolution, when no religious authority was acknowledged. They soon went to England, where they were again married in church, and Harriet, their eldest daughter, was born at Lewes, in the county of Sussex, Sept. 26, 1795. "My mother often told me," writes this daughter, "that in the same room of the municipality where they were married, they were divorcing a couple in one corner, in a very summary way, and it made her feel as if she held her lord on a very feeble tenure." A young friend of hers, a very blooming girl, who was of the dinner party, gained the heart of an American gentleman, who married her a very few days afterwards. He was consul at Nantes in 1812. \* \* \* \* A little romantic episode, which was very agreeable to dear mother, for the young girl had a wicked father, and needed much a protector."

Returning to Paris, Henry Preble made several voyages to the United States, and in 1801 went to Italy, with his wife and daughter Harriet, wishing to open a mercantile house in Tuscany. He visited Rome and Naples, and finding no eligible situation, returned to France, and opened a house in Havre—and then in Nantes, and not succeeding well, went to Paris as a commission merchant—and for a time was pretty fortunate, but lost himself in speculating in colonial produce and in sending ships to sea.

In 1805–6, he made a short visit to the United States, and writes to his brother from New-York, Dec. 6, 1805:—"When you receive the legacies of my little girls, I wish you to appropriate the money in the purchase of land on the neck, and if possible, let it be fronting the harbor. You will join my legacy with theirs, and have the deeds registered in their names." And again, New-York, Jan. 20, 1806:—"In regard to the appropriation of the legacies left to myself and little girls, I leave to you to act as you may think it best, but I wish the land purchased at an early period, as it is constantly increasing in value. Purchase it in such situation as you think will be the best; perhaps a situation round Sebago Pond would answer."

Having completed his business arrangements he returned to France.

The following year brought changes in his business relations. Writing from Paris, May 18, 1808, to his brother Enoch, he says:—

"I have separated from Mr. Spear (the firm had been Preble, Spear & Co.), and he being at Nantes, liquidates the House. Mr. Bimar remains with me, and we shall settle at Havre at Peace. I have been very fortunate in my speculations, and have made upwards of \$100,000 and Bimar about \$25,000. I could have doubled the sum with a little more courage, but

thought a prudent part the best. My credit is such I can at any time command \$300,000 to \$400,000 ; so that at Peace (if we should ever have such an event) my means will be equal to most of the Houses." In the same letter the excellence of his heart under prosperous influences is shown in the following instructions : " I wish you to give out of the sum due me (*i. e.* from his mother's estate) one hundred dollars to sister Martha<sup>1</sup> if she is in want of it, and which I will continue yearly during her life, also a present to Sally Coffin of \$20, to buy snuff. I wish you also to get made an excellent easy chair to cost from \$20 to \$30, and give it in my name to my old friend Mr. McIntosh, or to Mrs. M., should the old man be dead. Should we have any relations, or any of the old friends of our late mother that may be in want, you can give them something in my name." " I shall send a watch to Mr. Tuckerman of Boston, which you will ask him to accept as a token of the esteem I have for him, and for his great kindness and attention to our old mother whilst living."

Under date, Paris, Nov. 30, 1812, he writes to Mons. Jones, No. 16, Rue Corutte :—

" I called on you, but found you out. You will much oblige me by asking the following question : ' Whether a license can be obtained to export colonial produce from England to France, and with the same vessel export from France to the Baltic, brandy, wine and oil,' and let me know by some friend coming over or per smuggler. \* \* \* \*

" No news from Mr. Barlow, it is expected to-day. Everything will be settled between the two countries. At least it is one thousand to one that a treaty will be signed within a month, and compensation made for spoiliations, all *entre nous*. \* \* \* If you have a chance to send Clark's Travels in Russia, please do it and desire Mr. W. to pay for it."

Paris, May 10, 1813, he writes Capt. I. Holman :—" By this opportunity I hand you the signal of vessels to my address, viz.—*A red flag with a white square in the middle*, at the main top gallant mast head. Should you have occasion to recommend it, you may depend on pilot boats putting to sea even in strong gales and bad weather the moment it appears. I have no doubt, from the natural spirit of enterprise of our countrymen, that they will be induced next winter to balance the losses they suffer during these long days by the English cruisers in the European seas. Let me recommend to you to send a privateer of 18–24 pounders and from 160 to 180 men with musketry, which would have but little to fear from anything but from a frigate ; for the English cannot spare men for musketry fighting ; and were she to cruise in the chops of the channel, between November and March, she might leave part of her guns in France when her hands would be exhausted with manning prizes, and take in a cargo of silks and other dry goods for the United States. Such a plan could not fail of being attended with the most important consequences. Our prizes are even better treated in France than those made by the French privateers, for besides having all the advantages of the latter, the goods brought in by ours are not burned ; they are allowed to be sold for exportation, and they have the right of entrepot for 18 months. Their prisoners, too, are immediately exchanged, and having lately made a tour to the coast of Brittany to attend the sales of some prizes by a privateer of my own, the True Blooded Yankee,<sup>2</sup> I have had occasion to see and can recommend many excellent ports in that quarter which are but little

<sup>1</sup> Martha Oxnard, widow of the Rev. Thomas Oxnard.

<sup>2</sup> The True Blooded Yankee was commanded by his nephew, Thomas Oxnard.



watched by the English, such as Abrevrac, Lannion, Roscoff, Morlaix, Paimpol, Tregnier and St. Maloes. Should you send any cargoes to France you may depend on cotton, pot-ashes, and first quality of St. James river tobacco, being good standing articles during the war.

"I am about establishing a house at Nantes to exist during the war, and to be transferred to Havre on a peace taking place between the United States and England. May I beg the favor of your own support to it. My own presence will be necessary on account of purchasing dry goods, of which I have had lately several cargoes for returns, to make up, and which I hope will arrive safe, for I hope my friends will find nobody can purchase them better, if as well, as myself. The ports of Brittany are very secure, and there is two chances to one that vessels arrive there safe, sooner than in the bay, and as they have all my signal, you will always find pilots."

Henry Preble's sunshine of mercantile prosperity was, however, soon clouded; his speculations proved as disastrous as his previous gains had been great. These business involvements plunged him into the deepest melancholy.

His daughter Harriet writes her uncle Enoch from Draviel, August 22, 1817: "Anica no doubt has told you of the severe trials of fortune my father has experienced. For these many years he has seen nothing but her distressful frowns. It would be very kind of you, dear uncle, to write him a few lines before you quit France; it would certainly procure him a delightful sensation, and alas! his happy moments are but few."

After these misfortunes Henry Preble returned to the United States and passed the summer of 1818 with his daughter Anica at Kalorma, which had been purchased by her husband, Mr. Thomas Barlow.

In 1819, he was appointed U. S. Consul for Palermo in Sicily—and writes his brother from Alexandria, D. C., Jan. 20, 1819:—"I am now on the point of embarking from this place for Gibraltar, and from thence shall proceed to Palermo, for which port and those adjacent in Sicily I have received the appointment of consul. I shall probably visit Constantinople and Odessa during the next autumn and winter, and if the information I gain should induce the government of the United States to go to the expense of making a Treaty with the Ottoman Porte and maintain a minister at Constantinople, I shall have the choice of the consulates of Constantinople or Odessa. To the first of these there will be a salary attached, but this you must not mention." In the same letter, after describing the excellencies of his children, he says:—"Thus you see if I am poor in purse, I am rich in children, and cannot but feel proud and happy even in poverty while I possess them."

After his return to the United States from this mission, he writes his brother from Pittsburgh, April 20, 1822:—"Soon after I left the United States in 1819, I went to the Black Sea, and spent some time at Odessa and the adjacent country, and about six weeks at Constantinople and Smyrna. I also visited some of the Ionian or Greek Islands, and returned to Sicily after a most interesting and agreeable tour of eight months. I collected a good deal of commercial information in my journey which I forwarded to our government. I spent some months of 1820 on board our squadron, and with it visited Algiers, Tunis and Tripoli, also many of the ports of the Mediterranean, and had an opportunity to revisit for the third time Rome, Naples and Florence. Finding my consulate produced me little else than the honor of holding the office, I concluded to resign it and return to the United States. In fact it was impossible for me to remain longer abroad, not having the means. I can have any consulate of the United States that may become vacant, but there is scarcely one that would maintain me by

the fees of office, and I have no other means of living was I to accept one. The consulates to which salaries are attached will, when vacant, be given to the disbanded officers of the army and navy, as the government think they have superior claims to most persons, so I have pretty much given up the idea of seeking the office of consul at present. I am the more inclined to this as Anica and her husband much wish me to remain with them. It is probable they will settle at Meadville, Penn., near Lake Erie, where Mr. Barlow has one of the finest farms in this State, most delightfully situated, and as I am fond of agriculture, I think I shall turn farmer. I am tired with roaming about, I am growing old, my health declines, I want repose if I can find it for the few years that remain to me in this life.

"I made extracts from my notes on Odessa and its commerce—and on the commerce of Constantinople and Smyrna, and also some observations on the plague, which I intended to have sent you, but Mr. Crawford, the secretary of the treasury, wished to see them, and they have not been returned. Since that time I have been constantly unwell and suffer much with a violent cold, but I will try and make a copy before Congress rises, and send to you through some M. C. with whom I am acquainted, and you may expect to receive the papers in question by the middle of May. I wish you to show them to those of our friends who were kind enough to sign my recommendation for the consulate at Palermo, if you think it will be any gratification for them to peruse the notes. \* \* \*

"Write me and give me all the news—everything that relates to my native place, or to its inhabitants, will be interesting to me. I long much to visit it, but most probably I shall never have such a gratification. I see that there is an Edward Preble in the Navy; is he your son?<sup>1</sup> My Edward is still at school in Paris, and will remain another year, when Messrs. King & Gracie (of New-York), established at Liverpool, will take him into their counting-house, for he says '*he will be a merchant.*'"

These letters prove that Henry Preble was a person of culture and refinement, that while in prosperity he remembered and aided those of his friends who were in need, and in adversity he did not lose his dignity of character, and the esteem and respect of others. He inherited the family taste for drawing and painting, and took the greatest delight, says this daughter, in cultivating his taste for it. Many of his drawings and water-color paintings are still extant. His person was tall, dignified and commanding, and his bearing gentlemanly. An exquisitely-drawn profile likeness of him, painted in sepia, by his daughter Harriet, shows him to have been a very handsome man—one of nature's noblemen.

From 1822 to his death, Oct. 25, 1825, Henry Preble's home was with his daughter Anica at Alleghany City, Penn., where he was received and treated by her husband, Mr. Barlow, with the affectionate consideration of a parent.

<sup>1</sup> The E. P. he refers to entered the Navy in 1817, and was drowned while attached to the U. S. S. Franklin, in the Pacific, in 1822.

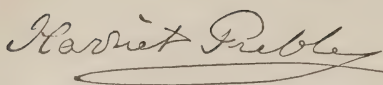
I have lately found, among my old letters, the following inquiry and answer concerning this young man:—

Extract from a letter from Mid'n G. H. P. to Enoch Preble, Nov. 15, 1839:—"Twice this cruise (West Indies) I have been asked about a Mid'n Edward Preble, who was attached to the U. S. S. Franklin, in the Pacific, and was drowned by the capsizing of a boat with a party of officers. An old Quarter Master asked me the same question on my last (Mediterranean) cruise. All agree in calling him a clever fellow and that he was a fine promising officer."

Extract from Enoch Preble's reply, dated Portland, Me., Dec. 4, 1839:—"The Mid'n Preble you mention, who was drowned from the boat of the U. S. S. Franklin, was a son of your uncle Joshua, born in Virginia."

He must have been an illegitimate son, as Joshua Preble's wife was living in Newburyport until 1822.

## HARRIET PREBLE.



The eldest daughter of Henry and Frances (Wright) Preble, was born at Lewes, co. Sussex, England, Sept. 26, 1795, and died un-

married, in West Manchester, Penn., Feb. 4, 1854, aged 58 years, 4 months and 9 days. Soon after her decease, her memoir, with extracts from her correspondence, journals, &c., edited by Professor R. H. Lee, was published in a handsome duodecimo volume.

Although seriously indisposed, her death was so little anticipated by herself or relatives, that the preceding evening was passed by her in the parlor surrounded by the social family circle. When she retired to rest, she crossed her hands on her breast, as in the attitude of prayer; in this position she went to sleep, and they retained the same position in the morning, but her spirit had left its earthly tabernacle, and was in heaven—for she was dead. Her repose was so peaceful that her friends would not believe that she had expired until her physician arrived and assured them of the fact.

"Miss Preble," writes a friend after her death, "was a gifted lady, whose learning was devoid of pedantry and pretension, and whose various readings and studies made her not less gentle, kind and modest. She was ever the dutiful daughter, the loving sister, and the constant and enthusiastic friend. We learn from her how to render the calm of private and retired life, which, with so many, stagnates into dulness and discontent, pleasant to one's self and gratifying and enlivening to all around. With her we become enamored of philosophy and belleslettres; and following her example we discover that although these may sustain us for a while, we must sooner or later, and the sooner the better, have a more stable trust, a more spiritual philosophy, a revelation from above, beyond the learning of the world and its most eloquent teachings."

In 1801, when seven years old, Harriet Preble accompanied her father on an Italian tour, and with him visited Tuscany, Rome and Naples. Reviving her reminiscences of that journey in April, 1850, she says, in a letter now before me:—"From that interesting journey I date my earliest remembrances." "The Coliseum stands before the eye of memory in all its amazing grandeur! Moreover the Pope blessed me in the garden of the Vatican, and to that blessing they say is to be reverently ascribed all the good that is in me."

In her memoirs it is stated that Pius VIII. appeared much struck with her countenance, and, taking her in his arms after giving her his benediction, exclaimed, "*Quanto é bella—quanto è graziosa!*" Her appearance, so different from Italian children in general, the extreme clearness and delicacy of her complexion, and the beauty of her golden hair, often called forth expressions of admiration from passers by. She retained, to the last of her life, a brilliant and beautiful eye, beaming with genius, yet softened by an expression of sweetness and benevolence.

Her parents, on their return to Paris, selected as their residence the beautiful village of St. Germain-en-Laye, and Harriet was placed at the school of the celebrated Madame Campan, then in the height of its reputation and success, but was, on account of disease and bodily weakness (which latter remained with her in all her after life), at the age of thirteen obliged to withdraw, and forego the benefits to be derived from that experienced and judicious teacher. Among the older scholars were the sisters of Napoleon—



Caroline, who married Joachim Murat, king of Naples, and Stephanie, who was afterwards grand duchess of Baden. With these was associated Hortense, the daughter of Josephine, who, as the wife of Louis, became queen of Holland, and mother of Napoleon III.

These and many others used to meet around the tea-table of Mrs. Preble at St. Germain, and join in the *petit jeu* that always formed a part of the amusements of French society, and in which Hortense already displayed the wit and sprightly repartee for which she was afterwards so distinguished. To these queens succeeded the daughters of Napoleon's marshals and generals—Massena, Davoust, Dessaix, Oudinot, Berthier, &c. These were Harriet's schoolmates; she preserved a distinct recollection of their various characters, and often amused her friends, in after life, with many anecdotes and remarks about them.

Among the incidents of her school life, we find it recorded in her memoirs that Racine's tragedy of Esther was performed by the older pupils, and with more perfection, it was said at the time, than at the Théâtre Français. Napoleon, with a part of his court, graced the scene with his presence, and Queen Hortense loaned her diamonds and attire to the young girl who personated Queen Esther. One of the pleasures of Miss Preble's own pupils at "Sans Souci," the name she gave her school near Pittsburgh, was to make her speak of Madame Campan, of Queen Esther, and of her school days. During her tedious and painful confinement, caused by her malady—an affection of the spine—her great taste for reading began, and from that time she dated her intense love of literature. She became the more confirmed in this by her friendship for Mademoiselle Louisa Barbier de Neuville<sup>1</sup>—a spirit kindred to her own—and which threw a charm over her whole life. Equally familiar with French and English languages, although she preferred writing in the first, and a reader of Italian, she gave herself a wide range in philosophy, criticism, history and poetry, and at a later period in natural history. She was also a performer on the piano and an admirable sketcher in crayon and India ink, and she could give copies by herself in lithography, of her own artistic production. Notwithstanding the depth and variety of her attainments, she was free from pedantry and pretension, and retained, with all the learning of a man, the modesty, ingenuousness, freshness of feeling and purity of thought which are the more peculiar attributes of women. Regarded in these various aspects, her life and character must commend themselves to all of her sex as worthy of their admiration. In the United States, as in France, she enjoyed the friendship of the most distinguished literary persons, such as Prescott, Ticknor and others. Her rich and various mental stores made her conversation and intercourse instructive and delightful to the old and young, the cheerful and the grave.

"Her pleasing converse, by gay lively sense  
Inspir'd; where moral wisdom mildly shone  
Without the toil of art; and virtue glow'd  
In all her smiles, without forbidding pride."

For many years of her life she consecrated all her natural gifts, her native

<sup>1</sup> Monsieur Barbier de Neuville, the father of Harriet Preble's friend, was a man of great and varied learning, and held the office of Librarian to the National Library. He was a widower, and Mademoiselle Louisa was his only surviving child and companion, with whom, though very young, he was accustomed to converse as if she was of mature age. She was permitted to roam through his own extensive library "at her own sweet will," as the affectionate father would say. Thus fostered and nourished, Louisa's naturally brilliant imagination and active mind early acquired a degree of cultivation, that made her one of the most remarkable women of the age. Harriet Preble found "in her a companion after her own heart." The friends have left beautiful pictures of each other, which can be found on pages 92 and 93 of Harriet Preble's Memoirs.

virtues and varied excellencies, to the cause of religion. Never was there a finer, more impressive and persuasive example of Christian excellence.

Her father, writing to his brother in 1819, says:—"Harriet is, called a *second Maintenon* on account of her elegant and descriptive style of writing; some of her letters in French are really models of fine writing." Her sister Anica—forwarding the compiler of these family memoirs some India ink and sepia drawings, in 1850—says:—"These are two of my dear sister's views in Rome—the Coliseum and Temple of Liberty. They will give you some little idea of her exquisite touch and finish, and her knowledge of perspective. Her talent was indeed one of the first order; but, alas! it is six or seven years since she has touched pencil or brush, and every one runs away with her drawings. I had to send you one that has been long in my possession—though to you only I do believe could I make the sacrifice of it. I wish you could see those I have framed and now ornament my parlor."

General Lafayette, writing to Miss Preble from La Grange, June 26, 1830, says:—"I have received with affectionate gratitude the drawings you had the kindness to leave for me on your departure from France. This likeness of dear Kalorama from your own hand is to me a source of precious associations. \* \* \* I have lately been reperusing your excellent translation of our friend Mr. Cooper's work. Had Mr. Killian been more active to his own interest, there should have been several editions. He has suffered Mr. Gokelin to announce a complete collection of Mr. Cooper's works, from which this capital performance is excluded."<sup>1</sup>

The nature and limit of these family sketches will not allow of an extended memoir, else it would be pleasant to linger over so interesting a subject. Referring, therefore, all who desire to know more of her delightful character, to the published memoir,<sup>2</sup> I will content myself with extracting from my own correspondence with her a few paragraphs, more or less autobiographical in their character, which contain notices of the later and concluding years of her life, not to be found in the published memoirs.

Knowing of these cousins, and feeling it would be very pleasant to make their acquaintance by letter, since no closer way was open to me, in 1846 I wrote Harriet Preble for the first time; and received in return a delightful letter, overflowing with tender regard. It was the commencement of a correspondence continued at intervals until her death.

April 20, 1847, she says:—"Since I last wrote I have removed from Pittsburgh to Washington, Penn., so as to finish my days near my sister and her family. I have bought a very comfortable house and large garden for \$1,200, within a few steps of her own. This little town seems very dull after having lived in cities, but the country around is pretty and I must try and make the best of it. Sister and I greatly regret the total want of water scenery; I am a true Preble, for it seems to me I could never feel dull if I enjoyed the animated views of a seaport. I find my greatest amusement in teaching sister's two little grandsons, Edward and James Wilson; they are sweet interesting children; they come in from the country for their lessons, and their bright little faces always revive me." \* \* \*

"I bought a house very near my sister's (Mrs. Barlow), and quite at the

<sup>1</sup> The book translated was Cooper's *Notions of Americans*. She also rendered into French, about the same time, Bulwer's *Rebels*.

<sup>2</sup> Memoir of the Life of Harriet Preble, containing portions of her correspondence, journals and other writings, literary and religious. By Prof. R. H. Lee, LL.D. New York: G. P. Putnam, 321 Broadway. 1856. 12 mo. pp. 409.

extremity of the town, so that I enjoy very pretty scenery around. I planted every tree in the garden, and have got quite attached already to every bush and tree. Gardening is one of the few pleasures reserved to the old, and I like it because it draws us nearer not to man, but to God, in Whom alone true joys are to be found."

In the spring of 1850, she removed with her sister to West Manchester, where she was destined to complete her journey of life. In Sept., she says:—"You will pity me, instead of blaming me, when you know that *extreme debility* has forced me to neglect writing you. No summer has ever been more trying than this."

In the month of August, 1851, she says:—"We are happy to know of your safe arrival home again,<sup>1</sup> and fancy your delight in describing to your wife all that you had seen. You remember perhaps that in one of your letters, a year ago, you mentioned to us all the remarkable places you had visited during your lifetime, and this last letter from England, and your presentation to the Queen, is a nice chapter added to the narrative."

Her next letter, begun Dec. 15, 1853, seven weeks before her death, was destined to be the last token of her remembrance—and was not received until the 1st of September, 1854, seven months after her decease. It came to me in China, after my return from Japan, like a voice from the dead, notices of her death having preceded it.

On the 16th of Dec., she continues:—"I read about the great repast given to your officers by some of the great authorities in Japan, and wish they had given us the names of the guests, instead of the list of the dishes offered up to them in curious abundance. I think you could not have been there. I wonder if you will be so favored as to have a glimpse at some of the celestial cities. I shall expect a magnificent letter on your return, but, alas! when will that be? Well, I must conclude by saying there is nothing changed around us—God has spared us all so far, and granted us health.

"Sister and I, we read a good deal, and thus make up for the habitual monotony of life. Happy those who in old age can draw on literature as a constant fund of enjoyment. Intellectual pleasures luckily can add their charm to every season of life and even to every situation.

"I do hope this small testimony of my constant remembrance will reach you over the seas, and convince you that wherever you are, my warm and sincere affection and admiration for your pure and manly virtues follow you. May God bless you and all those that are dearest to you—by day and by night may the God of Mercy watch over you, and fill your mind with all wisdom and spiritual understanding. Sister, Mr. Barlow and Anica all join with me in good wishes for your happiness. Believe me, ever your warm and grateful friend,  
HARRIET PREBLE."

Under date of Manchester, Feb. 14, ten days after her sister's death, Mrs. Barlow wrote to one of the family:—"In her last letter Mrs. Bomford tells me that you intended to write to us soon. Alas! my precious sister will no longer be here to welcome your letter

<sup>1</sup> In the Frigate St. Lawrence, the vessel that carried contributions from the United States to the World's Fair, 1851.



if it has been sent. She left us *forever* on the 5th of this month, and passed away in her sleep at five in the morning. Never was death more sudden, more unexpected! We did not think her sick, but only suffering from a cold caught in church the Sunday before—and the day and evening before her death she was sitting with us down stairs, and though reclining on the sofa and rather weak, she conversed as usual, and had not, I am sure, *herself* the least idea that her end was so near. But never was one better prepared to go and meet her God. She was weary and heavy laden, and I trust she is at rest!”

When her memoirs were published, Mrs. Barlow wrote, on Aug. 17 and 30, 1856, from Manchester:—“I sent my sister’s Memoirs to you through the Post-Office about ten or twelve days ago. That I have lived to see the Biography published, is owing to the Lord’s great kindness, and I did not think anything could make me so happy again as to see the work out and so well appreciated. All our friends, especially, are delighted with it. How I do wish that dear *heart* could have visited Portland, where she could have been so well appreciated! and how she did wish and long to go to see dear father’s ‘beautiful Portland,’ but like me she was not equal to the journey. It does me good to think that through that precious memoir her relatives in the east will be enabled to form some idea of the extreme beauty of her character, and the riches of her intellect. They will soon perceive that she was indeed a wonderful woman! She had ‘acquirements which would have been distinguished in a university, meekly softened and beautifully shaded by the exertion of every domestic virtue.’”

Again she refers to this engraved portrait, and says:—“We think the portrait is admirable; surely there never was a more striking likeness! I even prefer it to my precious painting, though I miss somewhat of the expression and brilliancy of the eye in the engraving. But there was always something about the mouth that I did not quite like in my oil painting, and it has entirely disappeared in Ritchie’s copy; indeed, as a work of art even, I would greatly prefer the engraving, it is so very fine. How pleasant to think that you will thus partly know that dear, precious, matchless sister of mine.”

From the obituary notices which appeared in the newspapers at the time of her decease, we extract the following tributes to her character:—

“This most estimable lady resided for some time in this place (Manchester), and was known and in no ordinary degree esteemed and beloved and admired, as in all her relations of life, an ornament and blessing to the society in which she moved. \* \* \* Although she had been educated abroad, her love of country was ardent yet rational. She inherited the lofty and disinterested patriotism of her ancestors. Her childhood and youth were passed in Paris. She was educated in the celebrated female institution of the famous Madame Campan. \* \* \* During her course of study, she attained a character for genius, literary taste and acquisitions inferior to none of her associates. Her accomplishments were equal to the strength of her intellect, and her solid and useful attainments, her moral traits of character, were still more remarkable than her talents. Conscious as she must have been

of the force and variety of her natural and acquired endowments, modesty and humility were the marked and delightful characteristics of her nature and manners. It could be no wonder that she early became an acquaintance and an associate of most of the leading and brilliant scholars, statesmen and writers of France; and of some she long continued a correspondent after she came from France to this country.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Never was there a finer or more impressive and persuasive example of Christian excellence. At the departure of such a character we dare not grieve or repine; we indulge rather in 'the joy of grief,' for she is blessed in the enjoyment of Paradise."

Another of these appreciative notices says:—

"In the estimate of the merits of our deceased friend, memory carries back the mind to the period of her first arrival in this country from Versailles. At that time, she was a Parisian *bel esprit*; fresh from that brilliant capital, gifted with talent, of highly cultivated intellect, and benevolent in feeling. When to all these excellences was superadded the transforming, hallowing power of vital religion, her character became complete. In her religion there was no Pharisaic self-valuation, no setting up of her own importance, no desire to deviate from the appropriate sphere of woman's usefulness; but humility was her distinguishing trait; her life was an habitual exercise of faith and love; and her time, her talents and her means were employed in doing good. Many an unostentatious act of charity has been brought to light since she entered into rest, and many more will doubtless be unknown, till that day when all that has been done unto the least of Christ's disciples here shall be accounted as done unto Himself."

Says her biographer, Professor Lee:—

"An easier and gentler separation of soul and body had never perhaps occurred in this sin-stricken world. Her features wore the expression of the calmest slumber—'of the infant's slumber on its mother's breast.' She had earnestly prayed, that He who directs the ways of death itself, would grant her a gracious dispensation from lengthened suffering, lest her mind might become enfeebled in the last conflict. Her prayer was graciously heard and most signally answered. Miss Preble had passed away without a pang of body or soul; for the calm and sweet expression of every feature of her face betokened a joyful vision of a brighter world, and the sound of the anthems of the angels of the blessed. In a moment she had exchanged the twilight of earth for the sunlight of heaven."

" Her sufferings ended with the day,  
Yet lived she at its close;  
And breathed the long, long night away  
In statue-like repose.

" But ere the sun, in all his state,  
Illumed the Eastern skies,  
She passed through glory's morning gate,  
And walked in Paradise."

Her remains were deposited in the Pittsburgh cemetery, a retired and beautiful spot on the banks of the Alleghany, whose clear waters she had so often admired as one of the delightful beauties of nature and nature's scenery. Her death created a wide and deep sensation;

earnest and affectionate obituary notices of her, from some of which we have briefly quoted, appeared in the papers of Washington, Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, New York, Boston and Portland—bearing ample testimony to the rare excellence, intellectual and moral, of this extraordinary woman.

---

## THE SQUAMSCOTT<sup>1</sup> PATENT.

EDITOR OF THE N. E. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER :—

I have the honor to forward to you a copy of the long sought Squamscott or Hilton's Patent, together with other papers relating thereto. The credit of the discovery of this patent is due to the Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, who found it while in search for other papers, among the ancient files of the Superior Court, in a bundle, filed *Allen vs. Vaughan*. It is presumed Mr. Bell will make use of it in his contemplated history of Exeter, and it may have an important bearing on the validity of the Wheelwright Deed. Through the courtesy of Mr. Bell, I am permitted to furnish this copy.<sup>2</sup>

Truly yours,

April 28th, 1870.

N. BOUTON, Concord, N. H.

To all X'rian People to whome these p'sents shall come, Greeting, Whereas our late Sovereigne Lord King James for the Advancem<sup>t</sup> of a Colony and plantacon in the Country called or known by the name of New England in America, hath by his highnesse Letters Pattents under the Great Seale of England bearing date at Westm<sup>r</sup> the third day of November in the Eighteenth yeare of his highnesses Reigne of England Ffrance and Ireland, and of Scotland the ffour and ffiftyeth, absolutely given granted and Confirmed unto the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lodowick Lord Duke of Lenox George Lord Marquess of Buckingham James Marquess Hambleton Thomas Earle of Arundell Robert Earle of Warwick S<sup>r</sup> ffrdinando Georges Knight & diverse others whose names are expressed in the said L<sup>r</sup>es pattents and to their successors for ever under the limitaço<sup>n</sup>s reservaço<sup>n</sup>s & declaraço<sup>n</sup>s as in the said Letters pattents is Expressed all that part and porço<sup>n</sup> of the said Country of New England in America scituate lying and being in Breadth from fforty degrees of northerly Latitude from the Equinoctiall Line to fforty eight degrees of the said northerly Latitude inclusively and in Length of and in all the Breadth aforesaid throughout the Maine Land from sea to sea together alsoe with all the ffirme Lands, Soyles, Grounds, Creeks, Inletts, havens, Ports, Rivers, Seas, Islands Waters ffishings mines and mineralls, as well Royall Mynes of Gold and Silver as other mynes & mineralls—pretious stones, Quarries and all and singular the Comodities, Jurisdicço<sup>n</sup>s, Royalties Priviledges ffranchises and p' heminences whatsoever both within the said Tracts of Lands upon the Maine, as alsoe within the said Islands and Sea adjoining as in and by the said Letters pattents amongst sundry other priviledges and matters therein contained, more fully and at large it doth and may appear.

Now know yee that the said President and Councell by Virtue & Authority of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> said Letters Pattents, and for and in consideraço<sup>n</sup> that Ed-

<sup>1</sup> Squamscote, Squampscutt, Swampscott, Swamscott, Quamscott, and other variations in the spelling of this name are to be found in the early records of the province of New-Hampshire.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> We desire to return our thanks to Dr. Bouton and Mr. Bell for their courtesy in giving us the opportunity and honor of first presenting this long sought-for and important document to the public.—Ed.



ward Hilton & his Associates hath already at his and their owne proper costs and charges transported sundry servants to plant in New England aforesaid at a place there called by the natives Wecanacohunt otherwise Hilton's point lying some two leagues from the mouth of the River Paskataquack in New England aforesaid where they have already Built some houses, and planted Corne, And for that he doth further intend by Gods Divine Assistance, to transport thither more people and cattle, to the good increase and advancement & for the better settling and strengthening of their plantaçon as also that they may be the better encouraged to proceed in soe pious a work which may Especially tend to the propagaçon of Religion and to the Great increase of Trade to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Realmes and Dominions, and the advancement of publike plantaçon, Have given granted Enfeoffed and Confirmed, and by this their p'sent writing doe fully clearly and absolutely give grant enfeoffe and Confirme unto the said Edward Hilton his heires and assignes for ever, all that part of the River Pascataquack called or known by the name of Wecanacohunt or Hilton's Point with the south side of the said River, up to the ffall of the River, and three miles into the Maine Land by all the breadth aforesaid. Together with all the Shoares Creeks Bays Harbors and Coasts, amongst the sea within the limitts and Bounds aforesaid with the woods and Islands next adjoyneing to the said Lands, not being already granted by the said Councill unto any other person or persons together alsoe with all the Lands Rivers Mines mineralls of what kinde or nature soever, woods Quarries, Marshes, Waters, Lakes ffishings, Huntings, Hawkings, fflowings, Comodities Emolum<sup>ts</sup> and hereditaments whatsoever withall and singular their and every of their App<sup>ts</sup> in or within the limitts or bounds aforesaid, or to the said Lands lying within the same limitts or Bounds belonging or in any wise appertaining. To have and to hold, all and singular the said Lands and p'mises, with all and singular the woods Quarries Marshes, Waters, Rivers, Lakes, ffishings, fflowings, Hawkings, Huntings, Mynes, Mineralls of what kynde or nature soever, priviledges, Rights Jurisdiçions Libbertyes Royalties and all other profits Comodities Emoluments and hereditaments whatsoever, before in and by these p'sents given and granted, or herein meant intençoned or intended to be hereby given or granted, with their and every of their app<sup>ts</sup> and every part and parcell thereof (Except before Excepted) unto the said Edward Hilton his heires, Associates and Assignes forever to the onely proper use and behoofe of the said Edward Hilton his heires Associates & Assignes for ever, yielding and paying unto our Sovereigne Lord the King one fifth part of Gold and Silver Oares, and another fifth part to the Councill aforesaid and their successors to be holden of the said Councill and their successors by the rent hereafter in these p'sents Reserved, yeilding and paying therefor yearly for ever unto the said Councill their successors or Assignes for every hundred Acres of the said Land in use the sune of twelve pence of Lawfull money of England into the hands of the Rent gatherer for the time being of the said Councill y<sup>r</sup> successors or Assignes for all services whatsoever, And the said Councill for the affaires of New England in America aforesaid, Doe by these p'sents nominate Depute, Authorize appoint and in their place and stead put William Blackston of New England in America aforesaid clerk William Jeffries and Thomas Lewis of the same place Gent and either or any of them Joyntly or severally to be their true and Lawfull Attorney or Attorneys and in their name and stead to enter into the said part or porçõn of Land, and other the p'mises with the app<sup>ts</sup> by these p'sents Given and granted or into some part thereof in the name of the whole, and peaceable

& quiett possession and seisin thereof for them to take and the same soe had and taken in their name and stead to deliver possession & seisin thereof unto the said Edward Hilton his heires Associates and Assignes, according to the tenor forme and effect of these p'sents Ratifieing Confirmeing and allowing all and whatsoever the said Attorney or Attornyes, or either of them shall doe in or about the p'mises by virtue hereof. In witnesse whereof the said Councell for the affaires of New England in America aforesaid, have hereunto caused their comon Seale to be putt the twelfth day of March Anno Dñi 1629, And in the fifth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God of England Scotland, france and Ireland, defender of the ffaith &c.

RO: WARWICKE.

Mem<sup>o</sup>: that upon the 7<sup>th</sup> day of July Anno Dñi 1631 Anno: R's Caroli pri: Septimo: by virtue of a warr<sup>t</sup> of Attorney within mençoned from the Councell of the affaires in New England under their Comon seale unto Thomas Lewis he the said Thomas Lewis had taken quiett possession of the within mençoned p'mises and Livery and Seisen thereof hath given to the within named Edward Hilton in the p'sence of us.

Vera Copia Efficit pr nos

Tim: s Nicholas

Pet Coppeer

Thomas Wiggin

Wm. Hilton

Sam<sup>l</sup> Sharpe

James Downe

Vera Copia<sup>1</sup>

Attest

Rich: Partridge, Cler.

[Endorsed]

Grant from the 'Councill of Plymouth to Edward Hilton of Lands in New Hampshire in New England dated the 12<sup>th</sup> March 1629.<sup>2</sup>

For Hilton's Point And the south side of said River & to the falls.

Allen vs. Waldron

Feb'y 1704-5.

*Division<sup>3</sup> of the Squamscott Patent—1656.*

At a Generall Court of Election held at Boston, 14<sup>th</sup> May 1656,

Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed according to an order of the Honnored Generall Court in Nouember, 1655: appointing vs to make a just diuission of the Pattent of Quamscott doe thus make o' returne: when wee came to peruse the Pattent wee found it "to Extend for the length of "it from the lower part of the Riuer of Piscattaquack on the south side of "the sayd Riuer vnto the falls of the sayd Riuer at Exetur, & for breadth "along the sayd Riuer three miles"—from the falls of the head lyne for the breadth of it which head lyne wee runn vpon a south east poynt of the compas which ended three quarters of a mile beyond Aspe Brooke towards Hampton about fforty Poles below the high way, where wee marked a great Oake on fowre sides. 2 ly, from the sayd head lyne wee measured for the

<sup>1</sup> This document is a true copy of that used in court, and is undoubtedly a "true copy" of the "patent," in substance, though there are probably some variations, from the original, in matters of orthography, punctuation, &c.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> *I. e.* 1629-30.—Ed.

<sup>3</sup> Printed from a MS. copy in the possession of the N. H. Hist. Society, attested by Edw: Rawson, Sec'y.—Ed.

length upon the north East point of the Compas six miles & a halfe the which Extended to that part of the Bay neere Winicunnet River, 3' ly. Wee also measured a second cross lyne for breadth beginning at Quamscott house, Extending it three miles upon the South East point, where wee did marke seuerall pine Trees. The part of the Land belonging to the Pattent about & below the great bay wee understood bee impassable (as to measuring) by Reason of the Extreame thick swamps—but wee tooke the best information wee might, of diuers & seuerall inhabitants of the great bay & of Strawberry Banck<sup>1</sup> & their reports agreed, viz. that from the lower part of the bottome of the Bay, neere to Captaine Champernoones house to the Riuer neere the boyling Rock, or thereabouts, all the neck of Land within that line vnto the little bay, contayning as neere as men of best Experience can informe is about fowre mile square—being all within the Pattent. And whereas from the Easterly part of the great bay being a part of the Riuer wee should have measured three miles into the Land wee find in that place by Credible information, the Land soe narrow to the Seaward that wee cannot allow more according to the Intent of the Pattent as wee understand it, then one mile & halfe to bee runn from each point of the bottome of the bay upon an Easterly line into the Land. To the matter of service Appointed vnto us by the Generall Court concerning diuission of the Pattent, wee find the present owners to bee of three sorts of rancks, wee have therefore agreed to make three seuerall diuissions—The first diuission being Eight shares & one quarter belonging to Mr. nathaniell Gardner, Mr. Thomas Lake & partners wee assigne & lay out vnto them all the Land from bloody point vnto the boyling Rock for breadth or thereabouts, & for length Extending to the lower line of the middle diuission which is about forty pole from Sandy point & soe the line running South East three miles into the Land. As also the Land lying upon the bottome of the great bay, being or Extending one mile & a halfe from euery part of the bottome of the bay vpon an Easterly line into the woods in which Diuission all the land & marish granted vnto Dover by the Generall Court shall bee & remaine to them forever: the Land from Kenneys Creeke to a certaine coue neere the mouth of the great bay, called Hogsty coue, with all the marish from that place round about the bay vp to Kitterells delight, with fowre hundred Acres of vpland as it is granted by the Court bounded layd out & possessed by the inhabitants of Douer with fifty Acres of vpland more about as neere the great Bay with fifty Acres to bee layd out & disposed of by Capt. Richard Walderne to some of the inhabitants of Douer whome hee sees fitt. The Second Diuission being Eight shares & one quarter, belonging to Capt. Thomas Wiggin & partners, who have purchased & obteyne the same, wee assigne & lay out three miles square beginning at a plump of Trees standing on a peice of old planting Land about forty pole below Sandy point & up the Riuer vpon a straight lyne towards Exiter the River being the bounds of it on the north side & at each end to runn a line vpon the South East point of the Compas three miles into the Land there to bound it on that side—Prouided that Capt. Thomas Wiggins pay vnto the other two thirds, the sume of sixty six pounds thirteene shillings & fowre pence according to their shares & proportions in boards in six months if demanded, which hee is to pay at either of his saw mills in Piscattaqua Riuer. 3 ly. To the third diuision being eight shares & quarter belonging to Shrewsbury men, to which wee assigne & lay out all that Land from the uppermost line of the middle

<sup>1</sup> "Strawberry Banck" was the ancient name for Portsmouth.—Ed.



diuission to the mouth of the Creeke called Mr. Whelewrights Creeke, the same to runn three miles towards Hampton, upon a South East lyne, all the Land betweene this line & Exiter falls to the full Extent of the line to lye to Exiter being granted to them by Deed of guift, by Captaine Wiggin sole agent for the Company.

The Court doth allow & Approve of this returne of the Committee as is above written.

---

Propositions to the Generall Court at Boston the 22<sup>d</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> month, 1656: for setling & fully ending the long continued differences betweene the Pattentees of Quamscott & Dover & the neighbouring Townes is as followeth:

For the furtherance of the same Capt. Thomas Wiggins & Thomas Lake doe freely surrender & give up all their interest, Title & clayme in the Lands of the Pattent called Winnichahannat or Hiltons point vnto the inhabitants of the Towne of Dover forever Excepting all the lands & houses which the owners improued at Douer in three planting fields which is about sixteene Acres more or less, which remains to the said owners their heires & assigns forever.

2 ly. That the Court grant & give vnto the third diuission of Quamscott layd out to Mr. Nathaniell Gardner Thomas Lake & partners of that diuission, Eight Thousand Two hundred & fifty Acres of Land to bee layd out to them or their assignes either to them together or to each part or share, one Thousand Acres there being *there being* Eight shares & a quarter in that diuission.

3<sup>d</sup> That a memorandum bee kept that the charge Expended about this diuission hath been Twenty pounds.

4 ly. Whereas in the first diuission layd out to Mr. Gardner & Thomas Lake, there is much Lands in the possession of Strawberry banck which is still in difference, That the Court will impowre some Commissioners to end all differences whatsoever betweene the sayd Towne of Strawberry banck & owners, Also betweene Hampton and them the sayd owners of the first diuission.

Signed

Thomas Wiggin  
Thomas Lake.

---

The Court judgeth it meet to accept the surrender heere exprest & doe grant the Petitioners fowre Thousand one hundred Twenty five Acres with what else is desired in their surrender. And orders that Major William Haythorne, Mr. William Bartholomew & Mr. Samuell Hall shall & hereby are impowred & Authorized by the Generall Court as Commission<sup>rs</sup> to treat with the inhabitants of Hampton & Strawberry banck, & on a full hearing to determine & conclude what they judg meet to bee given by the Townes & accepted of by the persons & make their returne to the next Court who are to bee allowed for their paines at the charge of the parties.

This is a true Copie Taken out of the  
Generall Courts Records—As Attests

Edw: Rawson, Secr<sup>t</sup>.

[Indorsed]—Copia Diuission of the  
Patten of Squamscott, 1656.

## OPINIONS AS TO THE EXTENT OF THE SQUAMSCOTT PATENT.

Belknap, in his history of New-Hampshire (Farmer's Edition, p. 9), says: "The west country adventurers in the following spring [1630] obtained a Patent from the Council, whereby "all that part of the river Piscataqua called or known by the "name of Hilton's Point, with the south side of the said river, up to the falls of "Squamscot, and three miles into the main land for breadth," was granted to Edward Hilton. This patent, sealed with the common seal of the Council, and subscribed by the Earl of Warwick, sets forth, that Hilton and his associates had, at *their own* proper cost and charges, transported servants, built houses and planted corn at Hilton's Point, now Dover, and intended the further increase and advancement of the plantation. \* \* \* Within these limits are contained the Towns of Dover, Durham and Stratham, with part of Newington and Greenland. It was commonly called Squamscot patent, but sometimes Bloody point patent, from a quarrel between the agents of the two companies about a point of land which was convenient for both; and, there being no government then established, the controversy would have ended in blood, if the contending parties had not been persuaded to refer the decision of it to their employers."

The late Hon. Samuel D. Bell, giving his views of this Patent, says,<sup>1</sup> "No document, relating to New-Hampshire, has been so grossly misrepresented as this. It is persistently called, in the Massachusetts Records, and by Governor Winthrop, the two patents of Hilton's Point and the south side of the river Pascataquack, or Squamscot. It is represented, as if it covered all New Hampshire—whereas it covered only Hilton's Point, not exceeding three thousand five hundred acres, *on the north side* of the river, and the whole did not exceed a township five miles square or sixteen thousand acres. Its extent and limits, and to some extent its ownership, will appear in a record of the partition made by the Massachusetts Court, of which a record will be found hereafter. It is represented that the surrender of the jurisdiction of this patent by its owners to Massachusetts, covered Portsmouth, which was true only of that part of Portsmouth which is included in Newington; and even that was claimed by Portsmouth as belonging to them, and not to the Squamscot Patent."

LETTER<sup>2</sup> FROM REV. SOLOMON STODDARD TO GOV. DUDLEY.

Excellent S<sup>r</sup>

The Town of Deerfield has suffered much formerly from the Indians, of late two of their young men are carried into Captivity. this makes a great impression on the Spirits of the people, & they are much discouraged. This puts me upon it to make two proposals to your excellency.

The first is that they may be put into a way to Hunt the Indians with dogs. other methods that have been taken, are found by experience to be chargeable, hazardous & insufficient. But if dogs were trained up to hunt Indians as they doe Bears: we should quickly be sensible of a great advantage thereby. The dogs would be an extream terrour to the Indians: they are not much afraid of us, they know they can take us & leave us. if they can but get out of gun-shot they count themselves in no great danger how many soever pursue them. they are neither afraid of being discovered or pursued: But these dogs would be such a terrour to them, that after a little experience, it would prevent their coming, & men would live more safely in their houses, & worke more safely in the feilds and woods: In Case the Indians should come near the Towne the dogs would readily take their track & lead us to them:

<sup>1</sup> Provincial Papers, N. H., Vol. I. p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Printed from the MS. of the author, minister of Northampton, Mass., 1643-1729. Twenty years later, 1723, he published an inquiry whether God is not angry with the country for doing so little towards the conversion of the Indians. In Western Massachusetts, before and after 1700, the Indian question was too practical and immediate to admit of any excess of sentiment. It was a question of life or death.

J. W. T.

Sometimes we see the track of one or two Indians but can't follow it. the dogs would discover it & lead our men directly to their enemies: for the want of which help we many times take a great deal of pains to little purpose. Besides if we had dogs fitted for that purpose our men might follow Indians with more safety, there would be no hazzard of their being shot at out of the bushes, they would follow their dogs with an undaunted spirit, not fearing a surprisal: and indeed the presence of the dogs would much facilitate their victory: the dogs would doe a great deal of execution upon the enemy, & catch many an Indian that would be too light of foot for us.

If it should be thought by any that this way is unpracticable, & that the dogs will not learn to do what we doe expect from them. these two things may satisfy them, one is that in a time of war with the Indians in Virginia, they did in this way prevaile over them, though all attempts, before they betooke themselves to this method proved in vain. the other is that our Hunters give an Account that the dogs that are used to hunt Bears mind no other track but the track of a Beare: from whence we may conclude, that if the dogs were used to pursue Indians they would mind nothing else.

If the Indians were as other people are, & did manage their warr fairly after the manner of other nations, it might be looked upon as inhumane to pursue them in such a manner. But they are to be looked upon as thieves and murderers, they doe acts of hostility, without proclaiming war. they don't appeare openly in the field to bid us battle, they use those cruelly that fall into their hands. they act like wolves & are to be dealt withall as wolves.

There must be some charge in prosecuting this designe, something must be expended for the purchasing sutable dogs & for their maintenance. the men also who spend their time in this service, must be paid, but this will not rise in any proportion to the charge of maintaining a sutable number of Garrison souldiers.

I have taken Advice with several of the principal persons amongst us, & they look upon this way as the most probable expedient in this case.

The other proposal is that the Town of Deerfield may be freed from Countrey Rates during the time of the war. their circumstances doe call for commiseration: sometimes they are alarmed & called off from their businesse, sometimes they dare not goe into the feild, & when they doe goe, they are fain to wait 'till they have a gard, they can't make improvement of their outlands as other Towns doe: the houses are so crowded sometimes with souldiers that men & women can do little businesse with in doors, & their spirits are so taken up about their dangers, that they have little heart to undertake what is needfull for advancing their estates: it seems to me to be a thing acceptable to God, that they should be considered & freed from Rates.

your Excellency will not take it amisse that I take my accustomed freedome, & am so officious as to tender my advice before it be asked. The good Lord guide your Excellency & the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Assembly: to doe that which shall be serviceable to this afflicted Country, which is the hearty prayer of your humble servant

SOL: STODDARD.

Northampton  
oct. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1703

Since I wrote: the father of the two captives belonging to Deerfeild has importunately desired me to write to your Excellency, that you would endeavour the Redemption of his children. I Request that if you have any opportunity, you would not be backward to such worke of mercy.



## COMMISSIONS FROM ROYAL GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

[These commissions, printed from, and, as nearly as our fonts would permit, in the style of the originals, give the form and pressure of the times.]

Province of the  
Massachusetts-Bay,

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* L. S.<sup>1</sup> \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esq; | Captain-General  
and GOVERNOUR in Chief, in and | over His MAJESTY'S  
Province of the *Massachusetts- Bay* in *New-England*,  
&c.

To Ralph Hart Gentleman—*Greeting.*

BY virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me | granted, to be Captain-General, &c. over this His Majesty's Province of the *Massachusetts- Bay*, aforesaid; I do (by these Presents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your | Loyalty, Courage and good conduct, constitute and appoint You the said Ralph Hart | to be Lieutenant of the foot Company in the Town of | Boston under the Command of | Capt<sup>n</sup> Samuel Rand in the Regiment of Militia, within | the County of Suffolk whereof Jacob Wendell Esq; is Colonel.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a Lieutenant | in leading, ordering and exercising said Company in Arms, both inferiour Officers and | Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as | their Lieutenant and your self to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as you | shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time being, or other | your superiour Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to military Rules and Dicipline, pursuant | to the Trust reposed in you.

*Given under My Hand & Seal at Arms, at Boston, the eleventh Day of February, 3 o'clock, In the sixteenth Year of the Reign of His Majesty King GEORGE the Second, Annoq; Domini, 1742.*

By His Excellency's

Boston Feb<sup>ry</sup> 28 1742

Command,

Sworn before

Jacob Wendell

W. SHIRLEY.

J. Willard Secry.

Will<sup>m</sup> Downe

Dan<sup>l</sup> Henchman

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* L. S.<sup>2</sup> \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

} FRANCIS BERNARD, Esq; | Captain General and  
Governor in Chief, in and | over His Majesty's Province of  
the *Massachusetts- Bay* in *New-England*, and Vice-Admiral  
of the same.

Fra Bernard

To Timothy Thornton Gent<sup>n</sup> *Greeting.*

BY virtue of the Power and Authority in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to | Me granted to be Captain General, &c over this His Majesty's Province of the *Massachusetts Bay* aforesaid I do by these Presents (reposing especial Trust and Confidence | in your

<sup>1</sup> This seal bears the arms of Gov. Shirley, which were, Paly of six or and azure, a canton ermine. Crest, a Saracen's head. J. W. D.

<sup>2</sup> The impression of this seal is indistinct; but I presume it is Gov. Bernard's paternal arms: Argent, a bear rampant, sa. muzzled and collared, or, quartered with his maternal arms (Winslowe) ar. three lions' heads couped, gu., within a bordure engrailed, vert. There is an escutcheon of pretence bearing what seems to be a cross crosslet. J. W. D.

Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct) constitute and appoint You the said | Timothy Thornton—to be Ensign of the Military Company of Foot | in the Town of Boston whereof Daniel Bell is Captain and in the Regiment of | Militia in the County of Suffolk whereof Joseph Jackson Esq<sup>r</sup> is Colonel.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of an Ensign | in leading, ordering and exercising said Company in Arms both inferior Officers and | Soldiers and to keep them in good Order and Discipline and they are hereby commanded to obey you | as their Ensign—and you are your self to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as | you shall from time to time receive from your Captain or other your Superior officer according to | Military rules & discipline, pursuant to the trust reposed in you.

*Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at BOSTON, the Twenty-seventh Day of April. In the Fifth Year of the Reign of His Majesty King GEORGE the THIRD, Annoq; Domini, 1765.*

By His EXCELLENCY'S  
Command,  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Cotton D. Seery

Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Bay.

Boston May 18<sup>th</sup> 1765—

Timothy Thornton Gen<sup>t</sup> took the oath | Appointed by act of parliament to be taken Instead of the Oaths of Allegiance | And supremacy repeated & Subscribed the test or declaration in the s<sup>d</sup> Act Contained | Also Took the Oath of Abjuration and the oath appointed by Law prohibiting | The taken & passing the bills of Credit of the Neighbouring Governments

Before us.	Jos. Jackson,	} Field Officers
	W <sup>m</sup> Taylor	
	Tho <sup>o</sup> . Marshall	

The Province Charter ordained that the governor should appoint all commissioned military officers, and the Provincial Laws, 1692–3, chapter 34, contain the declaration of fidelity required by Act of 1st William and Mary, and by Province Laws, 1692, chap. 34, in place of the old oaths of allegiance and supremacy, viz.: a promise of loyalty to the sovereign, and a declaration that “I from my heart abhor, detest, and renounce as impious and heretical that damnable doctrine and position that princes excommunicated, or deprived by the pope or any authority of the see of Rome, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects, or any other whatsoever . . . . and that no foreign power has any ecclesiastical or spiritual authority within the realm or the king’s dominions.”

The oath of *allegiance*—as administered for upwards of six hundred years—was a promise to be true and faithful to the king; the oath of *supremacy* was a renunciation of the pope’s pretended authority; the oath of *abjuration* was modified on the death of the old pretender in 1765.

Trained and educated as a puritan of the puritans, of a lineage that owed no fealty to, and had no faith in any “hierarchy,” Mr. Thornton could but heartily “abhor and detest” whatever savored of hierarchical “priest”-craft. His son, Dr. Thomas Gilbert Thornton, of Saco, Maine, a native of Boston, was of the fourth generation from the Rev. Thomas Thornton, one of the “confessors,” as John Locke called them, under St. Bartholomew act, of 1662.

J. W. T.

## AN AMERICAN SHRINE.

[Communicated by JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq., of Charlestown, Mass.]

THE history of civilized life in America extends through so few generations, and began in such a manner, that not many places or objects in the country have become invested with long existing associations like those often adding peculiar attractiveness to old-world sites, and truly rendering them shrines—repositories, in some form, of precious memorials. When we find new-world spots thus consecrated, they are accordingly not only unusually interesting, but also especially worthy of our attention and esteem. And a part of the story of such a spot is the proposed subject of this article—composed from materials intended for notes or illustrations of the topography of the First Church, Charlestown, and of the older portion of its existing records now in course of publication in the REGISTER; materials, perhaps, more properly arranged as they here are, for they show both that events early in the history of that church and town have no inconspicuous position in the general history of the country, and that the site on which the church has been established, during nearly two and a half centuries, is indeed worthy to be called *An American Shrine*.

Evidence of the worthiness of this designation, and of the estimation it deserves, may, perhaps, appear sufficient in the following brief sketch of the settlement of the town in 1628–30, and of the re-building of it in 1776, with some description of the site occupied by the church, and a more particular account of an event in religious history that occurred in July, 1630, and of the condition of the church from that date to November, 1632.

An understanding of these particulars may be assisted by a consideration, though short, of the natural features of Charlestown. Its present territory, that part of it first settled by Europeans, is mostly a peninsula, shaped nearly like the section of a long pear, and connected with the main land by a narrow neck. Its area was perhaps six hundred acres, composed of drift. Through its length, about a mile, extends a range of three almost detached hills with rather modern names—Bunker's, Breed's and Moulton's—little of the last of which, at the eastern point, remains. Near the south-western point is another hill, smaller than those already named, and called the Town Hill. Between it and the neck is a fifth hill, smallest of all, that, since about 1640, has been made and called the old Burial Ground. Much of this area was covered with a forest of oak trees when it became known to civilized people.

In 1628 (as many persons will remember), three brothers Sprague—Ralph, William and Richard (the first and last named of whom were signers to the Church Covenant, Nov. 2d, 1632)—came from Dorsetshire to Salem “at their own cost,” and thence, “with three or four more,” came to, and settled on this peninsula, on or near the Town Hill. They found there, Thomas Walford, a smith—the first white inhabitant—dwelling in a “pallisadoed and thatched house,” and besides him many Indians called “Aberginians, with good John Sagamore their chief.” During the next summer, that of 1629, Thomas Graves (of Gravesend, Kent), Rev. Francis Bright, and perhaps a hundred other emigrants began to lay out and to build the town. Work was slowly done. A severe winter with much hardship ensued. Meanwhile most of the settlers lived in huts or tents about the Town Hill, and



a large and strong building called the "Great House" was erected, at its south-eastern base, for the use of the Governor, John Winthrop, expected next year, 1630, in the summer of which he arrived with a large number of settlers.

The first place of religious worship was beneath an oak tree (called the Charlestown Oak) that grew upon a slope of the Town Hill, upon which, also, according to the town records, the many first settlers who died were buried. Quite possibly the Covenant of 1630 (mentioned hereafter), was signed beneath this tree. The second place of worship was the "Great House"—one of the most prominent early edifices in the town. It stood (according to Mr. Frothingham) within the present area of the "Square," and a little eastward of the entrance to the Waverley House. It was the residence of the Governor while he was in town—a period while religious worship was beneath the "Charlestown Oak."

In July, 1630, this settlement became evidently permanent, and important and interesting to an unusual degree, as seems reasonably credible from its comparative relations to other settlements by Europeans then existing within the present limits of the United States. On the eighth day of that month we may find that it presented evidence of this condition, perhaps conclusive.

July 8th, 1630, is a day particularly mentioned and distinguished by prominent, early historians of New-England, and their statements, quoted in chronological order, show not only the fact, but also that this day was a conspicuous one in the founding of a great nation. John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts colony, already mentioned in his journal entitled "The History of New England from 1630 to 1649," edited by Hon. James Savage (2 vols. 8vo. Boston, 1853), records, under date Thursday, July 8, 1630 (page 35, edition named), "We kept a day of thanksgiving in all the plantations."

Rev. William Hubbard in his "General History of New-England from the Discovery to 1680," written previous to 1682 and approved by the General Court, Oct. 11, of that year, and first published, from the original manuscript, in *Collections of the Mass. Hist. Society*, Ser. II. vol. v., records, in the xxiv. chapter of his work (p. 132 of vol. named), under date of 1630:—

"So as now, all the whole fleet being safely come to their port, they kept a publick day of thanksgiving, July the 8th, through all the plantations, to give thanks to Almighty God, for all his goodness, and wonderful works, which they had seen in their voyage."

Rev. Thomas Prince, acknowledged one of the most careful of N. E. historians, in his "New-England Chronology" (Boston, N. E. 1736, p. 211), records (referring to Hubbard's History), "So now the WHOLE Fleet being safely come to Port; they on July 8, 1630 [*Thursday*], keep a PUBLICK DAY OF THANKSGIVING thro' all their Plantations, to Praise Almighty GOD for all his Goodness and wonderful Works towards them."

Dr. Abiel Holmes, in his "American Annals" (vol. i. p. 255, edition 2 vols., 8vo. Cambridge, 1805, vol. i. p. 203, ed. 1829), records the same fact, with reference to the three authors already quoted.

This thanksgiving, July 8, 1630, was thus, apparently, a general acknowledgment of divine favor in the safe arrival at Salem, and in "the Bay of Massachusetts," of a great company, numbering more than one thousand persons, many of whom were of eminent position and character, a company that, attended by chief magistrates, within a few days of this date, first landed in New-England, and first began really to colonize with strong and enduring, civilized institutions a great extent of country previously uninhabited, or but scantily used, by Europeans.

This day appears not only to have been a day in which these settlers expressed due thanks for their safe arrival, but also to have been the first truly New-England thanksgiving, the chief observance of which, evidence indicates, was around the Town Hill in Charlestown.

The authorities already quoted show that this day had the peculiar characteristics of the New-England thanksgiving—its observance was appointed, general, public and religious. Previous to it, thanksgivings—and devout thanksgivings—had undoubtedly occurred on the territory of New-England, even from the moment when pious men from the “Mayflower” (if from no earlier-arrived vessel) stepped upon her shores. A first celebration of this festival, once local, now become national, is said to have occurred at Plymouth, sometime late in 1621. An account of it is in “Mourt’s Relation” (p. 61, or p. 133 of 4to. ed. Boston, 1865). “Our harvest being gotten in,” says that authority, “our Governour sent foure men on fowling, that so we might after a more speciall manner reioyce together, after we had gathered the fruit of our labours [their first harvest]; they foure in one day killed as much fowle, as with a little helpe beside, served the Company almost a weeke, at which time amongst other Recreations, we exercised our Armes, many of the *Indians* coming amongst vs, and amongst the rest their greatest King *Massasoyt*, with some ninetie men, whom for three dayes we entertained and feasted, and they went out and killed fve Deere, which they brought to the Plantation and bestowed on our Govenour, and vpon the Captaine, and others.”

This, the chief authority does not very definitely fix a day, and, as Plymouth then contained only seven dwellings (Prince, p. 114) and the remainder of all New-England scarcely more, this celebration was hardly general, nor does it appear to have been particularly expressive of religion, an important characteristic of the really New-England thanksgiving, as feasting Indians may hardly be.

Other limited and local thanksgivings appear to have occurred at Plymouth before 1630, but not before that date “through all the plantations,” generally and concertedly, by groups of inhabitants, was such an observance; and not the least reason was because only in July, 1630, were there settlements and a people for it.

Before this July 8th, New-England was an almost unbroken wilderness beyond the limits of a few settlements scattered along the coast, the condition of which will be mentioned after estimate of the population of Charlestown on that day.

This estimate may be begun with reference to Nathaniel Morton, who, in his “New-England’s Memorial” (Cambridge, 1669), records, under date of 1630 (p. 108 Congregational edition, 8vo., Boston, 1855), that the great company of settlers just mentioned “came over with a fleet of ten ships, three of them arriving first at Salem, in which several of the chiefest of them came, who repaired, sundry of them, in some short time, into the bay of the Massachusetts; the other seven ships arrived at Charlestown.” The dates of these several arrivals do not appear in the “Memorial,” but are given in the histories of Winthrop and of Hubbard. Prince also gives them (p. 210–11), from Hubbard (and app. to 1630); and a table from his account appears in Young’s Mass. Chronicles (Gov. Dudley’s letter, note p. 311); and in Drake’s History of Boston, p. 88. This table shows that four vessels arrived later in the season, and two earlier—and all these six on other account than of the company just mentioned. The histories of Winthrop and of Hubbard definitely state that on or before June 18, the “Arbel-

la" (admiral ship, 350 tons), the "Jewell," and the "Ambrose" arrived at Salem; and that on or before July 5th, the "Mayflower" and the "Whale" arrived at Charlestown. Winthrop, after stating the arrival of these two vessels (Thursday, July 1), "safe in Charlton harbour," in the paragraph following states, also, "Friday 2. [July] The Talbot arrived there." Hubbard states the fact in the same relation and at the same date. Both the historians state that the "William and Francis" arrived July 3, but give no place. At the same date and without place, Winthrop states that the "Hopewell" arrived. Both state that the "Tryal" and "Charles" arrived July 5th, the former at "Charlton," and the latter at Salem, according to Winthrop. Both state that the "Success" arrived July 6, but neither give the place. Thus it appears that four vessels of the fleet arrived at Salem and four at Charlestown, and that the ports made by three are not certainly named by these two historians, who, unfortunately, do not appear to have been first-rate marine reporters. Their two accounts appear to corroborate Morton's statement about the fleet—that three of its vessels arrived first at Salem (in June), and other seven at Charlestown, viz.: the four definitely reported there, and the three indefinitely. Morton appears not to have counted an eleventh (named above), the "Charles," that arrived at Salem July 5th. Seven out of eleven vessels, accordingly, appear to have been at Charlestown on Thanksgiving day, July 8, 1630. Dr. Holmes (Annals I. 202, ed. 1829) states, indeed, that 12 out of 14 ships arrived "early in July at Charlestown." Enough has however been detailed to show the probable port of arrival of the larger part of the fleet.

Mr. Frothingham, in his History of Charlestown (p. 40) after mentioning Winthrop's visit to Charlestown, June 17-18, states that "he returned to Salem, and reported favorably for building at 'Charlton.' On the 1st of July he had arrived here," &c.

Mr. Drake (History Boston, p. 92), gives July 12 as a date when Gov. Winthrop and chief men of the colony, who had arrived from sea at Salem, departed thence and "took up their abode" in Charlestown "as fast as accommodations for them could be made." He refers to an early authority, "Johnson's Wonderworking Providence." That curious old chronicle, in a passage beginning chapter xvii., gives the following account, here quoted from Mr. Poole's remarkably good edition (p. 37):

"Chapter xvii. *Of the first leading of these People of Christ, when the Civill Government was Established.*

"But to goe on with the Story, the 12 of July or thereabout 1630. these Souldiers of Christ first set foote one this *Westerne* end of the World; where arriveing in safety, both Men, Women and Children. On the North side of Charles River, they landed neare a small Island, called *Noddells* Island, where one Mr. *Samuel Maverack* then living," etc. (a description of the country and of the few settlers then in it, follows).

Johnson wrote his chronicle about twenty years after this time, and it was soon after printed in London, 1654, and without correction by the author (or any one acquainted with New-England affairs) of errors of the press. Johnson's statements of general facts and events are interesting and valuable, but his use of dates, or his printer's use of them, is eccentric. The figure "1" appears to have been in large supply in this printer's font; for, in chapters immediately following the xvii., this "wonderworking" composition states that at least half a dozen churches of Massachusetts were "gathered" in 1631—not one of which dates is correct in the last figure. While Johnson's general statements describe in the main aright the affairs of the settling



colonists, it is evident that we may be allowed to doubt at least the printer's correctness in inserting "1" into the date "the 12 of July." Furthermore, Johnson himself qualifies the date by "thereabout."

The date of the arrival of the governor in Charlestown in July does not appear determined, or expressed, by two distinguished men who have written particularly of him and of the event:—Hon. Edward Everett, in an address before the Charlestown Lyceum, at the bi-centennial anniversary of the governor's first arrival (June 28th, [27?] 1830), and Hon. R. C. Winthrop, in his "Life of John Winthrop." The latter states (Vol. ii., p. 33), "that the journey of exploration [June 17–18] resulted in the immediate removal of the Governor and company to what is now called Charlestown," before which removal the Governor's son was drowned (July 2), at "a small creek," said on old (but undated) authority, to have been at a place now "called by the Salemites, Northfield." In this "Life," also appears a letter dated by the governor, "Charleton in New-England, July 16, 1630." Felt's "Annals of Salem" do not exactly explain the event, but simply state (p. 41), that "while about moving hence to his intended abode, Governor Winthrop was severely tried" by the death of his son. These Annals state, also, on the same page that during a period of several months [1630] ten vessels landed their passengers at Nantasket and Charlestown (at the former place only one vessel, the "Mary and John," May 30th).

It appears evident, indeed, that on Thursday, July 8, the majority of the ships and colonists were at the place—Charlestown—already determined upon by the chief men, as the capital of the colony and their own future residence, and no adequate doubt appears that the governor and many prominent men did not there unite with the majority in celebrating this thanksgiving for the safe arrival of their whole company at their chosen dwelling-places.

Such being the actual, or most probable, condition of Charlestown on July 8, 1630, a brief view of the other "plantations" of Massachusetts, and of America, north of the Spanish colonies, may be taken to complete illustration of the relative importance of that place.

Prince (Section ii. p. 241) gives, chiefly on authority of Johnson (Chapter xvii.), "The State of the *Neighboring Places* on the *Massachusetts Bay* at their Arrival" (*i. e.* of Winthrop's company at Charlestown); and gives thus the condition of settlements through other portions of "the central region on the Bay" (including the present Boston, E. Boston, Chelsea, the Harbor Islands, &c.).

"On *Noddel's Island* [E. Boston], lives Mr. *Samuel Maverick*; a Man of a very loving and courteous Behaviour, very ready to entertain Strangers; On this Island with the Help of Mr. *David Thompson*, He had built a small *Fort* with four Great Guns to Protect him from the *Indians*. About a Mile distant upon the River runs a small *Creek* which takes it's Name from Mr. *Edward Gibbons*, who dwelt there for some Years after, and became *Major General*. On the *South* side of *Charles River Mouth*, on a Point of Land call'd *Blaxton's Point* lives Mr. *Blaxton* where He only has a Cottage the *Neck of Land* from which the *Point* runs being in *Indian* named SHAWMUT, afterwards BOSTON. To the S. E. thereof near *Thompson's Island*, live some few *Planters* more. These were the first *Planters* of those Parts, having some small *Trade* with the Natives for *Bever Skins*; which moved them to make their abode in those Places, and are found of some Help to the New Colony."

This settlement "to the S. E." appears to have been that at Nantasket  
VOL. XXIV. 25\*

(Hull), begun in 1624. Small settlements at Weymouth, begun 1622-3, had soon failed. Indeed, the only settlement of any importance "on the Bay," other than Charlestown, was that on the south side, formed early in June, 1630, by a company of 140 West-of-England persons, who arrived in the ship "Mary and John," at Nantasket, May 30, and who after some confusion, settled at Matapan—named Dorchester as late as Sept. 7, 1630, by Court of Assistants held in Charlestown. The Dorchester history, prepared by the Historical Society of that town, states (p. 20), that, "Tradition has always fixed upon the South side of Dorchester Neck (South Boston) in Old Harbor, as the place of landing" (of this company). "The spot [p. 21] selected for the town, was doubtless upon Allen's plain, south of Old Harbor, and extending far enough to include Rock Hill, but the limits of the pale are not now known."

North and East "of the Bay," the chief settlement was that at Salem, made about two years before Winthrop's arrival. The condition of this place, the governor's party found "unexpected and sad" (Prince, p. 209). Of its people "above 80" were "*Dead the Winter before*; many of those alive, Weak and Sick; all the Corn among 'em hardly sufficient to feed 'em a Fortnight: so that the remains of 180 *Servants* we [the Mass. Co.] had sent over the *two Years before*, coming to us for Victuals, we find ourselves unable to feed 'em, by Reason that those we trusted to ship their Provisions fail'd and left them behind: whereupon Necessity forc'd us to give them all *Liberty* to our extream Loss; who had cost us 16 or 20 l. a Person, furnishing and sending over." [Dep. Gov. Dudley's Letter.]

Plainly, Salem had little strength or importance July 8, 1630, except that acquired by the accession of settlers who arrived in June, 1630.

At Lynn, a small settlement had been a year or two established, but probably on this thanksgiving day did not contain thirty persons (among whom may have been William Wood, one of the earliest authors of New-England, whose "Prospect," London, 1634, was the first topographical work prepared there).

At Cape Ann appears to have been another small settlement begun 1624. Other attempts at settlements already made along the coast to the N. E. had failed—at the north of the Piscataqua, N. H., 1623, and that near the mouth of the Kennebec, Me., 1607. At Pemaquid and its vicinity, on the coast of Maine, were settlements that collectively in July, 1630, appear to have been second on New-England territory to Charlestown. According to Mr. Thornton (Maine Hist. Coll., V., 197), these settlements contained "in the aggregate, probably, a population of between five hundred and six hundred English."

In the present areas of Rhode Island and Connecticut, nothing that could be called a settlement existed. Through all the extent of country northward of New-England, previously or subsequently under French or English allegiance, there was scarcely a civilized settlement. Quebec, the chief, had, in July, 1629, been surrendered by the French, headed by Champlain, to English led by Lewis and Thomas Kertk. During the autumn of that year, the latter went to England, and Champlain was sent to France according to treaty—by which he stipulated that "all the French" in Quebec should be removed. "The single vessel which was to furnish the means of [this] removal," says Warburton (Conq. Canada, I., p. 98), "reduces 'all the French' in Quebec to a very small number." Although some English and most of the French appear to have remained at this settlement, it was evidently then very inconsiderable. Southward from New-England, at several places along

the coast, colonies with settlements smaller than the chief on the "Bay of Massachusetts," had been begun before July, 1630. Virginia alone appears to have then contained as large a population as New-England; but Virginia has never been characterized by containing large towns.

Thus on July 8, 1630, throughout all the territory now called New-England the chief group of people, gathered in what could be called a town, or even a fixed settlement, was, beyond a reasonable doubt, at Charlestown. And furthermore, where, within the present limits of the United States of America, or on this continent, north of Mexico, was there, at that date, assembled as large a company of civilized men and women?

Beneath the "Charlestown oak," and on the slopes of the old Town Hill, certainly, there was, on that July day, prayer and great thanksgiving offered by hundreds of devout Christians—men and women—to collect whom, we may truly say, God himself had sifted the people of a kingdom. There also, on that day, apparently, was in fullest evidence first demonstrated the great fact that piety and strength united should found the "church without a bishop, the state without a king"—the power that, by divine blessing on the consecrated endeavors of those Christians and on the constancy of their children, was to grow dominant throughout that new world, upon the borders of whose then mysterious regions they kneeled in hope, in praise, and faith undaunted.

Limits of this article hardly admit examination of the subject of the chronological order of the earlier churches in Massachusetts. The emigration of colonists from Charlestown and the establishment by them of many settlements, also, cannot be described here. Space allows only the statement that the next great act associated with this American Shrine is the signing of the church covenant, July thirtieth, 1630, and the consequent formation of the first church gathered throughout that central region "on the Bay of Massachusetts," now one of the most densely inhabited in America—Dorchester, to the south, being the only other then on the Bay.

Nearly all the earlier historical writers of New-England mentioned this organization in Charlestown. Gov. Wm. Bradford, in his history of Plymouth Plantation (to 1646), (printed from the original MS. in Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 4 Ser. III.), states (p. 277-8) the date, circumstances, and names, thinking "it not amise" thus to give information to "be usefull for after times." His letter book also states the facts (Coll. Mass. H. S., III., p. 75). The early records of Charlestown describe the gathering of the church under Rev. John Wilson (mentioned hereafter), but do not give the exact date. This gathering was his ordination, August 27, 1630—the first ordination that occurred in the Massachusetts Bay, says Prince (p. 247), and another notable event associated with the town hill. Hubbard (Gen. Hist. N. E. ch. xxv.), and Johnson (W. W. Providence ch. xviii.), relate the facts without exact dates. Indeed the fact of organization at the date and place given are so clear that simple references to sources of information are sufficient.

Differences of opinion, however, have existed respecting the identity of this church, especially until the autumn of 1632. Recent writers have disagreed with those contemporary with the organization, or in personal communication with those who were, and have claimed that this church organized in Charlestown, July 30, 1630, was the first church, Boston; and that the first church, Charlestown, can only date from the organization and time expressed at the beginning of its "First Record-Book," Nov. 2 (O. S.) 1632. Yet we may be allowed to disagree with such opinion, and for the following historical reasons.



The "Early Records" of Charlestown state, that after the first organization, "the greatest number [of colonists here] all this time [were] intending nothing more than settling in this town; for which the Governor ordered his house to be cut and framed here." But ship-fever prevailed, and the colonists did not find or apply the abundance of good water existing on the peninsula. Suffering thus from causes not rightly attributable to the site they had chosen, they were solicited to remove to the south side of Charles river, by Mr. Blackstone, who lived there alone, as the town records state "at a place by the Indians called *Shawmutt*, where he only had a cottage, at or not far off the place called Blackstone's Point" (probably where is now, according to Drake (*Hist. Boston*, p. 97) the Lowell station on Leverett St.). Until after the founding of the church in Charlestown he was the only known white settler on the peninsula, now Boston. In consequence of his solicitations, colonists began to establish themselves there. It was not, however, until Sept. 7, 1630 (old style) that the settlement of Boston is considered as begun—for not until that date did it receive its famous name—the second Court of Assistants held at Charlestown on that day having then directed "that Trimountain be called Boston." The population of the latter place increasing, this court and the government were removed thither about a month later. In November the governor, the minister, and other chief men also removed thither. A larger portion of the church-members being then settled in Boston, services were there held, at first on alternate Sundays, and then continuously, in private houses or under trees, it appears (Drake, p. 141). It was only late in the summer or early in the autumn of 1632, that the first meeting-house was erected there (a rude mud and thatch house on the site of "Brazer's block," near the head of State St.).

As the town records express the result of this change, "the few inhabitants of this town remaining were constrained \* \* \* \* generally to go to Boston on the Lord's day to hear the word and enjoy the sacraments, before they could be otherwise supplied." Hubbard (Chapter xxv.) expresses this passage of history as follows:—

"Those who at first planted on each side of Charles river, at the bottom of the bay, made but one congregation for the present, unto whom Mr. Wilson was minister at the first. But he going to England the next spring, and not returning with his family until the year 1632, those of the north side called one Mr. James to be their pastor, and named their town, from the river it was seated upon, Charlestown; as those on the other side, being now become a distinct town of themselves, and retaining Mr. Wilson for their minister, afterward called their plantation Boston."

Few men who lived in New-England before 1700, had more adequate opportunity or capacity to know and understand the status of the early churches "on the Bay," than had Cotton Mather, both by his acquaintance with the chief men of his time and with many of the early settlers, and also with one of the three largest and best libraries of New-England history formed in the country before the Revolution—that gathered by his own family. Mather in his *Magnalia* (Book I., Chapter v., §6, ed. 1702), after stating that the Massachusetts colonists of 1630 "left the Fleet almost, as the *Family of Noah* did the *Ark*, having a whole world before them to be peopled"—continues, describing the settlements they formed. "First," he states, "There was a Church thus gathered at *Charles-Town*." \* \* \* "After the gathering of the Church at *Charles-Town* there quickly followed another at the Town of *Dorchester*. And after *Dorchester* there followed another at the Town of *Boston*, which Issued out of *Charles-Town*; one Mr. James took

the Care of the Church at *Charles-Town*, and Mr. *Wilson* went over to *Boston*, where they that formerly belonged unto *Charles-Town*, with Universal Approbation, became a *distinct Church* of themselves." The opinion of Cotton Mather—one of the most fully informed ministers of Boston, is, in a church matter like this, of certainly considerable value.

Gov. Hutchinson, whose collections and publications relating to Massachusetts have never been surpassed in value, and whose ancestors, he states in the preface to his history (London, 1760), "for four successive generations, had been principal actors in public affairs" of the colony, has related (Vol. I., p. 22) that, at the period being considered, "Mr. Nowell and some of his friends made their pitch [in Charlestown], but considered themselves and Boston, at first, as but one settlement and one church, with Mr. Wilson for their minister."

In Emerson's history of the First Church, Boston (Boston, 8vo. 1812), we find his account (as its historian) of the same period. In a sermon delivered to that church July 17, 1808 (p. 238), he states that:—"The covenant which was signed at Charlestown, on the twenty-seventh of August, 1630, was renewed in Boston, on the sixteenth day of October, 1632. It was then that this ecclesiastical establishment was begun. In that year was built the first edifice, which was ever reared for public worship in the town of Boston." On page 12th of the same work, Dr. Emerson, after giving the covenant and date (1630), states that "probably sixty-four men and half as many women immediately signed this religious obligation." These, with the four very prominent men who signed July 30, and the five signers Aug. 1st, made the whole number who were admitted, before the end of the latter month, to this church in Charlestown, over one hundred. Dr. Emerson states also (p. 17), that August 6th, 1633 (about nine months after the re-organization of the Charlestown church), the whole number of communicants of the Boston church was probably not "more than a hundred," or no more than were in the original church in Charlestown before any change was made in its localization.

Such appear to have been both the general history, 1630-2, of this church founded in Charlestown, and opinions respecting it held until quite recently. Hon. James Savage, by a note, vol. i. p. 113, in his very valuable edition of Winthrop's Journal, expresses an entirely different estimate of these facts, and styles it a "strange obliquity of judgment" to argue precedence of the first church, Charlestown, to the first at Boston, or even to date the former earlier than 1632. We might, however, with due respect to this distinguished editor, think that a church founded in Charlestown July 30, 1630, by a large community, "the greatest number" of which were "intending nothing more than settling in this town" (Town Records)—a church that in a month numbered over 100 members, and was thus established before Boston was settled or even named—was then hardly a Boston church; and indeed, that it hardly appears to have been distinctly a Boston church until about two years had passed. Mr. Savage wrote (Winthrop I. 113) that "the pastor and the flock, rather than the place of their assembly, ought surely to entitle any society of worshippers to be thought the same, and not another." Admitting this statement to be correct, we find that Mr. Wilson, the "pastor" in question, parted with his congregation March 29, 1631, and sailed from Salem April 1, for England, whence he arrived in Boston May 26, 1632, consequently during nearly all the time while the Charlestown people attended service in Boston the "pastor" was abroad (mostly in London), so that his localization should have little effect in determining that of this



church. In regard to the "flock" in question, we find that inhabitants of Charlestown not only engaged in founding the church July 30, 1630, and in appointing the "pastor," but also retained position in it, and appear to have contributed their proportion of current maintenance, and of funds for building the first meeting-house. Settlers remained in Charlestown after the removals to Boston that have been mentioned. Of those who subscribed the covenant Nov. 2, 1632, Abraham Palmer, and Ralph and Richard Sprague were original settlers of 1629. The names of four others on this covenant appear on the town records among those settlers of 1630 who "stayed and became inhabitants of this town" when the many removed to Boston—Increase Nowell, Esq., Edward Convers, Rice Cole, Ezekiel Richeson. The first of these four signed the covenant August 1, 1630, immediately after the four chief men whose names were affixed July 30, his being thus the fifth. He was appointed ruling elder of the church, and held that office until a few months before the covenant of Nov. 2d, 1632, was signed. The church members settled in Boston renewed their covenant October 16, 1632, two days after the Charlestown members were "dismissed," and the date, says Mr. Emerson—historian of the First Church, Boston—when that establishment *was begun*. Previous to this time the worship in Boston had been in private houses or under trees, and not in any definable place; and only at about this time was a meeting-house built, a structure with mud walls and thatched roof, that stood (as already stated) on the site of Brazier's Block, near the head of State street. When these church members divided, there was not only no change of faith but an almost exact copying of the substance of the covenant of July 30, and the parting (according to sundry evidence in Prince's Annals) was peaceful. Furthermore, there appears no evidence or a reasonable doubt, that, with ruling elder Nowell living in Charlestown, and the pastor long absent from the country, and ministers not superabundant, public services of some sort were not from time to time maintained in Charlestown, and necessarily on or around the Town Hill, where the settlement existed.

Gov. Winthrop simply states in regard to this division of the church, that "those of Charlestown, who had formerly been joined to Boston congregation," were "dismissed from the congregation of Boston."

It appears, accordingly, that this church was, from July 30, 1630, to Nov. 2 (O. S.) 1632, a joint or united church, and that Charlestown should share with Boston in the honor of identification with a church originating with the four noble men who, dwelling on Charlestown ground, first signed the covenant of 1630, and that the ancient first church in Charlestown—during nearly one hundred and eighty years the only established, recognized religious organization of its people, and yet maintained—is the rightful representative of Charlestown heirship to this historic honor. And the distinguished character of the existing First Church, Boston, neither can be improved by claim or attribute not clearly and wholly its own, or impaired by any accordance of whatever is due to Charlestown. Indeed, the common origin, the united worship during nearly two years, and the original identity of covenant, suggest that, notwithstanding changes produced by time, or thought, or belief, there can exist unity of effort towards attainment of the ends of faith, of covenants, of Christian labors; and common ascription of respect and affection towards those true followers of the great Master who founded the church, that Hubbard tells us (ch. xxxviii.) "some have been heard to say, they believed" "the most glorious church in the world."

A review of Charlestown history, during the period 1628–32, thus shows



the beginning of the story of this American Shrine, and the earlier associations with which we may invest it. Since that period, its story, that may now be briefly sketched, is continuous and undisputed, and not unworthy of a noble introduction.

The old Town Hill in Charlestown, to which this story relates, always small in area, is now of slight elevation. It is composed of gravel or drift, much of which has from time to time been removed, particularly about the year 1782. Its original height must have been much greater than it is at present.

The first place of worship of the church, as already described, was under the "Charlestown Oak," that grew upon this hill, and the second was the "Great House" at the base of the hill. After the re-organization of the church in 1632 the "Great House" was bought for £10, fitted up and used as the meeting-house of the town, apparently until the summer of 1636, when there is some reason to suppose that a new place of worship was built "between the town and the neck."<sup>1</sup>

This third place of worship could not have been far from the "Town Hill," around which most of the settlers lived. In 1639, however (the town records show), there was "a new meeting-house, newly built in the town, on the south side of the Town Hill," and the former house was sold for £100—which was used in payment for this new house.

This latter—the fourth place of worship—stood on the side, or slope of the hill, facing the "Square," and between the present City Hall and the beginning of Main street. According to Mr. Frothingham (p. 95) no description of it is extant. It was sundry times enlarged or repaired, and existed 77 years, when it was succeeded by another—the fifth place of worship.

This fifth place of worship, according to the town records, was "as near the old one as can be," and was a framed building "72 feet long, 52 feet wide" (F. Hist. 248) and 34 feet (three stories) high, with a steeple. The writer does not find other description of it. It stood until June 17, 1775, when, with the whole town, it was burned by the British. In this general conflagration probably also disappeared the "Great House," that has been supposed to have stood, undergoing various vicissitudes, until that date. After having been used as a place of worship until 1636, it became the Tavern, or Ordinary (as called in early times), and as such was kept, during three-quarters of a century, by Robert Long or his sons—being "known as 'The Two Cranes' from its sign." In 1683 it contained, "among other rooms, a great lower room, a great chamber, a kitchen, and a wine cellar; and then, or later, a brew-house was attached. As early as 1712 it was called "The Old Tavern." (Frothingham Hist. p. 96.)

The sixth place of worship was on the top of the Town Hill, at the re-occupation of the town, in 1777, after the British evacuated Boston. In two documents among the records of the First Parish, Charlestown, appear the following statements in regard to this sixth place of worship.

"In the year 1777, after the destruction of the town, the returning inhabitants in their then distressed situations, did make it one of their first objects to provide a house to re-establish the public worship of God in this town. \* \* \* We found no other or better place in which to worship than an old block-house left by the British troops." This "old block-house, left by the British army in 1776, was appropriated as a school-room, a meeting-house,

<sup>1</sup> Budington, *Hist. First Church*; Frothingham, *Hist. town*, p. 95.

and for other necessary purposes." It stood, as already stated, upon "Town Hill," and continued to be the place of worship for about six years.

In 1783, the seventh place of worship, on about the same site (the top of the Town Hill), was prepared. It was a well-built wooden edifice, 72 feet long, 52 feet wide, and 27 feet high to the eaves. In 1804 it was widened to 84 feet. It had "a large tower and elegant steeple," designed by Charles Bulfinch; a bell, weighing 1300 pounds, "presented by Champion, Dickason and Burgis—merchants of London"; and a handsome clock, presented by Hon. Thomas Russell. An excellent view of this edifice is given by Mr. Frothingham, in his history of Charlestown, and a description in Dr. Josiah Bartlett's "sketch of Charlestown," 1813 (published in Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 2d ser. vol. 2, p. 170). The writer has in keeping the original elevations and sections of this edifice. Extensive renewals became necessary, and in 1832-4, this wooden structure was taken down, and a substantial one of brick was erected on its site.

The walls and roof of this latter—the eighth place of worship—now remain in good condition. The interior and parts of the exterior were remodelled, and a brick tower in Norman style was built in 1852. Soon after, the meeting-house that had hitherto been exposed on all sides, was surrounded by an iron fence and ornamental grounds. In 1868 the old bell (from London)—then recast a third time, and the "Harris chime" of sixteen bells—gift of Charlotte Harris of Boston (whose ancestors long worshipped here), were placed in the tower, constituting, at the time of erection (April, 1868), the largest collection of bells in use in New-England, and the largest in number and second in weight then in the United States.

Thus it appears that the first place of worship of the First Church, Charlestown, was beneath the "Charlestown Oak," that grew upon the slope of the Town Hill, and that all the various subsequent places of worship have been either upon the top of the same hill, or (during 136 years before the great conflagration) only about seventy yards therefrom on one of the slopes, or, when in the "Great House," only about one hundred yards from the summit; that all these sites, indeed, occupied by the church pertain to this spot. But church history, important as it is, is not all that is associated with the Town Hill.

As early as 1629, when the shore of the Bay of Massachusetts was an almost unbroken wilderness, the strongest settlement yet made throughout that region was gathered around this hill, and on its summit was built, under direction of Mr. Graves, a defensive work called the "Hill Fort," "with pallisadoes and flankers"—during more than forty years the chief building on the hill, and one necessary for the protection of the settlers. Again, in 1675-6, during "Philip's war," the most trying in which colonial Massachusetts engaged, and when hostilities were committed by Indians within a few miles distance, this fort appears to have been again put in defensive order. The first burial-place of the town, where, as has already been stated in this article, many of the earliest settlers were interred, was for several years, also, on the hill, until after 1640, when the yet existing "Old Burial Ground," about an eighth of a mile distant, was used. In 1635, Robert Hawkins built a mill upon the hill, and hence it was, for a long time, called "Windmill Hill." In 1648 appears the earliest date of record, extant, respecting a town school-house, and that is associated with this height, for then "one was ordered to be built on 'Windmill Hill,' and paid for by a 'general rate.'" Since that date a public school has been maintained almost uninterruptedly on the Town Hill, providing education for practice of civil

government, the local seat of which has been from the very beginning of civilization on "the Bay," almost continuously at the base of it. The time while both educational and political institutions were removed, was when the town, desolate from the conflagration on June 17th, 1775, became the first great sacrifice for American independence. And as the town grew to existence around this hill, so also, around the same old spot, it arose from ruin to new life.

And such, briefly sketched, is a part of the story of this American Shrine—the Town Hill in Charlestown. No other spot on the shores of New-England is invested with a more venerable or more continuous series of associations so definitely and so concentratedly localized.

No other New-England hill, except the hallowed Burial Hill at Plymouth, has a history so long or so suggestive, none has one more varied. And these two hills have peculiar historic resemblance. Each bore the first permanent and important, civilized settlement on its respective bay. On both was a fortification necessary for defence against Indians, during many years after the beginning of colonization upon and around them. On both were buried some of the earliest settlers in their respective regions. At the base of both, the Puritan faith was long maintained in churches founded by numbers of its earliest arrived representatives.

Another resemblance is also suggested, imperfect though striking—one between the aspect of the "Market Square" of Charlestown, with its surroundings during nearly a hundred years, and the market-place of that ancient Boston in Lincolnshire, so well known to many of the first settlers at Plymouth and at "the Bay." One may now (or could very recently) look from the Peacock Inn in old Boston, across the town market-place—large and open—as one might have done from the also ornithologically named "Two Cranes" in Charlestown. From both these inns, across such a place, would appear the great house of worship of the town—in old Boston, St. Botolph's majestic church—both houses of worship facing the river on which its respective town is built—both contiguous to ancient burial-places.

Certainly, if in America there are few spots that have become invested with long continuous, and varied and interesting historical associations, we may be permitted to feel that this hill is one of the spots thus ennobled. In "the forest primeval" of oaks that grew on it, the first Christian settlers, throughout a wide region, made homes. On its summit they built a fort of defence against savage tribes close around them. On its slopes they gathered in prayer and thanksgiving and fasting, and there they showed that strength of material resource should join with devotion of soul, and, in the new world, establish for Christ a nation, a corner-stone of whose broad foundations they laid on that soil. And in that stern drift, when their griefs and their labors were ended, were laid their mortal remains to await the up-building on earth of the city not made with human hands. True, indeed, "were they in their time, and \* \* \* God them defended."

With reverence we visit the old English Canterbury, or Scottish Iona, or Roman Janiculum, or Capitoline Mount, sites where the Christianity of nations was, by a chosen few, founded in sorrow, and yet in hope, to grow and spread through great communities that gradually gathered around them.

And this time- and historically-honored Town Hill is truly a Canterbury, an Iona, not alone of the "church of God in Charltown," but of the greater church of the wide American republic. And both of church and of civil institutions, and of varied history and of noble virtues and labors, we well may name it and esteem it, an American Shrine.



INSTRUCTIONS<sup>1</sup> TO MATTHEW CARY ABOUT BRINGING PRISONERS FROM CANADA; INFORMATION OBTAINED BY HIM IN QUEBEC, AND LISTS OF THE PRISONERS REDEEMED AND LEFT IN CANADA—1695.

[Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.]

Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massa. Bay.

By the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon. the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Commander in Chief.

Instructions for M<sup>r</sup> Matthew Carey.

Whereas my selfe and Council have appointed you to undertake a voyage to Canada in the Briganteen Tryal, Jonathan Lambert Master designed thither for the Fetching off the English Prisoners, pursuant to the Permission and Passport given by Count Frontenac Governo<sup>r</sup> of Canada you are to observe the following Instructions.

You are not to permit the vessell to pass higher up the River of S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence or Canada than to Tadoussac or the River of Saguenay, but to stop at s<sup>d</sup> place, where you may expect to meet some persons on behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> to conduct you to him.

At yo<sup>r</sup> first waiting upon the Governo<sup>r</sup> present him with my Letter herewith deliuv<sup>d</sup> you which will Informe him of yo<sup>r</sup> character and the Occasion of yo<sup>r</sup> coming.

You are to Endeavo<sup>r</sup> to make him sensible of the kind treatment & good usage which y<sup>e</sup> French Prisoners have at all times received here and the liberty that has been given them of disposing themselves at their own plea-

<sup>1</sup> In the Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New-York, edited by E. B. O'Callaghan, M.D., vol. ix. Paris Documents v., is "An Account of the most remarkable Occurrences in Canada from the month of September, 1694, to the sailing of the vessells in 1695." In that article, on pages 630 and 631, it is stated, that "Mr. Cary, the gentleman sent by the Lieutenant Governor of Boston to conclude this exchange [of prisoners] having left his ship at Tadoussac, was then at Quebec waiting for the Count [de Frontenac] who was unwilling that he should go up as far as Montreal." "Mr. Cary, having spent nearly a month at Quebec, departed, finally, on the 15th of October, to go on board his brigantine, which he had left at Tadoussac. He carried away with him a larger number of prisoners than he had surrendered to us, and the Governor wished to act thus in order that things should be conducted in future with that mildness and humanity that should always distinguish civilized, from barbarous, nations. This gentleman, who had come on the Count's passport for the purpose of concluding this exchange, proposed a fixed one for the future; but as he derived his commission only from the Lieutenant Governor [Stoughton] of Boston, and as he had none from the Governors of Menade and Orange, the matter was postponed until the next year, when, possibly, he will be provided with fuller powers." J. G. Shea, LL.D., of New-York, in response to a letter of inquiry from us on this subject, sends the following, dated March 28, 1870.

"Of Cary I find only the allusion in Monseignat's annual Relation among the N. Y. Paris Documents. I infer that this exchange was made without the knowledge or approval of the home government, for De la Potherie, who embodies these Relations in the *Histoire de l'Amérique septentrionale*, suppressed these passages, and Charlevoix using the same document carefully omits all reference to the exchange.

"In his correspondence with Bellomont in 1700, Frontenac appeals to the fact that he exchanged prisoners during the very height of the war to show his readiness to exchange.

"I have looked through all the Convent histories in my reach to find any allusion to pupils who may have been included in this exchange, but find none. Girls received French baptismal names, and the family name, uncouth to French ears and tongue, generally gave place to the epithet l'Angloise. Hence it is not easy to recognize a Deborah Brown in a Clotilde l'Angloise.

"A letter of Father Bigot in 1699 gives some anecdotes as to children then exchanged, to show how earnestly they adhered to the faith taught them in their captivity: but I find nothing as to the exchange managed by Cary."

sure, and that there are none detained here as such; nor has advantage at any time been taken to put any of them to a ransome, or to purchase their Liberty; but whilst they have remained here they have had the benefit of their own labour, and received great wages for their service in their way homeward by their own voluntary agreements.

Give him also to understand That it is not from a desire or our need of a Comp<sup>a</sup> of any of the French Nation that any of them have resided here, their own profit and advantage onely obliging their stay; had the English that fall into the hands of the French the like liberty allow<sup>d</sup> them to return at pleasure, It would be as much as would be Expected.

You are to insinuate the great charge the Govern<sup>t</sup> here are now at in Seting out this vessell not onely for fetching home the English Prisoners, But for the return of theirs. And have remitted home from hence neer a hundred prisoners at one time.

If you find y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> has Expectation of receiving any thing in way of ransome for the Prisoners, It is more than I have understood y<sup>t</sup> contained in the Cartel or accord made betwixt the two Crowns for Exchange of Prisoners, to which Count Frontenac refers himselfe. And had there been more of their Nation here as Prisoners I should have willingly returned them in Exchange altho' it were three for one, and I hope to find the like generosity from him.

But if there be a peremptory insisting to be reimbursed what may be pretended to have been paid to the Indians for recovering them out of their hands, and that you cannot obtain y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners on any other Terms you must receive the Gov<sup>ts</sup> demands, and value yo<sup>r</sup> selfe upon the Govern<sup>t</sup> here to order payment.

The Season of the year advances apace, which forbids yo<sup>r</sup> long stay, and calls for all possible dispatch, so that you must not divert, but Endeavour as speedy a return as may be.

Boston, Aug. 2 1695.

Massachusetts Archives, Book 70, p. 257.

---

Proposalls made by Mathew Cary to his Excellency Count Frontinac Governo<sup>r</sup> of Canada in the Beehalfe of Christyan Subjects taken by Force of Armes.

First That there might bee an Accord or Agreement made Betwixt the three Governments Mathachusetts, Yorke and Canada That Each Gouverno<sup>r</sup> Shall Indeavour Either by Order Comand or Perswation to Withdraw and forbid for the future all and Either of their Subjects Christians or Indians to vse or Exercise that Barbarous and Most Inhuman Massacre Daily Inflicted on the Bodies of Our Subjects That is by Cutting Scalping or Burning any of Either Nation taken by force of Armes.

Secondly That If any of our Christian Subjects that for the future Shall by force of Armes fall into the hands of Either Nation Christian or Indian Subjects, that the said Subjects by their Proper Govern<sup>rs</sup> shall bee ordered and perswaded to saue and Preserve aliue If Possible all such Prison<sup>rs</sup>. Men women or Children untill opertunity Present for their Deliuey by way of Ransom or otherwise appointed by their respective Gouverno<sup>rs</sup>. At this I made a Pause Expecting his answeare, hee ordered me to Proceed Bidding his Scribe Sett Each Sentence in order.

Thirdly. That It might bee necessary for Each Governo<sup>r</sup> within his Respective Province to appoint a Perticular Person whose Charge should bee to take Care of all Prison<sup>rs</sup> taken by force of Armes Brought into his Precincts Either Sailers or Seamen that Provisiion may bee made to supply

the Nessesities If any bee sick or Wounded Naked or In Want That They may be supplied on the Publick Charge untill in Capacity to worke or opertunity P<sup>r</sup>sent for their Transportation To their Respective habitations or otherwise where the Gouverno<sup>r</sup> shall appoint Moreover that the said Person aboue Mentioned shall at all such Occations bee Carefull to Keepe an Exact Register of all such ships officers souldiers and seamen the ships Burthen from what Port and whereto Belong Likewise the officers and mens Names Who Dead or Aliue where and when transported that the said Person might bee able at all times to deliuer the said account When soe Required.

Fowerthly That it may bee requissitt for a Small vessell to bee Employed and Maintained on the Equall Charge of the three Gouvernements for the Better and more speedy transport of Either Subjects to the Places appointed by Either Gouverno<sup>r</sup> The mast<sup>r</sup> or Comd<sup>r</sup> of the said vessell to haue a Pasport from Each other for his Safe Conduct Both for himselfe and ships Company and as Boston being the Center and the most proper place to fitt and Maintaine the said vessell in Where those of the french Nations taken to New Yorke May bee transported Either by Land or Sea from thence to St Johns or where Elce appointed by their Proper Gouverno<sup>r</sup>.

Fifthly That for the Incouragement of all those of our Christyan Nation that shall at Any tyme buy Barter or Truck or by any other meanes Redeeme any of our Christyan Subjects men women or Children that shall bee Captiveated into the hands of Either Indyan Enimy<sup>s</sup> the said Person soe doing shall Receive the full vallew Either by mony or truck and a Consideration for any further Charge or Trouble Moreover If the said Captive soe Bought is Capeable of Labour and the Master or Buyer soe require to worke out the said summe allowing the full Wages as is Customary to Natives Borne of the said Province and If in Case that in the Intervall of y<sup>e</sup> said time the Ransome may bee Produced on the Remaining to balance the whole that then hee or shee might haue Liberty by the Next opportunity to Returne to their owne Habitation.

Sixthly That Either Gouverno<sup>r</sup> shall order or Comand that Neither subjects shall for the future sell Barter or dispose or otherwise giue to any master of ships Merchants or others own<sup>r</sup>s of our Christyan subjects taken by force of Armes men women or Children whereby they might bee transported or sould as Slaves to any forreigne Plantations without the Lycence of the Gouverno<sup>r</sup> or Relations.

Lastly That it might bee Either ordered or forbid by Either Gouverno<sup>r</sup> that Either of their subjects Christyans or Indians for the future to forbear Cutting scarrifying or making any Impression by herbes Rootes or Gunpowder or any such Instruments that might disfigure the skin in face hands or any other Part of the Body of Either Christyan Nation men women or Children That at any tyme hereafter shall happen to bee Captivated into the hands of Either.

Massachusetts Archives. Book 2. p. 532.

---

The Infirmasion of Math<sup>w</sup> Cary Reced. from seurall french Protestant officers and solders at qubek.

Mons<sup>r</sup>.

Delaraytterie  
Cap. of a Marine  
detachm<sup>t</sup>.

First of the great oppresion they now ley under  
Counting them selues more as Slaues then Cristian  
Subjects, Resons for w<sup>ch</sup> is that all officers throw the



french Kings nessesety are ordered a stop to the half part of their yearly Sallery toward the maintannance of the ware, the poor Solders so Imposed on that ther wagis is so snipt towards the payment of ther Cloaths has not Remaining more than a peny p<sup>r</sup> Day w<sup>ch</sup> with the Scarceetty of prouison and other nessesarys Compels them to Liue in miserable pouerty, besides the great seuuerty and oppresion of an arbitry gouernment who Compels them att all sesons without Respect to qualety adg or youth to Sacrafis ther Liues to the Radg of the Creuell and merceyles heathen, w<sup>ch</sup> if they Escape often perish by hunger and Could thes with a great Desir of the protestant Liberty Dus Creeat in them an earnest Desir to be vnder the English protection to Effect w<sup>ch</sup> they haue proposed thes following methhoods, as new york being the most neigh and the way they are best acquainted with thether they would Dayly Desert had they a shur protexon from the mohogs Cruelty, who has allredy mured seurrall in making ther Escape to Vs, so that it might be very nessesary for the gou<sup>r</sup> of new york or olbony to forbid the same for the futer and Rather Incuridg and Chirish all thos not coming in a hostill maner, part of thes Disafected solders and offisers are now garisoned att the fort of Cattuey-quid w<sup>ch</sup> secretly sent me Intelegence that if the gov<sup>r</sup> of new york would order a partey of men to attack them and before an assalt mad to send a sumone for the surrender with promis of fayr quarters and Christian Lik vsadg they may Expect it to be Deliuered without bludshed wherin may be found good store of Arms aminiton and prouison layd ther for the Retreat and Recrut of ther army of fefteen hundred men Designed in Jenury next to inuad albony fme hundred of w<sup>ch</sup> is Intended to besett the mohogs whilst the other part Leys purdew Expecting fort albony will be wekned and neglected by the solders being Drown forth to the mohags assistance at w<sup>ch</sup> time they Design with the thousant to assalt it.

Morouer being Credibley Informed of the great Desir the ottowa Endions has to be at pease with the English and mohogs of albony they being a stout numerus and warlik nasion whos number Carridg and trad the french much Dreds the Lose of, seurrall of the Cheef in Request among them has Ernestly Intretted som of our English Captiues to the french, to aduertis the same to the gouernment of new york and that he will send of his mohogs with terms of peas, they will Redyly agree to it, and will of themselves Cut and Destroy all the french garisons among them, not only soe but will Joyn in a body of a thousand with the English and mohogs of Albony to Invade any part of Canada and Likewis bring all ther grat trad of peltery to vse being much more neer to them then Canada all w<sup>ch</sup> will proue of very grett Lose and Disaduontadg to the Enemy.

MATH<sup>w</sup> CARY

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1695.

---

Names<sup>1</sup> of English Captiues Redeemed from Qubek by Math<sup>w</sup> Cary in  
in Oct<sup>r</sup> '95.

Cap <sup>t</sup> . Josp. Hamand of Piscadawa	Jn <sup>o</sup> Read. Saman fals
Jn <sup>o</sup> Key sen <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup> . Jam <sup>s</sup> Alexand <sup>r</sup> Cascow
Jn <sup>o</sup> Key Jun <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup> . Tho <sup>s</sup> Drew. Groton.
Jam <sup>s</sup> Rose Cascow	Jesp <sup>r</sup> Swarton boy Cascow
Edw <sup>d</sup> Jones n <sup>o</sup> . west	M <sup>rs</sup> Mar <sup>tt</sup> Stilson Pemequid
Hen <sup>y</sup> Simpson York	M <sup>rs</sup> Mary Plasted York

<sup>1</sup> There being some inaccuracies in the names of prisoners as printed *ante*, vol. vi. p. 87, we republish the lists.

Hitobl. Goodin Kittrey  
 Eliz<sup>h</sup> Tozer D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Sarrah Fargisson D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Abeg<sup>ll</sup> Fargisson D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Mary Tibs. York

Johana Swarton York  
 Eliz<sup>h</sup> Smart Oyster Riuer.  
 Cisla. Brakett D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Magd<sup>m</sup> Addams York.  
 Mary Cooper D<sup>o</sup>.

Names of thos Remaining Still in hands of the french at Canada.

Sam<sup>ll</sup> york of Cascow  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Senter D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Abig<sup>ll</sup>: Willey oys<sup>r</sup> Riuer  
 Judy: Willey D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Eliz<sup>h</sup> Willey D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Grysell Ottis Cuchichu  
 Criston Ottis D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Abig<sup>ll</sup> Key Kittrey  
 Mercey Addams D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jo<sup>s</sup> Perkins boy Douer  
 Abig<sup>ll</sup> Cursinwhitt D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Step<sup>h</sup> ottis D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Lidey Langly D<sup>o</sup>. gerl  
 Mary Swarton Cascow D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jam<sup>s</sup> Stiltsen boy Pemequd  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> ottis D<sup>o</sup>. Dou<sup>r</sup>.  
 Abig<sup>ll</sup> Brakett D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Stepkins boy pemqud  
 Rose ottis gerll Cichuha  
 Jn<sup>o</sup>: Antony boy D<sup>o</sup>.  
 obad<sup>a</sup> Prible D<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>.

Eliz<sup>hh</sup> Squir Douer  
 Mary: Stilson gerll permqud  
 Katt<sup>n</sup> Stephens D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Persons boy Dou<sup>r</sup>  
 Sara Daus Cascow gerll  
 Roland Yong boy Douer  
 Rob<sup>t</sup> Clark D<sup>o</sup>. York  
 Rich. Persons boy Dou<sup>r</sup>  
 Mary Sayard gerll D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Ester Swayard D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Hick<sup>but</sup> Short boy D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Char<sup>ls</sup> Trafton york boy  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Shiply boy oy<sup>r</sup> Riuer  
 Sara<sup>'</sup> Whitt gerl D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Rand boy D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Hana Dongan  
 Mary Astin gerll york  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Baker boy Cascow  
 Geo: Gray D<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Nason D<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jos<sup>h</sup> Michell

Mass. Archives

38 A. page 1.

The following are the Orders in Council, at Boston, in 1695, relative to the vessell to be sent for the English Prisoners in Canada; provisions for fifty men for three months time; clothing and necessaries for the captives who were to be returned; the selection of M<sup>r</sup> Cary as their Agent; payment of moneys to Messrs. Cary and Bodwin; and the settlement of the accompts and disbursements of the expedition, as copied from the Council Records (1692 to 1698 inclusive), pages 344-368.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston upon Thursday July 11<sup>th</sup> 1695.

Present.—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Soughton, Esq<sup>r</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Gov. &c.

Elisha Cooke	James Russell	Peter Sergeant
John Phillips Esq <sup>rs</sup>	Samuel Sewall Esq <sup>rs</sup> .	Eliak: Hutchinson
Joseph Lynde		Isaac Addington.

Advised and Ordered. That the Commissioners for War do take up a suitable vessell to be sent with a Flag of Truce unto Canada, for the exchanging and bringing home the English Prisoners there.

Wm. Stoughton.

At a Council, Monday, July 22, 1695, Ordered, That John Walley, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Commissioner for War doe provide and lade on Board the vessell designed for Canada River, provisions for Fifty Men, for three Months time, and some blanketting or other covering and necessaries for the Captives that may be returned.

Wm. Stoughton.

Council, Thursday, Aug<sup>st</sup> pr<sup>o</sup>. 1695. Mr Matthew Carey was sent to and desired to goe to Canada upon the vessell now designed, thither to fetch home the English Prisoners, and to manage that affair with the Governour of Canada, and directed that Instructions be given him accordingly.

Council, Thursday, August 29, 1695. Ordered: That Samuel Sewall and Jeremiah Duñer Esq<sup>rs</sup>. do pay out of the moneys formerly collected for the redemption of Captives and entrusted in their hands, the sum of one hundred sixty-seven pounds, eighteen shillings unto Major John Walley Commissioner for War, towards defreying of the charge of the vessell, victualling and Mens Wages now employed for the fetching off the Captives from Canada.

Wm. Stoughton.

Council, Munday, Nov. 25<sup>th</sup> 1695. The Accompts of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Mathew Carey and Peter Bodwin<sup>1</sup> (lately employed on a voyage to Canada for the fetching home of the English Prisoners in the hands of the French there) of their expences and disbursements relating unto the s<sup>d</sup> prisoners, amounting to the sum of £30 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> in the accompt of said Carey, and £22 16 in the accompt of said Bodwin, were presented and read.

Ordered; that Mr Treasurer do pay unto the s<sup>d</sup> Mathew Carey the above sum of thirty pounds, two shillings and sixpence, in full, of his s<sup>d</sup> accompt, and twenty pounds more for his time and service on the said occasion, and that he likewise pay unto the said Peter Bodwin the above sum of twenty two pounds, sixteen shillings, in full, of his accompt of expence and disbursements as above said.

Wm. Stoughton.

---

## UNPUBLISHED LETTERS<sup>2</sup> OF JUDGE SEWALL, JOHN ADAMS, &c.

JUDGE SAMUEL SEWALL TO MAJOR STEPHEN SEWALL.

Boston; Dec<sup>r</sup> 23, 1717.

Dear Brother,

We yesterday before the Rising of the Sun, saw the Terrible Lightning and heard three awfull Clapps of Thunder. They were very distinct; tho' Mr. Campbell has reduced y<sup>m</sup> to Two: Notwithstanding this Terrible Voice of God, we are alive, and desire to acknowledge and glorify Him in whose Hand our Breath is, and whose are all our ways: Assist us in so doing. The last Clapp began with a Terrible startling Pounce at once. One of the Houses smitten is Col. Vetch's, y<sup>t</sup> was smitten before. The House was originally Capt. Wyllys's. The nearness of it to me makes it the more remarkable. Last Friday Mr. Thomas Prince was chosen to the Pastoral Office in the South Church. He had 48 Votes; Mr. Fiske, 12. Yesterday the whole Congregation was acquainted with it. William Howell the Cabinet-Maker an honest servant of mine, was buried yesterday, died of this Fever 40 years old.

I intended to have gone to Salem to condole with you our great Loss,<sup>3</sup> especially as to my dear Friend and School-Fellow; bespoke a Slay on Monday; But Tuesday was so Lowring, and stormy with snow, I durst not

<sup>1</sup> This was doubtless Pierre Baudouin, the Huguenot exile, the emigrant ancestor of the Bowdoin family, and grandfather of Gov. James Bowdoin, of Massachusetts. See REGISTER, viii. 247; x. 78.

<sup>2</sup> From the Collection of Miss MARY R. CROWNINSHIELD, of Charlestown, Mass.—ED.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, died Dec. 13, 1717.—J. W. D.



venture, and sent to Charlestown to release the Slay. I am grown very dull, yet have sent you an Epitaph

Malleus hæreticis; ceteris salatioꝝ sanctis  
Hic jacet Egregius Præco, Poeta pius.

On his Celebacy.

Tho' Rome blasphem the Marriage Bed,  
And Vows of single life has bred;  
Chaste Parker, Stoughton, Brinsmead, Noyes,<sup>1</sup>  
Shew us the odds 'twixt Force, and Choice:  
These Undeſil'd, Contracted here,  
Are gon to Heav'n and Marri'd there.

You are beholden to Mr. Attorney<sup>2</sup> for the characters which I have inclosed, and Mary Hirst's<sup>3</sup> Letter that I was to have carried. My Service to Major Pierce and his Lady, my Love to Hannah Hirst. My Love to Sister and Cousins. Alas! The remainder of my wonted Salutation is Blank. Well the Loving kindness of God is Better than Life. Let us pray for Assurance of That.

Send me Word what is done as to the Administration on Brother Hirst's Estate. Desiring your Prayers for me and mine, I take Leave, who am

Sir, your Loving Bro<sup>r</sup> and Serv<sup>t</sup>

Sam. is at School.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Mary Hirst presents her Love to her  
Sister Hannah; Duty to her Uncles  
and Aunts.

WILLIAM TUDOR, JR. TO REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D.

Dear Sir,

Sandwich, Aug<sup>t</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>, 1818.

I observed in the Boston Palladium of this day an article taken from the Salem Register, respecting the contemplated canal at this place, stating that the design had become dormant and that no steps were taking in the business. I am very loth that you who take such an enlightened interest in all objects of great public utility or that our fellow citizens generally should entertain this erroneous impression. A very brief statement of what has been done may not be unacceptable to you.

The last winter was occupied, in obtaining with the least possible delay the act of incorporation; still it was not completed in all its forms till the last day of the session. The House of Representatives at Washington were then occupied with the question of granting aid to roads and canals. The propriety of making an application there was obvious, and no time was lost in doing it. when however the memorial in behalf of this Canal was presented, the session of Congress was so far advanced, and there was such an accumulation of business on the table, that any consideration of it was hopeless. The gentlemen named in the act of incorporation and who are merely trustees for the public considered that the next step necessary to be taken would be to obtain a new survey in order to furnish the data requested by the Secretary of the Treasury conformably to the resolution of Congress; and

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Thomas Parker, of Newbury, Lient.-Gov. William Stoughton, Rev. William Brinsmead, of Marlborough, and Rev. Nicholas Noyes, all lived single.—J. W. D.

<sup>2</sup> Paul Dudley was then Attorney-General.—J. W. D.

<sup>3</sup> A granddaughter of Judge Sewall, Sen<sup>r</sup>, who became the wife of Sir William Pepperrell, 1723.

also to make a precise estimate of the expense that the persons who wished well to the object on general grounds might be enabled to decide on the expediency of subscribing to carry it into effect. Various surveys exist, but these were made many years since, when the business of canalling was less understood, when the prices of labor were different, and were made also on a different scheme of construction, from the one that will probably be adopted.

Various circumstances have prevented the survey being made sooner. The individuals named in the act have engaged Mr. Baldwin to make a survey and estimate, and I am now here on their part making preparations for having it commenced, which it will be in a few days. After the survey and estimate are completed, the measures before suggested will probably be adopted, and I hope, Sir, that this great public undertaking, the most important that can be executed on the coast of the United States, and which has been so long and so loudly claimed for the sake of property as well as humanity, will be soon carried into complete effect.

As my object in troubling you with this letter<sup>1</sup> was to remove erroneous impressions from your own and the public mind, it is at your disposal to make what use of it you please. Permit me only to add that I am, with respectful consideration

your hble Ser,

Rev<sup>d</sup> Dr. Bentley.

W. TUDOR, jr.<sup>2</sup>

---

DAVID M. RANDOLPH TO HON. NATHANIEL SILSBEE.

D M Randolph's respects to the Honorable M<sup>r</sup> Selsby,<sup>3</sup> and requests of him to obtain, if practicable, information to the following effect—

Some time previous to the Revolution, a family from the Town of Salem in Massachusetts, went to the Island of Barbadoes, and there remained to the present time: The *father's* name was Gidney Clarke (I believe) the mother's name I do not now recollect: the Son's name is John Jones Gos-

<sup>1</sup> This letter is interesting in connection with the fact that at the present session of the legislature of Massachusetts (1870), a Company has been chartered for the purpose of constructing and operating a ship-canal uniting Buzzard's Bay and Barnstable Bay. During the last 150 years this project has repeatedly engaged the attention of the legislature, and of the public mind, and on two occasions, at least, favorable action was had by Congress in reference to the same project. Surveys were made at different times by experienced civil engineers, and by officers of the army and navy, but it was not till the year 1860 that the legislature seriously took the matter in hand. A committee of that body made a report which was accepted, and, on their recommendation, a joint special committee was appointed "to make examination of localities, to prosecute surveys and soundings, collect statistics, and do all other things necessary to enable them to determine upon the practicability of constructing a canal, upon the best route therefor, and also to report its cost and form of construction, together with its value to commerce, and the means by which it should be constructed," &c. This committee very fully carried out their instructions, and their elaborate report, fortified by plans, charts and statistics, was submitted to the legislature of 1864. The committee say that the construction of this work would make an annual saving to the public, in *insurance*, \$91,800; in *expense of navigation*, \$675,000; in *decrease of shipwrecks*, \$290,875; or a total, per annum, of \$1,057,675.

A scheme that appeals so strongly to the interests of capital as well as of humanity will soon, undoubtedly, be an accomplished fact. For further information on this topic, see Freeman's *Hist. Cape Cod*; and Leg. Doc. (House No. 214) 1860, and Pub. Doc. No. 41, 1864.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> William Tudor, Jr., b. in Boston, Jan. 28, 1779; d. in Rio Janeiro, where he was U. S. chargé d'affaires, March 9, 1830; 1805, assisted in founding the Anthology Club; Clerk of County for co. of Suffolk, 1816; 1815, delivered the address before the Phi Beta Kappa Soc., H. U.; 1815, originated the No. Am. Review and edited the first four volumes of that work. Among other publications of his, are "Letters on the Eastern States," 1820, and "Life of Otis," 1823. He was the originator also of Bunker Hill Monument.—Loring's *Orators of Boston*.—Ed.

<sup>3</sup> Hon. Nath'l Silsbee, representative in Congress, 1816-20, and senator, 1826-35.—Ed.

cowing Clarke. The father had been dead some years, at the time that I saw the Mother and Son, about five or six years ago in London. Now, the purpose in view is, to ascertain the *fact* of the family's having emigrated as aforesaid; and to identify the persons, so as to have the same authenticated in Legal form, from living authorities; or, from some record of the town and State aforesaid. Whatever incidental expenses may be incurred shall be promptly reimbursed; and, the result of your enquiry, so kindly promised, being communicated to my address, at Richmond, Virginia, will be most thankfully acknowledged by your

Huml. Ser<sup>t</sup>.

DAVID MEADE RANDOLPH  
George Town 25<sup>th</sup> December 1817

---

MEMORANDA OF REV. DR. BENTLEY'S REPLY.

Dear Sir,

Salem. Mass. Jan. 9. 1818.

I received yours of Dec. 30th, yesterday. I immediately directed my enquiries respecting Gedney Clarke at your request. His mother was Deborah, daughter of Bartholomew Gedney. This Gentleman lived in the South part of Salem, now bearing the name of Gedney's Court. When the Salem Fort on Winter Island was repaired (under Charles II.) the name of Col. Bart. Gedney was inscribed on the corner stone, & the same B. Gedney was in the Commission of James II. as one of the Council of Massachusetts & Naraganset in the first year of James II. The reports upon the records of Naraganset with others 17 June 1686. Deborah his Mother was baptised in the Cong: Church in Salem 1677. William Gedney, his mother's brother was Town Treasurer for Salem from 1711 to 1728, when he resigned. He assisted in 1700 to determine the variation of the Compass, & was Clerk in the final Settlement of Salem Lands in 1713. He died in 1730, & was succeeded as Clerk by Judge B. Lynde the 2<sup>d</sup>. afterwards Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court. The Father of Gedney Clarke was Francis Clarke who married Deborah Gedney.

The Brother of Gedney Clarke was at first a Merchant in Boston & in 1744 was Commander of the Fort in Salem, & in the same year published, "Capt John Clarke's Cannon exercise for his Majesty's Fort in Salem 10 May, 1744." Capt John always claimed to have assisted his Brother in his settlement in Barbadoes. It appears when it was contemplated to introduce the English Church into Salem, Capt John Clark had great influence among the members, & wrote to his Brother Gedney in Barbadoes, & his Brother wrote to him to put his name down for a pew. & the pew still remains in the family. In 1749, the Town Records say, when they were establishing the first Charity House, that Gedney Clarke of Barbadoes offered to the Town 1000 bushels of Corn from his Bonaventure plantation, & Dr Holyoke, now 90 years of age, who came to Salem in 1749, that in 1750, when Gedney Clark was appointed Collector for the port of Bridgetown, Barbadoes, he sent orders to his Brother John to give an entertainment to all the Merchants of Salem with whom he had done business, & that he was at the entertainment. The house in which Gedney C. was born is now standing at Van's corner opposite R Ward's as you enter Paved Street. The Deed between [John & Gedney is dated 1769],<sup>1</sup> & the will of Gedney in 1764.

<sup>1</sup> Words in brackets erased in the original.—ED.



A painting of his Mother yet with the family in high preservation  
 A painting of John Clarke with a view of the Fort.

John Derby married the d. Hannah of John Clark.

Hanna Clarke died at Salem 22 March 1770. æt. 94.

Samuel Clark, M<sup>t</sup> of Salem died at Barbadoes in 1770

His Sister John's a Nephew of Lord Thomas Fairfax & lived at Alex-  
 G married in Barbadoes. [andria

Ferdinando Fairfax was in Salem in 1815.

Dr John Cabot marr Hanna sister of G. C.

W. F. Deborah.

John C. marr Ann Furneau.

---

REV. DR. BENTLEY TO PRESIDENT JOHN ADAMS.

For John Adams, President of U. S. America.

Sir

Salem 12 May 1810.

I could not refuse myself the pleasure of sending, from the pen of a Female Pupil,<sup>1</sup> who accompanied me on my journey through Quincy last year, & who was present with me when I took the grafts of this season, the inclosed view of the Tree from her own draught. I add in confirmation that the Orchard existed from the beginning, & was known in the early generations the following extract from the will of a G. G. Son of Gov. Endicott.

"The twelfth day of August 1689, & in the first year of the reign of our sovereign Lord & Lady King William & Queen Mary over England. I, John Endicott of Salem in New England, Chirurgeon, now resident in London & bound on a voyage to New England, &c. &c. &c.

"Imprimis, I give & devise unto my well beloved wife Anne Endicott, for & during the term of her natural life, all that my half part, share & interest of & in all that farm & lands with the appurtenances thereunto belonging called the *Orchard Farm*, lying & being in Salem Village in New England aforesaid, & which was devised to me in & by the last will & testament of my beloved Father Zerubbabel Endicott deceased."

from the Original eng on parchment.

This Zerubbabel was the G. Son of Gov Endicott, who died in Boston 1665, & by his son John, & he had three sons, of whom his Sons Samuel survived him, to whom he gave his estate. John the Testator in 1689 never returned America. Anne the daughter of Anne & John, mentioned in the will, married Samuel the Son of Samuel who was the Brother of the Testator, & this Samuel & Anne were Grand parents of John, the Son of Samuel, & who is of the Sixth Generation, & is now living upon the Orchard farm, æt. 71. Dec. 1809. He has four Sons living in Salem, all masters of Vessels, or Merchants, Samuel, John, Jacob, & Timothy.

with the highest respect your devoted Servant

WILLIAM BENTLEY.

---

JOHN ADAMS TO REV. DR. BENTLEY.

Dear Sir,

Quincy, May 1810.

I received from our Quincy stage under the directions of Mr. Thayer a box of scions from the Endicott pear tree, carefully preserved and in admi-

<sup>1</sup> Miss Hannah Crowninshield, afterwards the wife of the late Com. Armstrong, U. S. N. She painted the picture of the pear tree, and the portrait of Mr. Adams referred to in this and the following letter.—ED.

able order, for which I pray you accept my best thanks. I have engrafted a number of stocks which have taken very well according to their present appearances, and have distributed others to several gentlemen in this and the neighboring towns. Mr. Norton of Weymouth who loves Endicott's Divinity full as well as you and I do, loves his memory and history too, as one of our fathers descended from one of the most ancient families of New-England and Old England, he cannot be indifferent to the name of Endicott, though no doubt he will say "*Vix ea nostra voco.*"

Mr. Smith of Weymouth and Mr. Franc Smith of Boston the first my father, the second a merchant, both in Suffolk and Essex were sons of a Mr. Smith who lived and died in Charleston.<sup>1</sup> He possessed an estate in that town, and another in Medford, which is descended to my wife and her sister Peabody: but as I understand he comes from England and consequently cannot be nearly related to the gentlemen whose favors you mention. He was related to the Palatine family of Smiths in South Carolina, and an acquaintance and correspondence has been continued with them. But it is idle to trace families by the name of Smith for there are as I am told seventy families of that name in New-York who know of no relation to each other. The same may be said of Adamses for there are seven hundred families of them I believe in France, Spain, Italy, England, Scotland, Ireland and Germany, who know of no relation nearer than Adam in Paradise, unless it be Adam S. who I find in the assise of Jerusalem was one of the Generals who conquered Palestine and the Holy City in the time of the Crusades.

Among the Jews the distinction of families was by divine appointment. Among the Greeks and Romans, families were demigods descended from Jupiter, Venus, Mars, Bacchus and Appollo, that is by rapes, fornications and adulteries and incest. Among the Christian Nations, the nobles have claimed a Quasi Jure Divine Right to Power, Privilege and Distinction, similar to that of Kings, the Lords anointed. There is nothing in human nature and human history more ridiculous than this whole subject; and yet there is nothing more immovably fixed by Nature in the weakness of human understanding, habits, prejudices and passions than something of the kind.

I last night received by Mr. Thayer, our stage [driver] your favor of the eleventh, for which I thank you. The portrait of the Endicott Pear Tree is beautiful in the highest degree, and the hand writing equal to any I have seen of any engrossing clerk, in Europe or America. The tree has died at top as Dean Swift and his melancholly oak did.

The ladies say that the little urchin of a cupid who holds up the wreath, a little fat, broad faced, square headed sprite, resembles me more than the portrait he holds in his hand.

This looks too much like Lord Coke's sad men whom he represents as having more wisdom, more gravity, as more melancholly than I have. They are however admirably well done. I hope you will have occasion to travel this way again with that lady,<sup>2</sup> and call upon us, take dinner and a bed, and spend a day or two with us. You will oblige us all very much and especially the ladies.

Excuse at the end a little politics. Have you read Mr. John Bristed's Scottish and Methodistical Hints on the National Bankruptcy of Great

<sup>1</sup> Charlestown, Mass.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> Miss Hannah Crowninshield.

Britain? Have you read the Boston Patriot of last Saturday? What think you of our alliance between G. Britain, the United States of America, and the Spanish Provinces of So. America? Would not this make G. Britain, the most universal and despotic empire that ever existed on this globe? I think these broad hints of Bristed ought to be read, though an enormous volume of 688 pages. For giving you this task you will not thank your friend and very respectful

humble Serv't,  
JOHN ADAMS.

Reverend

Mr. Bentley,

Salem.

I am ashamed to send this without an apology. The blots and scrawls were done by a little grand-daughter of three years old who stole into my chamber. In one respect, a childish fondness for children, I resemble your ancestor of strong mind and immense learning, the Slashing Bently with his desperate hook. My babe taking advantage of such familiarity has in my momentary absence spoiled my paper. I cannot copy it.

J. A.

---

### JOSIAH BARKER, AND HIS CONNECTION WITH SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by Mr. HARRY H. EDES, of Charlestown, Mass., a great-grandson of Mr. Barker.

THE following documents are copied from the originals among the family papers of Josiah Barker, for thirty-four years United States Naval Constructor at the Charlestown Navy Yard.

The first of Mr. Barker's paternal ancestors from whom we can prove his descent, was

EBENEZER BARKER, who by wife Deborah Randall had children JOSIAH, Elisha, Deborah, Elizabeth and Ruth, all named in their father's will of March 18, 1756, proved May 3d following, at which time the testator was of Pembroke. I think it more than probable he was a son of Lieut. Francis Barker, and grandson of Robert Barker, both of Duxbury, but as yet have been unable to prove the connection to my own satisfaction.

JOSIAH BARKER, of Pembroke, son of Ebenezer and Deborah Barker, married Sarah Macomber, by whom he had:

- I. EBENEZER, born Aug. 3, 1739.
- II. Deborah, " Oct. 5, 1741.
- III. Thomas, " Oct. 29, 1743.
- IV. Joanna, " Sept. 2, 1745.
- V. Ursula, " March 5, 1749.
- VI. Sarah, " Aug. 6, 1751.
- VII. Lydia, " Feby. 6, 1754.

EBENEZER BARKER, the eldest of the foregoing children, married at Pembroke, April 2, 1761, Priscilla, daughter of Capt. John and Ruth (Sturtevant) Loring, and had:

- I. Priscilla, born Feb. 3, 1762, at Pembroke.



- II. JOSIAH, born Nov. 16, 1763, at Marshfield.
- III. Loring, " Aug. 1 or 5, 1765, at "
- IV. Macomber, " Oct. 5, 1767, at "
- V. Ebenezer, " Sept. 26, 1769, at "
- VI. Deborah, " Aug. 18, 1771, at Trenton.
- VII. John, " July 24, 1773, at "
- VIII. Sarah, " Jan. 4, 1777, at Pembroke.
- IX. Thomas, " May 8, 1779, at Bridgewater.

He was Lieutenant of the company raised to garrison the fort erected at the Gurnet in the year 1776 by the towns of Plymouth, Kingston and Duxbury, and tradition relates that he was on duty in Rhode Island at the time of the capture of the British General Prescott by Colonel Barton, but the "declaration" of his son, which we shall presently notice, would seem to confute the story.<sup>1</sup> His gold sleeve-buttons, octagonal in form, and connected by a long gold link, are now in my possession. A figure resembling a rose is engraved on each button. He died of chills and fever July 10, 1781; and his widow, who afterwards married Thacher Magoun, died at Pembroke March 1, 1814.

JOSIAH BARKER, the Constructor, born at Marshfield, Nov. 16, 1763, the son of Ebenezer and Priscilla Barker, married at Pembroke, Dec. 9, 1787, Penelope, daughter of Capt. Seth and Mary (Turner) Hatch, who was born Nov. 24, 1759. Their children, all born in Pembroke, were:

Sarah, born Feb. 19, 1788; m. Jan. 18, 1818, Capt. Robert Ball Edes, of Charlestown, Mass.; and died at C., Sept. 24, 1845.

Josiah Hatch, b. Aug. 13, 1789; m. Mary Shattuck, of Charlestown, and d. at Wilmington, N. C., about 1856.

Mary, b. Aug. 1, 1794; m. at Charlestown, Jan. 11, 1818, Capt. Francis A. Burnham, and is now living at North Hanson, Mass.

Ebenezer, b. Sept. 9, 1796; m. Sally, daughter of Dr. Jabez Fuller, of Kingston, Mass.; d. at Charlestown, Jan. 4, 1868.

Seth, b. Jan. 17, 1799; m. at Charlestown, March 29, 1840, Harriet S. Mead; d. at Hanover, Mass., June 20, 1866.

During the Revolutionary war he served his country both in the army and navy, as will be seen from the following abstract of his own "declaration" in 1836, when his name was placed on the Revolutionary Pension List under the act of 1831, to date from that time:—

Early in the spring of 1777 he was living in Pembroke, Mass., when Ebenezer Barker, his father, who had been a soldier during the war up to this time, was promoted to the office of Lieutenant in Capt. Andrew Sampson's company, which enlisted for one year and did garrison duty at the Gurnet, at the entrance of Plymouth harbor. Into this company he enlisted; served nine months, and returned home about January, 1778.

He had been at home but a short time when, in January or February of the same year—1778—he enlisted for six weeks in a company raised in Pembroke, Duxbury and Marshfield, commanded by Capt. Josiah Cushing, which was employed on guard duty in the fort at Nantasket, and served till the expiration of his time and then returned to Pembroke. In the spring of the same year, after his return home his father again received a commission as a Lieutenant in Capt. Griffith's company. He enlisted for a year, marched to Swanzy, R. I., where he joined the company, which did guard duty till about August, when they marched across Howland's Ferry to Butt's Hill, at which time they experienced a very severe storm; they remained there only a few days, and then marched to a place about two miles from Newport, where they were

<sup>1</sup> General Prescott was captured on the 10th of July, 1777, at which time, according to the "declaration," Lieut. Ebenezer Barker would seem to have been stationed at the Gurnet, in Plymouth harbor.

attacked by the British and driven off the Island on to the Main. The company was then stationed at Tiverton, on guard duty, where Mr. Barker remained till he was dismissed, when he again returned to his home in Pembroke, in the winter of 1778-9, having served about ten months.

In the summer of 1780 his father had removed from Pembroke to Bridgewater, where a company was raised to go to Rhode Island. He again enlisted for three months and was again stationed at Butt's Hill, where the company was employed in building a fort and doing guard duty. The company was commanded by Captain Packard and attached to Col. Jacobs's regiment, as was also the company commanded by Captain Griffiths. At the expiration of his term of service he returned to Bridgewater.

Previous to 1782 his father had died and his mother had removed to Pembroke. He enlisted under his brother-in-law, Tilden Crooker, for one year for a cruise on board the "Dean Frigate," then lying in Boston harbor. This was in the summer of 1782. When he joined the ship at Boston, she was commanded by Capt. Nicholson, but before they sailed Nicholson resigned and Capt. Manley took the command. Her name was also changed to the "Hague." Until August they lay in Boston harbor, when they sailed on a cruise among the West India Islands. They first made the port of St. Pierre, in Martinique. The frigate was afterwards chased by a British fleet into Bahamo. After cruising about till the spring of 1783, they returned home, when peace was declared. His service on board the frigate extended over about ten months.

The narrative is given, as nearly as is consistent with brevity and the omission of legal forms, in the words of its author, who was less than twenty years of age at the close of his service of nearly three years, extending over the period from 1777, when he was but thirteen years old, to the declaration of peace in the year 1783.

Mr. Barker learned the art of ship-building on the banks of the North river which forms the boundary between the towns of Hanover, and Pembroke where his father resided. His first vessels were built at St. Andrews and St. Johns, in 1786 and '87. He also constructed a few at Westport, Weymouth and Pembroke ; but, with these exceptions, his career as a ship-builder is almost wholly associated with Charlestown, where he commenced the construction of ships as early as 1795—his ship-yard occupying a portion of the site of the present United States Navy Yard.

He did not, however, make Charlestown his permanent residence until after the birth of his youngest child, when, in 1799, his family removed thither from Pembroke.

He resided in Wapping street, on the west side, near the Navy Yard Gate ; and the Charlestown Directory for 1834, a copy of which I am so fortunate as to possess, tells us the house was number 14 ; it is still standing, and is owned by the heirs of the late Ebenezer Barker, Esq., a son of the Constructor.

On removing to Charlestown he changed the location of his ship-yard to a place on Water St., then known as Harris's wharf.<sup>1</sup> A few years afterwards he purchased another site near the State Prison, at the foot of Washington St. Here he built among others the Pandora in 1806 ; the Fawn in 1811 ; and the Union and Aurora in 1815.

The exact date of Mr. Barker's appointment to the office of Naval Constructor I have not been able to learn, but it was about the year 1810. Before his appointment he built several fine vessels for prominent citizens of Charlestown and the first merchants of Boston, as will be seen by reference to the list of vessels built by him which is printed below. I regret that the list is incomplete, though I have every reason to think it perfect to the year 1816. The Virginia and Vermont 74's were built by him on lines furnished

<sup>1</sup> Now called Damon's wharf.

by Mr. Humphreys; and he also constructed the frigate *Cumberland*, and the sloops of war, *Marion*, *Cyanne* and *Bainbridge*.

Thatcher Magoun and other of our most prominent ship-builders received their instruction from Mr. Barker.

In 1834 the frigate *Constitution* was rebuilt by Mr. Barker on the old lines, in the Dry Dock at the Charlestown Navy Yard. She was the first ship taken into the Dock which had been recently finished, and the occasion was celebrated by all the officers stationed at this port appearing in full dress to witness the event. At this time and during the remainder of his official career, he was assisted by his two sons, Ebenezer and Seth, in the drawing of models and lines. From the timbers taken out of the *Constitution* Mr. Barker had turned a great variety of mementoes. On a richly wrought vase, now in possession of his grandson, Mr. Edward T. Barker, of Charlestown, is a fine carving delineating the action between the *Constitution* and *Guerriere*, while upon the round cover is represented the *Constitution* chased by the British frigates.

It was during the administration of Gen. Jackson, when politics ran high and the Charlestown Navy Yard was under the command of Commodore Jesse D. Elliot, that the *Constitution* was rebuilt. The Jackson party on coming into power had sounded the cry "to the victors belong the spoil," a doctrine which, considering it was carried into politics, and constantly kept in view in the bestowal of Executive patronage, and in the exercise of Executive prerogatives, very naturally created deep feeling and disgust in the minds of a majority of all good citizens who had been taught to esteem fitness the only standard of qualification worthy of consideration in such matters. Acting upon these principles the Navy Department ordered a figure head of Gen. Jackson to be carved, and in due time it was placed on the frigate; though only after a storm of opposition from the people of Massachusetts, whose political tenets were *not* those of the Jackson party. It was, however, determined by a few resolute individuals that the *Constitution* should never leave the port of Boston carrying the figure head of Andrew Jackson. The frigate had gone into commission and was lying in the stream, when the plan for removing the obnoxious face was carried into effect. A Captain Dewey, who is still living, I believe, dropped down the river in a small row boat from one of the piers or bridges near by, and owing to the night's being very dark, and a most violent thunder storm, which prevailed, he reached the frigate unobserved by the sentry on duty on deck. With as little noise as possible, after making fast his boat to the ship, he ascended to a position from which he could reach the figure-head, and with a saw cut off the head immediately under the nose. In the operation he had to cut through a copper bolt. The head was lowered into the boat and Capt. Dewey followed. Floating down the river as noiselessly as he came, till out of hearing, he then pulled to the shore with the figure-head enveloped in a canvass bag. At midnight he joined his confreres at a public house where they were anxiously awaiting his arrival to sit down to a supper in honor of his success.

The consternation, chagrin and rage of Commodore Elliot and his brother officers on the following morning can be better imagined than described. An eye witness of his ire once told me the commodore stood on the dock nearly all day pouring forth an almost incredible amount of vituperation, and promising summary punishment to the perpetrator of the deed should he be apprehended. The exploit was a daring one, especially when it is remembered that a sentry was pacing the deck directly above the scene of Capt. Dewey's operations.

The administration immediately ordered another figure head to be carved



delineating the same features ; and the frigate to-day carries the result of that order ; and also a copper bolt of extraordinary size which was placed perpendicularly in the head, to prevent a repetition of Capt. Dewey's exploit.

In 1842 or '43 orders were issued for each constructor to prepare models and drawings for a first class Sloop of War. Mr. S. H. Pook, now assistant Naval Constructor at the Charlestown Yard, being then in the constructor's office as draughtsman, copied the lines of the sloop of war Union for Mr. Barker, who sent them to the Portsmouth Navy Yard.

From these lines an enlarged drawing was made by a brother of Commodore Selfridge, under Mr. Barker's personal direction, and the model of the new Sloop made on *these* lines was the one adopted, and on which the "Portsmouth" was built. The sloop was launched in the autumn of 1843, and carried 22 guns ; her tonnage was 1022 ; length 151.10 ft. ; beam 38.1 ; hold 17.2 ; and her cost \$170,586.<sup>1</sup> She was as handsome a ship of her time as ever floated, and was considered by my grandfather his *chef d'œuvre*. As the honor of having modelled the Portsmouth has been unrightfully claimed by other naval constructors, I extract the following passages from a letter I have just had the pleasure of receiving from Rear Admiral Goldsborough, in proof of the claim of my revered ancestor.

"I was attached to the Portsmouth Navy Yard at the time the 'Portsmouth' was built there, and launched ; and, for my own part, have never entertained a shadow of doubt that she was modelled by Mr. Josiah Barker. She was built under his immediate superintendence, and his principal assistant was Mr. B. F. Delano, now the Naval Constructor of the New York Navy Yard. \* \* \* I am under the impression that Mr. Barker told me that her lines were essentially those of a celebrated French privateer, which was captured and brought into Salem during our *quasi* war with France ; and furthermore, that he had modelled the Union on the same lines. The Union, however, was not, as you call her, a 'Sloop of War,' but simply a very large merchant ship for her day, built for old Billy Gray. Her tonnage, I think, amounted to between six and seven hundred." \* \* \*

It was about this time that Mr. Barker was ordered to Portsmouth, whither he removed and resided with his son Seth, in Court-street. The ordering of so old an officer—and especially at his time of life—to Portsmouth, after having been for thirty-four years stationed at Charlestown, was always looked upon by Mr. Barker's friends as an attempt on the part of the would-be historian of the United States, who was then Secretary of the Navy, to force him to resign in order to make a vacancy for a certain individual who desired the berth. But the attempt failed, for Mr. Barker went to Portsmouth, and did not retire till July 9, 1846. The infirmities of age were upon him, and he returned to his homestead in Charlestown, where he sank to his rest on the 23d of September, 1847, at the age of nearly 84 years, respected and esteemed by the many friends who had enjoyed his friendship and acquaintance. He was a man of large stature, nearly or quite six feet in height. His commanding presence was the remark of all who saw him, and such as to inspire deference and respect ; while his native dignity, urbanity, and hospitality, constituted him one of that class of men, known in our day as "gentlemen of the old school." His wife died previous to his removal to Portsmouth—May 6, 1841. Her portrait, and one of her husband, in which one of the ship-houses at the Charlestown Navy Yard is to be seen, are now in possession of their daughter, Mrs. Burnham.

<sup>1</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxii. p. 394.

## VESSELS BUILT BY JOSIAH BARKER.

No.	Names.	No. of Tons	Where Built.	Year.	For Whom.
1	Brig Lovely Ann	202	St. Andrews	1786	W., R. & Thos. Pagan
2	Ship Charlotte	310	St. Johns	1787	McGeorge & Eliot
3	Sloop Sally	43	Pembroke	1789	Mr. Seth Hatch <sup>1</sup>
4	Ship Brothers	250	St. Andrews	1790	W., R. & T. Pagan
5	do. New Brunswick	402	do.	1791	do.
6	Sloop St. Andrews	30	do.	1791	do.
7	Ship Plato	247	Westport	1793	Joseph Blake, Esq.
8	Brig Dove	120	Weymouth	1794	Capt. Sam. Arnold
9	Ship Sally	184	do.	1795	do.
10	Ship Sisters	327	Charlestown	1795	Hon. Thos. Russell
11	do. Thos. Russell	247	Charlestown	1796	Cordis & Langdon
12	do. Juno	442	do.	1797	Thomas Harris, Esq.
13	do. Galen	252	do.	1799	E. Morse, Esq.
14	Brig Halcyon	160	do.	1799	Marston Watson, Esq.
15	Ship Regulus	330	do.	1800	do.
16	Brig Despatch	166	do.	1800	Mr. Isaac Carlton
17	Ship Eliza	336	do.	1801	Belcher & Ripley
18	Ship Levant	257	do.	1801	Eben Preble, Esq.
19	Ship Mary	155	do.	1802	do.
20	do. Mars de Samuerdos	342	do.	1802	Nath'l Felowes, Esq.
21	Brig Shepardess	120	do.	1802	Sargent & Ripley
22	do. Charles	170	do.	1803	Eben Preble, Esq.
23	Ship Calumet	186	do.	1804	J. & S. D. Harris & Co.
24	Sloop Alert	100	do.	1804	E. Preble, Esq.
25	Ship Alex. Hamilton	342	do.	1805	Chandler & Chapman
26	Brig Caroline	175	do.	1805	Thos. C. Amory & Co.
27	Ship Pandora	180	do.	1806	Joshua Grafton
28	Ship New Galen	330	do.	1806	E. Morse, Esq.
29	Brig Eclipse	199	do.	1806	Barker & Ripley
30	Ship Bacchus	217	do.	1807	Joshua & Jos. Davis
31	Ship Pohatan	375	do.	1807	Munroe & Nash
32	Brig Palenure	355	do.	1809	E. & J. Breed
33	Ship Liverpool Packet	380	do.	1809	Saml. Smith, Esq.
34	Brig Jane	220	do.	1809	Capt. John Hodgskins
35	Brig Curlew	270	do.	1810	George Baylies
36	Ship Ceres	370	do.	1810	Webber & Page
37	Ship Fawn	435	do.	1811	Munroe & Nash
38	Brig Black Swan	135	do.	1812	Wm. Muroe & Co. <sup>2</sup>
39	Sloop of War Frolick 22 Guns	509	do.	1813	United States
40	Ship Independence <sup>3</sup> 74 Guns	2250	do. Navy Yard	{ 1814 } { June }	United States
41	Sloop of War Union <sup>4</sup> 22 Guns	620	Charlestown	1815	William Gray, Esq.
42	Ship Aurora	360	do.	1815	Messrs. Bray & Boit
43	Brig Hindu	290	do.	1815	Mess. P. T. Jackson & Co
44	Ship Boston (omitted)	320	do.	1808	Isaac Carlton
45	Sloop Dido ( do. )	40	do.	1808	Eben <sup>r</sup> . Kent
46	Ship Minerva	420	do.	1816	Wm. Appleton & Co.
47	Brig Lark	180	do.	1816	Thos. Lee
48	Brig Alexander Sch Alligator <sup>5</sup>	270	do.	1816	J. & T. H. Perkins

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards Mr. Barker's father-in-law.<sup>2</sup> Wm. Munroe & Co.?<sup>3</sup> The Independence was the first ship-of-the-line built for the American Navy, and was launched at the Charlestown Navy Yard July 20, 1814. Her first cost was \$421,810, and her repairs in the year 1850 had footed up \$538,392. In 1815 she sailed from Boston for the Mediterranean, under the command of Com. Wm. Brainbridge. Among her officers were Admiral Farragut and Rear-Admiral Goldsborough, then serving their country as Midshipmen. The late Dr. Solomon D. Townsend was also on board the Independence at that time, ranking as a Surgeon's Mate. (*Vide ante*, p. 79.)<sup>4</sup> When stored and provisioned for a cruise the Independence drew 24.4 ft. of water, leaving the sills of her midship lower gun deck ports only three feet above the water. In conse-

The Sloops of war Frolic, Wasp, Peacock, Argus, Erie and Ontario, were laid down by authority granted the Executive in addition to the act of Congress of Jan. 2, 1813, authorizing the construction of four ships-of-the-line and six frigates.

The Frolic cost \$72,095. While in command of Master Commandant I. Bainbridge, she was captured April 20, 1814, by the British frigate *Orpheus* 36, Capt. H. Pigot, and the schooner *Shelburne* 12, Capt. D. Hope, after a chase of 60 miles, during which she threw overboard her lee guns. By the British account she had on board, when captured, 171 souls.

The following letter from Amos Binney, Navy Agent at the port of Boston at that time, to Mr. Barker, refers to this vessel, the Frolic.

“ *Boston, June 16, 1813.*

“ Sir,—The Hon. the Secretary of the Navy has determined that the force of the Sloop of War building by you on contract for the United States shall be twenty 32 pound Carronades, & two long 18 or 24 pounders. It is necessary therefore to give her eleven ports on each side, and their stations will be as here stated.

From the forward perpendicular to the fore side of the

Ports in the clear as before, 3 feet fore and aft.	1st port is	10 ft. 5 in.
	2d . . .	19 “ 10½ “
	3d . . .	29 “ 4 “
	4th . . .	38 “ 9 “
	5th . . .	48 “ 2 “
	6th . . .	57 “ 7½ “
	7th . . .	67 “ 1 “
	8th . . .	76 “ 6½ “
	9th . . .	86 “ — “
	10th . . .	95 “ 5 “
	11th . . .	104 “ 10 “

I have given you the earliest information upon this subject in order that the corrections may be made upon the draught, and that the timbers which come under the ports may be cut to their proper lengths.

I am, respectfully, Sir,

Your obt. Servt,

To Mr. Josiah Barker.

AMOS BINNEY.

Joshua Humphreys, the writer of the following letter, was a distinguished shipbuilder of Philadelphia when the fleet of six frigates was ordered to be built in 1794, and the models for their construction which were submitted by him were finally adopted. On the 28th of June, 1794, he was ap-

quence of this defect she was razed to a 54 in 1836; and was the flag-ship of Com. Nicholson to Europe and Brazil, carrying out Mr. Dallas as Minister to Russia in 1837. At Portsmouth, England, she was much admired; and was visited by the Emperor Nicholas, incog. in the Baltic. She is now the receiving ship at Mare Island Navy Yard.

<sup>4</sup> See extract from letter of Admiral Goldsborough, printed *ante*, p. 301.

<sup>5</sup> The Alligator did good service during the last war with England. She was one of several cruisers employed on the Southern coast to protect the rivers and inlets, and in January, 1814, gallantly withstood an attack from a force of 100 men sent in boats from an English frigate lying off Cole's island. The enemy was repulsed, notwithstanding the Alligator had but 40 men on board, and during the fight had got aground. The Alligator lost but 2 men killed and 2 wounded.

While lying in Port Royal sound, off the island of St. Simon, on the coast of Georgia, she was upset in a tornado and sunk in four fathoms of water, 16 only of her crew escaping with their lives. She was subsequently raised, and during the Spanish troubles in the West Indies in 1822 was one of the fleet under the command of Commodore Biddle. In November, 1822, while lying in the harbor of Matanzas, news was received of the depredations of a piratical craft in the vicinity. The Alligator, under command of Lieut. Allen, immediately started in pursuit. When sighted, the piratical force numbered three armed vessels, having in their possession five prizes. Being unable to overtake them Lieut. Allen made a successful attack on one of the vessels, in boats, the pirates deserting the vessel and the prizes and escaping in their two other schooners.

On the 19th of the same month the Alligator was wrecked on Carysford reef, but the crew were all saved.



pointed the constructor and master builder of the forty-four gunship, to be built at Philadelphia (the United States), with a salary of \$2,000 per annum, commencing from May 1, 1794, "in consideration of his incessant application to the public interest, in adjusting the principles of the ships, drawing up drafts and making models," &c.<sup>1</sup> He continued in office as a naval constructor, till Oct. 26, 1801.

Samuel Humphreys, his son, was also a naval constructor, receiving his appointment as such, April 17, 1813, and that of Chief Naval Constructor, Nov. 25, 1826. He designed several of the finest ships of war of the old sailing navy, and died in service August 16, 1846.

Joshua Humphreys, the grandson of the first naval constructor, to whom the cane, mentioned in the following letter, was to be bequeathed, entered the navy as a midshipman, July 1, 1828; became passed midshipman June 14, 1834, and Lieutenant, Feb. 25, 1841. He remained in the service till 1847 or 1848, when he resigned to accept the agency of the Middlesex Mills in Lowell. It is a singular coincidence that at the time Mr. Humphreys was writing, his grandson was a passed midshipman on the frigate United States—which his grandfather speaks in this letter of having constructed—in the Mediterranean.

*Havre Township, Delaware Co. Pa.*

Dear Sir,—On my son Samuel's return from Boston, he presented me with a very handsome walking Cane, made out of a part of the Frigate Constitution (old Ironsides), which was taken out of her while under your repairs. This Cane is of double value to me, on account of its being taken from one of the Frigates I constructed in the year 1794, forty-two years ago, under the Administration of the ever memorable Washington and Gen'l Knox, his then Secretary at War. The five Frigates,<sup>1</sup> the U. States, the President and Constitution, forty-fours; the Constellation and Congress, thirty-sixes, were all built by the drafts and moulds sent on by me to the different Ports where they were to be built. The moulds and drafts for the Chesapeake was also sent on by me to Mr. Pennock, Navy Agent at Norfolk, for a 44—the same siz of the large Frigates and the keel laid: But as there was no person there who understood the drafts & moulds, a Josiah Foxan,<sup>2</sup> an Englishman, who was in the mould loft with me, & who copied some of the drafts, that was sent on from here, to the different builders; but instead of conforming to the drafts and instructions from me, he curtailed the dimentions of that ship from a 44 to a 36, but by whose authority, the alteration was made I [was] never able to find out; this ship always spoke for herself as well as the others did.<sup>3</sup> Old fellows like myself like to tell what they did in their younger days, & I will say to you that I built the first Frigate (Randolph)<sup>4</sup> and fitted out the first fleet, under Com. Hopkins, that sailed under

<sup>1</sup> Naval Chronicle, p. 57.

<sup>2</sup> The fleet of which mention is here made, consisted of six frigates, whose construction was authorized by Congress, March 27, 1794, acting upon the special message of President Washington, dated March 3d, wherein all the facts connected with the piratical depredations of the Algerine corsairs upon American commerce, and the action of the Dey concerning his prisoners, were enumerated.

The following is a list of the frigates and the dates of their launch:—

1. United States, 44,	launched at Philadelphia, July 10, 1797.
2. Constellation, 38,	" at Baltimore, Sept. 7, 1797.
3. Constitution, 44,	" at Boston, Sept. 20, 1797.
4. Chesapeake, 38,	" at Norfolk, 1799.
5. Congress, 38,	" at Portsmouth, 1799.
6. President, 44,	" at New-York, 1800.

<sup>3</sup> The original is very plainly written, though the name of Faxon may have been intended.

<sup>4</sup> In Cooper's Naval History it is stated of the Chesapeake that "in consequence of a difficulty in obtaining the necessary frame, her dimensions were lessened, and she took her place in the navy by the side of the" Constellation and Congress 38's.

The story of her unfortunate engagement with the British frigate Shannon has been often told. At noon on the 1st of June, 1813, she weighed anchor and stood out to meet the Shannon. The action took place about eleven leagues from Boston light, at six o'clock, and lasted but fifteen minutes, resulting in the complete victory of the Shannon.

<sup>5</sup> The frigate Randolph 32, was one of the thirteen "cruisers" constructed under the act of Congress passed Dec. 13, 1775, which constituted the first American fleet under the com-

the U. States Flag in the year 1774.<sup>5</sup> The great mark of attention you have shewn me in sending me so beautiful a present has made me proud altho' in my 86 year of age, a time of life I ought to be more humble.

The Cane I shall leave as a Talisman, to my grandson & namesake, son of my son Samuel, that should he ever come into action he will recollect the bravery of the officers of Old Ironsides.

Should you ever pass this way, I should be most glad to see you & spend some time with us. I live in Haverford Township, Delaware County, Pa., seven miles west of Schuylkill Bridge.

I am with very great Respect,

Yours &c.

(Addressed)

JOSHUA HUMPHREYS.

Josiah Barker, Esq.  
Naval Constructor,  
Charlestown,  
Massachusetts.

---

### THE COFFIN FAMILY.

[Communicated by SYLVANUS J. MACY, Esq., of New-York, N. Y. Annotated by the late NATHANIEL W. COFFIN, Esq., of Dorchester, and WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M.]

Continued from page 154.

16. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> (*James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket in 1671, and died there Oct. 29, 1721. He married, Oct. 17, 1692, Damaris, daughter of William and Dorcas Gayer, of Nantucket, who was born Oct. 24, 1673, and died Sept. 6, 1764. They had:—
- i. DORCAS, b. in Nantucket, July 22, 1693; d. May 8, 1778; m. John Soley, of Charlestown.
  - ii. CHRISTIAN, b. in N., April 8, 1695; m. 1st, John Edwards; 2d, Timothy Williamson.
  - iii. LYDIA, b. in N., May 16, 1697; m. July 16, 1714, Joseph son of Isaac and Mary Chase.

mand of Commodore Ezekiel Hopkins, who was commissioned Commander-in-chief of the Navy by a resolution of Congress, Dec. 22, 1775. If not the first, the Randolph was one of the first of the fleet which got to sea. She was launched at Philadelphia during the year 1776, and sailed on her first cruise early in 1777, under the command of Capt. Nicholas Biddle, who had recently returned from a successful cruise to the eastward in the Andrea Doria 14, during which he captured two British armed transports, and many prizes. The career of the Randolph was short. After undergoing some repairs at Charleston, S. C., she put to sea, and three days out captured four Jamaica-men, among them the True Briton with an armament of 20 guns. Returning to Charlestown with her prizes she was blockaded by the English cruisers during the remainder of the year 1777; early in 1778 Capt. Biddle sailed in pursuit of the enemy, accompanied by four small vessels of war, numbering in the aggregate 64 guns, which the state authorities of South Carolina had placed under his command. On the 7th of March the fleet encountered H. B. M. ship Yarmouth 64, Capt. Vincent, and at nine o'clock in the evening an engagement took place which lasted but twenty minutes, when the Randolph blew up, and all on board, numbering 315 souls, perished, with the exception of four men who were picked up by the Yarmouth on the 12th, when cruising near the scene of action. They were clinging to a piece of the wreck on which they had been floating for five days. At the time of the engagement the other ships of the little fleet took different courses and were soon out of sight.

<sup>5</sup> Here is an error. The correct date of the sailing of Commodore Hopkins with his fleet was February 17, 1776. The fleet consisted of the Alfred 24; Columbus 20; Doria 14; Cabot 14; Providence 12; Hornet 10; Wasp 8; and the despatch vessel Fly; and among other exploits captured New-Providence, in the Bahamas, in March. The governor was taken prisoner, and a large quantity of military stores, including nearly 100 pieces of cannon, were brought away by the fleet which run into New-London, whither it was bound.

- iv. WILLIAM,\* b. in N., Dec. 1, 1699; m. Sept. 3, 1722, Anne Holmes, of Boston.
  - v. CHARLES, b. in N., Jan. 1, 1702; m. Mary Barrett.
  - vi. BENJAMIN, b. in N., April 3, 1705; m. 1st, Jedidah Hussey; 2d, Deborah Macy; d. in N., Nov. 3, 1780.
  - vii. GAYER, b. in N., May 24, 1709; m. Rebecca Parker.
  - viii. NATHANIEL, b. in N., July, 1711; m. Mary Sheffield, of Newport; died June 10, 1800.
  - ix. CATHARINE, b. in N., June 15, 1715; d. Oct. 14, 1798; m. in 1735, Bethuel s. of Joseph and Ruth (Coffin) [5. xi.] Gardner, who d. Oct. 11, 1787.
17. JOHN<sup>4</sup> (*James,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket; married Hope, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner, who was born in Nantucket in 1669, and died there Oct. 12, 1750. Her husband died there July 1, 1747. They had:—
- i. RICHARD, b. in Nantucket, June 12, 1694; m. Ruth Bunker; d. in N., March 4, 1768.
  - ii. PELEG, b. in N., Sept. 16, 1696.
  - iii. JUDITH, b. in N., May 8, 1700; d. there Dec. 24, 1788; m. Ebenezer son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin) [5. xii.] Gardner, who was b. in N., Aug. 27, 1688, and d. there April 16, 1763.
  - iv. ELIAS, b. in N., June 18, 1702; m. Love Coffin [18. iii.]; d. 1773.
  - v. FRANCIS, b. in N., Sept. 13, 1706; m. Theo. Gorham.
  - vi. ABIGAIL, b. in N., Aug. 31, 1708; d. 1770; m. Zaccheus s. of John and Mary (Barnard) Folger, who was born in N., 1706, and d. July 20, 1779.
18. EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> (*James,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket, March 30, 1678, and died there Oct. 17, 1730. He married, Dec. 12, 1700, Eleanor, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Barnard, who was born in Nantucket 1679, and died there 1769. They had:—
- i. OLIVER, b. in Nantucket, 1701.
  - ii. PRINCE, b. in N., 1703; m. Mercy Skiff; d. in N., Oct. 10, 1729.
  - iii. LOVE, b. in N., 1705; d. May 28, 1782; m. Elias Coffin [17. iv.], who was b. June 18, 1702, and d. 1773.
  - iv. CROMWELL, b. in N., 1709; m. Ruth Coffin [15. xi.]; d. at Rhode-Island April 5, 1783.
  - v. JANE, b. in N., 1712; m. 1st, William s. of Peleg and Susannah (Coffin) [7. vi.] Bunker, who d. 1786; 2d, Jonathan Ramsdell.
  - vi. ALEXANDER, b. in N., 1713; m. Judith Bunker; d. at the West Indies, April, 1741.
  - vii. VALENTINE, b. in N., Dec. 21, 1716; d. 1782.
  - viii. JOSEPH, b. in N., Nov. 19, 1719; m. Judith Coffin [48. i.].
  - ix. KIMBAL, b. in N.; d. at Virginia, 1782.
  - x. BENJAMIN, b. in N., 1725; d. there young.
19. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (*James,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket, Feb. 4, 1680; married Bethiah (No. 11, *M. G.*), daughter of John and Deborah (Gardner) Macy, who was born in Nantucket, April 8, 1681, and died there June 6, 1738. Her husband died there July 15, 1719. They had:—
- i. MICAIAH, b. in Nantucket, July 6, 1705; m. Dorcas Coleman.
  - ii. EUNICE, b. in N., 1707; m. 1726, Andrew Newel.
  - iii. ZACCHEUS, b. in N., 1710; m. Mary Pinkham; d. Oct. 12, 1797.
  - iv. HEZEKIAH, b. in N., 1712; d. Nov. 15, 1768.

\* William Coffin was father of Nathaniel, who graduated at Harvard College in 1744, and died in New York in 1780. He married Elizabeth Barnes, of Boston, and had by her several children, among whom were the distinguished Loyalists, General John Coffin and Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, Baronet.



- v. JEDIDA, b. in N., 1715 ; d. Jan. 11, 1799 ; m. 1st, John s. of Batchelder and Abigail Hussey ; 2d, Robert son of Benjamin and Hannah (Coffin) [6. vii.] Gardner, who d. July, 1797.
- vi. MIRIAM, b. in N., 1717 ; m. Aug. 1737, Joseph son of Isaac and Mary (Pease) Chase.
- vii. MARY, b. in N., Feb. 9, 1720 ; m. Isaac Chase.
20. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (*James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, Aug. 28, 1692, and died there Feb. 5, 1773. He married in Nantucket, Nov. 24, 1711, Hepzabeth, daughter of Ebenezer and Patience Har-ker, who was born in 1694, and died Dec. 30, 1773. They had:—
- i. SUSANNA, b. in Nantucket, Dec. 30, 1712 ; d. April 9, 1795 ; m. Robert Coffin [30].
- ii. EPHRAIM, b. in N., Dec. 18, 1714.
- iii. HENRY, b. in N., March 23, 1716 ; m. Mary Woodbury ; d. 1756.
- iv. DANIEL, b. in N., Feb. 22, 1719.
- v. ANNA, b. in N., Jan. 5, 1720 ; d. July 10, 1802 ; m. Paul s. of Nathaniel and Ann Paddock.
- vi. JONATHAN, b. in N., March 24, 1723 ; m. Priscilla Coffin [29. ii.] ; d. March 14, 1789.
- vii. JAMES, b. in N. ; m. Jemima Swain ; d. 1757.
- viii. JOSHUA, b. in N. ; m. Beulah dau. of Peter Gardner ; lost at sea, 1780.
- ix. HEPZABETH, b. in N. ; d. May 28, 1785 ; m. Peleg s. of Bartlett Coffin [21. i.], who was b. in N., Dec. 5, 1719.
- x. MARY, b. in N. ; m. Christopher s. of Silvanus and Hepzabeth Hussey.
21. PETER<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket Aug. 5, 1671, and died there Aug. 27, 1749. He married 1st, Christian Conde, and 2d, Hope, daughter of Joseph and Bethiah (Macy) (No. 4, *M. G.*) Gardner, who was born in Nantucket, 1683, and died there March 21, 1750. They had:—
- i. BARTLETT, b. in Nantucket ; m. Judith Bunker ; d. July 22, 1762.
- ii. LYDIA, b. in N., Nov. 23, 1697 ; d. May 7, 1763 ; m. Samuel son of Robert and Sarah Long.
- iii. ABNER, b. in N. ; m. Phebe Butler ; d. Feb. 15, 1782.
- iv. TRISTRAM, b. in N. ; m. Jemima Barnard ; d. Jan. 29, 1763.
- v. ROBERT, b. in N. ; d. Sept. 29, 1791.
- vi. PETER, b. in N. ; d. at New Garden, N. C., 1817.
- vii. MARGARET, b. in N. ; m. 1st, John Davis ; 2d, Daniel s. of George and Deborah (Coffin) [5. vi.] Bunker, who was b. in N., Aug. 16, 1696, and d. Oct. 5, 1746.
- viii. JERUSHAI, b. in N. ; d. 1762 ; m. John Matthews.
- ix. HANNAH, b. in N. ; d. Feb. 1797 ; m. Abisha s. of Benjamin and Judith (Gardner) Barnard, who was b. in N., 1722, and d. Aug. 20, 1790.
- x. JOSEPH, b. in N.
22. ENOCH<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, 1678. His wife was Beulah Eddy, of Martha's Vineyard. They had:—
- i. LOVE, b. at Martha's Vineyard, 1702 ; m. Thomas Daggett.
- ii. HEPZABETH, b. at M. V., 1704 ; m. 1724, John Norton.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. at M. V., 1707 ; m. Peter s. of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner, who d. in N., May 28, 1767.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. at M. V., 1708 ; m. Grafton, s. of George and Eunice (Starbuck) Gardner, who was b. in N., April 27, 1707, and d. April 13, 1789.
- v. JOHN, b. at M. V., 1710 ; m. 1st, — Nye ; 2d, — Lambert.
- vi. ENOCH, b. at M. V., 1713 ; m. Jane Claghorn ; d. March 23, 1802.
- vii. DEBORAH, b. at M. V., 1715 ; m. 1st, Tristram s. of Ebenezer and Eunice (Coffin) [8. vi.] Gardner, who was b. in N., 1712 ; 2d, Samuel Cobb.
- viii. BENJAMIN, b. at M. V., June 25, 1718 ; m. — Norton ; d. Oct. 2, 1793.
- ix. DANIEL, b. at M. V., 1721 ; m. 1st, — Harlow ; 2d, — Ripley.
- x. BEULAH, b. at M. V., 1726.

23. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket; married there Miriam daughter of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner, who was born in Nantucket, July 14, 1685, and died there Sept. 17, 1750. Her husband died there Feb. 22, 1764. They had:—
- i. DEBORAH, b. in Nantucket, 1708; d. there 1789; m. Oct. 1729, Tristram son of Nathaniel, Jr. and Dinah (Coffin) [5. v.] Starbuck, who was b. in N., June 18, 1709, and d. Nov. 28, 1789.
  - ii. JOHN, b. in N., 1708; d. Sept. 17, 1750.
  - iii. PARNELL, b. in N.; d. there Oct. 26, 1727; m. Robert Coffin [30.].
  - iv. SARAH, b. in N.; d. April 11, 1750; m. 1st, Nov. 1733, Samuel son of John and Elizabeth Stanton; 2d, James son of Richard and Mary (Coffin) [5. i.] Pinkham, who was b. in N., 1707, and d. Nov. 5, 1792.
  - v. DAVID, b. in N., 1718; d. June 7, 1804.
  - vi. WILLIAM, b. in N., 1720.
  - vii. MIRIAM, b. in N., 1723; m. Sept. 1742, Richard, s. of Shubael and Abigail (Bunker) Pinkham, who was b. in N., Oct. 16, 1718.
  - viii. MARY, b. in N., 1724; d. Sept. 1777; m. Oct. 1743, William son of Ebenezer and Mary Barnard, who was born in N., 1724, and d. July 11, 1771.
  - ix. LIBNI, b. in N.; d. there Nov. 6, 1732.
  - x. PRISCILLA, b. in N., 1730; d. Feb. 2, 1801; m. Oct. 1748, Christopher, son of Solomon and Deliverance Coleman.
24. TRISTRAM<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket; married there Feb. 1714, Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Macy) (No. 3, *M. G.*) Bunker, and died there Jan. 29, 1763. They had:—
- i. DAVID, b. in Nantucket, 1718.
  - ii. SAMUEL, b. in N., 1720.
  - iii. TRISTRAM, b. in N., 1722; d. 1796.
  - iv. JONATHAN, b. in N., 1725; lost at sea, 1755.
  - v. JOHN, b. in N., 1727; lost at sea, 1755.
  - vi. RICHARD, b. in N., 1729.
  - vii. TIMOTHY, b. in N., 1731.
  - viii. MARY, b. in N., 1733; d. Nov. 1805; m. 1756, Jonathan son of Robert and Hepzabeth (Coffin) [26. iii.] Barnard, who was born in N., Jan. 28, 1734, and d. Sept. 12, 1785.
  - ix. MATTHEW, b. in N., 1735; lost at sea, 1755.
25. PETER<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, Nov. 14, 1673. He had one son:—
- i. DANIEL, m. Elizabeth Stratton; d. in N., Dec. 19, 1741.
26. STEPHEN, Jr.<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, Feb. 20, 1676, and died in 1725. He married in Nantucket, Nov. 21, 1693, Experience daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Look. They had:—
- i. SHUBAEL, b. in Nantucket, Feb. 2, 1695; m. Priscilla Starbuck; d. June 7, 1737.
  - ii. ZEPHANIAH, b. in N. Oct. 28, 1699; m. 1st, Miriam Macy; 2d, Abigail Coleman; d. Sept. 10, 1774.
  - iii. MARY, b. in N., May 31, 1705.
  - iv. HEPZABETH, b. in N., Dec. 20, 1708; d. in 1782; m. May, 1726, Robert, s. of John and Sarah (Macy) (No. 9, *M. G.*) Barnard, who was b. in N. 1702, and d. July 11, 1765.
  - v. DINAH, b. in N., July 23, 1713; d. Sept. 1, 1793; m. 1st, Oct., 1730, Benjamin s. of Nathaniel and Dinah (Coffin) [5. v.] Starbuck, who was b. in N., July 16, 1707, and d. Feb. 16, 1731; 2d, at Hudson, N. Y., Abishai s. of Nathan and Sarah (Church) Folger, who was b. in N., Sept. 27, 1700, and d. Jan. 22, 1778.

27. PAUL<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket, April 15, 1695, married Mary, daughter of Edward and Ann Allen, who was born in 1698; he was lost at sea, April, 1729. They had:—

- i. PETER, b. in Nantucket, Feb. 26, 1718; d. March 24, 1799.
- ii. MARY, b. in N., Dec. 28, 1724; m. in Rhode Island, 1741, John Thurston.
- iii. PAUL, b. in N., Aug. 28, 1728.

28. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Jethro,<sup>4</sup> Peter,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket, April 12, 1694; married Lydia, daughter of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner, who was born in N. in 1687, and died April 18, 1788; he died in 1768. They had:—

- i. JOHN, b. in Nantucket; m. Mary Davis.
- ii. PETER, b. in N.; m. 1st, Susanna Bunker; 2d, Judith Peckham; d. April 12, 1799.
- iii. PARNELL, b. in N.; d. in 1770; m. 1st, Joseph s. of Eliphalet and Naomi Paddock; 2d, John s. of Thomas and Patience Brock, who was b. June 22, 1728, and d. Jan. 24, 1816.
- iv. RICHARD, b. N.; m. Abigail Gardner.
- v. LYDIA, b. in N.; d. Feb. 25, 1825; m. Benjamin Fosdick.
- vi. JETHRO, b. in N.; m. Hannah Peckham; d. Dec. 29, 1809.
- vii. KEZIA, b. in N.; d. March 26, 1810; m. John s. of Peleg and Hepzabeth Gardner, who d. June 20, 1798.
- viii. DEBORAH, b. in N., Oct. 25, 1731; d. March 24, 1816.

29. JOSIAH<sup>5</sup> (*Jethro,<sup>4</sup> Peter,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket, July 28, 1698, and died Jan. 15, 1780. He married Elizabeth Coffin [15. viii.], who was born in Nantucket, Sept. 27, 1703, and died in 1774. They had:—

- i. MARGARET, b. in Nantucket, July 9, 1721; m. 1st, John Whitney; 2d, Shubael s. of Joseph and Ruth (Coffin) [5, xi.] Gardner.
- ii. PRISCILLA, b. in N., Oct. 19, 1723; d. March 27, 1796; m. Jonathan Coffin [20, vi.], who was b. in N., March 24, 1723, and d. March 14, 1789.
- iii. RUTH, b. in N., Nov. 4, 1725; d. Sept. 10, 1797; m. Samuel Calder.
- iv. MARY, b. in N., Nov. 4, 1725; d. Aug., 1782; m. John s. of John and Priscilla (Coffin) [9, ii.] Gardner, who was b. in N., Nov. 6, 1722, and d. Jan. 23, 1812.
- v. JOSIAH, b. in N., Aug. 28, 1728; m. 1st, Judith Coffin; 2d, Mary Woodbury; d. Aug. 31, 1811.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. in N., 1731; d. May 21, 1792; m. Nathaniel Woodbury, Jr.
- vii. EDWARD, b. in N., May 15, 1734; m. Parnell Calif, of Boston.
- viii. ANDREW, b. in N., Aug. 12, 1736.
- ix. SALLY, b. in N., Oct. 1, 1738; m. Robert s. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Calif.
- x. ANNA, b. in N., April 11, 1741; d. Aug. 12, 1786; m. Joseph s. of Thomas Clark.
- ix. ABIGAIL, b. in N., June 1, 1743; d. Nov. 11, 1803; m. Elias s. of Elias [17, iv.] and Love [18, iii.] Coffin, who d. in 1780.
- xii. JENNETTE, b. in N., Feb. 22, 1746; d. there Aug. 25, 1838; m. James Coffin [50, v.], who was b. in N., March 20, 1744, and d. there May 3, 1820.
- xiii., xiv., xv. Three children, all d. young.

30. ROBERT<sup>5</sup> (*Jethro,<sup>4</sup> Peter,<sup>3</sup> Tristram,<sup>2</sup> Peter<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Nantucket, April 21, 1704, and died Aug. 8, 1757. He married 1st, Parnell Coffin [23. iii.], who died in Nantucket, Oct. 26, 1727, leaving no children; he married 2d, Susanna Coffin [20. i.], who was born in N., Dec. 30, 1712, and died April 9, 1795. They had:—

- i. JOANNA, b. in Nantucket; d. Nov. 24, 1760.



- ii. SUSANNA, b. in N., Sept. 7, 1731; m. James s. of James and Patience Whippey.
  - iii. CATHARINE, b. in N., July 11, 1733; d. Sept. 5, 1822; m. Paul s. of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Chase) Folger, who d. June 11, 1799.
  - iv. HEPZABETH, b. in N., Nov. 18, 1736; m. Joseph Allen.
  - v. MARGARET, b. in N., Sept. 26, 1738; d. Oct. 7, 1805; m. Jonathan Coffin [47, vi.], who was b. in N., Sept. 3, 1732.
  - vi. MARY, b. in N., Nov. 18, 1740; m. Coggeshall Rathbone.
  - vii. EPHRAIM, b. in N., Jan. 4, 1743; d. July 5, 1810.
  - viii. JETHRO, b. in N., Dec. 23, 1744; d. July 4, 1776.
  - ix. JONATHAN, b. in N., Jan. 22, 1747; d. Aug. 26, 1823.
  - x. ROBERT, b. in N., Dec. 4, 1755; d. in 1774.
31. ELIPHALET<sup>5</sup> (*Tristram*,<sup>4</sup> *Peter*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born Jan. 13, 1689, and died Aug. 16, 1736. He married, Feb. 11, 1710, Judith (Coffin) [11, i.], Noyes, widow of Parker Noyes, who was born in Newbury, Oct. 7, 1686. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. in Exeter, N. H., Nov. 13, 1711; d. Oct. 22, 1775; m. Dec. 2, 1731, Dr. Josiah s. of Nicholas and Sarah (Clark) Gilman, who was b. Feb. 25, 1710, and d. Jan. 1, 1793.
  - ii. PETER, Rev., b. in E., Dec. 9, 1713; graduate of Harvard College, 1733; m. 1st, Jan. 20, 1740, Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Dorothy (Cotton) Gookin, who was b. in Hampton, N. H., April 2, 1722, and d. June 18, 1749; 2d, July 19, 1749 (?), Elizabeth Green; was minister at East Kingston, N. H., 1739–72; d. in Exeter, N. H., Dec., 1777.
  - iii. ELIPHALET, b. in E., Nov., 1715; drowned May 3, 1722.
  - iv. JUDITH, b. in E., Dec. 22, 1717; d. July 24, 1741; m. Jan. 1, 1741, Rev. Nathaniel s. of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Cotton) Gookin, who was b. Feb. 6, 1713, and d. Oct. 22, 1763.
  - v. DEBORAH, b. in E., Feb. 11, 1721; d. Sept. 25, 1721.
32. TRISTRAM, Jr.<sup>5</sup> (*Tristram*,<sup>4</sup> *Peter*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1691; married 1st, Jane Heard; 2d, Hannah Smith; d. June 21, 1751. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. July 16, 1718; m. 1st, Benjamin Sleeper; 2d, Richard Jennings.
  - ii. JANE, b. March 11, 1721; m. Edward Colcord.
  - iii. TRISTRAM, b. Feb. 2, 1723; d. aged 14 days.
  - iv. DEBORAH, d. aged 8 years.
  - v. JOHN, d. aged 6 years.
  - vi. SUSANNA, b. Nov., 1731; m. Lemuel Bickford.
  - vii. HANNAH, b. Nov. 24, 1732; m. Joseph Ham.
  - viii. DEBORAH.
  - ix. ELIPHALET, b. Oct. 19, 1742; m. Patience Evans.
  - x. PARNELL, m. Dec. 25, 1783; m. Nathaniel Evans.
33. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> (*James*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>2</sup>) was born in Newbury, May 10, 1696, and married July 15, 1725, Rebecca Bartlett. They had:—
- i. JAMES, b. in Newbury, April 16, 1726.
  - ii. DANIEL, b. in N., May 15, 1728.
  - iii. WILLIAM, b. in N., May 15, 1730; m. Dec. 4, 1749, Susanna Wheeler; d. March 6, 1795.
  - iv. MARY, b. in N., Feb. 19, 1732; d. Nov. 11, 1774; m. Dec. 10, 1761, Jonathan Ropes.
  - v. ELIZABETH, b. in N., Dec. 16, 1633; d. Dec. 15, 1772; m. Jan. 3, 1760, Isaac Johnson.
  - vi. TRISTRAM, b. in N.
  - vii. JUDITH, b. in N.
  - viii. REBECCA, b. in N.

34. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram*, Jr.,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Jan. 30, 1695. He married 1st, in 1718, Anna Ordway, who died in 1725; 2d, in 1726, Hannah Cheney. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. in Newbury, Feb. 4, 1720; d. March 19, 1736.
  - ii. ANNA, b. in N., Feb. 7, 1722; m. Robert Sargent.
  - iii. SARAH, b. in N., March 23, 1725; m. Oct. 27, 1742, Oliver Knight.
  - iv. DUSTON, b. in N., Aug. 4, 1727; d. Sept. 8, 1728.
  - v. JOHN, b. in N., Aug. 6, 1729; d. March 14, 1736.
  - vi. HEZEKIAH, b. in N., May 7, 1733; d. March 9, 1736.
  - vii. ENOCH, b. in N., Jan. 7, 1736; d. March 4, 1736.
  - viii. ELIPHALET, b. in N., Sept. 8, 1737; m. Jan. 17, 1760, Lydia Emery.
35. STEPHEN, Jr.<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram*, Jr.,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury in 1698, and married Aug. 16, 1722, Sarah Boardman. They had:—
- i. AMOS, b. June 22, 1723; m. Jan. 10, 1748, Sarah Hook, of Salisbury.
  - ii. SARAH, b. April 1, 1725; m. 1st, George Massey; 2d, Jan., 1765, James O. Driver.
  - iii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 26, 1726; d. Nov. 28, 1760; m. Joseph March, Jr.
  - iv. MARY, b. July 7, 1728.
  - v. STEPHEN, b. Aug. 30, 1730; m. Jan. 30, 1752, Sarah Knight.
  - vi. MARGARET, b. July 11, 1732; d. Feb. 11, 1733.
  - vii. JOHN, b. Nov. 4, 1734; d. Jan. 16, 1754.
36. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram*, Jr.,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Sept. 19, 1700, and married Lydia Moulton, of Hampton, N. H. They had:—
- i. LYDIA, b. Dec. 10, 1727; m. Sterling Sargent.
  - ii. STEPHEN, b. Aug. 6, 1729; m. Sarah Holt, of Pembroke, N. H.
  - iii. SIMEON, b. Oct. 17, 1731; m. Eleanor Huse, of Kingston; d. Dec. 31, 1786.
  - iv. MARY, b. Jan. 28, 1734; m. John Knight.
  - v. DANIEL, b. Aug. 17, 1737; m. Mehitable Harmer, of Sanford.
  - vi. ISAAC, b. Feb. 26, 1739.
  - vii. PETER, b. at Haverhill.
  - viii. SARAH, b. at H.; m. Valentine Straw.
37. ABNER<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram*, Jr.,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, April 29, 1702, and married, Dec. 10, 1725, Mary Rawlings, of Stratham. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. May 7, 1726; m. John Fernald.
  - ii. LYDIA, d. young.
  - iii. LYDIA, b. Jan. 25, 1729; m. Josiah Dergon.
  - iv. MARY, b. Oct. 18, 1730; m. Benjamin York.
  - v. RACHEL, b. Oct. 9, 1732; m. Sept. 30, 1756, Samuel Bartlett.
  - vi. PHEBE, b. July, 1734; m. April 7, 1759, Moses Merrill.
  - vii. DORCAS, b. Oct. 20, 1735; d. Feb. 7, 1760.
  - viii. ABNER, b. April 25, 1738; m. Keziah Cromwell, of Dover.
  - ix. STEPHEN, d. young.
  - x. SARAH, b. May 7, 1740; m. John Dill.
  - xi. CATHARINE, b. Nov. 25, 1742; m. Edmund Chapman.
  - xii. STEPHEN, b. June 6, 1744; m. Martha Chapman; d. Aug. 29, 1800.
  - xiii. THOMAS, d. young.
  - xiv. THOMAS, b. Aug. 17, 1748.
38. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram*, Jr.,<sup>2</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Dec. 26, 1706; married 1st, Elizabeth Collins, and 2d, Feb. 13, 1749, Olive Fowler. They had:—
- i. JOSEPH, b. March 30, 1730; m. 1st, June 30, 1752, Mary Lunt; 2d, Feb. 26, 1758, Sarah Grant Joy; d. Feb. 5, 1802.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 20, 1731; m. June 29, 1749, Joseph Smith.
  - iii. TRISTRAM, b. Sept. 5, 1733; m. Jan. 1, 1758, Ann Davis, of Amesbury.

- iv. JOHN, b. Feb. 5, 1735; d. Sept. 5, 1756.
  - v. SARAH, b. Jan. 26, 1736; d. Feb. 18, 1736.
  - vi. vii. Two children, d. in infancy.
  - viii. ABEL, b. Sept. 30, 1741; m. Aug., 1765, Anne Brewer, of Danvers.
  - ix. MARY, b. Sept. 16, 1743; d. Sept. 26, 1743.
  - x. EUNICE, b. Aug. 26, 1744; m. Jan. 26, 1766, Joseph Pilsbury.
  - xi. MICHAEL, b. May 10, 1746.
  - xii. ENOCH, b. Sept. 13, 1748; m. 1st, Oct. 29, 1772, Elizabeth Kenney; 2d, Sarah Dutch.
  - xiii. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 19, 1750; m. July 21, 1774, Elizabeth Larden; d. Sept. 29, 1813.
  - xiv. OLIVE, b. June 28, 1752.
  - xv. HENRY, b. April 9, 1754.
  - xvi. LEMUEL, b. Nov. 20, 1755; m. Catherine Cressal, of Fredericton, Md.; d. June 29, 1837.
  - xvii. JOHN, b. Aug. 12, 1757; m. Mary Palmer.
39. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, June 14, 1710, and died there April 30, 1784. He married, Oct. 28, 1731, Miriam Woodman. They had:—
- i. MIRIAM, b. in Newbury, Aug. 22, 1732; d. March 7, 1787; m. April 9, 1751, Abner Lunt, Jr.
  - ii. ABIGAIL, b. in N., July 29, 1734.
  - iii. BENJAMIN, b. in N., Sept. 6, 1735; m. Anna Kincaird.
  - iv. MOSES, b. in N., Jan. 30, 1737; m. 1st, Mary Atkinson; 2d, Sarah Clement; d. July 25, 1776.
  - v. SARAH, b. in N., Oct. 13, 1740; d. April 16, 1802; m. March 10, 1763, Henry Pierce.
  - vi. STEPHEN, b. in N., July 25, 1743; m. Anna Moreland.
  - vii. ANNA, b. in N., Oct. 2, 1745; d. Dec. 17, 1792; m. Thomas Dutton.
  - viii. JONATHAN, b. in N., Oct. 1, 1747; m. Jane Flanders.
  - ix. AMOS, b. in N., Oct. 5, 1749; m. Hannah Brown.
  - x. LEMUEL, b. in N., Nov. 27, 1751; m. Ruth Brown.
  - xi. MARY, b. in N., March 12, 1754; d. Oct. 21, 1796; m. Feb. 5, 1778, Amos Pearson.
  - xii. JACOB,\* Major, b. in N., June 11, 1756; m. Nov. 13, 1780, Sarah, dau. of Col. Abner Greenleaf; d. in 1829.
40. TRISTRAM<sup>5</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Gloucester, August 10, 1696, and died August 21, 1727. He married, March 22, 1721, Dorothy Tufts. They had:—
- i. PETER, b. Aug. 10, 1723; m. Mary Currier, of Amesbury.
  - ii. RICHARD, b. Jan. 4, 1725; d. April 15, 1725.
  - iii. SIMON, b. March 17, 1726; d. Nov. 6, 1727.
  - iv. A SON, b. and died Jan. 21, 1728.
41. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, January 1, 1694; married there April 22, 1713, Judith, daughter of Edmund and Abigail (Somerby) Greenleaf, and died in Newbury, September 30, 1762. She was born in Newbury, December 15, 1692, and died there Feb. 10, 1772. They had:—
- i. RICHARD, b. in Newbury, Nov. 22, 1713; m. Nov. 30, 1738, Abigail Hale; d. March 9, 1773.
  - ii. NATHANIEL,† Dr., b. in N., Sept. 7, 1716; m. March 1, 1739, Patience, daughter of John and Patience (Dole) Hale, who was b. in Newbury,

\* Major Jacob Coffin was father of Nathaniel, who was father of the late Nathaniel Wheeler Coffin, of Dorchester, Member of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, who died Aug. 26, 1869. Vide *ante*, p. 200. W. S. A.

† Dr. Nathaniel was the distinguished physician of Portland, Maine, father of another still more distinguished of the same name and place, from whom no descendants of the name of Coffin are living, but many of other names. W. S. A.



March 22, 1719, and died in Portland, Jan. 31, 1772; d. in Portland, Jan. 12, 1766.

- iii. ABIGAIL, b. in N., Nov. 8, 1718; d. May 11, 1803; m. Feb. 2, 1735, Rev. Aaron Whittemore.
- iv. MARY, b. in N., July 23, 1720; d. Nov. 25, 1737.
- v. PETER, Capt., b. in N., May 11, 1722; m. July 6, 1769, Rebecca Haselton, of Chester; d. Dec. 15, 1789.
- vi. APPHIA, b. in N., April 13, 1724; m. May 8, 1746, Ichabod Jones.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. in N., July 3, 1726; m. March 28, 1754, Sarah Haselton; d. Oct. 18, 1815.
- viii. SAMUEL, b. in N., Nov. 23, 1728; m. May 27, 1752, Anna Pettingill; d. June 29, 1818.
- ix. A son, d. in infancy.
- x. JUDITH, b. in N., Sept. 3, 1732; d. Nov. 2, 1737.
- xi. SARAH, b. in N., Sept. 26, 1735; d. Nov. 1, 1737.

42. ENOCH<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Feb. 7, 1696; graduated at Harvard College, 1714, and died Aug. 7, 1728. He married, January 5, 1716, Mehitable Moody. They had:—

- i. SARAH, b. Oct. 10, 1716; d. May 1, 1726.
- ii. A son, b. July 10, 1718; d. July 11, 1718.
- iii. MEHITABLE, b. Nov. 5, 1719; d. Jan. 15, 1735.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 21, 1721; d. Nov. 6, 1722.

43. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, Dec. 30, 1702; married July 15, 1725, Margaret Morse, and died Sept. 12, 1773. They had:—

- i. SARAH, b. in Newbury, Aug. 25, 1726; d. Dec. 19, 1804; m. June 6, 1759, Rev. Daniel Little.
- ii. ENOCH, b. in N., Aug. 9, 1728; d. Sept. 30, 1728.
- iii. MARY, b. in N., Dec. 8, 1729; d. Nov. 11, 1735.
- iv. JOSHUA,\* b. in N., Jan. 9, 1731; m. Jan. 21, 1755, Sarah Bartlett; d. March 30, 1774.
- v. DAVID, Capt., b. in N., Feb. 27, 1733; m. Aug. 23, 1759, Mary Pike; lost at sea Dec., 1764.
- vi. SUSANNA, b. in N., Feb. 6, 1735; d. April 5, 1788; m. Aug. 11, 1757, James Boyd.
- vii. PAUL, Rev., D.D., b. in N., Jan. 16, 1737; graduate of Harvard College 1759; m. Nov. 10, 1763, Mary Gorham, of Charlestown; was minister at Buxton, Maine, 1763-1821; d. in Buxton, June 6, 1821.
- viii. CHARLES, Dr., b. in N., Aug. 17, 1741; graduate of Harvard College 1759; m. July 1, 1773, Hepzibah Carnes; d. April 30, 1821.

44. EDMUND<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, March 19, 1708, and died Jan. 29, 1789. He married, Nov. 15, 1732, Shuah Bartlett. They had:—

- i. EDMUND, b. Nov. 18, 1733; d. Jan. 17, 1735.
- ii. PHEBE, b. March 15, 1735; m. David Lord.
- iii. EDMUND, b. Nov. 3, 1736.
- iv. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 25, 1738; m. March 26, 1769, Mary Norton, of Martha's Vineyard.
- v. SARAH, b. July 1, 1740; m. James Hill.
- vi. JANE, b. Feb. 13, 1743; m. Aug. 4, 1763, John Dennet.
- vii. JAMES, b. July 11, 1745; m. Nov. 17, 1768, Martha McLellan.
- viii. MARY, b. Sept. 12, 1747; m. 1st, — Kenneston; 2d, William Hoyt; 3d, — Pray.
- ix. NATHAN, b. Aug. 28, 1749; m. Dorcas Bartlett.

\* Joshua Coffin was grandfather of Joshua, the Historian of Newbury, member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, &c., who died June 24, 1864.

- x. ENOCH, b. June 19, 1751; d. Sept. 19, 1761.
  - xi. JOHN, b. Sept. 8, 1753.
  - xii. SHUAH, b. May 31, 1756.
  - xiii. APPHIA, b. May 17, 1759.
45. MOSES<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Tristram, Jr.*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>3</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury, June 11, 1711; married, Nov. 28, 1732, Anna Dole, and died Feb. 22, 1793. They had:—
- i. SARAH, b. Sept. 19, 1733.
  - ii. ENOCH, b. June 1, 1735.
  - iii. EUNICE, b. June 10, 1737; d. March, 1778; m. Aug. 30, 1759, Josiah Norris.
  - iv. REBECCA, b. March 2, 1740; m. Feb., 1755, Stephen Gilman.
  - v. WILLIAM, b. June 24, 1742.
46. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> (*James, Jr.*,<sup>4</sup> *James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, April 22, 1693, and died there Aug., 1727. He married Ruth, daughter of John and Experience (Folger) Swain, who died Feb. 8, 1775. They had:—
- i. ABIGAIL, b. in Nantucket, July 12, 1719; d. June 27, 1801; m. Daniel Smith.
  - ii. EUNICE, b. in N., Aug. 25, 1721; d. Jan. 2, 1776; m. Francis s. of George and Sarah Brown.
  - iii. PRISCILLA, b. in N., May 24, 1724; d. Sept. 26, 1806; m. Jonathan Ramsdell.
47. NATHAN<sup>5</sup> (*James, Jr.*,<sup>4</sup> *James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, Nov. 13, 1696, and died Dec. 4, 1768. He married Lydia, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Coffin) [5, ix.] Bunker, who was born in Nantucket in 1699, and d. Dec. 4, 1785. They had:—
- i. JEMIMA, b. in Nantucket, Jan. 10, 1721; d. April 3, 1805; m. August, 1743, Zaccheus son of Barnabas and Mary (Wheeler) Gardner, who was b. in N., Aug. 10, 1721, and d. Oct. 23, 1793.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, b. in N., April 9, 1724; d. May 12, 1805; m. Charles s. of Eliakim and Elizabeth (Arthur) Swain, who was b. in N., April 13, 1719, and d. June 4, 1803.
  - iii. ELISHA, b. in N., Feb. 9, 1726; m. Mary Gardner; d. Sept., 1777.
  - iv. GEORGE, b. in N., May 23, 1728; m. Abigail Gardner.
  - v. SIMEON, b. in N., July 24, 1730; m. Jedidah Coffin; d. March 26, 1816.
  - vi. JONATHAN, b. in N., Sept. 3, 1732; m. Margaret Coffin.
  - vii. NATHAN, b. in N., Dec. 23, 1734; m. Eunice Bunker; d. at Easton, N. Y., Feb., 1814.
  - viii. DEBORAH, b. in N., Feb. 18, 1736; d. Nov. 13, 1804; m. Abner Briggs.
  - ix. LYDIA, b. in N., March 20, 1739.
  - x. CHARLES, b. in N., Oct. 8, 1742.
48. ELISHA<sup>5</sup> (*James, Jr.*,<sup>4</sup> *James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, Aug. 10, 1699, and died in 1722. He married Dinah, daughter of Peleg and Susannah (Coffin) [7, vi.] Bunker, who was born in Nantucket, Jan. 25, 1705, and died Jan. 14, 1778. They had:—
- i. JUDITH, b. in Nantucket, March 23, 1722; d. March 12, 1812; m. Joseph Coffin [18, viii.], who was b. in N., Nov. 19, 1719.
49. JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (*James, Jr.*,<sup>4</sup> *James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, Sept. 16, 1701, and died in 1722. He married Priscilla, daughter of Peleg and Susannah (Coffin) [7, vi.] Bunker, who was born in Nantucket, Dec. 8, 1703, and died there Oct. 8, 1795. They had:—
- i. SUSANNA, b. in Nantucket, August 1, 1721.

50. JAMES<sup>5</sup> (*James, Jr.*,<sup>4</sup> *James*,<sup>3</sup> *Tristram*,<sup>2</sup> *Peter*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nantucket, June 10, 1713; married Priscilla Rawson, and died April 11, 1784. She died April 30, 1791. They had:—

- i. JOSHUA, b. in Nantucket, Oct. 10, 1737; m. Catherine Coffin.
- ii. MARGARET, b. in N.; d. Nov. 13, 1792; m. Jethro s. of George and Elizabeth Hussey.
- iii. SUSAN, b. in N., Dec. 14, 1740; d. Jan. 15, 1799; m. John s. of Solomon and Eunice (Gardner) Pinkham, who was b. in N., Dec. 25, 1738, and d. Sept. 20, 1817.
- iv. ABEL, b. in N.; d. in 1777, a prisoner of war.
- v. JAMES, b. in N., March 20, 1744; m. Jennette Coffin [29, xii.]; d. in N., May 3, 1820.

## STEPHEN BRYANT AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

[Communicated by JOHN A. BOUTELLE, Esq., of Woburn, Mass.]

1. STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> BRYANT was in Plymouth colony, according to Kingman, as early as 1632.\* He was certainly there in the year 1643; for in the list of males, in that colony, between the ages of 16 and 60, able to bear arms, August, 1643, his name is entered under the town of Plymouth, but it was afterwards, for some cause, stricken from the list.† He was probably there the preceding spring, as land was purchased in his name on the 5th of May, 1643.‡ The births of children of his are recorded at Plymouth, from 1650 to 1665. He was propounded as a freeman of Plymouth colony in 1653, and was admitted as such June 6, 1654. He was chosen constable of Duxbury, June 6, 1654, and surveyor of highways at Plymouth June 1, 1658. He was a juryman March 5, 1660–1, and was chosen constable at Plymouth June 1, 1663.

He married Abigail, dau. of John Shaw, of Plymouth, and had:—

- i. ABIGAIL, m. Nov. 23, 1665, Lieut. John Bryant, and had: 1. *Mary*, b. Sept. 11, 1666. 2. *Hannah*, b. Dec. 2, 1668. 3. *Bethiah*, b. July 25, 1670. 4. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 3, 1673. 5. *Jonathan*, b. March 23, 1677. 6. *Abigail*, b. Dec. 30, 1682. 7. *Benjamin*, b. Dec. 16, 1688.
2. ii. JOHN, b. at Plymouth, April 7, 1650; wife Sarah.
- iii. MARY, b. at P. May 29, 1654.
3. iv. STEPHEN, b. at P. Feb. 2, 1658; wife Mehitabel.
- v. SARAH, b. at P. Nov. 28, 1659.
- vi. LYDIA, b. at P. Oct. 23, 1662.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. at P. Oct. 17, 1665.
2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) had:
  - i. JOHN, b. Sept. 1, 1678.
  - ii. JAMES, b. July 26, 1682.
  - iii. RUTH, b. Sept. 26, 1685.
  - iv. SARAH, b. Feb. 28, 1688.
  - v. JOANNA, b. Nov. 13, 1690.
  - vi. GEORGE, b. Dec. 3, 1693.
3. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (*Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) had:
  - i. STEPHEN, b. May 1, 1684.

\* *History of North Bridgewater*, p. 448.

† REGISTER, *ante*, iv. 255.

‡ *Plymouth Colony Records*, xii. 91.



- ii. DAVID, b. Feb. 10, 1687. Probably the David Bryant of Scarborough, in the county of York, who, May 13, 1718-19, according to the Plymouth county records, appoints his wife Elizabeth his attorney.\*
- iii. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 22, 1691-2.
- iv. HANNAH.
- 4. v. ICHABOD, b. in Middleboro', July 5, 1699; m. Ruth Staples.
- vi. TIMOTHY, b. Aug. 25, 1702.
- 4. ICHABOD<sup>3</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) removed from Middleboro' to the North Parish of Bridgewater. He d. Nov. 22, 1759, aged 60. He married Ruth Staples, who died March 27, 1777, aged 75. They had:—
  - 5. i. PHILIP, m. in 1757, Silence Howard.
  - ii. NATHAN, d. unmarried.
  - iii. SETH, m. Feb. 7, 1765, Elizabeth French. Their descendants will be found in Kingman's *History of North Bridgewater*, from which book the family of Ichabod Bryant and his son Philip<sup>4</sup> are extracted.
  - iv. JOB, m. May 3, 1764, Mary Turner. Descendants in Kingman's *North Bridgewater*.
  - v. GAMALIEL, resided at New Bedford.
  - vi. PHEBE, m. Henry Howard.
  - vii. RUTH, m. Mr. Holmes.
  - viii. SARAH, m. in 1750, Francis Cook.
  - ix. ANNA, m. Mr. Robinson.
  - x. PRUDENCE, d. unmarried.
- 5. PHILIP<sup>4</sup> (*Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) m. in 1757, Silence, dau. of Abial Howard. She d. June 25, 1777, and he m. Hannah, dau. of Benjamin Richards. She d. Feb. 18, 1816, aged 84, and he d. Dec. 19, 1816, aged 80. His children, all by his first wife, were:—
  - i. OLIVER, b. March 5, 1758; d. Aug. 24, 1776.
  - ii. RUTH, b. March 18, 1760; d. young.
  - iii. DANIEL, b. June 27, 1763; d. Nov. 5, 1787.
  - iv. BEZALEEL, b. July 27, 1765; removed to New-York State.
- 6. v. PETER, b. Aug. 12, 1767, at West Bridgewater; m. Sarah Snell.
- vi. CYRUS, b. Dec. 20, 1769; m. in 1765, Polly Noyes. Children in Kingman's *North Bridgewater*.
- vii. ANNA, b. March 10, 1771; m. in 1795, Capt. Henry Kingman.
- viii. SILENCE, b. April 28, 1774; m. Dec. 27, 1792, Ichabod Bryant, son of Seth and Elizabeth (French) Bryant.
- ix. CHARITY, b. May 22, 1777; removed to New-York State.
- 6. PETER<sup>5</sup> (*Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) was a physician, and settled at Cummington, Mass. He m. in 1792, Sarah Snell, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Packard) Snell, b. at North Bridgewater, April 6, 1766.† The children, all b. at Cummington, were:—
  - 7. i. AUSTIN, b. April 16, 1793; m. Adeline Plummer.
  - ii. WILLIAM CULLEN, b. Nov. 3, 1794; m. Frances Fairchild.
  - 9. iii. CYRUS, b. July 12, 1798; m. Julia Everett.
  - iv. SARAH SNELL, b. July 24, 1802; m. Sept. 13, 1821, Dr. Samuel Shaw, b. May 6, 1790, and had: 1. *Ellen Theresa*, b. Oct. 24, 1822; m. Aug. 3, 1842, Clark Ward Mitchell.
  - 10. v. ARTHUR, b. Nov. 28, 1803; m. Henrietta R. Plummer.
  - vi. CHARITY LOUISA, b. Dec. 20, 1805; m. Justin H. Olds, b. at Belchertown, Sept. 4, 1806, by whom he had: 1. *Sarah Snell*, b. April 1,

\* David Bryant and his wife, Elizabeth (probably the same couple), had a son, Stephen, born at Biddeford, Me., in 1724, who is the ancestor of HUBBARD WINSLOW BRYANT, Esq., of Portland, Me. The descent of the latter from Stephen Bryant, born in 1724, is through Nathan, David, John and David, the last named being the father of the above H. W. Bryant.

† The descendants of Dr. Peter Bryant, here given, are taken from a manuscript genealogy of his posterity, presented to the Historic Genealogical Society, by Hubbard W. Bryant, Esq., of Portland, Me.

1839. 2. *Julia Louisa*, b. July 7, 1840. 3. *Bryant*, b. Oct. 22, 1843; d. April 21, 1851. 4. *John Hixon*, b. May 21, 1847. 5. *Lucy Wood*, b. April 29, 1849.

11. vii. *JOHN HOWARD*, b. July 22, 1807; m. *Harriet E. Wiswell*.

7. *AUSTIN*<sup>6</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) m. Nov. 18, 1819, *Adeline Plummer*, dau. of *Edward*, b. at *Pittsfield*, May 24, 1801. Their children were:—

- i. *SARAH LOUISA*, b. Sept. 16, 1820; m. July 12, 1856, *Tracy Reeve*, by whom she had *William G.*, b. June 4, 1857.
- ii. *EDWARD RAYMOND*, b. Nov. 2, 1823.
- iii. *WILLIAM AUSTIN*, b. Dec. 21, 1826.
- iv. *FRANCES ELIZABETH*, b. Nov. 11, 1828; m. Jan. 1, 1851, *Frederic Mosely*, of *Princeton, Ill.*, and had: 1. *Austin P.* 2. *Roland E.* 3. *Frederic P.* 4. *Bryant*.
- v. *CHARLES HOWARD*, b. March 21, 1832.
- vi. *MARY SNELL*, b. Nov. 2, 1834.

8. *WILLIAM CULLEN*<sup>6</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) the celebrated poet, is one of the editors and proprietors of the *New-York Evening Post*. He entered *Williams College* in the class which graduated in 1813, but left to prosecute the study of the law. He has since been restored by the college to his place among its graduates. He practised law at *Great Barrington, Mass.* for one year, and at *Plainfield* nine years. In 1825, abandoning law for literature, he removed to *New-York city*, where he edited the *New-York Review and Athenæum Magazine*, a monthly periodical, which was merged, the next year, in a new work of a similar character, also conducted by him, the *United-States Review and Literary Gazette*. This periodical closed in Sept., 1827, with its second volume. In 1826, he became permanently connected with the *New-York Evening Post*, and still retains his connection with it.

The first general collection of his poems, according to *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, was published in 1832, at *New York*. Since then many editions have appeared.

He m. Jan. 11, 1821, *Frances Fairchild*, b. March 27, 1797, dau. of *Zechariah Fairchild*, of *Great Barrington*. Their children were:—

- i. *FRANCES*, b. at *Great Barrington*, Jan. 2, 1822; m. May 12, 1842, *Parke Godwin*, b. Feb. 25, 1816, at *Paterson, N. J.*, a well known writer who has been associated with her father as editor of the *New-York Evening Post*. Their children were: 1. *Minnie*. 2. *William Bryant*. 3. *Annie*. 4. *Nora*. 5. *Frances*. 6. *Alfred*. 7. *Harold*.
- ii. *JULIA*, b. at *Cummington*, June 29, 1831.

9. *CYRUS*<sup>6</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) m. May 13, 1834, *Julia Everett*, dau. of *James Everett*, of *Cummington*. They had:—

- i. *EVERETT*, b. August 10, 1835.
- ii. *PETER*, b. June 2, 1837.
- iii. *CULLEN*, b. June 3, 1839.
- iv. *MARCUS*, b. March 21, 1842.
- v. *JULIA*, b. February 3, 1845.
- vi. *CHARITY*, b. December 17, 1848.

10. *ARTHUR*<sup>6</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) m. in 1832, *Henrietta R. Plummer*, b. Oct. 12, 1812. They had:—

- i. *ARTHUR*, b. Oct. 15, 1834.
- ii. *JULIAN EDWARD*, b. Nov. 8, 1836.

- iii. ELLEN AURELIA, b. Jan. 8, 1839.
  - iv. JOSEPH PLUMMER, b. March 25, 1845.
  - v. RAYMOND LESTER, b. Sept. 8, 1848.
  - vi. HENRIETTA RAYMOND, b. Aug. 15, 1851; d. Oct. 12, 1852.
  - vii. ADELINE, b. Sept. 4, 1855.
11. JOHN HOWARD<sup>6</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>5</sup> *Philip*,<sup>4</sup> *Ichabod*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Stephen*<sup>1</sup>) a poet of some repute, removed in 1831 to Illinois. He m. June 7, 1833, Harriet Eliza Wiswall, at Norton, Mass., b. Sept. 14, 1808. They had:—
- i. HENRY WISWALL, b. April 17, 1835; d. April 28, 1854.
  - ii. ELIJAH WISWALL, b. Dec. 2, 1836.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.<sup>1</sup>

[Compiled by Mr. JEREMIAH COLBURN, of Boston, Mass.]

Continued from page 148.

- SOUTHBOROUGH.** See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "Mass. Hist. Collections," Vol. 10. Boston, 1809.
- " Centennial. Jeroboam Parker. pp. 39. Boston, 1827.
- " See "Hist. Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Record of the Soldiers of Southborough, 1861–1866. W. P. Willson. pp. 127. 1869.
- SOUTHBRIDGE.** See Sturbridge, Charlton and Dudley. See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Historical Discourse, First Baptist Church. pp. 38. Worcester, 1843.
- " Historical Sketch of Sturbridge and Southbridge. George Davis. West Brookfield, 1856.
- SOUTH BOSTON.** History of South Boston. Thomas C. Simonds. pp. 331. Boston, 1857.
- SOUTH DANVERS.** See "History of the Town of Danvers." J. W. Hanson. Danvers, 1848.
- " " See "Centennial Celebration at Danvers," June 16, 1852. Boston, 1852.
- " " See "Proceedings at the Reception in Honor of George Peabody," Oct. 9, 1856. Boston, 1856.
- SOUTH DEERFIELD.** Address delivered August 31, 1838, on the completion of the Bloody Brook Monument, &c. Luther B. Lincoln. pp. 16. Greenfield, 1838.
- SOUTH HADLEY.** See "Inscriptions on the Grave-stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton," &c. Thomas Bridgman. Northampton, 1850.
- " " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- SOUTH READING.** See "Winthrop's History of New England." James Savage. Boston, 1825 and 1853.

<sup>1</sup> Any person noticing omissions, will please communicate them to the compiler.



- SOUTH READING.** See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New-England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and Edited by Wm. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.
- " " See "Remains of My Early Friend" (Sophia Prentiss). pp. 55. Keene, N. H., 1828.
- " " "Burial Ground Inscriptions." L. Eaton, "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vol. 7. Boston, 1853.
- " " See "Pierpont's Journal," "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vol. 13. Boston, 1859.
- " " A Narrative of Late Difficulties in the South Church in Reading, Mass., Infant Baptism, &c. pp. 60. North Wrentham, Mass., 1835.
- " " See "Memoir of Mrs. Rebecca Evans." pp. 141. Boston, 1836.
- " " Historical Sketch of the Baptist Church at South Reading. pp. 100. Boston, 1841.
- " " Historical Address, and Historical Poem, by Lilley Eaton. James Flint. Bi-Centennial Celebration, May 29, 1844. pp. 130. Boston, 1844.
- " " See "Memoir of Rev. George Evans." pp. 111. Boston, 1857.
- " " See "Memoir of Jacob Eaton." pp. 154. Boston, 1859.
- " " School History. See Reports for 1858 and 1860. Reading, 1860.
- " " Discourse delivered in Old South Church, Reading, Mass., August 23, 1863, on Return of Co. D, 50th Reg., by William Barrows.
- SOUTH SCITUATE.** History of Scituate, from its first Settlement. Samuel Deane. pp. 408. Boston, 1831.
- " " Pilgrim Conference of Churches, containing an Historical Sketch of the First Trin. Cong. Church in Scituate. pp. 52. Boston, 1853.
- " " See "History and Directory of Plymouth County." Samuel Tolman, Jr. Middleboro', 1868.
- SOUTHWICK.** See "Hist. Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- SPENCER.** See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " History of Spencer. James Draper. pp. 189. Worcester, 1841. Second Edition. pp. 276. Worcester, 1860.
- " See "History of Leicester." Emory Washburn. Boston, 1860.
- SPRINGFIELD.** See "Winthrop's History of New-England." Edited by James Savage. 2 Vols. Boston, 1825 and 1853.
- " See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New-England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and Edited by Wm. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.
- " Narrative of the Proceedings in relation to the Settlement of Rev. Robert Breck. pp. 93. Boston, 1736.
- " Examination and Answer to the above. pp. 98. Boston, 1736.

- SPRINGFIELD. Letter to the Author of the preceding pamphlet. pp. 84. Boston, 1737.
- " Century Sermon, Oct. 16, 1775. Robert Breck. pp. 28. Hartford, Conn. 1784.
- " Century Sermon at West Springfield. Joseph Lathrop. Springfield, 1801.
- " See "Annals of Witchcraft in New-England." Edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1869.
- " Sermon in the Old Meeting House at West Springfield, June 20, 1812. Stephen Bemis. Springfield, 1812.
- " Historical Address at West Springfield, Dec. 2, 1824. Wm. B. Sprague. pp. 91. Hartford, Conn. 1825.
- " Historical Address, at the opening of the Town Hall, March 24, 1828. George Bliss. pp. 130. Springfield, 1828.
- " Address delivered at the Consecration of Springfield Cemetery, Sept. 5, 1841. W. B. O. Peabody. Springfield, 1841.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1831.
- " See "Inscriptions on the Grave-stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton, &c. Thomas Bridgman. pp. 227. Northampton, 1850.
- " See "Old Indian Chronicle." Edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1867.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " Dedication of the New City Hall, Jan. 1856. J. G. Holland. pp. 39. Springfield, 1856.
- " Historical Memoir of the Springfield Cemetery, May 28, 1857. George Bliss. pp. 23. Springfield, 1857.
- " See "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 18. Boston, 1864.
- " History of the First Half Century of the Third Congregational Society. With Appendix. Charles A. Humphreys. pp. 50. Springfield, 1869.
- STERLING. See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " Farewell Address, delivered at Sterling, Jan. 21, 1819. With some Preliminary Documents. Lemuel Capen. pp. 24. Boston, 1819.
- " See "Worcester Magazine," Vols. 1 and 2. Worcester, 1825-6.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- STOCKBRIDGE. Housatunnuk Indians. Samuel Hopkins. Boston, 1753.
- " See "Mass. Historical Collections," Vols. 1, 4, 5, 7 and 10. Boston, 1792-1809.
- " See "History of the County of Berkshire." D. D. Field. Pittsfield, 1829.
- " Indian Names of Stockbridge. See "Democratic Review," Vol. 12. Washington, 1850.
- " Historical Sketch of Churches in Stockbridge. D. D. Field. pp. 30. New York, 1853.
- " Past and Present, or Records of an Old Indian Mission Station. Miss Electa F. Jones. pp. 275. Springfield, 1854.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.

- STOCKBRIDGE. Discourse preached Nov. 1, 1868, on the occasion of the  
Erection of Tablets in the Old Church at Stockbridge.  
Nathaniel H. Eggleston. pp. 35. New York, 1869.
- STONEHAM. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 2. Boston, 1839.  
" History of Stoneham, from its First Settlement in 1645.  
Silas Dean. pp. 36. Boston, 1843.
- STOUGHTON. A Sermon, preached May 22, 1808, the last time of assem-  
bling in the Old Meeting House. Edward Richmond.  
Boston, 1809.  
" See "Historical Discourse. With an Appendix." Elijah  
Dunbar, Jr. pp. 29. Dedham, 1829.  
" See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 8. Boston, 1836.  
" See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester,  
1848.
- STOW. "An Account of the Town of Stow, 1767." See "Mass. Hist.  
Collections," Vol. 10. Boston, 1809.  
" Sermon preached at Stow, May 16, 1783. Jonathan Newell. pp.  
27. Boston, 1784.  
" Review of the Events and Duties of Fifty Years, Oct. 11, 1824.  
Jonathan Newell. pp. 20. Concord, 1825.  
" See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.  
" See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- STURBRIDGE. See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whit-  
ney. Worcester, 1793.  
" An Historical Sketch of Sturbridge, from its Settlement to  
the present time. Joseph S. Clark. pp. 48. Brookfield,  
1838.  
" See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.  
" Black Lead Mine at Sturbridge. See "N. E. Hist. and Gen.  
Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1856.  
" Historical Sketch of Sturbridge and Southbridge. George  
Davis. West Brookfield, 1856.
- SUDBURY. See "Winthrop's History of New England." Edited by James  
Savage. Boston, 1825. New Edition. Boston, 1853.  
" See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New  
England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted  
and Edited by Wm. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.  
" See "The Andros Tracts," published by the Prince Society.  
Edited by Wm. H. Whitmore. 2 Vols. Boston, 1868-9.  
" See "The Old Indian Chronicle." Edited by Samuel G.  
Drake. Boston, 1867.  
" Memoir of Sudbury, 1767. [Israel Loring.] "Mass. Hist.  
Collections," Vol. 10. Boston, 1809.  
" See "Topographical and Historical Description of Sudbury."  
"Mass. Hist. Collections," Vol. 4, Second Series. Boston,  
1816.  
" See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.  
" Address at the Dedication of the Monument to the Memory of  
Capt. Wadsworth, at Sudbury, Nov. 23, 1852. George S.  
Boutwell. pp. 21. Boston, 1852.  
" Wadsworth Monument. Date of Sudbury Fight. George S.  
Boutwell. pp. 11. Boston, 1866.  
" *Ibid.* N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 20. Boston, 1866.
- VOL. XXIV.



- SUDBURY. Date of the Sudbury Fight. F. Kidder and A. B. Underwood. pp. 12. Boston, 1866.
- " *Ibid.* "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vol. 20. Boston, 1866.
- " See "Historical Memoir of New Plymouth." Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition. Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1866.
- " See "History of Framingham." William Barry. Boston, 1847.
- " Sudbury Records. Andrew H. Ward. "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vols. 17 and 18. Boston, 1863-4.
- SUFFOLK COUNTY. Topographical Descriptions of the Towns in the County of Suffolk, and Charlestown in the County of Middlesex. pp. 102. Boston, 1785.
- " " See "History of East Boston." Wm. H. Sumner. Boston, 1858.
- " " See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and Edited by Wm. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.
- " " Abstracts from the Earliest Wills on Record. Wm. B. Trask. See "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vol. 2 to Vol. 20. Boston, 1848-1866.
- " " Records of Boston. David Pulsifer. See "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vols. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8. Boston, 1848-1853.
- " " Depositions from the Files of Suffolk County. Edward Holden. See "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," Vol. 20. Boston, 1866.
- SUNDERLAND. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.
- SUTTON. Half Century Sermon at Sutton, Oct. 24, 1779. David Hall. Worcester, 1781.
- " See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " History of First Church. H. A. Tracy. pp. 28. Worcester, 1842.
- SWAMPSCOTT. See "History of Lynn." Alonzo Lewis. pp. 260. Boston, 1829. Second Edition. pp. 278. Boston, 1844. Third Edition. Lewis & Newhall. pp. 620. Boston, 1865.
- SWANZEY. See "Historical Memoir of New Plymouth." Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition. S. G. Drake. Boston, 1866.
- " See Historical Sketch of Taunton Baptist Association. J. J. Thatcher. pp. 64. Fall River, 1863.
- TAUNTON. See "The Andros Tracts," reprinted by the Prince Society, and edited by Wm. H. Whitmore. 2 Vols. Boston, 1868-9.
- " See "History of New England. From the English planting in the Yeere 1628, until the Yeere 1652." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654.
- " *Ibid.* Reprinted and Edited by Wm. F. Poole, as "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New England." Andover, 1867.

- TAUNTON. *See* History of the War with the Indians in New England. Increase Mather. London, 1676.
- " *Ibid.* Reprinted and Edited by Samuel G. Drake, as "History of King Philip's War." Boston, 1862.
- " *See* "Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England, &c." W. Hubbard. Boston and London, 1677.
- " *Ibid.* Reprinted and Edited by Samuel G. Drake, as "History of the Indian Wars in New England, &c." 2 Vols. Roxbury, 1865.
- " Old Indian Chronicle, a Collection of Tracts relating to King Philip's War. Reprinted and Edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1867.
- " "Relation of the Troubles which have hapned in New England, &c." Increase Mather. Boston, 1677.
- " *Ibid.* Reprinted and Edited as Early History of New England, &c., by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1864.
- " "Entertaining Passages relating to Philip's War, &c." Benjamin Church. Boston, 1716.
- " *Ibid.* "History of King Philip's War." Reprinted and Edited by Henry M. Dexter. 2 Vols. Boston, 1865.
- " *See* "Mass. Historical Collections," Vols. 3 and 8, First Series; 3 and 7, Second Series; 6 and 7, Third Series. Boston, 1794-1838.
- " *See* "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Discourse Historical of St. Thomas's Church, Taunton, April, 1844. Historical Notes. N. T. Bent. pp. 33. Taunton, 1844.
- " Sermon on the Twenty-Fifth Anniversary of his Settlement. Erastus Maltby. pp. 32. Boston, 1851.
- " Ministry of Taunton. Stephen H. Emery. 2 Vols. Boston, 1853.
- " First Quarter Century of the Winslow Church. Historical Discourse, Jan. 12, 1862. Mortimer Blake. pp. 67. Taunton [1862].
- " School Master of Taunton, 1640-4. *See* "N. E. Hist. and Genealogical Register," Vol. 8. Boston, 1854.
- TEMPLETON. *See* History of the County of Worcester. Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " Historical Discourses, Sept. 1 and 19, 1811. Charles Wellington. pp. 39. Brookfield, 1812.
- " *See* "Worcester Magazine," Vol. 1. Worcester, 1826.
- " *See* "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " Centennial Discourse, First Church, with a Survey of the affairs of the Town. Edwin G. Adams. pp. 175. Boston, 1857.
- " Sermon on Fiftieth Anniversary of the Ordination of Rev. Charles Wellington. pp. 39. Feb. 25, 1857. Boston, 1857.
- " Quarter Centennial Sermon. Lewis Sabin. 1862.
- TEWKSBURY. Dedication of the New Meeting House, July 6, 1824. Jacob Coggin. pp. 25. Chelmsford, 1824.
- " *See* "History of Lowell." Second Edition. Charles Cowley. Boston and Lowell, 1868.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF  
CONNECTICUT—WITH NOTES.

[Communicated by Mr. HARRY H. EDES, of Charlestown, Mass.]

## CALEB STANLY.

In the April number of the REGISTER a mistake occurred in printing the foot note on page 130, concerning Caleb Stanly, to which our attention was called through the kindness of Charles J. Hoadly, Esq. of Hartford. We desire to substitute the following in place of the erroneous note.

Caleb Stanly, Jr., the son of Caleb and Hannah Stanly, was born at Hartford, Sept. 6, 1674. He married first, May 13, 1696, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Spencer, who died Dec. 5, 1702; and he married, as his second wife, Feb. 15, 1704-5, Abigail Bunce, who survived him and was the mother of four sons by Mr. Stanly. In October, 1700, he was appointed surveyor of lands for the county of Hartford, and, May 8, 1701, one of three commissioners to run the dividing line between New-London and Preston. His name frequently occurs in connection with the settlement of disputes arising between towns and individuals concerning the boundaries and division of lands.

Mr. Stanly assisted Eleazer Kimberly,<sup>1</sup> when secretary of the colony, in writing, until chosen his successor in May, 1709. He held the office till Jan. 4, 1711-12, when he died of an epidemic then prevailing in Hartford. He was clerk of the courts; and like Secretary Kimberly was an excellent penman.

His grandfather was Timothy Stanley, who removed early from Cambridge, and became an original proprietor of Hartford, where he and his family enjoyed an honorable position, as well politically as socially.<sup>2</sup>

## HEZKIAH HAYNES.

Since the publication of General Haynes's letters, in this series of Connecticut Documents, we have learned that it was a tradition in the Haynes family that Major General Haynes did come to this country bringing with him his portrait. The painting, from the stile of Sir Godfrey Kneller, was in existence a few years ago, and my informant stated it was then in the possession of the late Nicholas Brown, Esq., of Providence, R. I.

## XXII.

LETTER FROM SECRETARY ALLYN TO WAIT STILL WINTHROP RESPECT-  
ING ANDROS'S EXPEDITION TO SAYBROOK.

Hartford July 12. 1675.

Hono<sup>rd</sup> Capt<sup>n</sup>. Winthrop. [Note 1.]

We are glad to hear of your health & of o<sup>r</sup> friends & Neighbours w<sup>th</sup> you, the Soldiers sent hence<sup>3</sup> by post this night past we reced. your letter & understand you are at Mr Bulls [Note 2], & of your motions there w<sup>th</sup> the Gent<sup>n</sup> of the Massachuset, & seeing you have done your endeauoure to

<sup>1</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxiii. pp. 344-5.<sup>2</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 346.<sup>3</sup> Here should be a semi-colon.



fasten the Indians, to the English, we know not what Farther we have to doe in this matter at the present but still to desire you to carry so towards the Indians of Narragancett that you may oblige them to continue in friendship, with us, & we advise & order you w<sup>th</sup> your company forthw<sup>th</sup> to return to your charge to Stoneington or New London and doe your best endeavour to defend the county of New London, we have met w<sup>th</sup> some unexpected motions from Major Andross, whoe w<sup>th</sup> some forces is at Saybrooke [Note 3], what he Intends we are not fully satisfi'd on. & are Forced to continue those forces at Saybrook that came from y<sup>e</sup> westward with some additional forces sent from these partes for the defence of that place, & to wayte upon major Andross his motions which puts a farther necessity upon us to order your return, untill we may have opportunity to draw off some of those forces from Saybrooke. S<sup>r</sup> This court having considered what is mentioned of y<sup>e</sup> Narragancets refusing to deliver Hostages<sup>1</sup> w<sup>th</sup> what els hath been presented to us are not satisfi'd that it is sufficient Ground for y<sup>e</sup> begining of a warr, S<sup>r</sup> we present o<sup>r</sup> respects to you, & pray God to continue his presence protection & blessings upon your endeavours and the endeavours of o<sup>r</sup> Confederates

& remayne

S<sup>r</sup> your affectionate friends the Gn<sup>l</sup> Court  
of Conecticot signed & y<sup>r</sup> order

J. ALLYN Secret'y.

post Scrip.

remember us to Robbin & Manohoe<sup>2</sup>

& tell them we will accept of their readines to attend o<sup>r</sup> orders, & shall keep it in remembrance for their future aduantage, & order them to keep in the same readiness as formerly. & when there shall be occasion to imploy them you mgt. endeavour to secure their wives and children ;:

these For Capt<sup>n</sup>. Winthrop at M<sup>r</sup> Jere Bulls

at Wickford<sup>3</sup> this dd:

Hast hast post hast for his

Ma<sup>ties</sup> Speciale service.

This letter voted to be signed & the Sec'y In the name  
of the Court & sent post to Capt<sup>n</sup> Winthrop.

(Field) a copy of a letter to

Capt<sup>n</sup> Winthrop July 12.

1675.

#### NOTE 1.

Wait Still Winthrop came of honored parents and a distinguished ancestry. He was the son of Gov. John<sup>4</sup> (of Connecticut) and Martha (Fones) Winthrop, born Feb. 27, 1641-2, and was conspicuous in political and mili-

<sup>1</sup> See abstract of Winthrop's letter printed in Note 1, p. 326.

<sup>2</sup> These were two friendly Indians: Robin Cassicinamon was the governor of those Pequots living west of Mystic river (Trumbull); Momohoe, Mohomo or Manohoe, as we find her name variously spelled, was the Narragansett Sunk Squaw.

<sup>3</sup> Wickford is situated on the west side of Narragansett bay, and was embraced in the territory whose jurisdiction was disputed by Rhode Island and Connecticut. The town was on its own application taken under the government of the latter colony in 1674.

<sup>4</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxiii. pp. 28-9.

tary circles in Connecticut. He was colleague commissioner of the United Colonies with his father in 1675, and during the usurpation of Andros was one of his counsellors, as was also his elder brother Fitz John Winthrop,<sup>1</sup> afterwards governor of Connecticut. On the rising of the colony and imprisonment of Andros, Major Winthrop was placed in command of the militia. He was named a councillor in the charter of 1692, and was afterwards chief justice of the superior court of Massachusetts. He married Mary, daughter of William Brown, of Salem, by whom he had six children, among whom were John, born in Boston, August 26, 1681, H. C. 1700; and Anne, born Nov. 28, 1686,<sup>2</sup> who married Thomas Lechmere, of Boston. On the death of his father the son claimed the whole of the real estate of which his father died seized and possessed; but a claim to a share of the real estate being put in by Mr. Lechmere in the right of his wife, the litigation, of which an account has been given in a preceding note,<sup>3</sup> arose.

Just previous to the time the letter in the text was written, Philip's war had been inaugurated at Swanzey by a party of Indians who attacked the inhabitants and burned two houses on the 20th of June. Fearing lest the wily chief of Mount Hope should prevail upon the Narragansetts to join him in attacking the English settlements, commissioners were appointed by the Massachusetts and Connecticut colonies "to obtain new guaranties of friendship" from this powerful tribe. The commissioners from Massachusetts were Major Thomas Savage, Capt. Edward Hutchinson, his brother-in-law, and Joseph Dudley; and on the part of Connecticut, Major Wait Still Winthrop and Mr. Richard Smith<sup>4</sup> were appointed.<sup>5</sup> The commissioners were accompanied by a strong military force, and on the 15th of July succeeded in negotiating a treaty with the tribe; by which for a stipulated price the Indians agreed to deliver up to the colonies all subjects of Philip who should come within their boundaries, and to resist any attempts of Philip to invade their country or that of the English.

It was while absent on this mission that the foregoing letter was addressed to Major Winthrop. An abstract of a very interesting letter written by him to his father, the governor, dated July 9th, is given by Mr Trumbull in the second volume of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, page 338; in it he gives an account of his movements up to the time of writing; he says he held a conference with Ninigret, the Niantic sachem, who refused to give hostages as a pledge of fidelity, but promised to deliver up any of Philip's men who might come to him; that he met the Massachusetts commissioners at Mr. Smith's house<sup>6</sup> on the day he was writing, and that they were quartering at Mr. Jer. Bull's—described as "being a convenient large stone house, with a good ston-wall yard before it, which is a kind of small fortyfycation to it." By this letter it appears the forces consisted of about 120 volunteers from Boston, a company of 60 soldiers from New London and Stonington, and about 60 Pequots, with Robin and Mohomo, who are mentioned in the postscript of Secretary Allyn's letter in the text.

Major Winthrop died November 7, 1717.

Winthrop's *History of New-England*. Trumbull's *History of Connecticut*. Conn. Colony Records.

<sup>1</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxiii, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*.

<sup>3</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxiii, p. 32.

<sup>4</sup> This house was also situated at Wickford. It was erected by Richard Smith, in 1641, and the timber used in its construction was brought from Taunton River by water. See *History of the Narragansett Church*, p. xvii.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide ante*, vol. xxiii, pp. 460-2.

<sup>6</sup> Drake's *History of Boston*, p. 405.

## NOTE 2.

Jirah or Jerah Bull was a son of Gov. Henry Bull, who came from London in the *James* in 1635, æ. 25; settled at Roxbury, and was made freeman May 17, 1637. He removed to Boston, and thence to Rhode Island, where by wife Elizabeth he had Jireh, born at Portsmouth, a town about twenty miles east of Wickford, in September, 1638.

Both father and son appear to have taken a lively interest in public affairs. The father was chosen governor of the colony of Rhode Island, May 6, 1685, as successor of William Coddington. Jireh Bull, the son, kept a garrison house<sup>1</sup> in the Narragansett country during Philip's war. He married Godsgift Arnold, by whom he had Jireh, born in 1682; Benjamin in 1685, and Benedict. His wife died April 23, 1691. Savage says he had a second wife, Sarah, who may have been the mother of Henry, Ephraim and Ezekiel. May 21, 1669, Mr. Jireh Bull was ordered by the governor and council to "bee added a conservator of the peace in the King's Province," and in 1678 he received a like appointment for Pettacomscutt. Sept. 25, 1671, he was nominated and appointed with two others, to make and assess a rate upon the inhabitants of Pettacomscutt towards raising £200 in silver ordered by the governor and council to be raised for the management of the colony's affairs in England, by John Clarke, the deputy governor of Rhode Island, "against the intrusions of Connecticut"; and May 14, 1672, he was associated with two others as commissioners to "putt a fynall issue and end to all differences between" the two colonies. The dispute was upon the question of the boundary line between Rhode Island and Connecticut; and the jurisdiction of the Narragansett country, which after long controversy was assigned to the latter colony. Being a freeman of the town of Newport, he was admitted freeman of the colony of Rhode Island, May 2, 1682; was made constable in 1687, and sheriff in 1698.

*Rhode Island Col. Records. Conn. Col. Records. Porter's Hist. of Narragansett.*

## NOTE 3.

It is well known that Andros used his best endeavor to bring Connecticut under his control by formally demanding their submission to his government, and a surrender of the territory alleged to belong to the Duke of York, whose lieutenant Andros was; and by craftily offering his assistance in reducing to subjection the Indians, who had been very troublesome for the few weeks immediately preceding the date of his letter—July 4, 1675.

Andros's purpose was to land at Saybrook, surprise the fort, and, having thus got a foot-hold, use his opportunities to the best advantage. But the good people of Connecticut were too vigilant to be thus taken unawares. Interpreting aright his real intentions, Capt. Thomas Bull, of Hartford, was instantly despatched with one hundred men to occupy the fort at Saybrook, with instructions not to permit Andros to land unless his troops left their arms in the two sloops in which they arrived from New York; and to hold the place in case of an attack. Capt. Bull reached the town and was in the fort only a few hours before Andros arrived, on the eighth of July. In his Majesty's name Andros commanded the Duke's patent and his own commission to be read on the river bank, where he was met at his own request by the officers of the garrison, who commanded him to desist. Dr.

<sup>1</sup> About December, 1675, Mr. Bull's garrison house, which was located on "Tower Hill," was attacked and burned by the Indians. Only two of the inmates escaped with their lives, while ten men and five women and children perished,



Trumbull, in his *History of Connecticut*, gives a romantic account of this affair which later historians are inclined to doubt.<sup>1</sup>

During the reading of the patent and commission, Capt. Bull and his officers "withdrew a little declaring they had nothing to do to attend it."<sup>2</sup> The ceremony over, the protest<sup>3</sup> of the general court was then read by the officers to Gov. Andros who "was pleased to speak of it as a slander, and so an ill requital for his kindness."<sup>4</sup>

Finding his plans had been foiled by the watchfulness and determination of the colony, he re-embarked with his followers, and returned to New-York the same day.

*Conn. Colony Records. Trumbull's Hist. of Conn. Palfrey's History of New-England.*

## XXIII.

## LETTER FROM SECRETARY ALLYN TO GOV. ANDROS CONCERNING INDIAN MATTERS.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr.

Hartford April 18. 1676.

We gratefully accept your deepe sence of the publick calamities & sorrows of this Indian warr, & thought it very needfull to disspatch o<sup>r</sup> earnest desires that you would please to Improue your Indeauoures to procure an Honble & safe peace between the english & y<sup>e</sup> Indians which If you cannot obtayne though that be firstly eligible we then hope For your readiness as mentioned in your letter [*Note 4*], then to be ussing such fitting means as may beproper for the suppressing of the enemie. As to the playne mention of the remoual of that vnbrage<sup>5</sup> of susspition touching former claymes, we take the more kind Notice thereof considering the Juncture of difficulties.

& remayn your friends the councill of Conecticott

W<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> order signed W<sup>th</sup> John Allyn Sec<sup>y</sup>.

For the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Major Edmond Andross Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Gov<sup>r</sup>. of his royall highnes his Territories  
in Americah at N. York y<sup>s</sup> dd

Hast post hast for his

Ma<sup>ties</sup> service

(Filed)

A copy of a letter to

Major Andros Aprill

18. 1676

Connecticut

## NOTE 4.

This letter from Andros accompanied the reply of the New-York council, under the hand of its secretary, Matthias Nicolls, to some propositions made by the Connecticut council. The letter is written in a much more friendly spirit than one would expect to discover after reading the curt reply of the council, and is as follows:—<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Vide Trumbull's History of Conn.* p. 345-6.

<sup>2</sup> *Conn. Coll. Rec.* ii. pp. 583-4.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 580-1.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 583-4.

<sup>5</sup> See the last paragraph of Andros's letter printed in Note 4, on page 329; also Note 3, page 328, wherein is mentioned the reply of Andros to the officers in command of the fort at Saybrook, after the reading of the protest of the General Court.

<sup>6</sup> From *Conn. Col. Rec.* ii. p. 437.

"An Answer to the Councill's Letter.

Gentlemen: This being the first seeming application and notice considering the publick calamities in yo<sup>r</sup> parts, therefore, (not to loose time,) if you desire and will take fitting and present Resolves accordingly, I am ready to use my endeavours to procure an hon<sup>ble</sup> & safe peace between you and the Indyans; which if I cannot obtaine by faire meanes, then to use such other as may bee proper for mee; and wholly to remove all manner of jealousyes, shall suspend all further demands of that part of yo<sup>r</sup> Colony claymed by his Royall Highnesse, (to remaine as it is,) till a determination from England. Desiring your speedy answer,

Your friend

E. ANDROSS."

"To the Councill or  
Authority of Connecticutt Colony."

NOTES AND QUERIES.

WINSLOW AND WINTHROP.—I have just found the following entry of marriage in the parish register of St. Bride's, Fleet street, London :

"1594, Nov. 4. Edward Winslowe and Magdalene Ollyver."

There can be no doubt that these were the Governor's parents (See REGISTER, vol. iv. p. 297; vol. xxi. p. 210); but whether they came up to London to be married, or whether she was a resident of St. Bride's, I have not been able to ascertain. There were Olivers in that parish, and as I am making a thorough search of the Registers, I may be able to identify the Magdalen. This record settles, of course, a disputed question, and gives, I believe, for the first time, the surname of the governor's mother.

I found also at St. Bride's the following marriage:

"1599, Oct. 3. Adam Wyntrop and Jone Hills."

See *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, vol. i. p. 16, note. They were married by license, but the record of it does not now exist. This is of minor importance, but still worth noting.

Such discoveries as these confirm me in my estimate of the value of the London Registers, which I have been for a long time examining systematically.

*London, Eng., May 7, 1870.*

JOSEPH L. CHESTER.

DRAKE, JOHN. What JOHN DRAKE is referred to in the item printed in the REGISTER, vol. xxiv. p. 78?

In the will of Francis Drake, of Esher, Esq., dated March 13th, 1633, he, the testator, mentions "JOHN DRAKE my cozen WILLIAM DRAKE's son," and directs his executors to pay him, the said JOHN DRAKE, "Twenty pounds, to be sent to him in New-England, in commodities." The will was proved in 1634.

This Francis Drake, of Esher, was the son of Richard Drake of Surrey, whom Sir Francis Drake, the circumnavigator, in his will, calls his cousin. He was an only son, and died at the age of about fifty, and was buried at Walton on Thames. He was of the Ashe family of Drake of Devonshire, and his father was a younger brother of Sir Bernard Drake of Mount Drake and Ashe, well known in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Sir Francis appears to have taken him (Richard) under his patronage, and introduced him to Elizabeth, in whose household he had a station until his own and the Queen's death, which both happened in the same year. Sir Christopher Hatton, the great friend of Sir Francis Drake, stood god-father to the son and doubtless gave him the name of his father's patron.

Not much is known of Francis Drake, of Esher, except that he was a "Gentleman of the Bed-chamber in ordinary" to king James I., and that he married Jone, daughter of William Totill, Tothill, or Tohil, of Shardeloes, Esq.; and the strong presumption that he resided for a short time in New-England, and that his family, at least himself and wife, were Puritans. See 3 *Colls. Ms. Hist. Soc.* ix. 244-5.

But this note is only to advert to the John Drake named in the will of Francis Drake, of Esher, Esq., as son of his cousin, William Drake. In those days the word *cousin* had rather an uncertain signification, as to the degree of relationship between parties; no distinction being made between first, second, third, &c. cousins. But

from an extensive chart of this Drake family before me, I find but one *John* who could be meant in the will of Francis Drake of Esher, and he was son of William Drake, of Yardbury, grandson of John Drake, Esq., sheriff of Devon. This sheriff John was first cousin to the testator, a great-grandson of Sir Bernard Drake before mentioned.

Now there were three John Drakes in New-England at or near the time Francis of Esher made his will, and it has not yet been satisfactorily ascertained whether these three were really one or the contrary. There was John at Boston, 1630; John at Windsor, 1635; and John at Taunton in 1637. The Taunton John may have gone to Windsor, and the Boston John may have been the Taunton John, but there is nothing certain yet known about it.

There was a widow Joane Drake who joined the First Church in Boston in 1634. She was dead in 1637, and under that date, in the first volume of the General Court Records, appears a sort of settlement of her estate. Connected with it are the names of several Boston men whose names are not found in the New-England Genealogical Dictionary.

S. G. D.

APPLEDORE (Isles of Shoals). Where are the Records of the ancient town of Appledore (Isles of Shoals)? It is said the church records of Gosport, dating back to about 1730, were destroyed by fire in the spring of 1866.

N.

PALMER, Roger. In Nichols's History of the county of Leicester, in the pedigree of Palmer of Osgathorpe, Edward Palmer, of Nayton, Norfolk, who died about 1630, aged 55, is said to have left four sons, of whom Roger "went to Virginia, and afterwards to New-England." Can he be identified here?

W. S. A.

FROST, William. The undersigned solicits information respecting the ancestry and pedigree in England of William Frost, believed to have emigrated from *Binstead* or *Bensteed* in Hampshire (two<sup>1</sup> miles from Farnham), England; was one of the colony who went from near Boston in 1655, and made the first settlement at Setauket, L. I.

J. J. LATTING, 20 Nassau street, New York.

FITCH, Thomas. Information of date and place of death of Thomas Fitch, of the class of 1827 of Waterville College, and of other facts of his history subsequent to his graduation, is desired by Prof. Charles E. Hamlin, of Waterville, Me.

SHERMAN GENEALOGY. On page 159 of the current vol. of the REGISTER, *for* Reece *read* Reese; on page 160, *for* Sampson *read* Lampson; and, on same page, *for* Mansfield *read* Lancaster.

A SINGULAR COINCIDENCE—that we should have happened to publish for the first time, and in the same number of the REGISTER, a letter of Pres. John Adams and Mr. Slafter's anniversary address, in both of which occurs the quotation: *Vix ea nostra voco.*—Ed.

## NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

### NECROLOGY.

[Communicated by REV. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.]

WHITE, Rev. Pliny Holton.—The subject of this notice was a son of John and Bethiah (Holton) White, and was born in Springfield, Vt., 6 October, 1822. By his maternal ancestry he was descended from William Holton, one of the first settlers of Hartford, Ct., and afterwards of Northampton, Mass.

He was left fatherless and in poverty when a little more than three years old, and had no assistance in procuring an education, except what his mother gave him before he was fifteen years of age. His whole schooling was obtained at Limerick, (Me.) Academy, where he was a student from his eighth to his fifteenth year. He was a clerk in a store for a few years, then studied law with Hon. William C. Bradley, of Westminster, Vt., and was admitted to the bar of the county of Windham, 24 November, 1843, it being the first session of the court after his arriving at the age of twenty-one.

<sup>1</sup> It is probably between 4 and 5 miles.—J. W. D.



He practised law in West Wardsboro' from 15 April, 1844, till 31 March, 1848; in Londonderry, from the latter date till 1 February, 1851; and in Brattleboro', from that time till 25 December, 1852.

From 1 February, 1851, till the end of the year, he was editor of the *Brattleboro' Eagle*, and during the next year he was assistant editor.

From January, 1853, to August, 1857, he was clerk in a manufacturing establishment. From 15 August, 1857, to 7 May, 1858, he was editor and joint publisher of the *Hampshire and Franklin Express* at Amherst, Mass.

He pursued theological studies privately for a number of years; preached his first sermon in Westminster, Vt., 18 April, 1858, and was licensed in Amherst, Mass., 11 May, 1858, by the Hampshire-East Association. After preaching a few Sabbaths each in Bernardston, Mass., and Putney, Vt., he went to Coventry, Vt., and commenced labors as acting pastor, 8 August, 1858. In a few months a revival occurred by which about twenty were added to the church. He was ordained 15 February, 1859. Rev. George N. Webber preached the sermon. He remained in Coventry till his death.

When about twenty years of age he commenced writing for the periodical press, and was a copious contributor to the newspapers and magazines during all the rest of his life.

At different times he wrote editorially for the *Vermont Journal*, *People's Journal*, *Newport Express*, *Caledonian*, and *Orleans Independent Standard*. To the *Historical Magazine and Congregational Quarterly*, he contributed numerous historical and biographical articles. For the *Vermont Record*, he furnished some hundreds of articles, most of them relating to Vermont history and biography. Among them was a series of biographical notices of alumni of Middlebury College, continued nearly every week for several years; a series of biographies of presidents of the University of Vermont, and a series of memoirs of the governors of Vermont. He was the Vermont correspondent of the *Congregationalist* from 1852 till 22 April, 1869. He wrote much for the *New-York Observer*, the *Rutland Herald*, and the *Vermont Chronicle*, and contributed occasionally to many other periodicals.

In 1851 he was an assistant clerk of the House of Representatives. In 1852-3 he was secretary of civil and military affairs to Gov. Erastus Fairbanks. He was the representative of Coventry in the legislature of Vermont, 1862-63, and chaplain of the Senate in 1864, '65 and '66. In November, 1863, he was appointed superintendent of recruiting in the county of Orleans, and held the office till the close of the war.

In November, 1862, he was appointed a member of the board of education, and, by repeated appointments, held the office for six successive years, and was the author of the annual reports of the board.

He was chaplain of the 3d regiment of Vermont militia (under the law of 1839), and of the 5th (under the law of 1864).

He was superintendent of schools in St. Johnsbury one year, 1857; and in Coventry two years, 1862-4.

He was elected to office of G. W. & C. T., of the I. O. G. T. of the State of Vermont, in January, 1867, and held the office two years and four months, or until his death.

He married, 11 May, 1847, Electa B. D. Gates, of Belchertown, Mass., by whom he had:—1. Margaret Elizabeth, born in Londonderry, Vt., 21 March, 1849. 2. John Alexander, born in Brattleboro', 15 February, 1851; died in Brattleboro', 12 August, 1851. 3. William Holton, born in St. Johnsbury, 1 August, 1855.

He died at his residence in Coventry, Vt., 24 April, 1869, aged 46 years, 6 months, 18 days, and was buried in Westminster, Vt., on Tuesday, 27 April, 1869.

Among his published addresses and sermons are the following:—

1. The Golden Age of Agriculture: An Address before the Windham County Agricultural Society, at its Annual Fair, 3 October, 1850.

2. Religious Lessons from the Atlantic Telegraph: A Sermon preached in Coventry, Vt., 29 August, 1858.

3. The Life and Services of Matthew Lyon: An Address pronounced, October 29, 1858, before the Vermont Historical Society, in the presence of the General Assembly of Vermont. Burlington: 1858. Pp. 26, 8vo.

4. A History of Coventry, Orleans County, Vt. Irasburgh. 1859. Pp. 70, 8vo.

5. Death in the Midst of Life: A Sermon at the Funeral of Henry H. Frost.

6. Methuselah: A Sermon preached in Coventry, Feb. 12, 1860. (In the *Herald of Truth*, Vol. II.)

7. Home Duties in Time of War: A Sermon delivered in Coventry, Vt., on the

occasion of the National Fast, Sept. 26, 1861. (In the *Orleans Independent Standard*, Oct. 11, 1861.)

8. Christian Patriotism: A Sermon preached at North Troy, 25 May, 1862, in commemoration of Lieut. Charles F. Bailey, who died of a wound received in the skirmish at Lee's Mills, Va., 16 April. (In the *Orleans Independent Standard*, 6 June, 1862.)

9. A Sermon preached at Coventry, on occasion of the National Thanksgiving: August 9, 1863. (In the *Orleans Independent Standard*, 21 August, 1863.)

10. A Sermon occasioned by the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln: Preached at Coventry, 23 April, 1865. Brattleboro': 1865. Pp. 20, 8vo.

11. The Ecclesiastical History of Vermont: An Essay read before the General Convention of Vermont in Newbury, June, 1866. Pp. 7, 8vo.

12. Jonas Galusha, the Fifth Governor of Vermont: A Memoir read before the Vermont Historical Society at Montpelier, October, 1866. Pp. 16, 8vo.

13. Annals of Salem. 8vo. pp. 4.

14. A Sermon preached in Westminster, Vt., June 11, 1867, on the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Organization of the Congregational Church. Bellows Falls: 1867. Pp. 27, 8vo.

15. Manual Congregational Church in Coventry. Montpelier: 1868. Pp. 19, 8vo.

16. History of Newspapers in Orleans County. 1868. Pp. 4, 8vo.

17. History of the Congregational Churches of Orleans County, Vt.; with Biographical Notices of the Pastors and Native Ministers. Pp. 62, 8vo. 1868.

18. The Congregational Church in Westminster, Vt.: Its Pastors and Native Ministers. 1869. Pp. 20, 8vo.

Mr. White was probably better acquainted with the personal history and peculiar characteristics of more Vermont men, than any man now living. He has left sketches of most of the leading men of the State, both clergymen and laymen, all carefully and systematically arranged.

At the time of his death, he was president of the Vermont Historical Society. He was deeply interested also in the cause of Christian missions, education and temperance, and as a pastor of the Congregational church in Coventry he was highly successful. He was a man of indefatigable industry, and his loss to the world will be severely felt. He died of brain disease, after an illness of three weeks, occasioned undoubtedly by over exertion.

He was a member of the corporation of Middlebury College, and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Amherst, Middlebury, and the University of Vermont.

He was chosen a resident member of this society 2 December, 1868.

[An extended memoir of Mr. White, read before the Vermont Historical Society by Henry Clarke, Esq., of Rutland, Vt., has been printed. Did our space permit, we should be glad to publish it entire. It is a worthy tribute to a remarkable man.—Ed.]

TOLMAN, Hon. Thomas.—Mr. Tolman was born in Stoughton, Mass., 20 February, 1791, and died in Boston, 20 June, 1869.

In tracing his descent for six generations we find that his ancestor, Thomas Tolman, was born in England in 1608-9, and came to this country with some of the first settlers in Dorchester. A copious genealogy of the family, wherein this early emigrant and his numerous descendants are described, was prepared by Mr. William B. Trask and published in the *REGISTER*, ante, vol. xiv. page 247. The subject of this brief memoir was the son of Samuel, son of Johnson, son of Samuel, son of Thomas, whose father as just stated came from England.

Mr. Tolman was graduated at Brown University, in 1811; and the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by Harvard University in 1822. Of his rank or attainments as a student at college we have no means of knowing; but that the acquisitions he then made were solid and durable, there can be no doubt. There is reason to believe he was a sound scholar, and, from his boyhood, thorough in whatever he undertook. I find, however, that when he took his degree in 1811 he delivered a "Poem on Social Intercourse."

On leaving college he went to Georgetown, then a flourishing seaport in South-Carolina, and the shire-town of the county, and entered the office of Mr. Mitchell, under whose tuition he pursued his legal studies, until admitted at Charleston to practise in the courts of that state. In the mean time he was engaged as an editor of a newspaper, for the means of defraying his expenses. We are not informed whether he ever practised law in Carolina; but he opened an office in Canton, Mass.,



near his native town, in 1815, where he was successful, and for some time had a full range of business in that and the neighboring villages. In 1837 he removed to Boston, and there continued his professional pursuit to the last of his days; although for several years he seldom attended courts and principally devoted himself to chamber-counsel and drawing of wills and trust estates, &c., in the drafting of which he excelled. He also for several years, as an associate with the lamented Augustus Peabody, held the office of justice of the jail-delivery for the county of Suffolk. Mr. Tolman was naturally diffident, and was reluctant to put on the armor of an advocate, but he was a safe counsellor, and among litigants was a ready peacemaker.

He was married in Boston, 30 April, 1846, to Miss Elizabeth Call (born 30 May, 1808), daughter of the late Col. Jacob Stearns, of this city, by the Rev. Ephraim Peabody, D.D. His wife died 26 Nov., 1866, æt. 67, leaving only one child, a daughter, Elizabeth S., who was born 25 April, 1851. Though he entered into the conjugal state at the eleventh hour, he found himself a much happier man; for he was tenderly attached to his partner, who was a most amiable woman. After her death his health seemed to decline; he felt, as it were, alone in his old age, and that solitude then may be too solitary; yet he seemed to linger upon the outskirts of the unseen world nearly three years.

He belonged to the fraternity of Freemasons, which he joined early in life, and sustained many high offices in that society.

July 4, 1825, as district-deputy grand-master he was deputed to lay the corner stone of the court-house in Dedham; on which was afterwards erected a beautiful granite edifice of the Doric order. He delivered an address on the occasion, which was spoken of in high terms by those who witnessed the ceremonies.

He was elected senior grand-warden of the grand lodge of Massachusetts three times: in 1841, '42, and '43; and in 1848 he succeeded the lamented R. W. John J. Loring as grand treasurer, an office to which he was annually chosen until December, 1861, thirteen years.

Mr. Tolman was one of the six thousand Masons of Boston and its vicinity, who signed the eloquent declaration drawn by Charles W. Moore, Esq., protesting against the false accusations of their enemies; and he lived to see the institution again revive and become larger and more prosperous than ever.

Mr. Tolman was a member of the legislature of Massachusetts ten years. In 1849 and 1850, he was chosen a state councillor for Suffolk, under the administration of Gov. George N. Briggs. He was elected a member of this society 1 April, 1863.

He was a man of great equanimity and gentleness, and a congenial companion. In all his dealings and business he was strictly upright and conscientious; ever ready to do an act of kindness and cautious in speaking of the failings of others. It was with him a fixed principle to owe no man; and in whatever concerned his domestic or personal economy he was methodical and neat to a nicety.

It has often been remarked that the taste and disposition change with the approaches of old age; and that even melancholy and moroseness are then too often seen in the wrinkles of conversation. Nearly two thousand years ago, the great Roman satirist spoke thus sadly of the ills and sorrows of longevity:—

“Difficilis, querulus, laudator temporis acti  
Se puero, censor castigatque minorum.”

This may be true in many cases—perhaps too often. Mr. Tolman was an exception. Life sometimes, like good wine, mellows with age. He was a man easy to please; invariably cheerful, and satisfied with the dispensations of Divine Providence. He habitually looked upon the bright side of the world; for in the complexion of his mind he was an optimist; and at no period of his life did his genial and smiling face exhibit a falling off to the dolorous lamentations or croaking fears of a pessimist. His faith was firm that our Heavenly Father will order all things, both here and hereafter, for the good of his children who look up to Him.

His constitution, naturally tender and delicate, began to fail toward the decline of life: there was a nervous sensibility, especially in sudden changes of weather, to which he was always subject, perhaps in part from never having cultivated his muscular powers in his youth. This rendered him feeble in frame and timid in exposure. Indeed, he was a living barometer, which rose and fell with the atmosphere, and could anticipate an east wind long before its humid influences were felt around us. But it seemed to be his body, not his mind, that suffered.

His last sufferings were not long nor severe. His remains were conveyed to Stoughton, after funeral services were performed at St. Stephen's Church in this



city, at which a number of brethren and several members of the grand lodge were present; and in Stoughton the brethren of Rising-Star lodge convened at the station-house, went in procession to the grave, and there paid the last honors to his memory.

The obituary notice of him in the *Boston Transcript*, 22 June, 1869, was a happy epitome of the virtues and character of this excellent man. "He was one of the most gentle and amiable of men, universally beloved and esteemed wherever he was known."

---

## BOOK-NOTICES.

[NOTE. We regret that we are again compelled to postpone several book-notices and other articles. Our contributors will see that we are doing all we can to accommodate them, by giving a large number of extra pages in each number.—ED.]

*The Stickney Family: a Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of William and Elizabeth Stickney, from 1637 to 1869.* By MATTHEW ADAMS STICKNEY. Salem, Mass.: printed for the Author. Essex Institute Press, 1869. 8vo. pp. 526.

This volume is one to be fairly placed in the front rank of our genealogies. The record is full, the dates exact, the surmises few and apparently judicious, and in all these respects it satisfies the requirements now made for a really good family history.

William Stickney, the emigrant, is *believed* to have been the son of William S., of Frampton, co. Lincoln, Eng., and grandson of Robert Stickney of that place. We say *believed*, since the author does not supply the data from which this opinion was formed, and we are left in ignorance of their value. It is perhaps as well to begin with William the emigrant, who came hither with his wife and some three children, was admitted to the Boston church in 1638, and was soon after one of the first settlers at Rowley, Mass. From him has sprung a goodly progeny, of which about six thousand are recorded in this book, and for several generations Essex county seems to have been their chief residence.

As will be evident to every one who examines this record the author has been indefatigable in examining all possible sources of information, and nothing can be left to be gleaned in the fields that he has traversed.

The book is well printed and well indexed. The plan is simple and easily comprehended, though we should have preferred the adoption of that sanctioned by the REGISTER. On pp. 443-500 are entered the families descended from marriages of the daughters of Stickneys, and on following pages are brief genealogies of the families of Burpee, Davis, Fowler, and Stickneys not descended from William.

The illustrations are portraits of William, Isaac, Matthew A., Joseph Henry, John K., William, and Josiah Stickney, a representation of a monument at Rowley, and a cut of "Styckney" arms. On the point of family arms, indeed, the author is wisely guarded. He notes that a family of the name used arms at an early date, but only adds that "our emigrant ancestor may have been entitled to the same coat armour"; to which safe conclusion no one can demur. We regret slightly that the arms are so conspicuous on the covers of the book, as thereby the unwary may easily be led into pushing may into must.

W. H. W.

*The Burnham Family: or Genealogical Records of the Descendants of the four Emigrants of the name, who were among the early settlers in America.*

By RODERICK H. BURNHAM, Longmeadow, Mass. Hartford: press of Case, Lockwood & Co. 1869. 8vo. pp. 545.

In quite strong contrast to the Stickney genealogy above noticed will be found this record of the Burnhams. Containing about as many pages of print, this genealogy is however defective in the points for which the former deserves praise. It does not seem thorough, and the plan is extremely cumbrous. There is a great collection of valuable material, but the author seems embarrassed by his stores, and to show a lack of power to assort and arrange them properly.

Pages 57-180 are given to the descendants of Thomas Burnham, of Hartford; 181-304 those of John B., of Ipswich; 305-432 those of Thomas B., of Ipswich; 433-448 those of Robert B., of Ipswich; 449-506 to miscellaneous records; 507-519

to the Burnham Estate; and a number of indices complete the volume. The author without any evidence terms these three Ipswich settlers, brothers; he may be right, but the chances are against him. The Connecticut family seems to be clearly distinct.

A noticeable peculiarity of this volume is the extent to which it is pervaded by the "estate" fable. At brief intervals throughout the book the reader lights upon paragraphs relating to a vast estate in England belonging to the American Burnhams. It is the old nauseating trash so familiar to us in a score of other family histories. From thirty to forty millions of pounds sterling await the claimants, and only one little link wanting. The family, however, seems to lack the easy credulity of the Ingraham heirs, and as yet have not obtained so thrilling an account of the efforts made to suppress the all-important evidence. If, however, they are fools enough to provide the money, no doubt agents can be found to spend it for them. We have to notice a decline in this form of mania, but we must still tell any intending author of genealogies that such nonsense is out of date and out of place, and subjects the book in which it is published to the suspicion of inaccuracy throughout.

We regret that we cannot give a better account of this genealogy, but the standard is now so high that something more than industry and zeal are required to make as good a history as some now extant.

W. H. W.

*The Descendants of Joseph Loomis, who came from Braintree, Eng., in the year 1638, and settled in Windsor, Conn., in 1639.* By ELIAS LOOMIS, LL.D., Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in Yale College. New-Haven: Tuttle, Moorhouse & Taylor, 221 State-Street. 1870. 8vo. pp. 292.

This is a clear catalogue of those of the name of Loomis descended from Joseph Loomis. It is shown that the emigrant came from Braintree in 1638 in the Susan and Ellen of London, Edward Payne, Mr., by the deposition of a fellow passenger, Joseph Hills of Charlestown, aged about 36 in 1639. There is also a letter written from Braintree in 1651, by William Lyngwood to his "cousin Clark" of Hartford, mentioning the writer's cousins Loomis and Cullick "and the rest of my cousins and friends there with you."

There is no attempt at biography in the volume, but the dates are given with exactness and the index is large and well arranged. It is a good example of the simplest and most necessary form of a family history.

W. H. W.

*The Genealogy of the Benedicts in America.* By HENRY MARVIN BENEDICT. Albany: Joel Munsell, 82 State-St. 1870. 8vo. pp. 474.

Another large, and we are happy to say valuable, addition to our library claims attention. The Benedicts are fortunate in having found a worthy chronicler of their history, and the author is to be congratulated on having prepared a book which will long be remembered to his credit.

The ancestor of these Benedicts was Thomas B. of Norwalk, Conn., who died in 1690, aged about 73. A tradition of early date, better substantiated than usual, says that for three generations previously the family line had been through only sons, each named William, and that their residence has been Nottinghamshire. It is added that Thomas's father married secondly a widow Bridgum, and that the emigrant was accompanied to this country by his step-sister Mary Bridgum, whom he afterwards married. From this marriage proceeded five sons and four daughters. The sons were Thomas, jr., John, Samuel, James and Daniel, to the descendants of each of whom a section is herein given, though the largest part by far is devoted to the offspring of John.

The plan adopted is that familiar to the readers of the REGISTER, the heads of families being numbered and the exponential figure of the generation added to the name. The index is large and the typography excellent. The illustrations are portraits of Rev. Abner, Rev. Henry, Rev. Joel, Seth W., George W., Charles L., Robert D., Erastus C., Abner, George B., Abner R., Erastus C., Adin W., O. W., Farrand N., William B., Joel T., Abner, Lewis, Jesse W., Coleman, George A., Aaron, Z. Russell, James, and Charles Benedict.

The biographical sketches are numerous and well written, and give convincing proof that the Benedict family has contained an unusual number of members who have been men of culture and marked intellectual ability.

We would especially praise the introduction as containing some very sensible and well expressed views on the importance of genealogical inquiries.

W. H. W.



*Root Genealogical Records, 1600-1870. Comprising the General History of the Root and Roots Families in America.* By JAMES PIERCE ROOT. New York: R. C. Root, Anthony & Co., 62 Liberty-St. 1870. 8vo. pp. 533.

This handsome volume, issued by Munsell, is deserving of the same praise as the preceding work. It is well printed, well arranged, and contains an immense collection of facts of interest to the family. The first portion, pp. 43-90, relates to the Rootes family of Salem, represented first by three brothers, Thomas, Richard, and Josiah (to which probably Joshua R. of the same town is to be added), but which was continued only in the line of Josiah's children. This Josiah came in the *Hercules* in 1634, being an emigrant from Great Chart, co. Kent. The genealogy enumerates 328 descendants.

The next portion, pp. 91-315, is given to those by the name of Roote (without the terminal *s*), descended from Thomas Roote of Hartford, who is thought to have been born at Badby, in Northamptonshire. Pp. 314-508 contains the records of the progeny of John Roote of Farmington, who is supposed to have been a brother of Thomas. Miscellaneous notes and large indices complete the volume.

The English affiliation is perhaps the weakest part of the book, and we wonder that a family willing to have so good a history prepared, should not have made the comparatively slight expenditure necessary to follow out the clue given.

We repeat that this is a genealogy of the first class, and one we may add hardly to be paralleled out of New-England. W. H. W.

*An Account of the Ancestors and Descendants of John Lardner Clark and Sophia Marion Ross, who were married 1st August, 1797.* By CLIFFORD STANLEY SIMS. Prescott, Canada: P. Byrne, printer. 1870. 8vo. pp. 11.

This pamphlet is of limited scope, as the title indicates. The Clark pedigree is traced to Thomas C. of Guilford, Conn., an early settler. The Ross family, however, is one of more recent transplanting, being descended from Dr. Alexander Ross, who emigrated to Mount Holly, New Jersey, and died in 1780. W. H. W.

*The Gilpin Family, from Richard de Gnylpyn in 1206, in a line to Joseph Gilpin, the emigrant to America. With a Notice of the West Family, who likewise emigrated.* 1870. 8vo. pp. 12.

This curious little pamphlet is signed by J. Painter, of Lima, Del. co., Pa., and evidently was printed in some local office. Joseph Gilpin, a Quaker, came to Pennsylvania in 1695 and founded the family here. We do not understand how he is connected with the English family of the name, and we hope that the author will hereafter give his authority. The records of the Society of Friends seem peculiarly full of personal narratives, and we are therefore willing to presume that in this case the inexperience of the author, rather than a lack of evidence, is the cause of the meagre account. W. H. W.

*A Contribution to the Genealogy of the Stafford Family in America; containing an Account of Col. Joab Stafford, and a complete Record of his Descendants in the male lines.* By HENRY MARVIN BENEDICT. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1870. 8vo. pp. 27.

Col. Joab Stafford was born in 1729, and was great-grandson of the emigrant ancestor, Thomas Stafford, of Providence and Warwick, R. I. The record of his descendants is carefully prepared and deserves proportionately the praise bestowed on the Benedict genealogy. It is accompanied by a portrait of Spencer Stafford, a son of Col. Joab, and one of the most prominent citizens of Albany, for many years, and is illustrated with several wood cuts.

A notice at the end mentions that a history of the family is being prepared by Martin H. Stafford, whose address is P. O. box, No. 2836, New York city. W. H. W.

*Memoirs of the Long-Island Historical Society.* Volume II. The Battle of Long-Island; with preceding and subsequent events. Brooklyn, N. Y.: Published by the Society. 1869. 8vo. pp. xiv, x. and 549.

The Long-Island Historical Society gives ample evidence of the enterprise and ability with which its affairs are conducted, and its publications are valuable contributions to American history. The volume, whose general title is given above,



is from the press of Munsell, and is of course well printed. It is devoted to a collection of the chief original documents bearing upon events connected with the battle of Long-Island, and these are preceded by an extended introductory narrative from the pen of Mr. Thomas W. Fields, one of the directors of the Society. The volume is entitled to more than ordinary notice, not only for its intrinsic value, but for the temper and style in which the writer has performed his work.

This battle has received special notice from most of our historians, and yet its discussion has generally been unsatisfactory to the critical student of our military history; mainly so for the reason that the materials for compiling a full and accurate narrative are meagre, especially in the matter of official reports; to which should be added the fact, that it is but recently that the topography of the scene of operations has been thoroughly understood.

Mr. Field has introduced into his narrative the most material facts, and writes in flowing, animated and clear language. He is familiar with the scene of the events which he describes, and, having a perfect understanding of what he wishes to say, has no difficulty in making his meaning obvious to the reader. He does not betray evidence that he is advocating a pre-conceived theory; nor is he of that class of writers who deliberately sacrifice candor, or the truth, in order to point an epigram or create a sensation; or, who manifestly delight to invade the repose of the dead (whose swords most fortunately for such writers are forever sheathed), that they may filch away some badge of merit for the adornment of a favorite hero.

The narrative begins with the first meeting of a few loyal citizens of Long-Island, in 1774, to consider the alarming aspect of public affairs, and ends with the retreat of the American forces in 1776. We have been particularly interested in the author's recital of the history of the attempts made to bring the loyal portion of the inhabitants into sympathy and coöperation with revolutionary measures elsewhere; also, with his account of the expeditions, under the authority of the provincial congress of New-York, against the loyalists, and of the partizan warfare which ensued—a warfare exceeding in bitterness and malignity that which occurred anywhere else in the colonies, unless the Carolinas be excepted.

This preliminary survey is essential to a full understanding of influences that entered largely into the subsequent events on Long-Island.

In this connection, the author vindicates the memory of these loyalists from much of the odium that, partly from design and partly from ignorance of the facts, has been so systematically heaped upon them. We thank him for his candor—we had almost said his bravery—in doing this. Let the fanatical or shallow mouthing of cheap stump-oratory continue to rail at the American loyalists, and at those who would do them simple justice, if they will. But let our historians have the courage and manliness to tell the truth, and the whole truth. In doing this they will be compelled to acknowledge that a large class of honest and honorable citizens dared to be loyal to their king, in spite of persecution and cruelties practised, in many instances by irresponsible parties, who made their profession of patriotism too often but the cloak under which to conceal their base purposes; in spite, too, of social ostracism and the loss of worldly possessions. They preferred the government, under which they and their fathers had so long lived in peace and prosperity, to the rule of untried men, some of the most active of whom, they alleged, were but place-hunters, who clamored loudly about oppression of personal rights and of property—rights which they would have been at a loss to define, and property which could not have been readily found by the tax-gatherer—and who, it was further alleged, would have compromised for all their wrongs by a seat in parliament, or by a local office.

The writer's account of the course of events following the landing of the British forces, including the battles of Flatbush, Gowanus and Brooklyn, and of the siege that followed, is characterized by the same clearness and fulness of statement which we have already remarked.

The felicitous manner in which he describes the retreat of the vanquished forces, and his sketch of the character and heroic death of Gen. Woohull, are also particularly worthy of notice. Nor ought we to omit to call attention to his account of the soldierly and patriotic conduct of private John Callender. The latter, it will be recollected, was tried June 27, 1775, for cowardice at the battle of Bunker's Hill (so called), where he served as captain of artillery, and was found guilty. The finding and sentence were approved by Gen. Washington, July 7th, and Callender was "cashiered." He at once enlisted as a private, and by his bravery in the battle of Long-Island won for himself the special approbation of the commander-in-chief, and a restoration to rank. Such a result may well make

us hesitate to believe that Callender was really guilty of the offence for which he was punished.

We have thus far found so much to approve in this volume that we regret to see the author lending his influence to what we believe to be unjust criticisms upon Generals Putnam and Sullivan. They undoubtedly made mistakes in this battle, but they were honest and patriotic men, and performed the duty assigned to them as well as they knew how. They saw but a small part of the field, and they acted upon the best information they had or could reasonably have been expected to have. They rendered great services, then and there, which justice requires us to acknowledge with gratitude, and we are pained to see that they are made to appear, unintentionally perhaps, in a ridiculous light. Their mistakes, in fact, were natural, and grew, in part, out of the character of their troops, and, in part, out of the essentially vicious plan of operations marked out for them.

We had hoped that, after what has been recently published in reply to their defamers, we should hear no more of the criticisms which have been made upon their conduct in connection with this battle. It may be that Mr. Bancroft will hereafter modify some of the statements which he made about these and other officers in his 9th volume, as he has so many other statements in former volumes. Should he do so, other writers may perhaps follow his example in this respect also.

We have noticed a few instances where the author employs terms of description which are too general and vague for the true purposes of history. He speaks of the cowardice and general inefficiency of the "Connecticut militia," and he refers in terms of condemnation to the conduct of "a Connecticut regiment." Was the whole body of Connecticut militia guilty of cowardice? Was any one Connecticut regiment so much a type of the rest that discrimination would be useless, or comparisons odious?

The habit which has come down to us of ascribing to Washington at the outset of the war the highest order of military talents is unhappily not confined to those florid rhetoricians, who, once a year at least, mount upon the wings of the "American eagle" and soar away among the clouds, in imitation or in rivalry of the balloonist, whose motive power is no less characteristically gaseous. Even many of our sober historians indulge in this error. It is well known that political reasons had no slight influence in the selection of Washington as commander-in-chief, and that several of his subordinates had already received a better military training and had gained a wider experience in war. But in lieu of this superior training and experience he had what is often, and what in his case most conspicuously proved to be, still better—that sound judgment which was seldom at fault, and the faculty of harmonizing conflicting elements, and of leading men straight forward through fearful doubts, disasters and delays towards the end to which his hopes pointed.

Such writers and speakers do him injustice; because had he possessed at the outset of the revolutionary war all the military qualifications which have been either expressly or impliedly attributed to him, the evidence ought to have been more abundant than it was. They also, thereby, do not a few of his subordinates great injustice, since while they claim that the plans of operation adopted in the early stages of the war were wise, they are obliged to account for their failure by questioning the ability or fidelity of those entrusted with their execution, and, in order to do this, they have perverted facts in some notable instances. We expect that the successful general will be subjected during his remaining life-time to a certain amount of adulation and eulogy; but in the course of time the motive for such language ceases and men begin to reason and reflect upon the facts. If his services have redounded to the welfare of a people they are not apt to fail in justly appreciating them. In the case of Washington, his services to his country were too great and beneficial to require embellishment; and his fame is not enhanced, but, on the contrary, is imperilled by any attempt to represent him as infallible.

In regard to the plan formed for the defence of New-York and Brooklyn, our historians have generally avoided the expression of an opinion. This failure to discuss a purely military question may have arisen in some instances from a conscious inability to comprehend the various elements of the problem, but in others may, perhaps, more properly be attributed to an inherited though false estimate of the military capacity of Washington. It was his own plan, and therefore must have been a wise one.

It is admitted by all that it was exceedingly desirable that the American forces should hold New-York, and that this could only be done by holding the Brooklyn heights, but, after the arrival of the enemy in sight of New-York, and especially after the landing of a force upon the island—the flower of the British army, led by



veteran officers of distinguished ability—in numbers vastly superior to our own, why our feeble force, mainly composed of militia, and scattered along miles of exterior lines or behind incomplete and inadequate works of defence, was not at once withdrawn to the main land, is utterly incomprehensible. Two dire alternatives alone remained to them—capitulation or total destruction. It was left to the useless and terrible slaughter of August 27th, however, to open the eyes of the commander-in-chief to the faulty nature of his plans, and to the gravity of the blunder he had committed.

*Rambles about Portsmouth. Second Series. Sketches of Persons, Localities and Incidents of Two Centuries: Principally from Tradition and Unpublished Documents.* By CHARLES W. BREWSTER. With a Biographical Sketch of the Author, by WM. H. Y. HACKETT. Portsmouth, N. H.: Printed and Published by Lewis W. Brewster, Portsmouth Journal Office. 1869. 8vo. pp. 375.

It is probable that no where else among the early provincial settlements of New-England can there be found so many elements of romantic history as in this comparatively old town and region. For about two hundred years the evidences of its prosperity slowly but steadily increased. It came at an early period to be the abode of a class of people who were not surpassed in intelligence, refinement and enterprise by any other New-England community. Here the royal governors resided, and maintained no inconsiderable degree of that courtly ceremony and etiquette which characterized the social life of the Province, and which is still seen in a few families. Up to the eve of the revolutionary war her people were eminently loyal; a pleasant and close intercourse prevailed between her leading men and the ruling class of England; while disturbances of a civil or of an ecclesiastical nature were few in number and temporary in duration. Being the chief maritime town of the Province, it became the centre of commercial interests which eventually reached to all parts of the globe and yielded ample returns of wealth, a liberal portion of which was expended by its owners in building handsome and spacious family mansions, in erecting churches, in the maintenance of excellent schools, and in a generous dispensing of social hospitalities.

During the last fifty years, however, Portsmouth has not kept pace with some other New-England towns less favored by nature. Her once considerable commerce has dwindled into insignificance; many of her oldest and leading families have disappeared; thousands of her sons and daughters have emigrated to more inviting fields, and her chief interests are, for the most part, in the hands of men who are not native to the soil. Her large aggregate wealth has been diverted, in the main, to the development of other sections of the country, and her great natural resources—her excellent harbor, her noble river, navigable at all seasons of the year, and the frequent opportunities she has had to connect herself by railways with a vast and productive interior country, have not been and do not seem likely to be fully utilized. Portland, much less favored by nature, and much younger in years, under better auspices is making rapid strides in a career of prosperity.

But, whatever of a like character may occur hereafter, the picturesque scenery of old "Strawberry Banck" will continue to attract the visitor, and her traditions and romantic history will never cease to interest the antiquary and the historian. Happily much of this history has been gathered into the printed page, and that much of "the past is secure." The "Annals of Portsmouth," compiled by Col. Nathaniel Adams, and published in 1825, has long been a rare book. In 1859, Mr. Charles W. Brewster republished from his paper, the *Portsmouth Journal*, a series of "Rambles about Portsmouth," the materials for which he had been collecting during many years. This unique and exceedingly valuable book was noticed in the REGISTER, and the frequent references in these pages to its treasures of local and family history attest alike their interest and importance.

At the time of his death, in 1868, Mr. Brewster had nearly completed for republication, from his paper, the chief portion of the volume now before us.

This volume is prefaced with a likeness of Mr. Brewster, and an appreciative sketch of his life from the pen of his friend, the Hon. Wm. H. Y. Hackett, who says: "His labor in obtaining biographical facts, anecdotes and incidents as materials for history, was such as no man would perform unless his heart was in his work. These articles \* \* \* were compiled, through many years, from all accessible sources, manuscripts, letters, family records, city records, old newspapers, old deeds, wills, tombstones, and the recollection of aged people \* \* \* ." "It is worthy of marked



commendation, however, that he avoided the temptation of giving credence to pure fiction. \* \* \* There was the quaint humor of the chronicler,<sup>5</sup> and "the fidelity of the historian." Amid the arduous labors of fifty years spent in editing, printing and publishing a weekly paper, in the proper care of a family, and in the discharge of civil trusts, Mr. Brewster found time for the work which has resulted in these two volumes, the last of which has now been given to the public by his son. Such an example and such results furnish an incentive to others to go forward in similar undertakings.

The edition of the first series of the Rambles having been exhausted, Mr. Lewis W. Brewster, of Portsmouth, proposes to publish another edition by subscription, and those who desire to obtain that volume should forward their names to him at an early day.

*The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay: To which are prefixed the Charters of the Province, with Historical and Explanatory Notes, and an Appendix.* Published under Chapter 87 of the General Court of the Commonwealth for the year 1867. Volume I. Boston: Wright & Potter, Printers to the State. 1869. Royal 8vo. pp. xxix. and 904.

The preface to this volume is signed by Messrs. Ellis Ames and Abner C. Goodell, Esquires, two of the three commissioners appointed by the legislature of 1865, to compile the public and private acts and resolves of the Province, and this circumstance leads us to suppose that they alone are entitled to credit for the fidelity with which this task has been performed. The selection of these gentlemen was fortunate; both of them being well qualified for such an undertaking by study and practice of the law, and one of them, at least, by habits of accurate historical research, the fruits of which exist in many forms.

This preface sets forth the purpose, method and results of their work, and gives a summary of the attempts, more or less successful, of other commissioners, acting under legislative authority, and at different periods of our provincial history, to compile the whole body of the laws.

The first edition of the laws was published in 1699, "in one small-folio volume of one hundred and fifty-eight pages, besides the charter and a brief index." A revision of the laws was made in 1713, and distributed in 1714. In 1722, a new and more perfect edition of the index of 1714, with the supplementary acts, was published by authority. Revisions were subsequently made which are known as the revisions of 1727, 1742, 1755, 1761, 1763, 1801 and 1814. In 1807, a new and *quasi* revision of the edition of 1801 was published. None of these, however, were satisfactory, and all omitted the acts and resolves which had been repealed, or which had ceased to have effect.

The present volume contains all the acts and resolves, public and private, passed from 1699 to 1714, inclusive of both dates, with the exception of a few, of which, so far, neither the originals nor any copies have been found. The subsequent volumes will be no less complete.

The preface further informs us that the commission have also "gathered and arranged nine volumes of public acts from June 8, 1692, to June 17, 1774, and a volume of tax acts from 1726 to Oct. 4, 1780, inclusive, \* \* \* besides five volumes of manuscript extracts" from the records of proceedings of the Governor and Council.

Each act has been printed from copies carefully compared with the originals, whenever they exist, or, in the absence of these, reference has been had to the next best authority; so that we may safely rely upon this edition as being as accurate and complete as it is now possible to make it.

The notes, explanatory and historical, are valuable features of the work. The appendix contains carefully prepared and full indexes of names and subjects, and a list of all the acts and resolves embraced in the volume, with the dates of their passage, or disallowance by the Privy Council, or expiration, &c.; all of which will be found exceedingly convenient.

We have said enough to indicate the general character of the work, and the scholarly manner of its execution. Its absolute accuracy can only be tested by diligent study and use. Its publication is another illustration of the wise and liberal policy of Massachusetts in her effort to collect and preserve her legislative and documentary history. She has, also, made some progress in publishing, and, so, in best preserving her fast decaying records, and it is to be most earnestly desired that nothing may be allowed to interrupt any longer so laudable an undertaking.

The frequent revision and general publication of her laws is eminently conducive to the best interests of the Commonwealth, and one of the surest aids to a united and intelligent support of her institutions will be found in securing to her people a full understanding of her eventful progress from a feeble and dependent colony to a powerful and sovereign state. To this end this volume and its successors will largely contribute; for hither her jurists, legislators and historians will come to study one form and expression of that steady growth of liberty under law—the development of the principle and habit of self-government—which the history of Massachusetts so well exemplifies.

*The Composition of Indian Geographical Names, illustrated from the Algonkin Languages.* By J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, President of the Connecticut Historical Society. From the Connecticut Historical Society's Collections. Vol. II. Hartford: Press of Case, Lockwood & Brainard. 1870. 8vo. pp. 51. Fifty copies printed.

The early colonists of the country had little respect for the character, history, or traditions of the savages whom they found occupying the soil, and they made little attempt to preserve the Indian geographical names. They and their descendants generally, until within a recent period, borrowed most names for towns and cities from the old world, or from ancient mythology. Not content with borrowing and using a name once, they continued to apply these names and the names of public men, to as many towns and places, even within the same State, as fancy might dictate. We still follow a bad example.

Recently attention has been more particularly turned to Indian geographical names; but even these we have employed, in most instances, without regard to their original use or meaning, and the climax of absurdity was reached when we transferred the Indian names of mountains and rivers to our ships of war.

Even most of the few geographical names which the colonists adopted have become "unmeaning sounds." As Mr. Trumbull says: "Their original character was lost by their transfer to a foreign tongue. Nearly all have suffered some mutilation or change of form. \* \* \* Some have been separated from the localities to which they belonged, and assigned to others to which they are etymologically inappropriate. A mountain receives the name of a river; a bay, that of a cape or a peninsula; a tract of land, that of a rock or water fall. \* \* \* Every [Indian] name described the locality to which it was affixed." The description was either topographical, or historical, or indicative of position with reference to or distance from some place well known and fixed.

Mr. Trumbull has for a long time given patient investigation and critical study to Indian onomatology, and here presents us with an exposition of the structural laws governing the geographical names used by the North-American Indians. It is not a mere summary of fanciful guessing and idle speculation such as we have often had, but, so far as we are aware, it is the first successful attempt to apply sound philological principles to this subject.

According to his view, and it is undoubtedly the correct one, "nearly all these names may be referred to one of three classes: I. Those formed by the union of two elements, which we may call *adjectival* and *substantival*; with or without a locative suffix or post-position meaning, as: *at, in, by, nor, &c.* II. Those which have a single element, the *substantival* or 'ground-word,' with its locative suffix. III. Those formed from verbs, as participials or verbal nouns, denoting a *place where* the action of the verb is performed."

Mr. Trumbull concludes his able paper by suggesting a method of analysis, and the tests to be employed in judging of the probability that a supposed translation of any name is the true one.

*Pioneer Biography. Sketches of the Lives of some of the Early Settlers of Butler County, Ohio.* By JAMES MCBRIDE, of Hamilton. Vol. I. Cincinnati: Robert Clark & Co. 1869. 8vo. pp. xi. and 352. With a portrait of the Author.

The contents of this elegantly printed volume, which is a further contribution to the "Ohio Valley Historical Series," to which frequent reference has been made in the REGISTER, are as follows: Biographical Sketch of the Author; Author's Preface; and the Biographies of John Reily, Thomas Irwin, Joel Collins, Isaac Anderson, Samuel Dick, Joseph Hough and John Woods. In typography and paper this volume is in keeping with others of the series to which it belongs.



Mr. McBride, the author of these biographies, who died in 1859, at the age of 70 years, and who was at that date one of the oldest and best known pioneers of southern Ohio, was well qualified for this work by his tastes, early associations, and opportunities for collecting such materials. He gave great attention, also, for many years to the monuments and supposed Indian fortifications in the southern part of Ohio and Indiana, and collected a large cabinet of antiquities which is now in Philadelphia. "His antiquarian notes, drawings, plans of survey, and manuscripts, \* \* \* constitute a considerable portion of the first work published by the Smithsonian Institution, "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," though he received no credit for it at the hands of the compilers.

The "publisher's notice," prefixed to the volume, gives the history of these papers, and shows that they are entitled to full faith and credit. They certainly are not only well written, but are of thrilling interest and of the greatest value, as memorials of the early settlers of southern Ohio, and of their protracted and bitter contests with the Indians—contests, in all respects, such as the fathers of New-England had but a very slight taste of.

We venture to express a hope that the good people of Ohio suitably appreciate the services of Messrs. Clarke & Co. in rescuing from oblivion and publishing her early history. Future generations will eventually realize the debt they owe to these early pioneers, and they will also remember with gratitude the men who put the record of such heroic lives into print. Brass and marble will decay; but a historical book is destined to live forever, and in its pages the publisher, no less than the author, erects his perennial monument.

*The Celebration of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Primitive Organization of the Congregational Church and Society in Franklin, Connecticut, October 14, 1868.* Tuttle, Moorhouse & Taylor, Printers, New-Haven. 1869. 8vo.

Franklin, Ct., embraces territory which till 1786 was a part of Norwich, and known, from 1663 to the incorporation of the new town, as "West Farms." The Congregational Church and Society, the second above referred to, was organized in what was then Norwich, in 1716, but its territorial limits, at first, were more extensive than those of the present town of Franklin, and embraced most of what is Franklin, a part of Sprague and a part of New Concord (now Bozrah).

The volume before us contains quite a complete history of this Society and of the town itself, as set forth by Dr. Ashbel Woodward in his Historical Address, and in the Historical Sermon by Rev. Franklin C. Jones, delivered at the celebration of the Society's organization, and in the notes appended to those discourses. Besides these, the volume contains the poems, hymns, speeches, and letters from sons of Franklin, which helped make the occasion one of great interest to the native-born inhabitants, and add interest to the book even for the eye of the stranger.

The volume is embellished with portraits of Rev. Dr. Samuel Nott, a native of Saybrook, Ct., but for about 70 years (1782—1852) pastor of the Church and Society, and an elder brother of Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Nott; of Col. Jacob Kingsbury, who for about 40 years was in the military service of the country, a native of the West Farms; of the Hon. Lafayette S. Foster, too well known to need description, also a native; and of the Hon. Ephraim H. Hyde, Lt. Gov. of Connecticut, 1867 and 1868, a descendant of one of the first settlers of West Farms.

From the interesting genealogical notes which Dr. Woodward has furnished, we observe among other able, distinguished, or worthy men and women who had their birth in the West Farms, or are descended from the first settlers, the names of Millard Fillmore, Jeremiah Mason, Rev. David Avery, one of the most patriotic of the clergy of the epoch of the revolution; Hon. Uri Tracy; Rev. Charles Backus, D.D.; Elisha Huntington, M.D., &c.

The work is also furnished with an excellent map, and is in all respects creditable to the town, and to those who were directly concerned in its publication.

*History of Old Chester, from 1719 to 1869.* By BENJAMIN CHASE. Auburn, N. H.: Published by the Author. 1869. 8vo. pp. xvi. and 762.

With portraits, a map, and other illustrations.

As a political community Old Chester dates from too recent a period in our provincial history to promise the student or antiquary much in the way of exciting interest, for, being an interior town, it was never the theatre of any events of general importance. While this is sufficiently accurate for a general statement, it must



also be said that a large number of able and influential citizens of New-Hampshire either had their birth within its ancient limits, or resided there for longer or briefer periods. Many of its citizens, also, have taken a more or less prominent part in all the wars and other events of a general character from 1719 to 1865.

The civil, social, military and ecclesiastical history of the town, and to a great extent of the towns that have been carved out of its ancient territory, have been industriously gathered, through long years of patient zeal and labor, by Mr. Chase, himself a native, now well advanced in years, and well qualified for the peculiar work he has so happily accomplished.

As we have heretofore remarked, the local histories of New-Hampshire are very few in number; hence we welcome this large and copiously illustrated volume with more than ordinary interest. It is, we hope, a favorable omen of what, in this respect, we may expect from other towns.

We have not space to enter into an extended notice of the contents of this volume. A careful reading of it has, however, satisfied us of its general accuracy in those parts which touch upon the history of the Province at large, and we have no reason to doubt its fidelity to the truth in matters of family history, and in the details of local events.

The genealogical data and the full indexes of names and subjects, are very valuable features of the book. We have rarely seen a local history so fully and richly illustrated, especially in the matter of portraits, of which there are 14, as this is.

The style of the book is simple and plain, and while it makes no pretension to ornate rhetoric, is enlivened with the author's quaint humor, and bears testimony to his strong good sense. The history of Old Chester is a success, and we congratulate Mr. Chase, his townsmen and neighbors, upon its completion.

*Semi-Centennial of the Providence Journal, January 3, 1870.* Providence:

Knowles, Anthony & Danielson. 1870. 8vo. pp. 20.

It was the remark of the late Rev. Dr. Calvin Chapin, of Rocky Hill, Ct., made to us many years ago, that a well conducted newspaper is one of the most potent agents for good in a free state, and that at the outset of his long ministry in that town (then a part of Wethersfield),\* he procured a subscription to the *Hartford Courant*, in nearly every family in his parish, and that the renewal of the greater part of these subscriptions was kept up for nearly forty years. Our observation confirmed the soundness of both his theory and practice.

Of the many thousands of public journals that have been started in this country, few have been independent of local, or partizan, or mercenary considerations, and hence their influence has been limited and their existence short.

The *Providence Journal* has always been well conducted, and is one of the few papers that have reached the venerable age of fifty years. Its editors have been as follows:—William E. Richmond, Thomas Rivers, Benjamin F. Hallett, Lewis Gaylord Clarke, George Paine, John B. Snow, Thomas H. Webb, Henry B. Anthony (U. S. senator), James B. Angell (pres't of Uni. of Vt.), and George W. Danielson.

The first nine pages of this pamphlet relate to the history of the paper, and the remainder is occupied by an interesting sketch of Providence fifty years ago, from the pen of Rev. Edwin M. Stone, whose happy industry in collecting and publishing historical information is well known to our readers.

The pamphlet is worthy of preservation, and we hope the proprietors of the *Journal* will see fit to publish another edition in a style more befitting the valuable contents of the work and of the event which occasioned its preparation.

*Memorandum of Local Histories in the Library of the American Antiquarian Society.* 8vo. pp. 15.

This catalogue has recently been prepared under the direction of Mr. Haven, the secretary of the society, and will be found useful even by those who have no opportunity to consult the priceless treasures in that society's archives.

*Records of Massachusetts under its First Charter: A Lecture of a Course by Members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, delivered before the Lowell Institute, Jan. 26, 1869.* By CHARLES W. UPHAM. Boston: Printed for the Author. 1869. 8vo. pp. 30.

In the last number of the REGISTER we began, what we hope we shall have time and space for, a full and thorough review of the able course of lectures of which this forms one of the most valuable portions.

*The Founders of New-York.* An Address delivered before the Saint Nicholas Society. By JAMES W. BEEKMAN, Saturday, Dec. 4, 1869. Published by the Society, MDCCCLXX. 8vo. pp. 37.

Mr. Beekman's well written and instructive address is presented in good type and paper by Mr. Munsell.

We are never weary of reading of the founders and early settlers of New-York, whose origin, character and purposes are here portrayed, and we devoutly pray that the empire city may soon again come under the controlling influence of such men as were those of whom Mr. Beekman so eloquently discourses—Sons of *Saint Nicholas*.

*A Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Capt. William Fowler, of New-Haven, Conn.* Reprinted, with additions, from *Memoirs of Hon. James Fowler, of Westfield, Mass.*, and from the *NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER*, July, 1857. Milwaukee: Starr & Son. 1870. Large 12mo. pp. 42.

This very neatly printed pamphlet was prepared by Mr. Daniel W. Fowler, of Milwaukee, for private circulation. He claims no credit as to the authorship of it, except in completing his own line of descent, and some other additions of importance not included in the *REGISTER* for July, 1857.

Mr. Fowler informs us that he is largely indebted to Mr. H. N. Otis, of Yonkers, N. Y., the author of the article in the *REGISTER*, above referred to, and of much of the "Ambrose-Fowler Genealogy."

The matter is very well arranged, but we think a strict following of the plan of arrangement and notation recently recommended in the *REGISTER* would be still better.

*Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, at the Annual Meeting, held in Worcester, Oct. 21, 1869.* No. 53. Worcester: 1869. 8vo. pp. 53.

The "Report of the Council," signed by Hon. Emory Washburn, contains brief notices of Hon. Charles Allen, Charles C. Little, Esq., Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D., and Frederick W. Paine, Esq., lately deceased members, and concludes with a careful survey of the true aims and objects of the society, a statement of the principles upon which its labors are and should be conducted, and of the results that may reasonably be expected to follow.

Mr. Haven's report on the library contains many suggestions that relate to the best interests of all our public libraries.

*Reminiscences of the Original Associates and Past Members of the Worcester Fire Society.* Begun in an Address by Hon. LEVI LINCOLN, at a Quarterly Meeting, April, 1862, and continued in an Address by Hon. Isaac Davis, at an Annual Meeting, January, 1870. With the Roll of Members, from the commencement to the present time. Worcester: Printed by Charles Hamilton, Palladium Office. 1870. 8vo. pp. 72.

This document—which in paper, typography and matter is exceedingly creditable to all concerned—was edited by a committee consisting of Messrs. Samuel F. Haven and Nathaniel Paine, and presents a complete history of one of the oldest and most respectable societies, or clubs, in the country. The roll of members, and data respecting them, arranged in tabular form, and enlarged and corrected by Mr. Paine, add great value to the work.

*A Tribute to the Memory of Hon. William Willis, LL.D., of Portland, Maine.* Read before the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia, at its Stated Meeting, Thursday evening, March 3, 1870. By Charles Henry Hart, Historiographer of the Society. Philadelphia. 1870. 8vo. pp. 8.

This is a brief notice of one whose death not alone the readers of the *REGISTER*, to which he was a frequent and valuable contributor, but the whole republic of letters, and especially historical students, will more and more deplore.

We expect soon to be able to present our readers with an extended memoir of Mr. Willis, from one who knew him intimately.

*The New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record.* Devoted to the interests of American Genealogy and Biography. Issued Quarterly. 1870. Published for the Society, Mott Memorial Hall, No. 64 Madison Avenue, New-York City. Vol. I. Nos. for January and April, 1870.

The Genealogical and Biographical Society, recently established in the city of New-York, among other evidences of its rapid growth and prosperity, has begun the publication of a work with the above title. It is well printed and well edited, and gives token of the good taste, ability and enterprise of its conductors. The numbers are limited, as yet, to about 8 pages each, but as matter accumulates and the Society (which we learn is well founded and happily officered) enlarges its work and extends its borders, the publication will grow in size rapidly enough. The price of the "Record" is one dollar per annum, and the Committee of Publication consists of Messrs. Henry R. Stiles, M.D., S. Hastings Grant, Esq., and John S. Gautier, Esq.

*Eulogy pronounced at the Funeral of George Peabody, at Peabody, Massachusetts, 8th February, 1870.* By Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D., President of the Peabody Education Fund. *Second Edition.* Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 8vo. pp. 26.

Mr. Winthrop's intimate personal and official relations to the deceased, and to the management of his magnificent charities, entitle this discourse to higher consideration than we ordinarily give to funeral orations, for it is much more than an affectionate and eloquent tribute to the distinguished dead: it is a candid analysis of his character and motives. It will take an exalted rank among works of its class, and deserves to be read and pondered by the people for its noble sentiments, sound philosophy and religious temper.

## DEATHS.

BALDWIN, JOHN C., in Orange, New Jersey, April 21st, 1870, aged 70 years.—Mr. Baldwin was born in Danville, Vermont, March 29, 1800, and was an elder brother of Governor H. P. Baldwin of Michigan. He accumulated great wealth in business in New York and Baltimore, and was a man of large and systematic benevolence. During his life time he gave away about \$800,000, mostly to educational and charitable institutions. On May 4th, his will was proved before Surrogate Moore in Newark, New Jersey, and admitted to probate—Messrs. Charles P. Baldwin, Levi P. Stone, Joseph S. Gallagher and Oliver E. Wood being named as executors. The will represents property valued at over \$400,000, mostly in all kinds of securities. The only real estate was a house and lot No. 53 Cortlandt street, New York, which was bequeathed to the Union Theological Seminary. The bequests to public institutions are as follows:—American Bible Society \$8000; American Tract Society \$8000; American and Foreign Christian

Union \$8000; New-York city Missionary and Tract Society \$8000; American Board of Foreign Missions \$10,000; Presbyterian Committee of Home Missions \$10,000; New-York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor \$5000; American Sunday School Union \$5000; Presbyterian Erection Fund \$5000; Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with small children \$5000. After bequeathing about \$236,000 to different relatives and friends, the residue of the estate is to be divided equally among the following Colleges, for the instruction of indigent young men who may desire to study for the ministry:—Middlebury College, Vermont; Williams College, Massachusetts; Hamilton College, New York; and Wabash College, Indiana. Mr. Baldwin left no descendants, and his paternal ancestors in this country were:—

1. NATHANIEL BALDWIN, a Puritan emigrant, who settled in Milford, Conn. in 1639. His first wife was Abigail Camp, who died in Milford March 22, 1648. His second wife was Joanna



Westcoat, widow of Richard Westcoat, who died in 1682. He died in Fairfield, Conn. in 1658, leaving the following children:—John; Daniel; Nathaniel; Abigail; Samuel; Sarah and Deborah.

2. JOHN BALDWIN, born before 1640 and married by Robert Treat, magistrate, Nov. 19, 1663, to Hannah Osburn, daughter of Richard. He removed from Milford to Newark, New Jersey, where he died in 1688, leaving two children:—Hannah and John.

3. JOHN BALDWIN, born in Newark, about 1685. He married Lydia Hanison and died Dec. 21st, 1732, leaving five children:—Silvanus; Ebenezer; Jonas; Hannah and Moses.

4. REV. MOSES BALDWIN, born in Newark, Nov. 5, 1732. He married Rebecca Lee, August 7, 1765, and died at Palmer, Massachusetts, Nov. 2, 1813. He was the first to receive a baccalaureate degree at Princeton College, N. J., and was Pastor of the church at Palmer for more than 50 years. He had: Nabby; Lydia; John; Daniel; Ezra Lee; William; Becca Lee; Polly and Moses.

5. JOHN BALDWIN, born at Palmer, Mass., Feb. 13, 1770. He married July 25, 1796, Peggy Williams, daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Williams of Brimfield, and died at Pawtucket, R. I., Oct. 16, 1826. They had:—Percy Keyes; John C.; Mary Ann; Nehemiah W.; Chas. P.; Becca Lee; Eliza M.; Martha E.; Samuel H.; Moses H.; Henry Lee; Henry Porter; James A. and Harriet R.

B. A. B.

HERRICK, Hon. Benjamin Jones, in Alfred, Maine, May 24, 1870, aged 79 years, 1 month and 16 days. He was the eldest son of Joshua and Mary (Jones) Herrick, and was born in Norwich, Connecticut, April 8, 1791; his parents, soon after his birth, removed to Beverly, Mass., where they subsequently resided. He was extensively known throughout his county and State, and was one of its most prominent, well-known and estimable citizens. Mr. Herrick has been a member of the legislature, high sheriff and register of deeds of York County, and has also filled various other positions of honor and trust. He was married January 14, 1819, to Miss Mary Conant, only child of the late Nathaniel Conant, Esq., of Alfred, who died November 30, 1868. They leave four children—two sons and two daughters. The oldest daughter is the wife of Sylvester Littlefield, Esq. of Alfred, and the youngest is the wife of Hon. John H. Goodwin, of Biddeford.

HALL, Doct. Abiel, in Alfred, Maine, December 18, 1869, aged 82 years.

NESMITH, Hon. John, died at Lowell, Oct. 15, 1869, æt. 76. He was b. in that part of Londonderry, N. H., now Windham, son of John and Lucy (Martin) Nesbith, who lived fifty years upon the homestead of his father, who was one of the early Scotch farmers of that town. He received the scanty school education of his time, and at fourteen years of age was placed in the store of Mr. John Dow, of Haverhill, Mass. He afterwards became the partner of his elder brother, Thomas, in trade in Londonderry, and subsequently both became members of a firm in the city of New-York. In 1832 the brothers came to Lowell, made large purchases of real estate, entered into manufacturing, and laid out plans of business which resulted in large accumulations of property. Mr. John Nesmith was one of the projectors of the mills in Lawrence, and of the purchase of the Winnipissiogee and Squam Lakes in New-Hampshire as reservoirs for the mills of Lowell and Lawrence. He was a student and inventor, having made useful improvements in machinery, and invented machinery for making shawl fringe, wire fencing, &c.

He was deeply interested in the opening institutions of the young city of spindles, and held many of the municipal offices. His political opinions were strong, bold and decisive. Whig, Free-soil and Republican in associated action, he filled, with credit to himself and his constituents, various public trusts, in the legislature, as lieutenant-governor, presidential elector, and collector of the revenue. In his social relations he was genial, hospitable and generous. In the early part of his life he buried two wives, one a daughter of the distinguished Judge, Senator and Governor, Samuel Bell of New-Hampshire, and the other, daughter of Governor John Bell of the same state. Twenty-eight years since, he married the daughter of the late Hon. Aaron Mansur of Lowell, who survives him, as do also some children. He leaves a large estate, about a hundred thousand dollars of which are ultimately to be paid over to the State of New-Hampshire for the benefit of the blind.

PATTERSON, Capt. Thomas, died in Londonderry, N. H., Oct. 27, 1869, aged 83 years. Capt. Patterson was widely known, and was one of those citizens whose substantial qualities have contributed to give character to that town. He was a grandson of Peter Patterson,

one of the earliest settlers, and was himself a good type of the Scotch element. In person he was erect and vigorous till near the close of his life, possessing, also, a "sound mind in a sound body;" a mind marked by great individuality and positiveness of character. Of the ancestral *brogue* he retained enough to grace his goodly portion of Scotch humor. This humor, in connection with peculiar colloquial powers, rendered him acceptable company to the old and the young. Half a century ago he was the most noted teacher in these parts. He taught thirty-one terms with great success, particularly in difficult schools. No "hard case" of a youngster ever required a second course of his peculiar discipline, although in the main he controlled his pupils by firmness and kindness, rather than by fear. Through life he was always on the best of terms with Young America. The various offices of trust within the gift of his townsmen he filled with general acceptance. But one brother and one sister of Capt. P. now survive—Ex-Gov. G. W. Patterson, of Westfield, N. Y., and Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, of Tilton, N. H.

Since the above was written, his widow, Mrs. Hannah D. Patterson, dau. of the late John Duncan, Esq., has followed him (Nov. 12), aged 71. Although many of the aged people of Londonderry have recently died, there remain about twenty-five above the age of eighty, of whom five are over ninety. (*N. H. Statesman*.) A.

SPOONER, Charles, in Plainfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., Feb. 14, 1870, aged 79 years and 11 months. He held the office of postmaster at Spooner's corners, N. Y., for many years. He married Feb. 17, 1814, Ursula, daughter of Samuel and Thankful (Clarke) Taylor. She was born Oct. 6, 1792, died Oct. 16, 1864. He was son of Ruggles (and Mary Moffit) Spooner, who was born in Petersham, Mass., Ap. 18, 1765, died June 2, 1836. At the age of 18, enlisted in the revolutionary army, and in 1786 settled in Otsego Co., N. Y. For 22 consecutive yrs. he held the office of justice of the peace, and was post-master of Plainfield, N. Y. from 1809 to 1832. He was grandson of Capt. Wing (and Eunice Stevens) Spooner, who was born in Dartmouth, New Bedford, Dec. 29, 1738, died in Petersham, Dec. 7, 1810. He served in the revolutionary war, was in command of a company at the battle of White Plains. It is stated that on the retreat, as he and Capt. Ivory Holland were walking side by side, a cannon ball

passed between them, killing a man immediately in front.

He was gt.-grandson of Deacon Daniel (and Elizabeth Ruggles) Spooner, who was born in Dartmouth, admitted free-man, Newport, R. I., 1732, removed to Petersham about 1749, where he resided until his death, 1797, in his 104th year, having served as deacon of the First church nearly half a century.

He was gt.-gt.-grandson of Samuel (and Experience Wing) Spooner, who was born in Plymouth, Jan. 14, 1655, died in Dartmouth, 1737; in the confirmatory deed of Bradford, he is named as one of the proprietors of Dartmouth. He was gt.-gt.-gt.-grandson of William (and Hannah Pratt) Spooner, who was in Plymouth as early as 1637, and subsequently of Dartmouth, where he died 1684. s.

TENNEY, Mrs. Betsey, in Northampton, Mass., March 15, 1870, aged 97 years, 9 months and 16 days. She was widow of Capt. Gideon, son of Stephen and Mary (Tyler) Tenney. He was born Aug. 16, 1759, died June 3, 1843.

She was daughter of Ebenezer and Abigail (Willis) Childs, of New Salem, Mass.

Mrs. Abigail (Willis) Childs was daughter of Benjamin (and Hannah Spooner) Willis, who settled in Hardwick, Mass., early in 1759.

Benjamin Willis was son of Hon. Samuel and Mehitabel (Gifford) Willis, who was an early settler of Dartmouth, and a proprietor in the eight hundred acre division, and a man of much prominence—grandson of Comfort Willis, who lived in Bridgewater, and was a Trooper in Philip's war, and gt.-grandson of Deacon John Willis, who was at Duxbury as early as 1637, and was an original proprietor and among the first settlers of Bridgewater, and a Representative 25 years. s.

TOUCEY, Hon. Isaac, died at his residence in Prospect street, Hartford, at 7 10 a. m. July 30, 1869, at the age of 73. He was born in Newtown, Fairfield county, Nov. 5, 1796. He was a descendant of the Rev. Thomas Toucey, a graduate of Yale College, of the class of 1707, the first congregational minister of Newton. Under private instruction, and afterwards at a school at Westport, he pursued the course of study precribed at Yale, but ill health interfered with his intentions of ultimately obtaining a degree. He studied law at Newtown, in the office of Judge Chapman, of the supreme court, father of the [late] Hon. Charles Chapman of Hartford, and on being admitted to the bar in 1818, he began



practice in Hartford. He possessed superior abilities as a lawyer. He was strong, not brilliant, in speech, never manifesting imagination, wit, humor or pathos, or showing by allusions a familiarity with general reading, but his arguments were well built and well presented. He applied himself with the greatest industry and fidelity to the interest of his clients, and whether alone in a case or associated with others, he never shunned either a share or the whole of the labor. In 1822, at the age of 26, he was appointed state attorney for this county, and he held the office until 1835. In the latter year he was elected to represent the First District of Congress, and being reelected, he held the place until 1839. He probably came to Hartford as a federalist, but as an Episcopalian he naturally joined the "toleration" party. As a politician he always refrained from participation in internal party strifes or indeed party labors of any kind, and preserved the general good will of all. From first to last he was a staunch follower of the democracy, and generally of the extreme conservative school. When he went to congress he engaged in behalf of Mr. Polk in the contest which led to the election of the latter to the speakership, and there probably laid the foundation of a friendship which led Mr. Polk to call him to his cabinet in 1848. He was chairman of the special committee that investigated the famous Graves and Cilley duel, and recommended the censure and expulsion of Graves.

Returning to the practice of law in 1839, he was in 1842 reappointed state attorney, holding the office two years. In 1845, he was the democratic candidate for governor, but was defeated by Governor Baldwin, who obtained 1,108 majority over all, including 2,142 scattering votes. In 1846 he ran against Governor Bissell, who led him 619 votes, which, with the 2,248 scattering votes, made a majority of 2,867 against Mr. Toucey. There was no choice as the law then stood, but the democrats carried the legislature and chose Mr. Toucey governor. In 1847 Governor Bissell defeated Mr. Toucey by a clear majority of 600. Governor Toucey, in a message showing much legal ability, vetoed a bill chartering the air-line railroad bridge at Middletown.

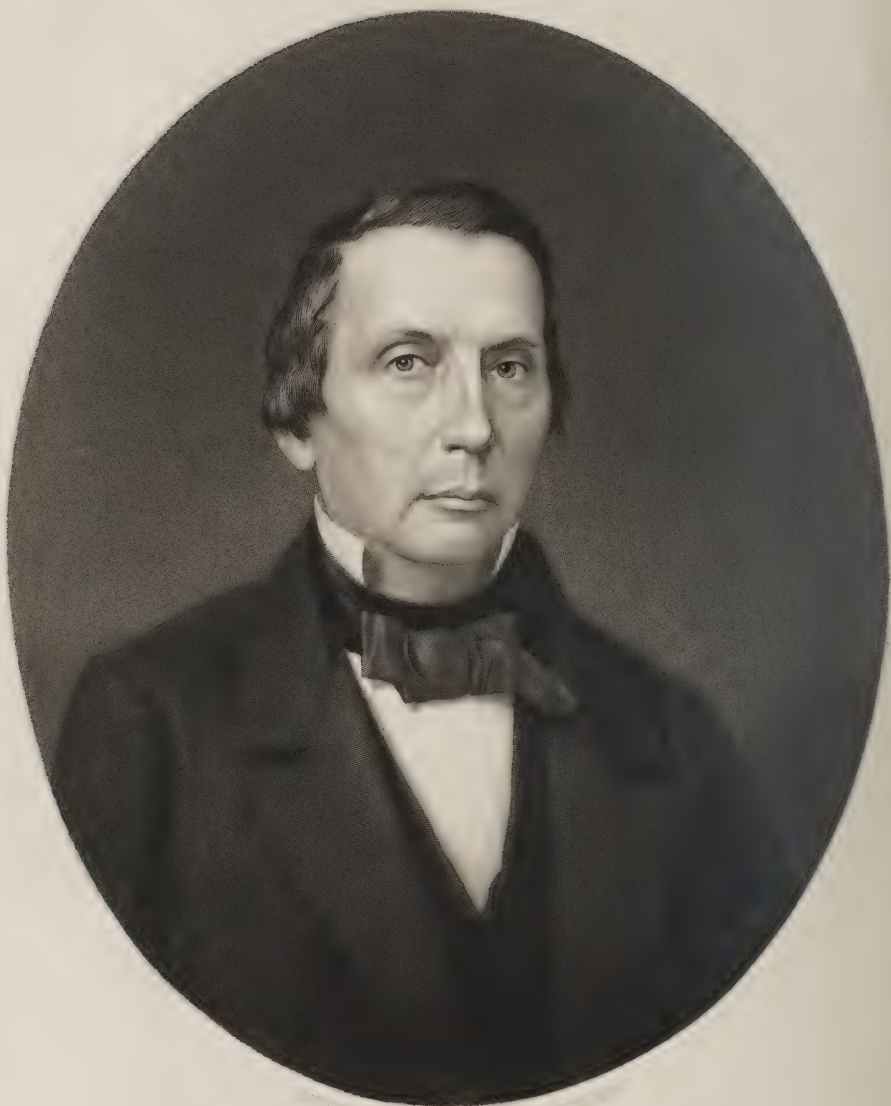
In 1848 he was appointed by Mr. Polk attorney general, and served in that capacity until General Taylor became president, March 4, 1849. In 1850 he

was chosen state senator. The legislature met in New-Haven, and the free soilers holding the balance of power, there was a long and embittered strife over the United States senatorship. Governor Baldwin then held the seat which was to become vacant the next spring, and was the whig candidate for re-election. Governor Toucey was his competitor. There were free soilers of democratic antecedents who would not vote for Governor Baldwin, and there were "silver grays" or conservative whigs who would not vote for him because he was too radical. There was no choice, and the strife was renewed in 1851 and 1852, and in the latter year Mr. Toucey succeeded. He was a representative in the legislature from Hartford in 1852. In the United States senate Mr. Toucey went with the southern wing of his party, sustaining the Nebraska bill and all Southern extreme measures. On the expiration of his term, March 4, 1857, Mr. Buchanan, then taking the presidential chair, appointed him secretary of the navy, and he held the position during the four years. Returning to Hartford in 1861, he did not resume the practice of law, but retired to private life. We remember him at only one political convention since that time—the mixed State gathering at New-Haven in the winter of 1866-7 to sustain Andrew Johnson. During these eight years he has led a quiet life, partly for political reasons and partly because of failing health. During the last four or five weeks he has been confined to his house. Occasionally for several months there were indications of cerebral disease, but perhaps it was mainly a general decadence, as he never had a robust constitution and only the most regular habits secured him so long a life. He preserved his consciousness and reason to the last, calmly bidding his wife and friends farewell half an hour before his decease.

His wife is a daughter of the late Cyprian Nichols. They have had no children. He possessed a very considerable estate, and made some generous donations, including one of twenty thousand dollars to Trinity college. Though a man of cold, dignified and formal manner, he is said by the few who knew him intimately to have been very strongly attached to his friends. From his youth he was a communicant of the Episcopal church and a regular attendant. (*Courant, Hartford, Ct., July 31, 1869.*)



LIBRARY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO



*D. S. Swain*

DR. DAVID S. SWAIN, M.D.

Professor of the Medical Department, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N.C.

NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXIV.

OCTOBER, 1870.

No. 4.

HON. DAVID L. SWAIN, LL.D.

[Communicated by Prof. FISK P. BREWER, of the University of North Carolina.]

DAVID LOWRY SWAIN was the son of George Swain, a native of New-England, and was born in the county of Buncombe, N. C., January 4, 1801. He died in Chapel Hill, September 3, 1868. His grandfather, Samuel Swain, left a widow, Freelove S., with seven sons and two daughters, in dependent circumstances. The daughters married William Tiffany, of Pawtucket, R. I., and William Fuller. The sons all died childless, except George, born June 17, 1763.

George Swain had a short schooling at Springfield, Mass., but at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to a hatter, who also kept an inn in Providence, R. I. Having learned his trade, he sailed, Sept. 1, 1785, with a friend and some stores to Charleston, S. C., but lost every thing in a storm. From Charleston he went directly to Augusta, Ga., and staying there less than a year he settled in the county of Wilkes, now Oglethorpe, Ga. He was a member of the constitutional convention, and five years in the legislature. At the close of his last term, in the winter of 1795-6, having lost his health, he moved to the county of Buncombe, N. C., and served as postmaster till about two years before his death, Dec. 25, 1829.

He was married, Dec. 2, 1788, to Mrs. Caroline (Lane) Lowry, of co. Wake, N. C., the aunt of Gen. Joseph Lane, who was for some time a senator of the United States, and a candidate for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Mr. Breckenridge in 1860. They had seven children: five daughters, namely—one who died unmarried, and Mrs. William Coleman, of Buncombe, Mrs. John Hall, of Haywood, and Mrs. Jacob Siler and Mrs. William Siler, of the county of Macon, all of whom are deceased; and two sons—George, now living in Athens, Ga., and the subject of this sketch, the youngest child but one, named after his mother's first husband, David Lowry.

Young Swain studied at the academy in Asheville, under Rev. George Newton, and afterwards under Rev. F. H. Porter, who continued to correspond with his pupil late in life. In 1822, he entered the junior class of the University at Chapel Hill, as a student out of the regular course, and though he remained only about six weeks, he formed friendships among the stu-



dents which were cherished through life. He then read law with Judge John Louis Taylor, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. The next year and the year following he was a member of the House of Commons from Buncombe.

The western part of the State had few men in the legislature to compete with the lawyers of the more wealthy eastern section. Mr. Swain soon showed himself a ready debater and a clear thinker, and so, in spite of a rather ungraceful carriage and the singular hollow and high-keyed tone of his voice, was soon recognized as a leader. He cared but little for his personal appearance, remarking contentedly that Henry Clay, too, was ugly looking and wrote a bad hand. His features, indeed, somewhat resembled Clay's, but his frame was larger. He mentioned in after years that a conversation of his with John C. Calhoun, in 1825, was begun with a playful allusion to his height, which Calhoun said corresponded with his own and that of General Washington.

Swain's popularity continued high, especially with his section, and in 1827, when the eastern members seemed unable to unite on any candidate for a vacant solicitorship in the Edenton district, the other members, becoming weary of the contest, united and gave him the office. He resigned, however, after riding one circuit, probably finding that the factions had harmonized and his longer service might be felt as an intrusion.

He was again in the House of Commons in 1828 and 1829, and was elected a member of the board of internal improvements in 1830. The same year he was chosen judge of the Superior Courts, and the year following a trustee of the University.

In 1832, after the general assembly had made several unsuccessful attempts to elect a governor, Mr. Swain's name was proposed, and on the seventh ballot he was elected; the youngest man ever chosen to that office. He occupied the seat from Dec. 6, 1832, to Dec. 10, 1835.

The subject of improved means of communication was much discussed at this time, and Gov. Swain actively favored the policy of helping railroads with public funds. As president of a State convention, held in November, 1833, he signed a memorial to the legislature proposing that the State should borrow five million dollars for this purpose, in five annual instalments, and meet the interest by the income of the literary fund. The desirableness of State aid he argued again in a report, as president of the Board of Internal Improvements, and yet a third time in his annual message to the assembly the same year. Notwithstanding this repeated appeal, and references to the subject in subsequent messages, no subsidy was given to railroads till in 1838, after his term of office had expired.

A much needed revision of the laws was recommended by him and promptly ordered by the legislature, though not published till 1837.

In his second annual message the governor argued at length the injustice of the general government to North Carolina, especially in the assessment of the expenses of the revolutionary war, and in the disposition of the public land in the territory of Tennessee, which had formerly belonged to North Carolina. This land he wished to have given back to the State, so that by keeping up the price emigration from North Carolina might be checked, while the income might furnish a fund for education and internal improvements. The same subject was referred to at other times, and complaint was also made of delay in the settlement of the State's expenditures in the war of 1812.

The State constitution made no provision for its own amendment, but as

there had been many calls for alterations in it, the government maintained the propriety of various methods, provided that the amendments were ultimately submitted to a popular vote. Adoption by the people would give validity, whatever were the initial steps. A convention was accordingly held in 1835, in which the governor participated without leaving the executive chair, being elected delegate from the county of Buncombe. He took a prominent part in the deliberations, being temporary chairman at the opening and a member of the business committee. A new article of the constitution, excluding blacks from suffrage, was adopted by a vote of 66 to 61, a previous amendment allowing some of them to vote for members of the House of Commons failing by a vote of 62 to 65. Two subsequent motions to reverse this action were lost by votes of 59 to 63, and 55 to 64. Gov. Swain voted throughout with the minority, though there is no record of his having spoken on the subject. He also voted with a smaller minority to abolish all religious tests for office holding.

In regard to abolition publications in northern States, Gov. Swain's message, Nov. 16, 1835, recommended the exercise of the "indubitable right to ask of our sister States the adoption of such measures as may be necessary and requisite to suppress them totally and promptly."

In 1835, January 27, Dr. Caldwell had died, the first president of the University, and Gov. Swain was elected, November 1, to succeed him. He moved from Raleigh to Chapel Hill, the following January. From the excitements of politics the new president brought to his academic career habits of affability, a tact in influencing others and a fertility of expedients nowhere more necessary than in a literary institution under the patronage and control of the State. The numbers in attendance were rather less than during the period, 1816-26, when Dr. Caldwell had been in his prime, there being about a hundred students, two tutors and four professors. Under President Swain the number increased, so that in the year 1856, and thereafter, until the approach of the civil war, there were ten professors, from six to nine tutors, and over four hundred students. Twelve hundred and ten of the seventeen hundred and fifty-four alumni graduated under him. The doors of the University were kept open through the war, and an earnest effort was made to revive it afterwards.

Three times the festivities of commencement were honored by the presence of the president of the United States; Mr. Polk coming as an alumnus in 1847; Mr. Buchanan in 1850, and Mr. Johnson in 1867; all of them drawn greatly, if not chiefly, by the attractive invitations of the president of the University.

Gov. Swain laid aside the title of "Professor of National and Constitutional Law," after the establishment of a law school in 1845, but continued, as before, to instruct the seniors in those subjects, concluding with a course of lectures on the history of constitutional law. He taught also in Wayland's Political Economy, and on Sunday in the Pentateuch and in Wayland's Moral Science till 1860, and after that year in Butler's Analogy. Up to the year 1859, he gave instruction also in Mental Philosophy, and resumed the department after the war.

The degree of doctor of laws was conferred on him by the college of New-Jersey in 1841, and again by Yale College, on occasion of his visit there at commencement, the following year.

A debt is due from the State to the memory of Gov. Swain, for the interest he excited in the early history of North Carolina, and for his labors with a few of like tastes in discovering and publishing her early records.

The Historical Society of the State was organized in January, 1844, on his motion, and to the end of his life it was a common remark that Gov. Swain was the Historical Society.

In 1855, he was appointed State historical agent for procuring documentary evidence of the history of North Carolina. His report to the governor, December 1, 1856, was printed; but his collections, though continued of his own accord as long as he lived, have not yet been published.

His assistance to Hon. George Bancroft, Dr. Francis L. Hawks, and Mr. John H. Wheeler, is cordially acknowledged by those historians.

The University Magazine, 1852-61, shows how much attention was given in the University to the antiquities of the State. The following contributions from his pen appear in its pages (and perhaps others would be found, if a complete file were accessible):—"Lecture before the Hist. Soc. on the British Invasion of North Carolina in 1776"—reprinted in Raleigh, with addresses of Graham and Hawks; "War of the Regulation"—five numbers; "Life and Letters of Whitmill Hill;" "Life and Letters of Cornelius Harnett"; "Life of Gov. Charles Manly"; "Letter to Dr. R. W. Gibbes, June 18, 1855, on some points suggested by his Documentary History of the Revolution in South Carolina."

His address at Asheville, June 16, 1858, was published under the title of "A vindication of the propriety of giving the name 'Mt. Mitchell' to the highest peak of 'Black Mountain.'" A pamphlet published in 1868, and entitled "Early Times in Raleigh," contains his historical address on the opening of Tucker Hall, and his address on the erection of a monument to the memory of President Johnson's father. Communications from his pen appeared occasionally, also, in the Raleigh Register, edited by Weston Gales, Esq.

In February, 1861, Gov. Swain and two associates went as delegates from the general assembly to Montgomery, Ala., to discuss plans for adjustment of public difficulties on the basis of the Crittenden resolutions, as modified by the legislature of Virginia. They found the convention had adjourned *sine die*, and the congress of the new confederacy organized. After a few days delay they presented their resolutions to the congress and were courteously invited to attend any of its sessions, open or secret. They attended the open sessions and consulted freely with leading men, and reported a general indisposition towards reconstruction.

For the next four years Gov. Swain remained quietly at his post, "in a region remarkably healthful and remote from the seat of war," where at no previous period had "the means and opportunities of improvement been so great"—to quote from the University advertisement of December, 1861. But when the advancing army of Sherman was filling the State authorities with dismay, he obtained permission from Gov. Vance to go with Ex-Gov. Graham to meet the commander and propose terms of peace. While yet on their way from Raleigh they were recalled before reaching Sherman, but were prevented from returning by a detachment of United States cavalry, and conveyed to the General's presence. Gov. Swain had brought with him some historical relics to show, among them Gen. Burgoyne's order book when he marched through the Carolinas. The two ex-Governors received very polite treatment. Gen. Sherman, however, insisted that they should spend the night with him to give time for his engineer to repair their locomotive, a courtesy they would gladly have dispensed with. The next morning he sent them homeward safely, but not very much in advance of



his own army. The general of cavalry who captured these two ambassadors, was afterwards stationed at Chapel Hill, and became son-in-law to Gov. Swain.

In the reconstruction discussions of 1866-7, Gov. Swain published several letters to Gov. Perry, of South Carolina, finding fault with the measures of congress. When, however, the new constitution was formed for his own State, he consulted freely with the committee on education, and recommended changes in the relation of the University to the State which were incorporated into the organic law.

Gov. Swain died September 3, 1868, in consequence of injuries received in being thrown from a carriage in Chapel Hill.

Early in his career he observed signs of pulmonary weakness in himself, just after three of his sisters died of consumption in 1826 and 1827. His extremely temperate and regular habits, however, prevented the development of disease.

He made a profession of religion while President, joining the Presbyterian church like his father before him. Though chosen an elder he rarely talked about religion or took part in religious meetings.

He married in January, 1826, Eleanor H. White, daughter of William White, secretary of state, and granddaughter of Richard Caswell, governor of North Carolina. Mrs. Swain is now residing with her sisters in Raleigh. Of their children, three grew to adult years: a daughter of considerable literary taste, who died March, 1867; Richard Caswell Swain, of Shannon, Ill., and Mrs. Gen. Atkins, of Freeport, Ill.

Among many resolutions published at his death, the following were adopted by his colleagues in the faculty of the University.

"I. That in our long and intimate associations with him as the president of the University—some, twelve; some, twenty; some, thirty years—we have had perpetual occasion to admire his earnest devotion to its interests, the wise forecast of his plans for its advancement, the mild firmness of his discipline, and his singular power of winning the confidence and affection of his pupils.

"II. That while we have a deep sense of the great loss which the State and the University have suffered, we feel that our own loss is even greater, and shall not cease to mourn for him as for a friend whom we have most sincerely loved, and whose love for us we have always esteemed an honor and a special privilege."

The Historical Society resolved as follows:

"I. That by the death of the Hon. David Lowry Swain, LL.D., the Historical Society of the University of North Carolina has lost its founder, its first and only president, and its most useful member.

"II. That in addition to other causes of sorrow for his death, this Society would commemorate his love for his native State;—his indefatigable zeal in collecting the memorials of its history—his minute, extensive and most accurate knowledge of men and events connected with it, and his unflinching readiness to communicate to all inquirers his ample stores of information, which make his loss not only sorrowful but irreparable."

Gov. Swain was elected a corresponding member of The New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, July 20, 1860.

## THE REVOLUTION IN NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

THE late Samuel D. Bell, formerly chief-justice of the State, has left, in an address delivered before the New-Hampshire Historical Society, in June, 1849, recently published for the first time, an interesting chapter of the history of his native state. It covers only the short period between July 21, 1774, when delegates were appointed to the first continental congress of Sept. 1774; and the adoption of the first colonial constitution, Jan. 5, 1776, which was made under the express advice of the continental congress. The history is drawn up with great care and precision from the best sources of information, public and private, and is invaluable as relating to the important period when we were deprived of all internal government, and which few antiquarian scholars can have the means of so thoroughly developing.

The King's governor and council abandoned their posts June 13, four days before the battle of Bunker-Hill, and his courts were suppressed near the same time. "From this time," he says, "till the establishment of the new government, in January, 1776, no courts were holden, and *the laws were silent.*" This refers of course only to proceedings under the direction of the general conventions or congresses of the whole colony, to which only his history applies. It should be remembered, nevertheless, that when all legal authority ceased, and nobody claimed or even assumed to exercise any, in civil affairs, the people in different localities undertook, from necessity, the care of their own rights, without regard to colonial lines, and in some instances to any other. An opinion prevailed, at one time, among the hardy yeomanry of the interior, that commercial associations and interests, the habits and customs of loyalty, and the personal influence of individuals who had been more or less identified with the King's government, were operating as a retarding power upon the revolution in the neighborhood of the seaboard, where the colonial measures were all concocted. They accordingly thought to stimulate them by some proceedings of their own. This was an episode in the history of the colony proper, which was brought to the notice of Judge Bell, after the delivery of his address, by Judge Potter, as appears by his letter of Feb. 16, 1852.

For this purpose a county convention or congress for Hillsborough was assembled at Amherst, May 24th, and remained in session, with short recesses perhaps, till October 27th. The records of New-Ipswich and other towns in the county show the election of delegates to that convention, but the records of the convention itself have never been published; and it may be doubted whether at this late period they will ever be found. Judge Potter, in his *History of Manchester*, in that county, speaking of this convention, says, p. 428, "They also established a Court of Justice to be held in Amherst at stated periods. Of this Court, Hon. Timothy Farrar [then eight years out of Harvard College and just twenty-eight years of age] was a Justice, and held Court at Amherst during the summer of 1775." In the *History of New-Ipswich*, p. 365, it is said, "In this town the last precept issued" in his majesty's name "was the one calling the annual meeting in March, 1775." It is added, and doubtless on the authority of Judge Farrar himself, "During this year Mr. F. received two commissions on the same day, one that of a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and the other that

of Major of the forces to be raised for the defence of the province.—In a letter to a friend, under date of Nov. 27, 1834, he writes, ‘In the autumn of 1775, a Court of Common Pleas, and Court of General Sessions of the Peace, was organized, of which I was a member, and held their sessions in Amherst at the times appointed by law, from that time to the present.’ Both Courts were held the same week, Thursday being Sessions day, and the usage was for the Com. Pleas Judges to sit as Magistrates in the Sessions Court.” It is not stated at what time, nor by what authority those appointments were made, but we know from the journals of the provincial congress, 2 Force’s *American Annals*, p. 1227, that the military appointment was made by that convention, Sept. 1, 1775, and from other sources that neither that congress, nor any other provincial assembly, made any judicial appointments, or indeed any appointments of civil officers, prior to the adoption of the temporary colonial constitution of Jan. 1776. As the county convention was in session at the same time, they doubtless made, for their own county, the civil appointments which the colonial assembly declined to do. The two commissions from these sources respectively might well come to hand on the same day at New-Ipswich. It is also said in the *Hist. of New-Ipswich*, that he was urged to accept the civil office, because it was more difficult to fill on account of the lack of compensation and chances of promotion. But it is probable there were other reasons. The county convention had undertaken to reprove the dilatoriness of the colonial congress, by authorizing civil officers to execute the law. Under such circumstances, their desire that none of their appointees should decline the service required of them, would be very natural, and likely to be very urgent.

On the adoption of the constitution of Jan. 1776, which was the first one made by any colony, the provincial congress proceeded at once to make the civil appointments for the whole province, one hundred and fifty-three in all, including twenty-nine judges. Some of these certainly, and probably all, for the county of Hillsborough, were the same men who had been previously appointed to the same places by the county convention, and had entered upon their duties in the preceding year.

Provincial boundaries were disregarded in many other instances of the exercise of actual power, if not of legal authority. Judge Champney, at that time one of the only three practising lawyers in the county, resided at New-Ipswich, and was known to be a tory. He was in good esteem, however, among his townsmen, and as inoffensive a man as there was in the colony. The people in some of the neighboring towns undertook to decide that there was too much toleration exercised towards the tories, and sent word to the judge that on a certain day they would come down and discipline him according to the fashion of the times. But his townsmen met and informed the judge that he should be protected, and sent word to their excited neighbors that they would take care of their own tories, and excuse them from any interference in the matter.

When Ethan Allen demanded the surrender of Ticonderoga, and was asked by what authority he made the demand, he answered, “In the name of God and the Continental Congress.” These were the only authorities then universally recognized. Colony and province, county and town, had ceased with the power of the King that made them, and state rights had not yet been invented.<sup>1</sup>

*Mt. Bowdoin, July, 1870.*

<sup>1</sup> We respectfully dissent from the views expressed in the last sentence.—Ed.



“A LETTER<sup>1</sup> FROM MR. JOHN COTTON OF BOSTON [ENGLAND, AFTERWARDS OF BOSTON] IN NEW ENGLAND, TO THE MOST REVEREND JAMES USHER, ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.”

Right Reverend,

My beloved Neighbor-Minister Mr. *Wood* acquainted me with your desire to hear from me, how I conceived of the way of God's eternal Predestination, and the Execution of it: I should not have hearkened to him herein (tho I love him well) were it not for the deep Affection and Reverence I bear to your Person and Gifts, which hath constrained me (together with his importunacy) to yield to the sending of this Discourse to you, which I was occasioned to write a year ago for the satisfaction of a Neighbour-Minister in Points of this nature. The Questions and Answers in the beginning of the Book, I delivered and opened by way of Catechism long ago; which a Neighbor-Minister having afterwards gotten from some of my Hearers, he wrote those Doubts, which follow in the Book, the better to inform either himself or me: Whereupon as I could get any time in the midst of other continual Employments (too heavy for me) I wrote to him the Discourse following, the more fully to acquaint him with the grounds of my Judgment, as knowing well his sufficiency to object fully, if he found himself unsatisfied in any passage thereof. The Style (I confess) is unmeet for you to read, as being plain and popular, and therefore too large, and withal empty of variety of reading, which store of other Occurrences in my Calling here, inforceth me too often to intermit.

Thus much let me humbly entreat at your Lordship's hands, by the honor which you owe to Christ, and by the Love you bare to his poorest Servants, stick not (I beseech you) to advertise me freely of any such tenent herein, as you shall think less safe. I trust you shall find me conscious of mine own Slenderness, and glad to receive such Light, as God shall be pleased to impart to me by you.

Yet this one thing more let me also add. Tho I yield some degree of Efficacy in Christ's Death unto all; yet I conceive it far short, both of Impetration and Application of that gracious Atonement, which is thereby wrought to the Elect of God; whence also it is that I dare not preach the Gospel indifferently unto all, before the Law; nor the worth of Christ, before the need of Christ. Childrens Bread is not meet for whelps; and full Souls will despise Hony-Combes. I see *John Baptist* was sent to humble, before Christ to heal; and Christ himself preached Repentance, before Faith in the Promises. *Mark* I. 15. Neither do I remember in the Gospel any Promise of Grace, pardoning Sin, nor any Commandment to believe Sin pardoned, but to the broken, the bruised, the poor, the weary, the thirsty, or the like. Faith in the Promises, before the Heart be changed from Stoniness to Brokenness, I fear is no better than the Temporary Faith, which is found in the stony Soil: *Luke* 8. 13.

But I cease your Lordship's further Trouble. Now the Lord Jesus, who

<sup>1</sup> Letter xciv. Parr's *Life of Archbishop Usher*, “with a collection of Three Hundred Letters, between the said Lord Primate and most of the Eminentest Persons for Piety and Learning in his time, both in England and beyond the seas.” London, 1606.

hath delighted in you to fill your Heart with the Riches of his manifold precious Graces, be pleased to enlarge you to the Employment of them to his best advantage, guide all your Ways in his Faithfulness, and Wisdom, and sustain you with his Mercy and Power unto the end. So I humbly take leave, and rest ; Earnestly desirous to be directed by your

Lordship, or confirmed in the Truth,

Boston, May 31.  
1626.

JOHN COTTON.

## A RECORD OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN PORTSMOUTH, N. H., FROM 1706 to 1742.

[Communicated by Col. JOSHUA W. PEIRCE, of Portsmouth.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. page 18.

Jn: GORDON and Sarah Rand both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 28 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1724-5.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Griffith and Deborah Lang both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1724-5.

Ab<sup>m</sup> Perkins of Ipswitch and Mary Whiden of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 15 Ap. 1725.

Samson Bab jun<sup>r</sup> of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Dorothy Hoitt of Newington w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 29 Ap: 1725.

Joseph Richards and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Coolbroth both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 2 May 1725.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Lang Sen<sup>r</sup> and wid<sup>o</sup> Ruth Sherburn both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 10 May 1725.

Mark Hunking of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mary Levett of Hampton w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 30 July 1725.

W<sup>m</sup> Divers of Crediton in Devonshire in Great Brittain and Sarah Nason of Berwick w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Aug: 1725.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Gilden of Kittery and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Cotton of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 16 Aug 1725.

W<sup>m</sup> Partridge and Mary Taplye both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Oct 1725

W<sup>m</sup> Amoss and Mary Wall w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17 Oct: 1725.

Edw<sup>d</sup> Clarke of y<sup>e</sup> city of London in Great Brittain and Cristian Buskby born in Boston, now Resident in Portsm<sup>o</sup> widow w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18 Oct 1725.

Neal Phillips of Weymoth in Dorsetshire in Great Brittain and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Snow wid<sup>o</sup> of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 21 Oct 1725.

William Howard and Mary Holmes both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Oct 1725.

Edward Chapman of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> Prov<sup>e</sup> of Maine and Abigail Boughton of Portsm<sup>o</sup> wid<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Oct 1725.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Sherburn of Portsm<sup>o</sup> son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Sherburn and Margaret Swett of Hampton w<sup>r</sup> married 15 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1710.

W<sup>m</sup> Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> son of y<sup>e</sup> above Tho<sup>s</sup> and Margaret was Born y<sup>e</sup> 11 Aug 1711.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> son of Tho<sup>s</sup> and Margaret Sherburn above was Born 31 March 1713.

Benj<sup>n</sup> Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> son of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 13 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1714.

Margarett Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was born 2 Ap<sup>r</sup> 1717.

Hannah Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was Born 22 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1719.

Mary Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was Born 2 May 1722.

Eliz<sup>th</sup> Sherburn y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Parents above was Born 27 March 1724.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Sherburn above y<sup>e</sup> son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Sherburn Deceas<sup>d</sup> 21 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1724.

francis Merrill born at Wenham now resident in Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup>

Huntris of y<sup>e</sup> same Town of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1725.

George Lewise Hains y<sup>e</sup> son of W<sup>m</sup> and Mary Hains was Born 27 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1724.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Hart of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Bridgett Cutt of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 23 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1725.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall of Haverhill and Abigaile Waldron of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 6 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1725-6.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Presbury of Blackfryers in London in Great Brittain and Parthenia Benson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 31 March 1726.

Jam<sup>s</sup> ffadden of Coldkain in y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in Ireland and Hannah Shute of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 8 Ap<sup>r</sup> 1726.

Sollomon Pike of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> ffellows of Ipswitch w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Ap<sup>r</sup> 1726.

W<sup>m</sup> Parker and wid<sup>o</sup> Mary Cross both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 31 May 1726.

Pet<sup>r</sup> Man and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Kenard both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 8 June 1726.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Serjant and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Waterhouse both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 12 June 1726.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Mors born at Newbury now of Kittery and Dorcas Swaine of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 30 June 1726.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Sibson of y<sup>e</sup> county of Cumberland in y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Durham in Great Brittain and Ellenor Lavers of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 15 Aug. 1726.

Sollomon Staple of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> Prov<sup>e</sup> of Maine and Martha Toby of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17 Aug. 1726.

Phebe y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of Abr Leby and Sabina his wife was Born y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Ap<sup>r</sup> 1720.

Ab<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Ab<sup>r</sup> and Sabina Leby was born 2<sup>d</sup> May 1722.

Antony y<sup>r</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Ab<sup>r</sup> and Sabina Leby was born 13 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1724.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Searle of Luppitt in y<sup>e</sup> county of Devon in Great Brittain and Anna Benson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 31 Aug 1726.

Eph. Sherburn and Hannah Skilling both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 8 Sept 1726.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Leby Jun<sup>r</sup> and Mary Miller both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 10 Nov 1726.

John Mills of y<sup>e</sup> city of Bristoll in Great Brittain and Alice Main of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 10 No. 1726.

Jam<sup>s</sup> Kenny of Cadteen in y<sup>e</sup> county of Terrone in Ireland in Great Brittain and Lydia Linsby wid<sup>o</sup> of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17 Nov. 1726.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Briard of Sentelin in South Hamshier in Jersey and Agnis Leby of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 1 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1726.

George Hewes y<sup>e</sup> Son of Sollomon and Martha Hews was Born 13<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1701.

Will<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Son of Soll<sup>n</sup> Hews and Martha his wife was Born 2 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1706.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Hews y<sup>e</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> above Parents was Born 2 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1708.

Dan<sup>l</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Son of Soll<sup>n</sup> and Martha Hews was Born 4<sup>th</sup> July 1710.

Sarah y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of Soll<sup>n</sup> and Martha Hews was Born 6 July 1712.

Joseph and Benj<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sons of Soll<sup>n</sup> and Martha Hews were Born 22 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1714.

Mary y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of Soll<sup>n</sup> and Martha Hews was Born 24<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1716.

Eliz<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup> of Soll<sup>n</sup> and Martha Hews was Born 28 Mar. 1718.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Newmarsh of Kittery and Sarah Spenser of Berwick w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1726.



Mark Newmarsh of Kittery and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Parker of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 14 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1724-5.

Noah Parker Newmarsh y<sup>e</sup> Son of Mark and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Newmarsh was Born 23 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1726.

W<sup>m</sup> Nelson and Margaret Swaine both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 29 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1726.

Joseph Leby of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Misharvey [Meserve?] of Dover w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 29 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1726.

Sam<sup>l</sup> floss of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Abigail Dowse of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 29 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1726.

Joseph Barns of London in Great Brittain and Mary Knight of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 29 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1726.

Geo. Huntris and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Seward both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 1 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1726-7.

Jn<sup>o</sup> ffrost of New Castle and Mary Cate of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 5 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1726-7.

Sylvester Ma[n]de of Millford Haven in Wales Great Brittain and Sarah Clark of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 30 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1726-7.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Sherburn of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mercy Wiggin of Stratham w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1726-7.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Jackson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Sarah Hill of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 2 March 1727.

W<sup>m</sup> Tapley of y<sup>e</sup> Shoals and Rebecka Briar of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 19 Mar. 1726-7.

ffran<sup>s</sup> Drew of Sansover in y<sup>e</sup> Island of Jersie in Great Brittain and Sarah Hunking of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 21 Mar<sup>ch</sup> 1726-7.

Geo Banfield of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mary Lock of D<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> May 1727.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Walton of New Castle and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Pray of Kittery w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 May 1727.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Savage and Sarah Henderson both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 4 June 1727.

Mary and Martha y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>ts</sup> of Geo. and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Peirce w<sup>r</sup> born 24 March 1726-7.

Benj<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Son of Ralph and Martha Burn was born 2<sup>d</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1718.

Moses ffurber of Newington and Anna Walker of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 31 July 1727.

Jn<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Son of ffancis Winkley and Mary his wife was Born y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1725-6.

Benj<sup>n</sup> Lewis of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Lydia Kenny of Dover w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 14 Sep<sup>t</sup> 1727.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Green and Anna Martyn both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Sep<sup>t</sup> 1727.

W<sup>m</sup> Shackford of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Susanna Downing of Newington w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 5 Oct 1727.

Grafton ffev[eryear?] born at Salem and now a Resident In Boston in New-Eg<sup>d</sup> and Sarah Peirce of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 20 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1727.

John Shackford of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Dorcas Lovejoy of Andover w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Oct 1727.

W<sup>m</sup> Murry of Charles Town in South Carolina and Hannah Grove of Ipswich w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1727.

W<sup>m</sup> Stiggin of Devonsh<sup>r</sup> in Great Brittain and Mehittable Berry of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> N<sup>o</sup>. 1727.

Elisha Jackson and Abigail Hill both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 9 N<sup>o</sup>. 1727.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bedden and Mary Acreman both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 9 N<sup>o</sup>. 1727.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Holmes and Mary Pevey both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1727.

Tim<sup>y</sup> Davis of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Ollive Goodin of Berwick w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1727.

W<sup>m</sup> Bennett of Topsom in Great Brittain and Abigail Goodin of Berwick w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 29 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1727.

Jam<sup>s</sup> Abitt of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Martha Drew of Dedforard in Great Brittain w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 11 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1727-8.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Gains born at Ipswitch In New Egl<sup>d</sup> and Ruth Waterhouse of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1727-8.

Olliver Tucker of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Sarah Leach of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 21 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1727-8.

Martha y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Dan<sup>l</sup> and Lucy Moulton was born 17<sup>th</sup> July 1723.

Gershom Griffith of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Mary Sheaff of Charlestown w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1727-8

James Leach and Sarah Pickren w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 26 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1714.

Phebe y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Ja<sup>s</sup> and Sarah Leach was born 16 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1717.

George y<sup>e</sup> Son of Ja<sup>s</sup> and Sarah Leach was born 7 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1722.

Simon Wigginn of Stratham and Susanna Sherburn of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 16 May 1728

Eph<sup>m</sup> Dennett y<sup>e</sup> Son of Eph<sup>m</sup> and Katharine Denett was born 22 July 1718.

Eliz<sup>th</sup> Dennett y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Eph<sup>m</sup> and Katherine Dennett was born 12 June 1721.

Mary Dennett y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Eph<sup>m</sup> and Katherine was born 23 March 1722-3.

Geo<sup>r</sup> Dennett y<sup>e</sup> Son of Eph<sup>m</sup> and Kath<sup>n</sup> Dennett was born 1 Ap<sup>l</sup> 1725.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Dennett y<sup>e</sup> Son of Eph<sup>m</sup> and Kath<sup>n</sup> Dennett was born 21 Feb<sup>y</sup> 1726-7.

Josh<sup>l</sup> White of New Castle and Mary Beck of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> May 1728.

Dorothy y<sup>e</sup> Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Geo and Elizabeth Peirce was born 11 July 1728.

Joseph Miller and Cristian Clark both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18 Aug 1728.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Hunniwell and Jemima Alexander both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1728.

Benj<sup>n</sup> Pitman of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> King of Boston w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1728.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Loughton of Newington and Abigail Ham of Portsm<sup>d</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1728.

ffran<sup>s</sup> Rand of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Grace Parker of Newcastle w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 31 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1728.

Josh: Jackson and Patience Hunking both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Nō 1728.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Tripp of Roadisland and Ellin Lewis of — w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28 Nō 1728.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Denett and Easter Cross both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 2 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

W<sup>m</sup> Berry and Mary Leby both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 3 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Hoit born at Kittery now Resident at Newington and Lydia Miller of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 10 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

W<sup>m</sup> Keniston and Eliz<sup>th</sup> ffoard Both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

ffran<sup>s</sup> Merrill Born at Wenham and Sarah Polly of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 19 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Noble and Margaret Miller both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 25 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

W<sup>m</sup> Parker and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Grafton both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 26 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1728.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Ingraham of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Anna Peirce of York w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 16 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1728-9.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Hartt of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Berthia fitts of Ipswitch w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1728-9.

Geo Cross was born 24 July 1688 y<sup>e</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> and Easter Cross.

[To be continued.]

THOMAS SHEPARD'S ELECTION SERMON,<sup>1</sup> IN 1638.

S: at Court of  
 Elections: May. 3: }  
 1638 } Judges: 9: 14: 15:

Then sayd all the trees to the Bramble raine ouer vs &c

When Gideon that famous generall & judge of Israell was dead & the fickle minds of a heady multitude (as tis like) p'jecting who should be there gouvernour now there judge was dead, Abimelech a yong courtier (being the son of Gideon yet begot of an ignoble concubine) yet very ambitious & exceeding subtilt & well acquainted w<sup>t</sup> the misteries of the market how to compasse his own ends & by aduancing himselfe he therefore fisheth for hims: in troubled waters & strikes in for the kingdom, & because he knew there was no rising to this glory w<sup>t</sup>out craft & cruelty, as for cruelty he resolves to murder all his brethren that he knew might lay claime to it vpō better right than hims: & as for craft he has enough of that; for knowing he could never climbe so high but upon the backs of freends, & knowing freends could not helpe him w<sup>th</sup>out some strength and force; & knowing that

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Shepard was born in Towcester, Northamptonshire, England, about eight miles distant from Northampton, Nov. 5, 1605, O. S. He was the third son of William Shepard, who married a daughter of a Mr. Bland, a grocer, probably in Foscote, near Towcester. He was bereft of father and mother while a mere child, and his opportunities for early education were very limited, but such as he had he seems to have improved, for he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, when he was about fifteen years old. He remained there about six years, and during that time had some remarkable religious experiences.

He began to preach before he was Master of Arts, and gave, even at that time, evidence of the talents, humility and piety for which he was afterwards distinguished. He was silenced by Archbishop Laud, for non-conformity, and subsequently suffered further restraints upon his ministry. He received protection and encouragement from Sir Richard Darley, of Yorkshire, whose kinswoman, Mrs. Margaret Touteville, he married in 1632. Two sons were born to them in England; the second, Thomas, named for his brother who died in 1634, was born in London, April 5, 1635. The latter was subsequently the able and devoted pastor of the church in Charlestown, Mass.

After many sore trials, narrow escapes from the hands of his persecutors in England, and after encountering many perils by sea, Mr. Shepard, with his wife and child, arrived in Boston, Oct. 3, 1635. On the first of February, 1636, he assisted in forming a church in Newtown (Cambridge), of which he became the first pastor. Here he remained till his death, Aug. 25, 1649.

He was a fast friend of the infant College at Cambridge; a good citizen, and noted for his zeal as a preacher. He wrote and published much. No complete list of his publications has yet appeared, but a partial list may be gathered from *The Magnalia*, Sprague's *Annals*, *The Catalogue of the Prince Library*, recently published, and from other catalogues. In 1853, a large number of his sermons, edited by Rev. Dr. Albro, were published in Boston, in three volumes by the Doctrinal Tract and Book Society.

His autobiography, edited by Rev. Dr. Nehemiah Adams, was published in 1832. It is a small 12mo. volume of 129 pages, and contains a *fac-simile* of the author's dedicatory epistle to his son Thomas. The autobiography is also in Young's *Chronicles of Mass.*

It is well known that he preached the election sermon in 1637, but the sermon itself is probably not extant. The name of the preacher of the election sermon in 1638 was not known till within a few months. It was then discovered by John Ward Dean, A.M., in a volume of sermons in the handwriting of Mr. Shepard, which had been kindly loaned to us by Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, to whom we are already largely indebted for similar favors. The manuscript volume referred to contains forty-seven sermons and skeletons of sermons, written in the peculiarly fine and abbreviated hand of Mr. Shepard.

After carefully transcribing the MS., we submitted our copy and the original to Messrs. Dean and Pulsifer, and to Rev. Dr. Paige, who are skilled in deciphering ancient manuscripts. The fact that this sermon, of which we probably have only the skeleton, was preached at the next election subsequent to the Synod in Cambridge, 1637, and only a year after the defeat of Gov. Vane and his party, will furnish a key to many of its most pungent sentences.—ED. N. E. H. & G. REGISTER.



this force could not be had without mony to bribe, he therefore sets hims. to sale before his freends & makes y<sup>m</sup> sure. v<sup>s</sup>e: 1: by his friends he makes the town of Shechem sure; better on to gouern than many, v<sup>s</sup>e 3 & here hath his force; & frō y<sup>m</sup> all he gets his mony to bribe his crue that should accomplish this bloody designe; & kills all but on vpō on stō : 5: & so comes to be kinge by faction not by lawfull election: | do not wonder if blood & cruelty do sometime p<sup>s</sup>per: ||

Jotham who only escaped y<sup>t</sup> was preserued frō death was reserved to be a p<sup>r</sup>phet (tho. not to be king) of Abimelechs ruine; & that they might w<sup>h</sup> patience hear whiles he spake, & his words remembered w<sup>n</sup> he was gone, he desires them to heare. v<sup>s</sup>e. 7: & begins w<sup>h</sup> a fable; but it had a morall suting there conditiō to teach y<sup>m</sup> their folly in choosinge Abimelech Kinge:—The trees are rationall men, in a Comonwealth; their goinge to anynt a kinge is y<sup>r</sup> liberty of electiō of y<sup>r</sup> Rulers ouer them: 1: they goe to the oliue some thinke prudent wise men whose oyle in the lamp gives light to all the house, but he will not loose his fatness; 2: they goe to the fig tree, rich men, who will helpe w<sup>t</sup>out taxes, & prefer & giue gifts; for fig tree will growe in most base & barren soyle & h[ence] scatters its roots & out of euery th. fetcheth moisture; he will not loose his sweetness then they come to the vine; holy men; tho poor as vine whose trunk is poore yet flourishing familiar w<sup>t</sup> trees & adorning y<sup>m</sup>, 4. Then they come frō on extreame to another to anynt the bramble; & he accepts; the sūme is this men of prudent holy harts y<sup>t</sup> have someth. in y<sup>m</sup> will neuer come out of these places to be gouernors there where god hath already set his gouernment ouer them only a bramble will:

1. here is the last electiō that all the trees m<sup>d</sup> of a bramble gouernour ouer them; |
- 2: his accepting of there electiō: he denyes it not, but if you be serious in choosing, I shall not refuse; |
- 3: the conditions he makes w<sup>t</sup> them in accepting this honour they had conferred on him; 1: you must come vnder him & trust to his shadow; 2: if not then look for fire to come out of y<sup>e</sup> bramble w<sup>h</sup> shall destroy you; a speech beseeming the majesty of a bramble sharpe & bloody; |

Obs: 1: the temper of the multitude especially in free states w<sup>r</sup> the gouernment depends on popular electiō, how apt it is to desire & accept of change of gouernment; The trees will first have an oliue, if not the fig tree, if not him the vine & frō the vine they will fall to the bramble; Tho a people haue the beste gouernment of god ouer them, as Gideō told them tho they have 2: tho they have had the best gouernors, Baraks, Deborahs, Gideons to judge them, & therefore need no other m<sup>e</sup> lesse a bramble yet they are apt to change frō the very best to the woorst: fro choosing oliues and vines to make choyce of brambles; especially when all the trees haue a hand in the choyce:

Reas: 1: this sometime ariseth from an aptness in men to change in matters of religion, & h: must make new walls & fences to preserue there seed plots; X<sup>t</sup> not being king ouer few in Israell eury man will thinke at least w<sup>t</sup> is good in his own eyes; Gideō had demolishd the Idoll of Baall; the men of Shechem had set vp a Baal Berith ag; & it not able to stand alone is glad to set vp an Abilech tho it be by blood:

Reas: 2: bec: they are apt to looke no further than present respect & benefit; & cannot see the consequences of things no more than blind men pits afar off: 1 Sam: 18: [8] the Israelites will have a king; s<sup>d</sup> Samuel you

must be slaues & times of trouble will come y<sup>n</sup> you shall cry bec. of yo<sup>r</sup> king. we care not let vs haue a king: so here the bramble could giue no shelter, but fire would destroy y<sup>ts</sup> all on, he is o<sup>r</sup> brother, but haue blood of these yet he is o<sup>r</sup> brother: naturall & priuate respects will dangerously corrupt all elections, & change y<sup>e</sup> gouernment: |

Reas: 3: bec: the multitude are exceeding apt to be led by colours like birds by glasses & larkes by lures, & golden pretences w<sup>c</sup> Innouators euer haue courtious Absalom that tooke euery man by the hand pretending the good of the cuntry p<sup>f</sup>essing w<sup>t</sup> justice he would shew, steals away the harts of people to make change of that happy gouernment vnder his father Dauid: prudent Abimelech, foreseeing how dangerous it will be to haue 2 suns in heauen & many kings ouer on kingdō & that it was better for on y<sup>n</sup> many to rule; for public safety desires the Sechemites to looke about them: |

Reas: 4: frō a spirit of discontent w<sup>c</sup> vsually ariseth in a people vnder the strict gouernment of god: whose bonds they therefore breake; for Sins of men are like raging Sea, w<sup>c</sup> would ouerwhelm all if they haue not bankes; the bankes are wholesō lawes these bankes will breake down vnles some keepe them h: magistrates; so y<sup>t</sup> magistrates must either not re-strayne & then all goes to ruine or restrayne & y<sup>n</sup> the Sea rageth ag. her own bankes & weary of her own magistracy w<sup>c</sup> god hath set ouer them: & h: desire another that they may haue more liberty. Some thinke the Sechemites stomach did arise ag. Gideō w<sup>m</sup> his sō in his oratiō to y<sup>m</sup> calls as an odious tearme of Jerrubball & now it breakes out to choose a king: w<sup>n</sup> people in Egipt was discontent let vs make vs a captayne & goe down to Egipt: |

Vse: 1: Let it teach vs to preserue o<sup>r</sup> freedō w<sup>c</sup> we haue in this country established by such a singular wisdō of god: for w<sup>n</sup> all the trees come to choose y<sup>r</sup> gouernour its a 1000 to on tho they may desire if we have a new gouernour I pray god wee may have a good on an oliue a vine, & yet they will at last accept of a bramble:

Vse: 2: Let this shew freemen y<sup>r</sup> harts w<sup>t</sup> they are w<sup>n</sup> god leaues them to joyne w<sup>t</sup> the rest of the trees to change y<sup>r</sup> gouernment y<sup>t</sup> god hath set ouer them; (know y<sup>t</sup> you are apt to change in y<sup>r</sup> religiō: vngrounded & w<sup>t</sup>out settled loue to the truth you haue rec: to looke only to present profit: to be fed & led by appearances; to fall to impatience vnder y<sup>or</sup> yoke; & so to change; the Israelites had now yr standing counsell & yr other officers p<sup>t</sup>ic: judges the gouernment of god ouer y<sup>m</sup>; & yet now will haue a king; not but the same state may haue change of gouernment & so may o<sup>rs</sup> yet whiles it ha<sup>th</sup> gods gouernment change it for no other; m<sup>c</sup> lesse for a bramble, w<sup>ch</sup> god neuer set vp: w<sup>t</sup> is the best forme of gouernment, may plead; we shall obserue the Jewes had in a manner all & while they kept close god the Lord blest all; all th: are m<sup>d</sup> to serue X<sup>t</sup> whiles church doth y<sup>t</sup> the state shall serue y<sup>m</sup>, & subjects y<sup>m</sup>, & all those sub-jects; | whether you have now this governt. y<sup>e</sup> wine needs not my bush

w<sup>n</sup> lawes rule men do not: w<sup>n</sup> any gouernment advanceth gods ends, in framing of common wealths y<sup>r</sup> is the gouernmt of god: now that is 1. Tim. 2. 2. w<sup>n</sup> men may liue in peace, in godlines; 3: in all godlines; | to deny this to be among vs was either great blindnes or vnthankfulness: |

Obs: 2: | Who tis that accepts of a tyranicall gouernment of that people who are vnder the gouernment of the Lord & we find it here only to be the bramble; the oliue & vine refuse it not but that wise men should accept but w<sup>n</sup> y<sup>r</sup> is gouernmt of the Lord ouer a people, tis a bramble that hath neither fatnes nor sweetnes nor chearfulness to rejoyce the harts

of god & men that will here accept: 1. the bramble is most base & empty of goodnes of any tree as we often obserue; so such vsurpers are vile & sinfull of debosht consciences as Abimelech was; 2: they are ambitious; like the bramble that catches hold on the sleeues of men to aduance & honer them: 3. cruell like bramble of bloody prickles; 4: audacious & bold to commit any lewdnes to aduance y<sup>r</sup> ends; as here the bramble Abimelech; 5: barren & vnfruitfull dig<sup>g</sup> about it neuer make it better: ||

Reas: bec. the kingdō of god is not deuided ag. it selfe, if therefore any vsurpe any gouernment ouer y<sup>t</sup> state w<sup>c</sup> god hath set, tis not of god but Satan; such a man as is bewicht by Satan that hath seene glory of a kingdō & now falls down to woorship it; fild w<sup>t</sup> the blood & cruelty & craft of that dragō to pull down the gouernment of the L. ouer a people; & tho they may carry it smoothly & be no great actors in the businesse as Abimelech was not yet if once they haue the place they will appear to be brambles indeed: |

Use: Let this learne vs what to iudge of those that may come to vsurpe ouer the churches here or state here; how euer they may haue sheepes clothing yet if they can come in by y<sup>r</sup> factiō, you will then find them to be indeed brambles; ambitious base & bloody; if they had fatnes & sweetness w<sup>r</sup> they are they would not leave it to walk vp & down after trees; looke as X<sup>t</sup> there s<sup>d</sup> the shephard comes for the sheepe he y<sup>t</sup> enters not by the dore tis to kill & steale, so he y<sup>t</sup> shall attempt to come in by factiō as Abimelech rather y<sup>n</sup> electiō: nay he y<sup>t</sup> by generall electiō shall by killing Gideons sons make hims: king, know him to be an Abimelech, a bramble; & he comes to kill & rend you not to helpe you: men y<sup>t</sup> know the burden of a place will not willingly accept.

Obs: 3: That a Bramble gouernour will be the mischeife if not the ruine of a people; especially of those who haue had a hand in his choyce; | Let the bramble speake out & it will tell you as m<sup>c</sup> as I say: either trust vnder my shadow & w<sup>t</sup> shadow hath the bramble, w<sup>t</sup> shadow of protectiō frō him, w<sup>t</sup> shadow of refreshing or benefit frō them; 2: if w<sup>n</sup> you find it not & now shall cast him off fire will come out of him to burne the ceders especially the men of Shechem & the house of Millo: | do men gather grapes of Thornes or figs of thistles do you looke for any good from a bramble?

Q: how will they hurt it & be a pest to it: |

Answ: Let vs but looke vpō Abimelech & you may see somewhat of there workings; 2 th: he doth: 1: He makes a factiō, this is the soyle w<sup>r</sup> the bramble takes root; 2: he makes vse of his factiō to rayse him this is his height:

1: Abimelech makes his factiō his freends & Schechemites tis not strange to the bramble to come in by rending: so tis the fundamentall principle that all brambles hold, make a breach & then enter, diuide & rule them; first rend & then rayne; a bramble cannot hold vp its head alone vnles it hath its bushes & trees vnder them to beare vp its head, its hard to ruine some states tho weake without a factiō, & yet easy to do it by a small on.

The man that came to cut down the wood, w<sup>n</sup> he had his hatchet he could not hurt w<sup>t</sup>out an helve frō some of the trees; w<sup>n</sup> he had got that then he did easily cut down all the wood: | so let the next ambitious sharpe vsurper in the world come to a state they cannot hurt w<sup>t</sup>out y<sup>t</sup> helve;—its not unknown y<sup>t</sup> Armin: doctrine m<sup>d</sup> an Arminian factiō in Holland: & the end of the brambles was to let in the Spanyard:—but subtilly will he make it; the bramble hangs down head till factiō is m<sup>d</sup>. & y<sup>n</sup> you will see him so humble & for publicke good; y<sup>t</sup> you would thinke



him far frō this;—1: Abimelech pretends publicke good; w<sup>n</sup> he intends publicke ruine, so all brambles they pretend to make lawes & settle peace & the good of the cuntry & seruants to it. but y<sup>n</sup> they intend to breake lawes & disturbe peace; do you thinke Herod was euer like to haue kild X<sup>t</sup> if he had not pretended to wise men that he would worshipping him; or the Samaritan factiō so like to hurt Nehemiah but by pretending to build w<sup>t</sup> them & loue them.

do you thinke that in a cuntry full of professiō people will be m<sup>d</sup> into a factiō but by shewes of religiō, in the p<sup>t</sup>ies y<sup>t</sup> doe make it tis Jesuits principle ouercome religiō. by religiō. by it s: h: Featley relates a man swoorne at Roome; &c.

- 2: Abimelech draws them by there own priuate benefit, I am yo<sup>r</sup> brother you shall haue these honours frō me you shall haue such p<sup>t</sup>ectiō. frō me; of all others I will seeke to make you p<sup>s</sup>perous;

you may lead a multitude w<sup>c</sup> way you will by pretenting present benefit; & this is y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>c</sup> makes a strong yet fatall factiō w<sup>n</sup> men respect y<sup>r</sup> own priuate aduantage tho it be w<sup>t</sup> publicke losse: nullify such lawes & deliuer vp such & such men into its hands y<sup>n</sup> peace protectiō:—but if not, looke for none frō me, but sword: priuate present good will sway.

- 3: He advanceth another religiō y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>t</sup> they had vnder Gideon, & stands for Baal-Berith, a god of a new couenant; & h: had his mony frō him; as noth. knits so fast as religiō. so noth. makes such deadly breaches as religiō: on condemng another thrash them vex them fight ag. them kill them they are woorse y<sup>n</sup> Pilate & Scribes & Pharisees, oh but they be holy they be the woorse now a mans factiō. will stand fast to him out of consc: ffor w<sup>n</sup> I see my priuate good tis publicke woe consc. cries; &c.

- 4: he disgraceth & rayseth slanders of all Gideons sons; that they now sought to be petty kings; w<sup>n</sup> its like they were mourning together for the death of y<sup>r</sup> father for tis thought y<sup>t</sup> Gideō was scarce cold in his coffin but this vsurper began to pr<sup>j</sup>ect betimes, so w<sup>n</sup> the bramble would aduance hims: people are loth in consc. to draw so m<sup>c</sup> blood; h: scratch & rent & disfigure & disgrace all magistrates & ministers in a country; they are enuyous they seeke them: & to take away yo<sup>r</sup> liberties, w<sup>c</sup> god & the King hath giuen, &c.; & w<sup>t</sup> tho. they have gouerned the cuntry in peace the strong man hath kept pallace; apostates persecutors.

- 5: He sows the seeds of undermining principles of gouernment by way of question: 1: its very fit y<sup>r</sup> shoulde be now a king ouer you how euer Gideō in his humility refused it; & 2: its like you will have many not on, now w<sup>c</sup> is better on or many; judge you: | thus brambles behaue them: | you will find them lay seeds of ruine; is it not fit to make appeales is not the sentence of a major pt of court w<sup>t</sup>out consent of minor a nullity:

Thus you see how they make y<sup>r</sup> factiō, I could wish these last were lookd to: to make question before consult w<sup>t</sup> them y<sup>t</sup> can resolue.—

- 2: How doth he make vse of his factiō: Ans: David m<sup>d</sup> hims. strong here;

1: he picks out a number of vaine (or empty men) & a beggarly crue that are fit for his turne; 2: he binds them sure to him by bribes & money & gifts; 3: he watches the seasō carrys the businesse exceeding close & w<sup>n</sup> all were together now he sacrifices y<sup>m</sup> all vpon on stone: | & now you see idolatry diuisiō betw. Abimeleh & Shechemites & sword & blood; vntill they were vtterly consumed especially the conspirators; |.

- Vse: | 1: let this awaken this whole cuntry: consid. its possible a bramble may be annoynted ouer you; god forbid; why obserue do you see a man

make a factiō. by those ways y<sup>t</sup> haue been mentioned, then be sure he will vse it w<sup>n</sup> he hath got his helue & he will pick some vaine beggarly discontented sp: here and there that will be m<sup>d</sup> sure by money & gifts, & on of the first th: will be to take away magi<sup>d</sup>: & minister frō you: & y<sup>n</sup> looke for fire to come out of the brambles

Vse: 2: oh es<sup>t</sup> be carefull in y<sup>r</sup> choyce; at all times; brambles and bushes are not fit to be Kings ouer trees; if you at any time annoynt any ouer you let them be oliues or fig trees, or vines but not brambles; 2 th: to this end would I leaue w<sup>t</sup> you.

1: maintayne the priuelege to death w<sup>m</sup>soeuer you shall choose let him be on frō among y<sup>r</sup>selues; a member of some church; he y<sup>t</sup> is shut out of the fellowship of churches will be an enemy vnto the strictnes of churches; & ruine church you ruine state; & X<sup>t</sup> also: it was a plague not y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> was no king ouer Israell but no king in Israell: Deut: 17: 15. let him be some tree not a bramble for tis s<sup>d</sup>: all trees s<sup>d</sup> to bramble, opposing y<sup>m</sup> together

2: W<sup>n</sup> he is so let him be well known: either for sweetnes or fruitfulness or fatnes; for some e<sup>m</sup>inency a wise people will neuer submit to y<sup>m</sup> whō they cannot honour; the trees were so hasty to make the bramble a gouernour that they passed by many other trees y<sup>t</sup> were better y<sup>n</sup> the aspiring bramble; let any come ouer among vs neuer so nobly descended neuer so pious. let men seeme to be neuer so fayre some good estate, it may be y<sup>r</sup> judgmnts or harts may be so corrupt & apt to be caryed by priuate respects y<sup>t</sup> troublers not keepers of vineyard: & h: none chosen till the freemen know & giue y<sup>r</sup> voluntary assent y<sup>t</sup>o: known for wisdō holines publicke sp:

Vse: 3: if the bramble will rayne remooue him; he will be ruine at last: 1. cleaue to the L. & loue his truth & ordinances; the strong oake lifts vp the head of vines y<sup>t</sup> they be not ouertopt by brambles; god neuer sent oppressors but w<sup>n</sup> men grow to loath him; Zach. 11: 8: despise messages of the L<sup>d</sup> X<sup>t</sup> will dept & yo<sup>r</sup> house left desolate till you say blessed is he that comes in name of L y<sup>t</sup> you may learne diff<sup>r</sup>. betw: y<sup>r</sup> & your yoke X<sup>ts</sup> yoke now set god ag. the bramble.

2: let y<sup>r</sup> be no bushes to beare him vp: cut them down y<sup>t</sup> doe; & the vigilancy of magistracy will looke to that to haue a strict eye vpon them y<sup>t</sup> may; y<sup>rs</sup> many idle seruants y<sup>t</sup> liue w<sup>t</sup>out rule; y<sup>t</sup> the course they take the houses they haunt the company they conuerse w<sup>t</sup> may be taken; h. David; Ps: 101: 7; w<sup>t</sup> could Abimelech haue done had he not met w<sup>t</sup> his crue; & knew y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> agst. L.

3: w<sup>n</sup> brambles do appeare call for hatchets do not deale gently it will prick you; but let seuerity in this case, be vsed: the best ornament of the despised magestracy in the day of y<sup>r</sup> small th:—

4: Take leaue of base feare, of rude brambles; for this will diuide you in times of danger: w<sup>n</sup> Saul was King, 1: Sam: 13: w<sup>n</sup> Philistians came people were distressed; v<sup>s</sup>e 6: & some hid y<sup>ms</sup>. in caues; some went ouer riuer Jordan to Gilead; some followed Saul trembling; & these fell frō many 1000ds to 600 p<sup>s</sup>ns. 15: oh remember; Is: 8: 12: 13: 14: let L be y<sup>or</sup> feare; as men feare no swoords but men y<sup>t</sup> smite & he shall be y<sup>r</sup> sanctuary: frō fire; tho for a stō of offence to others: the Lord hath brought you by a strong hand & bought you & blest you, & he hath w<sup>n</sup> you cryed to him saued you frō sins frō stormes frō Pekoat times y<sup>t</sup> he could haue m<sup>d</sup> to haue vex you. I say the iudgem. is betime only let him be y<sup>or</sup> feare & y<sup>n</sup> you shall not be hurt by brambles for y<sup>or</sup> feare will be y<sup>or</sup> snare to deliuer you into the hands of brambles.

## LOUISBOURG SOLDIERS.

[Communicated by Hon. CHARLES HUDSON, of Lexington, Mass.]

EVERY antiquary who has attempted to explore that field, must have been disappointed in not being able to find a list of the gallant men who served in the memorable expedition to Cape Breton in 1745, when the undisciplined militia of New-England took Louisbourg from the veteran troops of France. It will be recollected that that expedition originated with the Colony, and was executed by colonial troops. The bravery displayed and the complete success which crowned the enterprise, attracted attention across the Atlantic, so that the mother country readily assumed the act and paid the cost of the expedition. To adjust these accounts, it became necessary that they should have the rolls, and they were accordingly sent to England, and have never been returned. In fact, the same is true of the records of the council of that day; they were sent to the home government, and the copies now in the archives of the State, are transcripts from the original record. No such copies of these rolls have ever been made, and hence our archives furnish no lists of these brave men.

Feeling the great need of some such list, I have endeavored to collect from all sources within my reach, the names of the officers and soldiers who served in that campaign. But I have found the task more difficult than I anticipated. In the first place, but few of the lists I have been able to find, give the residence of the officers or soldiers; so that in many cases it is difficult to determine, even to what State certain men or detachments belong. Neither do the lists I have been able to find, profess to be full or perfect. In fact, they are not properly rolls of the companies. They are rather partial reports of the sanitary condition of certain detachments, at particular stations, or of the men assigned to a particular command, or the signers of petitions for a certain object, or the names of those who empowered a certain person to act as their agent in receiving their bounty or share of the spoils. In some cases we have only the notice that such an one is in the hospital, or is dead, or is discharged for inability. Some few of the names have been obtained from the obituary of towns, where the notice is simply that such an one died 1745, at Cape Breton; thereby furnishing strong presumptive evidence that he was a soldier in that expedition. I have thought it due to the public to make this statement, that they may see how much dependence may be placed upon the lists I propose to give. I cannot say that they are perfect, or entirely reliable; but only that I have used my best endeavors to make them as perfect as my means would allow; and I flatter myself that my labors have not been entirely in vain.

Feeling the want of some list of these soldiers, as early as 1863 I caused a notice to be inserted in the HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, stating the deficiency in the State archives, and requesting any person who had any information on the subject to send it to the editor, that it might be published for the benefit of the public. I had collected a large number of names, but retained them that I might make the list more full and perfect. In the meantime, Mr. E. E. Bourne, of Kennebunk, Me., furnished a list of two hundred and twenty-one names of the men who were in that expedition. I have examined his valuable list, and having made further inves-



tigations, I have greatly increased the list, and will in due time give the result of my investigation. I was sorely perplexed in classifying the men. The imperfect lists did not give the residence of the men; and even where the company to which the men belonged, could be ascertained, which was true of only a portion of them, the regiment to which that company was attached, was not stated. It was in many cases uncertain whether Captain A.'s company belonged to Massachusetts or to some other New-England State. It was as difficult to classify the officers as the soldiers.

While in this state of perplexity the librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society kindly called my attention to a list of the commissioned officers in that expedition in the Belknap papers, which I have been permitted to copy. As this list is of considerable length, and will perhaps occupy as much space in the REGISTER as is desirable to devote to the subject in one number, I send this list of officers, and will reserve the lists of the soldiers for the next number.

#### A REGISTER

*Of all the Commissions in the Army under the Command of the Hon. General Pepperrell, in the Expedition against Cape Breton, 1745.*

*A Register of the Commissions in the Army, under the Command of the Hon. William Pepperrell, Esqr., for an Expedition against the French Settlement on Cape Breton, &c.*

#### GENERAL OFFICERS.

William Pepperrell, Esqr., Lieutenant General and Commander in Chief of all the Forces by Sea and Land in 2d Expedition, &c. Dated 31st Jany. 1745.

From Gov. Shirley, and Gov. Law, and Gov. Wentworth, with a Commission from Gov. Shirley to hold Courts Martial, March 19th 1744, and to appoint Necessary and Proper Officers therefor.

Roger Wolcott, Esqr., Major General, from Govr. Shirley. Dated 7th March, 1745.

Samuel Waldo, Esqr., Brigadier General. Dated Feby. 7th, 1745, from Gov. Shirley.

Joseph Dwight,<sup>1</sup> Brigadier General. Dated Feby. 20th, 1745, from Gov. Shirley.

#### COMMISSIONS *in the FIRST REGIMENT of the MASSACHUSETTS Troops received from GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
The Hon. Wm. Pepperrell, Esq.	Col. and Capt. of the 1st Co.	31st Jan. 1744
John Bradstreet, Esq.	2d Col. and Capt. of the 2d Co.	Feb. 1744
John Storer, Esq.	2d Lieut. Col. and Capt. of 3d Co.	5th Feb. 1744
Richard Cutt, Esq.	Major and Capt. of the 4th Co.	5th Feb. 1744
Peter Staples	Captain Lieut. 1st Company.	5th Feb.
Ephraim Baker	" 2d "	16th "
John Kinselagh	" 5th "	2d "
John Harman	" 6th "	5th "
Moses Butler	" 7th "	5th "
Thomas Perkins	" 8th "	5th "
William Warner	" 9th "	5th "
Moses Pearson	" 10th "	6th "
John Butler	Lieutenant 2d "	16th "
John Fairfield	" 3d "	5th "

<sup>1</sup> Of Brookfield.

Bray Deering	Lieutenant	4th Company.	5th Feb.
Andrew Watkins	"	5th "	2d "
Benjamin Harmon	"	6th "	5th "
	"	7th "	
John Burbank	"	8th "	5th "
George Gerrish	"	9th "	5th "
George Knight	"	10th "	6th "
George Gowell	2d Lieutenant	1st "	5th "
Joel Whittemore	Ensign	1st "	5th "
John Greenough	}	Ensigns	16th "
Josiah Rice			1st March
Nathaniel Kemball	Ensign	3d "	5th Feb.
Charles Cavanaugh	"	5th "	2d "
Joseph Weeks	"	4th "	5th "
Thomas Adams	"	6th "	5th "
	"	7th "	
Thomas Hardy	"	8th "	5th "
John Bridge	"	9th "	5th "
James Springer	"	10th "	6th "
Joseph Goldthwait	Adjutant		12th March
John Gorman	Armourer		1st Feb.

*Afterwards.<sup>1</sup>*

Richard Mumford, Esq.	Captain	1st Company.	June 3d, 1745
William Smith, Esq.	"	2d "	" 5th, 1745
Joshua Champlin, Esq.	"	3d "	" 3d
Edward Cole	1st Lieutenant	1st "	" 3d
Richard Smith	1st "	2d "	" 5th
Samuel Eldred	1st "	3d "	" 3d
Joseph Weeden	2d Lieut. or Ensign	1st "	" 5th
Richard Hoyle	2d " " " "	2d "	" 5th
Jeffrey Champlin	2d " " " "	3d "	" 3d
Edward Cole	Capt. of Mumford's Co.		Nov. 5th
Benjamin Allen	2d Lieut. or Ensign of Cole's Co.		" 5th
Richard Hoyle	1st " " " " "	2d "	" 29th
James Angell	2d " " " " "	2d "	" 29th

*The above are the Officers of the Colony of Rhode Island who did Duty in Gen. Pepperrell's Regiment and had their Commissions from Gov. Warton.*

Richard Hoyle	Capt. of a Company	March 31st 1746
Jos. Wheeden	1st Lieut., Capt. Cole's Co.	Nov. 5th 1745
James Angel	1st Lieut. of Capt. Hoyle's Co.	March 31st 1746

*Afterwards.*

Joseph Stevens	Lieutenant	Nov. 28th, 1745
Daniel Wilson	Ensign	
Christopher Jephson	1st Lieutenant	June 17th
Thomas Callis	Lieutenant	Aug. 2d
Peter Grant	"	Feb. 5th, 1744
John Lewis	Ensign	" 5th
Joel Whittemore	Lieutenant	July 20th
William Cosby	Adjutant	" 20th
Edmund Dwight	Captain	Oct. 15th
Nathaniel Collins	Lieutenant	" 15th
Jonathan Kellogg	Captain	" 16th
Aaron Hitchcock	Lieutenant	" 16th
Benjamin Titcomb	Ensign, Bagly's Company	Feb. 1st, 1745
Nathan Payson	Lieut., Capt. Pearson's Co.	Nov. 28th, 1745
David Gunnison	Ensign, Capt. Staple's Co.	May 1st, 1746
Joshua Insley	" " Pearson's Co.	" 1st, 1746

<sup>1</sup> Several of these Commissions are arranged under the head of "Afterwards." It seems that the other Commissions were issued before the troops left, when the force was first organized; and those *afterwards* were commissioned to fill vacancies or meet wants that were felt after they arrived at the place of destination.

*Commissions Granted by Governour Shirley at Louisbourg.*

John Shaw

Lieut. in Gen. Pepperrell's Regt. Oct. 27th, 1745

*Commissions in the Second Massachusetts Regiment whereof the Hon. Samuel Waldo, Esq., is Colonel*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Samuel Waldo, Esq.	Col. and Capt. 1st Company	5th Feb., 1744
Arthur Noble, Esq.	Lieut. Col. and Capt. 2d Co.	5th " "
William Hunt, Esq.	Major	15th " "
Samuel Moodey	Captain 1st Company.	9th " "
John Watts	" 2d "	8th " "
Philip Dumaesque	" 3d "	8th " "
Benjamin Goldthwait	" 4th "	9th " "
Daniel Hale	" 5th "	11th " "
Jacob Stevens	" 6th "	9th " "
James Noble	" 7th "	8th " "
Richard Jacques	" 8th "	9th " "
Daniel Fogg	" 9th "	13th " "
Jere. Richardson	" 10th "	8th " "
Charles Proctor	Lieutenant 1st "	9th " "
James Noble	" 2d "	8th " "
Josiah Crosby	" 3d "	8th " "
Charles Harrison	" 4th "	9th " "
James Bailey	" 5th "	11th " "
Stephen Webster	" 6th "	9th " "
Solomon Bragdon	" 7th "	8th " "
William Allen	" 8th "	19th " "
John Libbee	" 9th "	16th " "
Clem't Chamberlain	" 10th "	8th " "
John Murphey	Ensign 1st "	9th " "
John Cargill	" 2d "	8th " "
Thomas French	" 3d "	15th " "
Joseph Newhall	" 4th "	5th March "
Abraham Edwards	" 5th "	11th Feb. "
Edmond Morse	" 6th "	9th " "
Daniel Mesharvey	" 7th "	8th " "
Edward Clark	" 8th "	9th " "
Jonathan Lord	" 9th "	16th " "
John Russell	" 10th "	8th " "
John Shaw	Second Lieutenant	12th June 1745
Nathaniel Mountford	Commissary	9th March 1744
Benjamin Williams	Lieut. in Maj. Noble's Company	10th Jan. 1745
Benjamin Esterbrooks	Lieut. in Capt. Soul's Company	3d March "
Jonathan Trumbal	Lieut. in Capt. Watkins's Co.	17th " "
Joseph Waldo	1st Lt. in Brig. Gen. Waldo's Co.	28th " 1746

*Afterwards.*

John Lemmon	Ensign	May 10th, 1745
Andrew Watkins	Captain of 8th Company	" 4th "
Joseph Newhall	1st Lieutenant	July 20th
Sebastian Zouberbhuler	Captain	Jan. 10th
John Sterns	Captain of a Company	Nov. 30th, 1745

*Commissions Granted by Governor Shirley at Louisbourg.*

John Huston	Captain	Oct. 2d 1745
James Fry	"	" 2d
Ephraim Hayward	"	" 2d
Jonathan Hubbard	"	" 2d
Joseph Clark	"	" 24th
Samuel Waldo, Jr.	"	" 12th
Jonathan Smith	"	" 21st
Abraham Edwards	"	" 2d



James Noble	Major	
—— Clark	Lieutenant	
Thomas Waldron	"	Oct. 12th
John Moore	"	" 21st
Jeremy Pearson	"	" 2d
Jonathan Hoar	"	" 29th
Jeremy Powers	Ensign	" 21st
John March	2d Lieutenant	" 2d
Benjamin Butterfield	Ensign	" 29th
John Malcomb	"	" 29th
Elisha Strong	2d Lieutenant	" 2d
Dudley Bradstreet	2d "	" 2d
John Fry	1st Lieut. in Capt. Fry's Co.	" 2d
Nathaniel Pettengall	2d " " " " "	" 2d
John Bell	Lieut. " " Howard's Co.	" 2d

*Commissions in the Third Massachusetts Regiment, whereof the Hon. Jere. Moulton, Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Jeremiah Moulton, Esq.	Col. and Capt. 1st Company.	Feb. 5th, 1744
Nathaniel Donnell, Esq.	Lt. Col. and Capt. 2d "	" 5th "
Edward Ellis, Esq.	Major and Capt. 3d "	" 25th "
Christopher Marshall	Captain 3d "	" 15th
James Grant	" 4th "	" 1st
Charles King	" 5th "	" 1st
Peter Prescott	" 6th "	" 9th
Ammi Ruammah Cutter	" 7th "	
Samuel Rhodes	" 8th "	Jan. 29th
Bartho. Trow	" 9th "	Feb. 15th
Estes Hatch	" 10th "	" 4th
	Captain, Lieut. 1st "	
	Lieutenant 2d "	
Benjamin Stansbury	" 3d "	Feb. 1st
Benjamin Phippen	" 4th "	" 1st
John Marston	" 5th "	" 4th
William Larken	" 6th "	" 9th
	" 7th "	
Jonathan Hartshorn	" 8th "	Feb. 8th
Joseph Miller	" 9th "	" 15th
Ebenezer Newall	" 10th "	" 4th
	2d Lieutenant 1st "	
	2d " 2d "	
Nathaniel Richardson	Ensign 3d "	Feb. 15th
Israel Porter	" 4th "	" 1st
Joseph Gerrish	" 5th "	" 14th
Jonathan Hoar	" 6th "	" 9th
	" 7th "	
John Hearsey	" 8th "	Feb. 8th
Joseph Fairbanks	" 9th "	" 8th
Ebenezer Sumner	" 10th "	" 4th
James Donnel	"	" 5th
John Lane	Lieutenant	" 5th

*Afterwards.*

John Card	1st Lieutenant	Feb. 7th
Samuel Black	2d "	" 7th, 1745
John Trevitt	Adjutant	May 6th "
James Donnel	Ensign	Feb. 7th
Ebenezer Sumner	1st Lieutenant	July 15th
Edward Carter	2d "	" 15th
Andrew Lemercier, Jun.	1st "	" 15th

*Commissions in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment whereof Samuel Willard, Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>		<i>Date.</i>
Samuel Willard, Esq.	Col. and Capt.	1st Company.	Feb. 19th, 1744
Thomas Chandler, Esq.	Lt. Col. and Capt.	2d "	" 9th
Seth Pomroy	Major	3d "	" 21th
Joshua Pierce	Captain	1st "	" 18th
John Warner	"	4th "	" 18th
David Melvin	"	5th "	" 15th
Palmer Goulding	"	6th "	" 15th
James Stevens	"	7th "	" 13th
John Huston	"	8th "	" 15th
Joseph Miller	"	9th "	" 16th
Jabez Omstead	"	10th "	" 20th
Abijah Willard	Lieutenant	1st "	" 18th
John Payson	"	2d "	" 9th
Ebenezer Alexander	"	3d "	Mar. 9th
Joseph Whitecomb	"	4th "	Feb. 18th
Eliezer Melvin	"	5th "	" 15th
John Sternes	"	6th "	" 15th
Timothy Johnson	"	7th "	
Reuben King	"	8th "	Feb. 15th
Samuel Chandler	"	9th "	" 20th
James Fry	"	10th "	" 13th
Jonathan Trumbull	Ensign	1st "	" 18th
David King	"	2d "	" 9th
William Lyman	"	3d "	Mar. 9th
William Hutchins	"	4th "	Feb. 18th
Isaac Barran	"	5th "	" 15th
Nathaniel Payson	"	6th "	" 15th
	"	7th "	
Benjamin Shelden	"	8th "	Feb. 21st
John Man	"	9th "	" 20th
		10th "	
Jonathan Hubbard	Adjutant		Feb. 18th
John Hamilton	Lieutenant		" 20th

*Afterwards.*

John Terry	Capt. Lieutenant	Feb. 9th, 1744
Tahon Grant	Ensign	" 20th
Ebenezer Alexander	Captain 3d Company	July 13th, 1745
Jno. Man	1st Lieutenant	" 13th
Benajah Austin	2d "	" 13th
Ephraim Hayward	1st "	" 26th
John Bell	2d "	" 26th
Abijah Willard	Capt. Lieutenant 1st Company	" 31st
Levi Willard	2d Lieutenant " "	" 31st

*Commissions in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment whereof Robert Hale, Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>		<i>Date.</i>
Robert Hale, Esq.	Colonel		
Edward Eveleth, Esq.	Lt. Col. and Capt. of the 2d Co.		Feb. 7th, 1744
Moses Titcomb, Esq.	Major and Capt. of the 3d Co.		" 7th
	Captain	4th Company.	
Jonathan Bagly	"	5th "	Feb. 7th
Jeremiah Foster	"	6th "	" 7th
Samuel Davis	"	7th "	" 7th
Thomas Staniford	"	8th "	" 7th
Charles Byles	"	9th "	" 12th

	Captain	10th Company.		
Benjamin Ives	Capt. Lieut.	1st		
Daniel Tilton	Lieutenant	2d	Feb.	7th
Samuel Greenough	"	3d	"	7th
	"	4th		
Caleb Swan	"	5th	Feb.	7th
Daniel Giddens	"	6th	"	7th
Isaac Annis	"	7th	"	7th
	"	8th		
Samuel Morgan	"	9th	Feb.	12th
	"	10th		
	2d "	1st		
Daniel Eveleigh	Ensign	2d		
Beamsly Glazier	"	3d	Feb.	7th
	"	4th		
Joseph Frye	"	5th	Feb.	7th
Joseph Goodhue	"	6th	"	7th
John Rowe	"	7th	"	7th
John Rust	"	8th	"	7th
Joseph Stanwood	"	9th	"	12th
	"	10th		
Benjamin White	Adjutant		Mar.	16th
Ebenezer Prout	Commissary		Feb.	7th
<i>Afterwards.</i>				
Beamsly Glazier	Captain		Aug.	8th, 1745
Daniel Eveleigh	Capt. Lieut.		"	8th
Josiah Martin	Lieutenant		Feb.	7th

*Commissions in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Sylvester Richmond, Jun., Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Sylvester Richmond, Jun., Esq.,	Col. and Capt. 1st Company	Feb. 6th, 1744
	Lieut. Colonel	
	Major	
Robert Swan	Captain	4th Company. Feb. 13th
Ebenezer Eastman	"	5th " " 6th
Corn's Sole	"	6th " " 8th
Jonathan Lawrence	"	7th " " 5th
	"	8th " "
Ebenezer Nichols	"	9th " Feb. 6th
Jere. Weston	"	10th " " 12th
Nathaniel Bosworth	Capt. Lieut.	1st " " 6th
	" "	2d " "
	" "	3d " "
Thomas Waldron	Lieutenant	4th " Feb. 13th
Jonathan Roberts	"	5th " " 6th
James Griffin	"	6th " " 8th
Thomas Moorey	"	7th " " 7th
William Trefry	"	8th " " 7th
Edward Pratt	"	9th " " 13th
Joseph Clark	"	10th " " 20th
	2d Lieutenant	2d " "
	" "	3d " "
Edward Gray	Lieutenant	1st " Feb. 6th
Seth Hathaway	"	1st " " 6th
Jeremiah Prebble	Ensign	4th " " 13th
John Webster	"	5th " " 6th
Joseph Brown	"	6th " " 8th
Nathaniel Smith	"	7th " " 15th
John Finney	"	8th " " 12th
Grover Scolley	"	9th " " 13th
Benjamin Easterbrook	"	10th " " 20th
Madet Engs	Adjutant	Mar. 14th
Nathaniel Walter	Chaplain,	" 11th



Benjamin Williams

Ensign in Col. Pitt's (?) Co.

Feb. 9th, 1744

*Commissions in the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Shubael Gorham, Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Shubael Gorham, Esq.	Col. and Capt. 1st Company.	Feb. 20th, 1744
John Gorham, Esq.	Lt. Col. and Capt. 2d "	" 20th
Joseph Thatcher	Capt. 3d "	" 20th
Edward Dimmock	" 1st "	" 15th
Elisha Doan	" 4th "	" 20th
	" 5th "	
Silvanus Cobb	" 6th "	Feb. 13th
Israel Bayley	" 7th "	" 14th
Gershom Bradford	" 8th "	" 14th
Jonathan Carey	" 9th "	" 14th
Samuel Lumbart	" 10th "	" 20th
	Capt. Lieut. 2d "	
Nathaniel Fish	Lieut. 1st "	Feb. 15th
Josh. Freeman	" 3d "	" 14th
Theophilus Paine	" 4th "	" 20th
	" 5th "	
Samuel Bartlet	" 6th "	Feb. 13th
Jos. Lawrence	" 7th "	" 5th
Jonathan Loring	" 8th "	" 14th
Nathaniel Bourne	" 9th "	" 14th
Peter West	" 10th "	" 20th
	2d Lieut. 2d "	
Silvanus Hall	Ensign 1st "	Mar. 2d
Joshua Bassett	" 3d "	Feb. 14th
William Clark	" 4th "	" 20th
	" 5th "	
Nathaniel Bosworth	" 6th "	Feb. 13th
Jonathan Eames	" 7th "	" 14th
Caleb Cook	" 8th "	" 14th
Jonathan Carver	" 9th "	" 14th
Joseph Manter	" 10th "	" 20th
Mat. Lumbart	Adjutant	April 12th

*Afterwards.*

Elisha Doane, Jun.

Ensign

Nov. 28th, 1745

*Commissions Granted by Governour Shirley at Louisbourg.*

William Paine	Lieutenant	Nov. 4th, 1745
Caleb Hamlin	Ensign	" 4th
Stephen Hall	Lieutenant	" 4th
John Faxon	Ensign	" 4th
Melatiah Bourne, Jun.	Captain	" 27th
do.	a Brevett Captain	Mar. 30th

*Commissions in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment whereof John Choate, Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
John Choate, Esq.	Colonel and 1st Captain	June 1st, 1745
William Williams, Esq.	Lieut. Col. and 2d Captain	
Nathaniel Thwing, Esq.	Major and 3d Captain	
Ebenezer Edmunds	Captain	June 20th
Oliver Howard	"	" 21st
John Baker	"	
William Allen	"	June 22d

Samuel Curwin	Captain	June 22d
Charles Doolittle	Lieutenant	" 22d
Ebenezer Fisher	" "	" "
Thomas Chinna	Lieutenant	June 20th
James Smith	"	" 21st
Henry Putnam	"	" "
Joseph Stockman	"	June 22d
Joseph Waite	"	" 22d
Nathaniel Herriman	Ensign	" 22d
Ebenezer Kellogg	"	" 22d
Eleazer Ellis	"	" "
Moses Loyon	"	June 20th
Joseph Johnson	"	" 21st
Nathaniel Pike	"	" "
Obediah Perry	"	June 22d
John Miller	"	" 22d

*Afterwards.*

Thomas Pike	Adjutant	June 20th, 1745
-------------	----------	-----------------

*Commissions Granted by Governour Shirley at Louisbourg.*

Thomas Pike	Captain
Thomas Cheney	Lieutenant
Obadiah Perry	Captain
Thomas Colby	Lieutenant
Archelaus Dale	Ensign
Ebenezer Smeed	"

*Commissions in the Ninth Regiment whereof Joseph Dwight, Esq., is Colonel.*

Name.	Quality.	Date.
Joseph Dwight, Esq.	Col. and Capt. of ye 1st Co.	June 18th
Nathaniel Thomas	Lieut. Col. and Capt. of ye 1st Co.	" 19th
Samuel Gardner	Major and Captain of ye 3d Co.	July 6th, 1745
George Mo (z or x) ey	Captain	June 3d "
Caleb Johnson	"	" "
Isaac Colton	"	" "
Ephraim Wetherly	"	" "
Peter Hunt	"	" "
Gersham Davis	"	" "
Thomas Dotey	"	" "
Joseph Stanley	Lieutenant	" "
Augustus Moore	"	" "
Ebenezer Hitchcock	"	June 28th, 1745
John Longley	"	" "
John Blowers	"	July 5th
James Hildrick	"	" "
Samuel Jackson	Ensign	" "
Daniel Sheperdson	"	" "
Thomas Richardson, Jun.	"	" "
David Smith	"	June 28th
Samuel Hunt	"	" "
Jonathan Smith	"	" "
Ebenezer Davis	"	" "
Sebastian Zouerbhuler	Adjutant	June 26th
do.	Commissary	" 26th

*Afterwards.*

Thomas Doty	Captain	Nov. 28th, 1745
Thomas Jones	2d Lieutenant	Sept. 25th

*Commissions in the Train of Artillery sent from the Massachusetts Province.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Joseph Dwight, Esq.	Colonel	Feb. 20th, 1744
Richard Gridley, Esq.	Lieut. Col. Capt. of ye Train )	" 21st
	and Company	Mar. 20th
Abraham Reller	2d Captain and Chief Bombardier	Feb. 21st and
		" 16th
Thomas Campling	1st Lieutenant	" 21st
Bartho. Green	2d "	" 21st
Joseph Chadwick	3d "	" 21st
Joseph Holbrook	4th "	" 21st
John Gorman	1st Under Bombardier	" 20th
Charles Pyncheon	Adjutant	Mar. 20th
Joseph Howley	Chaplain	" 10th

*Afterwards.*

Thomas Campling	2d Captain	July 21st
Thomas Campling	Captain	Aug. 17th
Richard Jones	Lieutenant	July 21st
Richard Jones	1st Lieutenant	[nance Aug. 17th
Joseph Sherburn	Storekeeper of his Majesties Ord-	Dec. 1st, 1745
Ebenezer Prout	Assistant and 1st Clark	" 1st
Richard Jones	Captain	Jan. 10th

*Commissions.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
John Henry Bastide, Esq.	Principal Engineer	June 3d, 1745
Robert Glover, Esq.	Adjutant General	Mar. 10th, 1744
William Macintire	Quarter Master General	" 20th
Edward Ellis, Esq.	Surgn. Gen. of Mass. Troops	Feb. 19th
Joseph Peirce, Esq.	{ Surgn. Gen. of ye N. Hampshire	Mar. 1st
	{ Troops and Naval Force	" 20th
Robert Keith	2d Surgn. Gen. of Mass. Troops	" 10th
John Kinselagh	Agent for the Transports	Feb. 1st
John Gorman	Principal Armourer	Mar. 7th
Thomas Waldo	Muster Master	" 22d
Nathaniel Walter	Interpreter	" 7th
Andrew Lemercier, Jr.	" "	" 7th
Samuel Rhodes	Aide de Camp	
Samuel Waldo, Jr.	Aide de Camp	
William Winslow	} Commissaries	Feb. 19th
Samuel Waldo, Jr.		" 2d
Melatiah Bourne		" 20th
George Curwin		" 21st
Jeremiah Miller, Jr.	Commissary of Provisions and	
	Muster Rolls of ye Connecticut	Mar. 14th
	Regiment	
Andrew Lemercier, Jr.	Generals Clark	June 10th, 1745
" "	Agent Transport's Clark	Mar. 18th, 1744
Edward Paine	Master of the Baggage	" 19th

*Commissions.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Alexander Bulman	} Surgeons	Feb. 4th, 1744
William Rand		Mar. 9th
Joseph Binney		Feb. 10th
Anth. Emery		" 20th
Philip Gotters		" 19th
Gillam Taylor	lost	



Charles Pyncheon	Surgn. General's Mate	Mar. 10th
Jos. Lebarro	Under Surgeon	Feb. 19th
Jacob March	" "	Mar. 4th
Michael Lowell	" "	" 18th
Jonathan Prescott	" to Surgeon General	" 19th
James Oliver	" " " "	" 19th

*House Carpenters.*

Matthew Barnard	Captain	Mar. 16th, 1744
James Peirpoint	2d Captain	" 11th
Andrew Brown	Lieutenant	" 11th
Edward Paine	Captain of an Independent Com- pany of Grenadiers	Feb. 19th, 1744
Richard Abbot	1st Lieutenant	" 19th
George Hanners	2d Lieutenant	" 19th

*Commissions.*

Name.	Quality.	Date.
Moses Bennett	Captain of Sloop Bonetta in the pay of ye Massachusetts	Mar. 18th, 1744
John Prentice	Captain of the Sloop Defence in the pay of Connecticut	Mar. 19th, 1744
Edward Brooks	1st Lieut. of ye Sloop Abigail in the pay of New-Hampshire	Mar. 1st, 1744

*Brevetts.*

William Macintire	Major	Mar. 22d, 1744
Joseph Goldthwait	Captain	" 20th
Robert Glover	Captain	" 19th
Samuel Waldo, Jr.	Captain	" 23d
Andrew Lemerrier, Jr.	Lieutenant	Feb. 5th
Andrew Pepperrell Frost	Lieutenant	
Benjamin Green	Secretary of ye Expedition	Mar. 1st
Charles Frost	2d Secretary	" 1st

*For Courts Marshall*

John Choate, Esq.	Judge Advocate General	July 23d, 1745
Joseph Greenleaf	Marshall	" 23d, 1745
Joseph Choate	By Warrant from the General to command the Advance Battery	May 17th, 1745

*Commissions to the following Gentlemen to be Captains of Marines to be employed in the Expedition, viz.:—*

Name.	Quality.	Date.
Agnew	. . . . .	Dated May 25th, 1745
Kemperfield		
Jacob		
Knight		
Bennett		
Winch		Dated 12th June
George Swiney		
Samuel Prosser		
James Hachet		
Alexander Hatfield		
William Priors	} Lieutenants	May 5th, 1745
Richard Nugent		
Christopher Jephson		
William Cosly		

*Commissions given by P. Warren, Esq. in Conjunction with W. Pepperrell, Esq.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Joseph Dwight, Esq.	Judge	} of a Court of Admiralty, June 20th, 1745
John Choat, Esq.	Judge Advocate	
Benjamin Green, Esq.	Register	
William Winslow, Esq.	Marshall	

*Commissions*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
John Bradstreet, Esq.	Town Major of ye City and Fortress of Louisbourg	June 18th, 1745
Joseph Richardson	Captain of the Sloop Resolution	July 1st 1745
James Monk	Aid de Camp to ye General	June 10th, 1745

*Company of Artificers.*

Daniel Hills	Captain	July 11th, 1745
William Reddington	Lieutenant	" 11th, 1745
Joseph Wakefield	Ensign	" 11th
Robert Clark	Ensign	" 11th
Jos. Wakefield	Lieutenant	Nov. 20th, 1745
Matthew Thornton	Under Surgeon Richmond's Regt.	Mar. 1st, 1745
William Hay	Surgeon Hale's Regiment	
William Hay, Jr.	Under Surgeon Choate's Regt.	July 11th, 1745
Tristram Noyes	Under Surgeon Moulton's Regt.	" 26th
John Manning	Surgeon	June 7th
Samuel Chapman	Armourer	" 20th
William Rogers	Commissary	" 22d
Rev. Mr. Stephen Williams	Chaplain	
Jacob March	Chief Surgeon	Mar. 26th, 1746
James Oliver	Surgeon Waldo's Regiment	" 10th, 1745

*Commissions Granted by Governor Shirley at Louisbourg.*

John Bradstreet	Town Major Commandant of the City and Fortifications of Louisbourg.	} June 20th, 1745
George Scott	Barrack Master	

*Commissions in the New-Hampshire Regiment whereof Samuel Moore, Esq., is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Samuel Moore, Esq.	Colonel and Captain of 1st Co.	Mar. 1st, 1744
Nathaniel Meserve, Esq.	Lieut. Col. and Capt. of 2d Co.	" 1st
Ezekiel Gilman, Esq.	Major and Capt. of 3d Co.	" 1st
John Tafton Mason	Captain of a Company	" 1st
William Seaward	" " "	" 1st
John Furnell	"	" 1st
Samuel Hale	"	" 1st
Jacob Tilton	"	" 1st
Edward Williams	"	" 1st
James Whidden	" Lieutenant 1st Co.	" 1st
Thomas Westbrook Waldron	" " 2d "	" 1st
Moses Wingate	Lieutenant	" 1st
Ezekiel Pitman	" is an Ensign	" 1st
Richard Mattoon	"	" 1st
Samuel Robie	"	" 1st
John Flagg	"	" 1st

Elipha. Daniel	Lieutenant	Mar. 1st
Jeremiah Wheelwright	"	" 1st
Samuel Leavitt	2d Lieutenant 1st Company	" 1st
Clement Ham	Ensign	" 1st
John Hart	" is a Lieutenant	" 1st
Robert Perkins	"	" 1st
Edward Brown	"	" 1st
Christopher Huntriss	"	" 1st
Thomas Pickering	"	" 1st
Edward Brooks	"	" 1st
John Eyre	Adjutant	" 1st
Joseph Sherburn	Captain of a Company	June 6th
Trueworthy Dudley	Captain and Lieutenant	Mar. 1st
Samuel Connor	2d Lieutenant	" 1st
Daniel Wormall	Ensign	" 1st
Jonathan Gilman	Lieutenant of Marines	April 13th
Abraham Trefethen	Captain of a Co. of Marines	" 13th

*Afterwards.*

John Light	Captain	June 20th, 1745
Jeremiah Veasey	Ensign	" 20th
Jonathan Prescott	Captain	" 20th
Ezekiel Northen	Ensign	" 20th
Samuel Hale	Major	Oct. 17th
John Flagg	Captain	Jan. 19th
Nathaniel Fellows	Captain	Oct. 17th
William Earl Treadwell	1st Lieut. of Col. Moore's Co.	Aug. 9th
Edmund Brown	1st Lieut. Capt. Williams's Co.	July 10th
Ezekiel Worthen	1st Lieut. Capt. Prescott's Co.	Aug. 10th
Jeremiah Veasey	1st Lieut. Capt. Light's Co.	Nov. 1st
Thomas Newmarch	1st Lieut. of Col. Meserve's Co.	Aug. 10th
John Loggin	Ensign Capt. Sherburn's Co.	July 16th
Benjamin Bunker	Ensign Capt. Hale's Co.	Aug. 10th
Joseph Weare	Ensign Capt. Prescott's Co.	" 10th
John Flagg	Ensign Capt. Seaward's Co.	July 9th
Joshua Winslow	1st Lieut. Capt. Sherburne's Co.	Sept. 3d
Thomas Tufts	Ensign and Quartermaster	Mar. 1st 1744
Nathaniel Meserve, Jr.	1st Lieutenant	Aug. 1st 1745
John Wise	Captain Marines	April 15th
George Meserve, Jr.	1st Lieutenant	June 20th
Nathaniel Fellows	Lieutenant	" 20th
Ezekiel Pitman	Ensign	" 20th
Zach. Forse	Captain	Mar. 1st, 1744
Thomas Newmarch	Ensign	" 1st
Philip Yeaton	Ensign	April 15th, 1745
Samuel White	2d Lieutenant	Mar. 1st, 1744
Ebenezer Wright	Ensign	April 15th, 1745
Joseph Philbrick	Ensign	Oct. 10th

*Commissions in the Connecticut Regiment whereof William Burr, Esq. is Colonel.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Quality.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Andrew Burr, Esq.	Colonel	Mar. 16th, 1744
Simon Lothrop, Esq.	Lieut. Col. and Capt. of a Co.	" 1st
Eleazer Goodrich	Major	June 3d 1745
David Worster	Captain of a Company	Mar. 16th
Henry King	"	June 3d
William Whiting	"	Mar. 16th
Daniel Chapman	"	" 16th
Robert Dennison	"	" 16th
Andrew Ward	"	" 16th
James Church	"	" 16th



Stephen Lee	Captain	Mar. 16th
Nathan Beedle	Lieutenant	" 16th
Samuel Torrey	"	June 3d
William Throope	"	Mar. 16th
Noah Taylor	"	" 16th
David Seabury	"	" 16th
William Smithson	"	" 16th
Samuel Pettibone	"	June 14th
Jonathan Reed	"	" 14th
Nathaniel Whiting	Ensign	Mar. 16th
Jonathan Hogskins	"	April 12th
Jos. Wait	"	June 14th
Jno. Huntingdon	"	Mar. 16th
Jno. Darling	"	" 16th
Christo. Tracey	"	" 16th
Jonathan Noble	"	June 14th
Thomas Leeds	"	" 3d

*Afterwards.*

Simon Lothrop	Colonel	Oct. 29th, 1745
Eleazer Goodrich	Lieut. Colonel	" 29th
David Seabury	Captain 4th Company	Dec. 7th, 1745
Adonijah Fitch	Captain	May 30th
Ezekiel Ashley	Lieutenant	" 30th
John Parker	Ensign	" 30th
Nathaniel Lothrop	Lieut. of Col. Lothrop's Co.	Dec. 12th
Daniel Chapman	Major	" 2d, 1745
Nathaniel Whiting	Lieutenant 4th Company	" 9th
John Darling	Lieutenant	" 10th
William Throop	Captain	Jan. 16th
Normand Morrison	2d Lieut. Major's Company	Dec. 13th
Zachariah Hubbell	Ensign	Feb. 3d
Samuel Gaylord	Ensign	" 4th
John Hurlburt	Lieutenant	Dec. 12th
Samuel Chapman	Captain	May 30th, 1745
Jabez Barlow	Lieutenant	" 30th
Ephraim Parrish	Ensign	" 30th

NOTE.—It will be seen by examining the preceding lists that certain gentlemen are commissioned as *Colonels* and at the same time *Captains* of certain Companies; and *Generals* and *Colonels* of certain regiments. Particular attention is called to this fact, as hereafter they may be referred to sometimes by one title and sometimes by the other.

---

FORMATION OF THE BANK OF ENGLAND.—“London, Monday, July 2d. [1694.] On Saturday Night last Eleven Hundred Eighty One Thousand, Nine Hundred Twenty Five Pounds was subscribed towards The Bank of England, and the Commissioners will continue to meet at Mercers-Hall in Cheapside till the whole Sum of Twelve Hundred Thousand Pounds be subscribed; and in the next Thursdays Gazette, Notice will be given when and where the Subscribers are to meet to Choose the first Governor, Deputy Governor, and Twenty Four Directors of the intended Corporation.”

## THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION OF 1692. BY GOV. THOMAS HUTCHINSON.

FROM AN UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPT (AN EARLY DRAFT OF HIS HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS) IN THE MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES.

[Communicated, with Notes, by WILLIAM FREDERICK POOLE.]

## INTRODUCTION.

IN May last I had occasion to consult the original manuscript of Gov. Hutchinson's second volume of the *History of Massachusetts*, which, it is well known, is among the Hutchinson papers in the State archives in Boston. I had never before seen the manuscript, and did not readily find the passage of which I was in search. The first portion of the manuscript seemed to be missing, and its place was supplied by matter which belonged to the Appendix. My first impression was that the missing sheets were those which Gov. Hutchinson did not recover after the stamp-act riot of 1765. Finding the matter of the Appendix out of place, suggested that the volume might have been carelessly arranged for binding. On collating the manuscript the early portion was found in another part of the volume. This was the copy used by the printers.

In my search I came to sheets which contained the subject matter of the printed text, but expressed in different language. I saw, on a closer examination, that this was an earlier draft, and the identical manuscript which had passed the ordeal of the riot of 1765; for portions of it were much defaced, and bore the marks of being trampled in the mud. The copy from which the volume was printed was evidently prepared at a later date. For the convenience of those who may hereafter consult this manuscript, I made in folio 7 (following the matter of the Appendix), the following memoranda:—

“There has been an error in binding this manuscript. The matter which precedes this is Appendix No. 1 (printed pp. 449–481, edition 1767, and pp. 404–423, edition 1795). The first portion of the history proper, ending with manuscript page 28 (to printed p. 40, edition 1767, and p. 43, edition 1795), has been placed in folios 92–100. Page 29 is opposite. This is the manuscript from which the second volume was printed.

“In folio 55 is the beginning of another manuscript, an earlier draft, from which the author prepared the narrative which appears in the printed volume. The earlier draft, ending in folio 91, carries the substance of the narrative to the word “Boston,” on p. 313, edition of 1767, and p. 284, edition of 1795.

“These memoranda were made May 17, 1870 (with the approval of Mr. Secretary Warner), at which time the earlier draft was first identified.”

[SIGNED.]

Both manuscripts are wholly in the autograph of Gov. Hutchinson, and they seem to be prepared with equal care. In form of expression and phraseology they are quite unlike. Incidents and opinions contained in the earlier draft are changed, abridged and sometimes omitted in the later draft. In matters of fact the earlier draft is often more precise and accurate than the printed text, for the author doubtless prepared it with the original authorities before him.

The researches of Gov. Hutchinson into the early annals of Massachusetts are of the highest historical value. He had opportunities of access to

original papers such as no person now possesses. He had the tastes, the capacity for close application and research, the judicial understanding and the freedom from prejudice and partizanship which characterize the genuine historian. His style, if not always elegant, is clear and simple, and singularly free from that sensational and rhetorical method of statement which is the bane of much of the historical writing of the present day.

Each of the several editions of Gov. Hutchinson's *History of Massachusetts* has become rare, and a new and revised edition will soon be demanded. In the preparation of that work the earlier draft of the second volume, which has now come to light, will furnish important materials. For the purpose of exhibiting the character and value of this manuscript, and for contributing some additional information upon a special subject, I have extracted for publication that portion which treats the "Witchcraft Delusion of 1692."

So far as a presentation of facts is concerned, no account of that dreadful tragedy has appeared which is more accurate and truthful than Gov. Hutchinson's narrative. His theory on the subject—that it was wholly the result of fraud and deception on the part of the "afflicted children"—will not be generally accepted at the present day, and his reasoning on this point will not be deemed conclusive. That there were fraud and deception attending it, no one will doubt; but there is now a tendency to trace an analogy between the phenomena then exhibited, and modern spiritual manifestations. No man of any reputation who lived in that generation, and saw what transpired at Salem Village and its vicinity, doubted that there was some influence then exerted which could not be explained by the known laws of matter or of mind. As these men left the stage, the theory of fraud was gradually accepted by their descendants; and at the period when Gov. Hutchinson wrote, it was well nigh the universal belief among the educated classes.

For the information of persons interested in tracing the resemblance between the abnormal manifestations of our time and those of the seventeenth century, I have appended notes to the other cases mentioned by Gov. Hutchinson, which may lead such inquirers to a further knowledge of their psychological phenomena.

The author's notes are indicated by stars, &c., and are signed H. The editor's notes are indicated by numerals, and are signed P. W. F. P.

---

On [mutilated]<sup>1</sup> May, at a general council, there was an appointment of sheriffs, justices and other civil officers, and, among the rest, Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer for the trial of witches. Upon this occasion the Governor suffered the council to choose the officers, and he gave or refused his consent to the choice—a mistake which no other governor has made, and which was giving up a right derived to him from the charter, the great difference between a nomination and assent being very obvious.

The old constitution being dissolved, it was absolutely necessary an Assembly should be called. What was the rule of law in the meantime might

<sup>1</sup> The council met on the 16th, 17th, 20th, 24th and 27th of May, 1692. On the 27th the appointments named (of sixty-seven justices, eight sheriffs, and two coroners) were made. The twenty-eight councillors were also authorized to act as justices in their own localities. This injury to the manuscript was occasioned by its being thrown into the street during the stamp-act riot on the evening of August 26, 1765, when Gov. Hutchinson's house was sacked. In his subsequent draft, as the date was missing, he did not supply it, but said "At the first general council," &c. This paragraph commences on page 8 of the manuscript. P.



be made a question ; but at the first meeting of the General Assembly (the 8th of June) an act passed that all the laws of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay and the Colony of New-Plymouth, not being repugnant to the laws of England, nor inconsistent with the charter, should be in force to the 10th of November, 1692, in the respective colonies, except where other provisions should be made by acts of assembly ; and all justices of the peace had the same power given them in the execution of laws which magistrates used to have. No other acts were passed except two or three relative to the revenue ; an act for erecting a naval office ; another to enable the Governor, with the advice of the council, for six months to come, to raise and transport, or march the militia into either of the governments of Rhode Island, Connecticut, Narragansett or New-York ; and another act for establishing a court of sessions of the peace, and inferior court of common pleas. The assembly was adjourned on the second of July to the second Wednesday in October.

The confusion occasioned by the supposed witchcraft seems to have been the reason why nothing more was done towards a body of laws better adapted to the new constitution ; for on the 2d of June the commissioners held their special court at Salem.

Before I relate their proceedings, I will collect, as far as I am able, the several instances of what was called Witchcraft, from the beginning of the country.

It is natural to suppose that the country, at the first entrance of the Europeans into it, afforded the most suitable scene, especially as a notion prevailed that the savages all worshipped the Devil ; but I find no mention of witchcraft for the first twelve or fifteen years. About the year 1645,<sup>2</sup> several people in Springfield, upon Connecticut River, were suspected of witchcraft, and a greater number were supposed to be bewitched ; among the rest two of the minister's children.\* Great pains were taken to prove the facts upon the suspected persons ; and about the year 1650, a poor wretch, Mary Oliver,<sup>3</sup> no doubt weary of her life, after long examination, was brought to confession. It does not appear that she was executed.

<sup>2</sup> The date named for the beginning of the Springfield troubles is probably three or four years too early. Gov. Hutchinson relied for the date of what he supposed to be the earliest witch case in the Massachusetts Colony, on Johnson's *Wonder Working Providence*, p. 199, where the date 1645 stands at the head of the page. As I have explained in my reprint of Johnson (pp. xiii.-xv.), these headings are unreliable, and, quite likely, were as often inserted by the printer as by the author. The date in the heading may be true as to some incident recorded on the page and erroneous as to other incidents. Keeping in mind the date when the work was written—from 1649 to 1651—the statement in the text involves no error. This portion was written in 1651. The author says, "There hath of late been more than one or two in this town [Springfield] greatly suspected of witchcraft ; yet have they used much dilligence, both in finding them out, and for the Lords assisting them against their witchery, yet have they, as is supposed, bewitched not a few persons, among whom two of the reverend Elders children." The cases came to examination and trial the same year the narrative was written, 1651, and the testimony offered covers the two previous years.

\* Johnson.

H.

<sup>3</sup> The name of this woman was not Mary Oliver, but Mary Parsons. She was tried in Boston, May 13, 1651, on the charge of witchcraft and for murdering her own child. She was convicted on the latter charge on her own confession, and sentenced to be hanged. She was reprieved till May 29 (Mass. Rec. iv. p. i. p. 47). In Judd's *History of Hadley* (p. 234), it appears that Mary Parsons was again tried for witchcraft in 1661, and discharged. This is doubtless an error in copying or printing 1661 for 1651, when the trial already named took place ; for in both instances she was charged with bewitching the children of Mr. Moxon the minister. Mr. Moxon returned to England in 1652.

Hugh Parsons, her husband, had previously been tried and convicted of witchcraft ; and the most damaging charges against him had been brought by his wife. Among these were the following :—1. Mrs. P. had an intimate friend Mrs. Smith, to whom she freely express-

Whilst this inquiry was making, Margaret Jones† was executed at Charlestown.<sup>4</sup> Mention is made by Mr. Hale, of a woman at Dorchester,<sup>5</sup>

ed her mind. Now Mrs. Smith was a person who went little abroad, and Mrs. P. was sure she would not speak of the secrets committed to her trust; and yet her husband knew all about their conversation. 2. He would be out late nights; and half an hour before he came home, she would hear strange noises about the house. 3. He would come home in a dis-tempered mind, put out the fire, pull off the bed clothes, and throw peas about the house. 4. He would gabble in his sleep, have strange dreams, and say he had been fighting the Devil. The jury found him guilty. The magistrates set aside the verdict, and the case came before the General Court at Boston, May 31, 1652, when he was acquitted (*Ibid.* p. 96). The numerous and very curious depositions in the Springfield cases may be seen in the Appendix of Drake's *Annals of Witchcraft*, 1869, pp. 219-258. Hutchinson (in note, vol. i. p. 165) mentions the case of Hugh Parsons, but not that of his wife. He mentions it again (vol. ii. p. 22), and does not seem to be aware that his Mary Oliver case was that of Parsons's wife. My references to Hutchinson are to the edition of 1795. P.

† Vol. i. p. 150. [Hutchinson's references to his earlier vol. are to the ed. of 1764.] H.

<sup>4</sup> Margaret Jones was executed June 4, 1648, and was therefore by more than two years, so far as now appears, the first case of conviction and execution for witchcraft in the Massachusetts Colony. The case is reported in Winthrop's *Journal*, ii. p. 326, and Hale's *Modest Inquiry concerning Witchcraft*, p. 17. Mr. Hale relates incidents not recorded by Winthrop. On the day of her execution, he, then twelve years of age, went to her cell, "in company with some neighbors who took great pains to bring her to confession and repentance; but she constantly professed herself innocent of that crime." P.

<sup>5</sup> No writer on this subject seems hitherto to have given the name of the person who suffered at Dorchester. Mr. John Hale, in *Modest Inquiry*, 1697, p. 17, thus alludes to the matter: "Another that suffered on that account sometime after was a Dorchester woman. And upon the day of her execution Mr. Thompson [Wm. Tompson], minister of Brantury and J. P. her former minister took pains with her to bring her to repentance. And she utterly denied her guilt of witchcraft, for she had when a single woman played the harlot, and being with child, used means to destroy the fruit of her body to conceal her sin and shame; and although she did not effect it, yet she was a murderer in the sight of God for her endeavors, and shewed great penitency for that sin; but owned nothing of the crime laid to her charge." Mr. Drake in his *Annals of Witchcraft*, and the *History of Dorchester*, make no mention of this case.

I think I have found a clue to the name of this Dorchester woman. Increase Mather, in his *Remarkable Providences*, 1684, gave some of the cases of witchcraft which had occurred in New-England. He sent a copy of this book to his brother Nathaniel, a minister in Dublin. In a letter, dated Dec. 31, 1684, Nathaniel Mather acknowledged the receipt of the book, and says: "Why did you not put in the story of Mrs. Hibbins witchcrafts and the discovery thereof; and also of H. Lake's wife, of Dorchester, whom as I have heard the Devil drew in by appearing to her in the likeness, and acting the part of a child of hers then lately dead on whom her heart was much set; as also another of a girl in Connecticut, who was judged to die a real convert, though she died for the same crime?—stories, as I have heard them as remarkable for some circumstances as most I have read." (Mather Papers, *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vol. xxxviii. p. 58.) Mr. Mather probably heard these stories before he went abroad. The precise date of his departure does not appear. It was, however, before March 23, 1650-51, when he writes from London. There was a Henry Lake residing in Dorchester in 1678, who, with his children, was named as the residuary legatees in the will of Thomas Lake, a prominent citizen of the town, who died Oct. 27, 1678 (*History of Dorchester*, p. 125). Mr. Savage (*Geneal. Dict.*) says there was a Henry Lake, currier, in Salem, in 1649, "who may have been the Henry Lake of Dorchester"; but he makes no mention of his wife being executed for witchcraft.

The details of the case as related by Mr. Mather are quite unlike those related by Mr. Hale. One or both of the statements must be incorrect. The error I think must be in that of Mr. Hale. Mr. Mather was a resident of Dorchester, and a graduate of the college in 1647. He gives the name of the person accused, and was so situated as to be familiar with all the incidents. Mr. Hale was a resident of Charlestown, and in 1650 was but fourteen years of age. He did not know the name of the person, and gives the same incidents to a Springfield case. He says, p. 19: "There was another executed of Boston anno 1656 [Mrs. Hibbins] for that crime; and two or three of Springfield, one of which confessed, and said the occasion of her familiarity with Satan was this: She had lost a child, and was exceedingly discontented at it, and longed *Oh that she might see her child again!* And at last the Devil in likeness of her child came to her bed-side and talked with her, and asked to come into the bed to her that night and several nights after, and so entered into covenant with Satan and became a witch. This was the only confessor in those times in this government." If any person, other than Mary Parsons, was executed at Springfield for witchcraft, no details have come down to us. Increase Mather probably omitted to mention the cases of Mrs. Hibbins and Mrs. Lake, with which he must have been familiar, in deference to the feelings of their friends then living. P.



and another at Cambridge<sup>6</sup> about the same time, all denying what they were charged with, at their death; and soon after Mrs. Hibbins<sup>\*7</sup> the magistrate's widow, was executed at Boston. In 1662, at Hartford, about 30 miles below Springfield, upon the same Connecticut River, one Ann Cole, whose father is said to have been a godly man who lived next door to a Dutch family, was supposed to be possessed by a Demon who sometimes spake Dutch and sometimes English, and sometimes an unintelligible language, the demons speaking in her things unknown to herself, and holding a conference, &c. Several ministers who were present took the conference in writing with the names of the persons mentioned as actors; and, among the rest, of a woman in prison upon suspicion, [one] Greensmith. Upon examination she confessed also, and appeared to be astonished at the discovery, and owned that she and the rest had been familiar with a demon who had carnal knowledge of her, and though she had not made a formal covenant with him, yet she had promised always to be ready at his call, and was to have had a high frolick at Christmas, and then the agreement was to be signed. The woman upon this confession was executed.<sup>†8</sup> Goffe, the Regicide, says in his diary, January 20, '62, that three witches were condemned at Hartford; and afterwards, Feb. 24, that the maids were well after one of the witches was hanged. In 1669, Susanna Martin, of Salisbury, was bound over to the Superior court upon suspicion of witchcraft, but discharged without trial.<sup>9</sup>

Another *ventriloquist*, Elizabeth Knap,<sup>10</sup> at Groton, in 1671, much as Ann

<sup>6</sup> This was the case of Mrs. Kendal, of Cambridge, who was executed for bewitching to death a child of Goodman Genings, of Watertown. The principal evidence was that of a Watertown nurse, who testified that the said Kendal did make much of the child, and then the child was well, but quickly changed in color and died a few hours after. The court took this evidence without calling the parents of the child. After the execution the parents denied that their child was bewitched, and stated that it died from imprudent exposure to cold by the nurse the night before. The nurse soon after was put in prison for adultery, and there died, and so the matter was not further inquired into. Hale's *Modest Inquiry*, p. 18.

Rev. Lucius R. Paige, of Cambridgeport, has recently found in the Middlesex court records, 1660, another alleged case of witchcraft in Cambridge, which was tried that year. Winifred Holman, an aged widow, was accused by her neighbors, John Gibson and wife, their son John Gibson, Jr., and their daughter Rebecca, wife of Charles Stearns. Actions of defamation were commenced against these parties, and on the trial, they, by way of justification, presented their supposed proofs of witchcraft, some details of which may be seen in *Hist. and Geneal. Register*, vol. xxiv. p. 59. Probably other cases were tried in the courts of that period, of which nothing is now known. John Dunton, in 1683, said there had been twenty cases of witchcraft recently tried in the co. only. (*Letters*, p. 72.) p.

<sup>\*</sup> Vol. i. p. 187.

H.

<sup>7</sup> See *Mass. Rec.*, vol. iv. pt. 1, p. 269. Joshua Scottow's representation, dated March 7, 1655-6, that he did not intend to oppose the proceedings of the court in the case of Ann Hibbins, is in *Mass. Archives*, vol. cxxxv. fol. 1. She was executed June 19, 1656. p.

<sup>†</sup> *Magnalia*.

H.

<sup>8</sup> The case of Ann Cole was fully reported in a letter by Mr. John Whiting, minister at Hartford, under whose observation it occurred, to Increase Mather, dated Dec. 19, 1682. The document is one of the *Mather Papers*, and is printed in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, vol. xxxviii. pp. 466-469. An abstract of the case is in Increase Mather's *Remarkable Providences*, chap. v. pp. 96-99, London ed. 1856, and Cotton Mather's *Magnalia*, Hartford ed. 1855, vol. ii. p. 448. Several of the incidents are not correctly stated by Hutchinson, either in the manuscript or printed text. Ann Cole did not live next door to a Dutch family. The name of the woman executee, Greensmith, appears in both abstracts by the Mathers, but not in Mr. Whiting's original statement. The woman and her husband were both executed. p.

<sup>9</sup> This woman was one of the victims hanged for witchcraft at Salem, in 1692. The evidence offered at her examination is in Mather's *Wonders*, pp. 70-76; Calef's *More Wonders*, pp. 125-132, and Woodward's *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, vol. i. pp. 193-233. She bore the reputation of a witch for many years, and her suits at law frequently brought her name into the General Court records.—*Mass. Rec.* iv. pt. 2, pp. 549-555; v. pp. 6, 26. p.

<sup>10</sup> To a person interested in the psychological inquiries pertaining to the witchcraft manifestations of the seventeenth century, the case of Elizabeth Knap is one of the most interesting that occurred in New-England. It took place twenty one years before the great outbreak at Salem, and under circumstances which gave opportunity for calm observation.



Cole had done at Hartford, alarmed the people there. Her demon was not so cunning. He railed at the godly minister of the town, and at the same time uttered many blasphemous expressions; and then charged all her afflictions upon a good woman in the neighborhood. The woman had better fortune than perhaps as good an one had at Salem some years after.\* The people would not believe the Devil, and Elizabeth confessed that she had been deluded, and that it was the Devil himself who tormented her in the shape of good persons. In 1673, Eunice Cole,<sup>11</sup> of Hampton, was tried, and the jury found her not legally guilty; but that there were strong grounds to suspect her of familiarity with the Devil.

In 1679, the house of William Morse,<sup>12</sup> of Newbury, was troubled with throwing bricks, stones and sticks, and playing so many pranks that he that believes the story told by Glanvil of the devils at Tedworth cannot avoid giving credit to this. It is worth observing that none of the family, except one boy, were afflicted. He was tossed about from one side of the room to the other, would have knives stuck in his back, and once one of them seemed to come out of his mouth. He would bark like a dog, and cluck like a hen, and once was carried away and could not be found for some time; but at length was discovered creeping on one side, dumb and lame, and, when able to express himself said "that P——l<sup>13</sup> had carried him over the top of the house, and hurt him against a cart wheel in the barn." Morse took the boy to bed with him and his wife, and had the chamber pot with its contents thrown upon them, and they were severely pinched and pulled out of bed, &c. These things are related very seriously,† and it is a great wonder that P——l escaped; for it does not appear that anybody suspected the knavery of the boy.

In 1683, the demons removed to Connecticut River again, where the

Samuel Willard, afterwards pastor of the Old South Church, in Boston, and who distinguished himself by his prudent conduct in 1692, was the pastor of the church in Groton at the time, and was the daily attendant and spiritual adviser of the family. He wrote a full account of the case, which fortunately has been preserved, and is now printed in the *Mather Papers*, pp. 555-571. In this paper he has calmly discussed the question whether her distemper was real or counterfeit. At first he was inclined to the latter opinion, and at times she confessed as much; but in view of all the facts he was of the opinion that there was something preternatural in the case. Increase Mather has an abstract of Mr. Willard's account in *Remarkable Providences*, p. 99. See also *Magnalia*, vol. ii. p. 449. P.

\* Rebecca Nurse. H.

<sup>11</sup> Complaints against Eunice Cole for being a witch were made as early as 1656, and were continued till 1680, when she was up before the Quarter Court at Hampton, and committed on suspicion of being a witch. During most of this period she was a town pauper. Thirty-five depositions and other original papers relating to Eunice Cole's case, from Sept. 4, 1656 to Jan. 7, 1673-4, are in *Mass. Archives*, vol. cxxxv. fol. 2-15. See also Drake's *Annals of Witchcraft*, pp. 99-103. P.

<sup>12</sup> In the printed text Gov. Hutchinson gives but four lines to the Morse case. Fuller details may be found in *Remarkable Providences*, pp. 101-111; *Magnalia*, vol. ii. pp. 450-452, and Drake's *Annals*, pp. 144-150. In his Appendix (pp. 258-296), Mr. Drake has given depositions and other papers connected with the proceedings against Mrs. Morse. Other depositions, with a petition of Wm. Morse in behalf of his wife, are in *Mass. Archives*, vol. cxxxv. fol. 11-19.

Mrs. Morse was convicted 20 May, 1680, and sentenced to be hanged. June 1, she was reprieved till the next session of the court. "Nov. 3. The deputies, on perusal of the acts "of the honored court of assistants relating to the woman condemned for witchcraft, do "not understand the reason why execution of the sentence given against her by the court "is not executed, and that her second reprieve seems to us to be beyond what the law will "allow, and do therefore judge meet to declare ourselves against it, with reference to the "concurrence of the honored magistrates hereto." This action was "not consented to by the "magistrates." (MS. memoranda in *Mass. Archives*, vol. cxxxv. fol. 18.) The deputies subsequently voted to give her a new trial; but the magistrates refused. Between this disagreement of the deputies and magistrates she escaped punishment. She was released from prison, but never acquitted or pardoned. P.

<sup>13</sup> Caleb Powel was the name of the person implicated. P.

† *Magnalia*. H.

house of one Desborough<sup>14</sup> was molested, and stones, earth, &c. thrown at him, not only through the windows, but doors, by an invisible hand; and a fire, kindled nobody knew how, burnt up no small part of his estate. It seems one of Desborough's neighbors had a quarrel with him about a chest of clothes which Desborough detained; and, as soon as they were restored, the troubles ceased. All was charged upon the demons, and nobody, from anything which now appears, suspected the honest neighbor.

In 1682, the house of George Walton,<sup>15</sup> a Quaker, at Portsmouth, in

<sup>14</sup> John Russell, minister of Hadley (in whose house the regicides Whalley and Goff were long concealed), communicated this case to Increase Mather under date of August 2, 1683. It occurred the year before at Hartford. An abstract is in *Remarkable Providences*, pp. 112-114, and *Magnalia*, vol. ii. p. 452. The original account is printed in *Mather Papers*, pp. 86-88.

<sup>15</sup> An account of the Walton case was furnished to Increase Mather by Joshua Moody, then minister at Portsmouth. (*Mather Papers*, p. 361.) The paper is given in *Remarkable Providences*, pp. 114-116, and *Magnalia*, vol. ii. p. 453.

A long and circumstantial account of the disturbance in George Walton's house is the subject-matter of a tract, printed in London, 1698, 15 pp. 4to., a copy of which is in the Dowse Library belonging to the Massachusetts Historical Society. The title of the tract is "LITHOBOLIA; or the STONE THROWING DEVIL. Being an exact and true Account of the various actions of Infernal Spirits, or (Devils Incarnate) Witches, or both; and the great Disturbance and Amazement they gave to George Walton's family, at a place called Great Island, in the Province of New-Hampshire in New-England. . . . By R. C. who was a sojourner in the same family the whole time, and an ocular witness of these Diabolic Inventions; the contents thereof being manifestly known to the inhabitants of that Province, and the persons of other provinces, and is upon record in his Majesty's Council Court held in that Province."

The writer says, "Some time ago being in America, in his Majesty's service, I was lodged in the said George Walton's house, a planter there."

The following names appear as attestants of the truth of the narrative: "Samuel Jennings, Governor of West-Jersey; Walter Clark, Deputy-Governor of Road-Island; Arthur Cook; Matt. Borden of Road-Island; Oliver Hooton of Barbadoes, Merchant; T. Maul of Salem in N. E. merchant; Capt. Walter Barefoot; John Hussey and John Hussey's wife." The narrative treats of throwing about, by an invisible power, stones, brick-bats, hammers, mauls, crow-bars, spits and other domestic utensils, for the period of three months.

"R. C.," the author of the tract, I have no doubt, was Richard Chamberlayne, Secretary of the Province of New-Hampshire in 1682. That he resided at Great Island appears by his signature to several depositions printed in *New-Hampshire Hist. Coll.*, vols. ii. and viii. Chamberlayne and Barefoot were among the prosecutors of Joshua Moody at Portsmouth the next year for not conducting his services according to the English Prayer Book, and occasioned his imprisonment for three months. It appears that Increase Mather was aware that Secretary Chamberlayne had prepared an account of the Walton case, and he wrote to Mr. Moody to procure it, together with a narrative of the Hortando case. Mr. Moody, July 14, 1683, writes to Mr. Mather: "About that at G. Walton's, because my interest runs low with the Secretary, I have desired Mr. Woodbridge to endeavor the obtaining it; and if he can get it, shall send it by the first; though if there should be any difficulty thereof, about, you may do pretty well with what you have already." (*Mather Papers*, p. 359.) Mr. Moody writes again, August 23: "My endeavors also have not been a-wanting to obtain the other [the Walton case], but find it difficult. If more may be gotten, you may expect [it] when I come, or else must take up with what you had from me at first, which was the sum of what was then worthy of notice, only many other particular actings of like nature had been then and since. It began on a Lord's day, June 11, 1682, and so continued for a long time, only there was some respite now and then. The last thing [printed sight] I have heard of was the carrying away of several axes in the night, notwithstanding they were laid up, yea locked up very safe, as the owner thought at least, which was done this spring. [Postscript.] Before sealing of my letter came accidentally to my hand this enclosed that I had from William Morse of Newbury concerning the troubles at his house in 1679. If it may be of use to me, you may please to peruse and return it." (*Ibid.* 360.)

The Secretary doubtless declined to furnish the unlovely Puritans at the Bay with his narrative, and, on returning to England, he printed it in London in 1698. The tract shows that Church-of-England men were quite as observant of signs and wonders as the Puritans. "Who that peruses these preternatural occurrences," asks the writer, "can possibly be so much of an enemy to his own soul and irrefutable reason, as obstinately to oppose himself to, or confusedly fluctuate in, the opinion and doctrine of demons or spirits, and witches?"

The tract is reprinted in *Historical Magazine* (N.Y., vol. v. pp. 321-327), and is followed (vol. vi. p. 159) with a statement, by Rev. Lucius Alden, on the persons and localities men-



New-Hampshire, was attacked in much the same manner. Walton had contention with a woman about a tract of land, and she was supposed to have done the mischief but by witchcraft.

About the same time another house was infested at Salmon falls<sup>16</sup> in New-Hampshire. And, in 1684, one Philip Smith,<sup>17</sup> a justice of the court, and representative of the town of Hadley, on Connecticut River, an hypochondriac person, supposed himself to be under an evil-hand; and suspected a woman, one of his neighbors; and, continuing in that state until he died, he was generally supposed to be bewitched to death.

In 1685, a large and circumstantial account of all or most of these instances was published,<sup>18</sup> and anybody who doubted the truth of them would have been pronounced a Sadducee.

In 1688<sup>19</sup> began a more alarming instance than any which preceded it. Four of the children of John Goodwin, a grave man and good liver at the north part of Boston, were generally believed to be bewitched. I have often heard those who were then upon the stage speak of the great consternation it occasioned. The children were all remarkable for an ingenuity of temper, had been religiously educated, and were supposed to be incapable of imposture or fraud. The eldest was a girl about thirteen years of age, it is said, it may be something more. She had charged a laundress with taking away some of the family linen. The mother of the laundress was one of the wild Irish, and gave the girl very bad language; after which she fell into a sort of fits, which were said to have something diabolical in them. One of her sisters and two of her brothers, whose ages were not transmitted,<sup>20</sup> soon followed her example, and they are said to have been tormented in the same parts of their bodies at the same time, though kept at a distance so as not to know one another's complaints. One thing was remarkable, and ought to have been taken more notice of, that all their complaints were in the day time, and that they slept comfortably all night. They were sometimes deaf, then dumb, then blind, and sometimes all these together. Their tongues would be drawn down their throats, then pulled out upon their chins. Their jaws, necks, shoulders, elbows, and all

tioned therein. Brewster's *Rambles about Portsmouth*, 2d series, 1869, has a chapter on the subject (pp. 343-351), with Mr. Alden's statement; but none of these writers seem to be aware that Richard Chamberlayne was the author of *Lithobolia*. Since writing the above I find the tract under the name of Richard Chamberlain in British Museum Catalogue, 1814, and the title was so copied into Watt and Lowndes.

<sup>16</sup> This was the Hortando case, a brief narrative of which, "sent in by an intelligent person," is given in *Remarkable Providences*, pp. 116-118, and *Magnalia*, vol. ii. p. 453.

"The enclosed I transcribed from Mr. Tho. Broughton, who read to me what he took from the mouth of the woman and her husband, and judge it credible; though it be not the half of what is to be gotten. I expect from him a fuller and further account before I come down to the Commencement." (Mr. Moody to Mr. Mather, August 23, 1683. *Mather Papers*, p. 360.) The date, place and attending circumstances make it clear that this was "the narrative sent in by an intelligent person," which Mr. Mather printed.

<sup>17</sup> Gov. Hutchinson found this case reported in *Magnalia*, vol. ii. p. 454.

<sup>18</sup> Increase Mather's *Remarkable Providences* is the work here alluded to; but the date should have been 1684 and not 1685. The book was issued in the Spring of 1684. Nathaniel Mather, in a letter to the author, dated Dec. 31, 1684, acknowledges receiving a copy on which "was written in your hand 7 ber 16." (*Mather Papers*, p. 58.) John Bishop acknowledged the receipt of a copy, in a letter dated June 10, 1684. (*Ibid.* p. 312.) This erroneous date, and a typographical error in the *Magnalia*, vol. ii. p. 473, have led some writers to suppose that Cotton Mather wrote his first book on witchcraft in 1685. He was then twenty-two years of age. Before 1685 he published no works except *Elegy on Rev. Nath. Collins*, 1685, and *The Boston Ephemeris*, an Almanac for 1683, neither of which are in the printed list of his works. His first writing on witchcraft was issued in 1689.

<sup>19</sup> This date is correct. It is singular that in his final draft the author should be in doubt, and say, "in 1687 or 1688."

<sup>20</sup> The names and ages of the children were as follows: Martha 13, John 11, Mercy 7, Benjamin 5.



their joints would appear to be dislocated, and they would make the most piteous outcries of being cut with knives and beat; and plain marks of wounds might afterwards be discovered. The ministers of Boston and Charlestown kept a day of fasting and prayer at the troubled house; and after that the youngest child made no more complaints. But the magistrates unfortunately interposed; and the old woman was apprehended, examined, committed and brought to trial, and seems neither to have owned nor denied her guilt, being either really a distracted person, or endeavoring to appear such; and, before sentence of death was passed, the opinion of physicians was taken; but they returned that she was *compos mentis*, and she was executed, declaring at her death the children should not, or perhaps it might be, would not be relieved by her death, and that others besides her had a hand in their afflictions. This no doubt came to the children's knowledge; and their complaints immediately increased beyond what they had ever been before. As this relation is in print,<sup>21</sup> and but few persons have doubted that there was a preternatural agency in the case of these children, and [as] Mr. Baxter, in a preface to an edition published in London, says: "the evidence is so convincing that he must be a very obdurate Sadducee who will not believe," I will spend a little more time in examining it, than otherwise I should think convenient.

The eldest is after this the principal subject; and was taken into a minister's<sup>22</sup> family, where for some days she behaved orderly, but after that suddenly fell into her fits. The relation chiefly consists of their being violently beaten by specters; put into red hot ovens, and their sweating and panting; having cold water thrown upon them, and then shivering; being roasted upon invisible spits; having their heads nailed to the floor, so as that they could hardly be pulled away; their joints first stiff and then limber; pins stuck into their flesh; choaked until they were black in the face; having the witches invisible chain upon them; dancing with a chair, like one riding on horseback; being able to read bad books, and blind if they looked into a good one; being drunk without anything to intoxicate.

There is nothing in all this but what may be accounted for from craft and fraud, which children of that age are very capable of; or from agility of body, in which these children are exceeded by common tumblers much younger. There are some instances mentioned of another sort, namely: of their being tormented when any person took up a bible to look into it

<sup>21</sup> Cotton Mather's *Memorable Providences*, Boston, 1689. 2d ed. London, 1691. p.

<sup>22</sup> Cotton Mather's. On the 4th of October, 1688, Joshua Moody wrote a letter to Increase Mather, then in London, in which he spoke of the Goodwin case. (*Mather Papers*, pp. 367-8.) He says "We have a very strange thing among us, which we know not what to make of, except it be witchcraft, as we think it must needs be. Three or four children of one Goodwin, a mason, that have been for some weeks grievously tormented, crying out of head, eyes, tongue, teeth; breaking their neck, back, thighs, knees, legs, feet, toes, &c.; and then they roar out, *Oh my head! Oh my neck!* and from one part to another the pain runs almost as fast as I write it. The pain is doubtless very exquisite, and the cries most dolorous and affecting; and this is notable, that two or more of them cry out of the same pain in the same part, at the same time, and as the pain shifts to another place in one, so in the other, and thus it holds them for an hour together and more; and when the pain is over they eat, drink, walk, play, laugh, as at other times. They are generally well a nights. A great many good Christians spent a day of prayer there. Mr. Morton came over, and we each spent an hour in prayer; since which, the parents suspecting an old woman and her daughter living hard by, complaint was made to the justices, and compassion had so far, that the women were committed to prison and are there now. Yesterday I called in at the house, and was informed by the parent that since the women were confined the children have been well while out of the house; but as soon as any of them come into the house, then taken as formerly; so that now all their children keep at their neighbors' houses. If any step home they are immediately afflicted, and while they keep out are well. I have been a little larger in this narrative because I know you have

whilst the children were in the room, although their faces were another way, and they could not see it until it was laid aside; their telling of plate at the bottom of the well, which, it is said, they had never heard of before—and yet, in fact, plate had been lost there; of their eyes being put out when they were told to look to God, not only in English, but in Latin, Greek, or Hebrew; whereas from the Indian language no such effect followed, the Devil being said not to have understood that language<sup>23</sup>—all which serve only to evidence the inattention and the strong prejudice in favor of the children in those who were their observers. The strangest circumstance of all is that the children, after their return to their ordinary behavior, made profession of religion, and reckoned their affliction among the incentives to it. One of them was, many years after, one of my tenants, a grave, religious woman, [and] was never known to have made any confession of fraud, probably was never charged with it. But even all this is not miraculous.\*<sup>24</sup> The account of this affair being made public obtained general credit.

“studied these things. We cannot but think the Devil has a hand in it by some instrument. It is an example, in all the parts of it, not to be paralleled. You may inquire “further of Mr. Oakes [Edward, Jr., the bearer of the letter], whose uncle [Dr. Thomas “Oakes] administered physic to them at first, and he will probably inform you more fully.”

We have here a motive other than curiosity or credulity, which led Mr. Mather to take one of the Goodwin children to his own house, where he kept her till spring and till she fully recovered. This letter of Mr. Moody's was prior to any writing on the subject by Mr. Mather. An account of this case is in the *Magnalia*, vol. ii. pp. 456-465. See also *North American Review*, vol. cviii. pp. 350-359.

<sup>23</sup> A friend skilled in the Indian dialects suggests that Mr. Mather's pronunciation of the Indian language was probably so imperfect that the Devil was excusable for not understanding it.

\* In the year 1720, at Littleton, in the Massachusetts Province, a family were supposed to be bewitched in much the same manner with this of Goodwin's. I shall give a brief account of the affair, and the manner how the fraud came to be disclosed, to show the similitude between the two cases, and to discourage parents from showing the least countenance to such pranks in their children.

One J. B. of Littleton, had three daughters of 11, 9, [and] 5 years of age. The eldest being a forward girl, and having heard and read many strange stories, used to surprise the company where she was with her manner of relating them. Pleased with applause she went from stories to dreams, and from dreams to visions, attaining the art of swooning away, and being to all appearance breathless for some time; and upon her reviving would tell strange stories of what she had met with in this and other worlds. When she met with the words *God, Christ or Holy Ghost* in the Bible, she would drop down with scarce any signs of life in her. Strange noises were heard in the house, stones came down the chimney and did great mischief. It was common to find her in ponds of water, crying out she should be drowned, sometimes upon the top of the house, and sometimes upon the tops of trees, and, being asked, said she flew there; complained of beating and pinching by invisible hands which left the marks upon her. She complained of a woman of the town, one Mrs. D—y, and that she appeared to her, and once her mother struck at the place where the girl said she saw D—y, and thereupon the girl cried out *you have struck her upon the belly*, and it was found that D—y complained of a hurt in her belly about the same time. Another time the mother struck at a place where the girl said there was a yellow bird, and she then told her mother she had hit the side of its head, and it turned out that D. was hurt in the side of her head at that time.

D. being with child, when the first blow was struck, took to her bed soon after and died, and, as soon as it was known, the girl was well.

The next daughter, after her sister had succeeded so well, imitated her in complaining of D. and outdid her in her feats of running to the top of the barn where a man could not have got without danger, and pretended she was carried in the air; but, upon the news of D.'s death, she was well too. The youngest though but five years old attempted the same things, and in some instances went beyond her sisters; but she would not be well until a considerable time after D.'s death.

The second daughter really believed the first bewitched, by her being in ponds, upon trees, &c.; but had the curiosity to try if she could not do the same things. The third, seeing her sisters were pitted and tenderly used, was willing to share with them. The eldest, seeing the others following her, let them into the secret, and then they acted in concert.

The neighbors in general agreed they were under an evil hand; some affirmed they had seen them flying, and it was pronounced a piece of witchcraft, as much as ever had been at Salem. Their parents were indulgent to them, and though some of the people were not



At Salem was the next scene, and more tragical by far than any which had preceded.

Whilst the tragedy was acting, there were but few people who doubted the hand of the Devil, and fewer that dared to own their doubts.

When the Commissioners went through the town of Boston on their journey to Salem, they stopped at the house of Col. Hutchinson,<sup>25</sup> one of the council, who advised them, before they began any trial, to see if they could not whip the Devil out of the afflicted; but this advice was rejected.

Many of the ministers of the country, who were much consulted in this affair, had a confirmed opinion of a very familiar intercourse between the visible and invisible worlds. This, together with the books which had been brought into the country not long before, containing relations of the like things in England, rendered the minds of the people in general susceptible of credit to every the like story related here. The works of Perkins<sup>26</sup> and other non-conformist divines were in the hands of many, and there is no doubt that Goodwin's children had read or heard the stories in Glanvil,<sup>27</sup>

without suspicion of fraud, yet no great pains were taken to detect them. Physicians were employed to no purpose, and ministers prayed over them without success.

After the children altered their behavior, they all persisted in it that there had been no fraud; and, although the affair lay with great weight upon the conscience of the eldest, and she would sometimes say to her next sister they should one time or other be discovered and brought to shame, yet it remained a long time a secret. The eldest, not having been baptized, desired and obtained baptism; and being examined by the minister as to her conduct in this affair, she persisted in her declarations of innocency. Having removed to Medford, she offered to join to the church there, in 1728, and gave a satisfactory account of herself to the minister of the town, who knew nothing of the share she had in this transaction; but, the Lord's day before she was to be admitted, he happened to preach from this text, "He that speaketh lies shall not escape." The woman supposed the sermon to be intended for her, and went to the minister to inquire. He informed her no body had been with him to object anything against her; but she had then determined to make a full confession, and disclosed the matter to him, owning the whole and every part to be the fraud of her and her sisters, and desired to make the most public acknowledgment of it in the face of the church, which was done accordingly. They had gone so far in their complaints that they found it necessary to accuse somebody, and pitched upon this particular woman, D—, having no former prejudice against (sic) her. The woman's complaints, at the same time the children pretended she was struck, proceeded from other causes which were not properly inquired into. Once they were in danger of being detected by their father in one instance of their fraud; but the grounds of suspicion were overlooked or neglected through his prejudice and credulity in favor of his children.

H.  
<sup>24</sup> Gov. Hutchinson condensed the above statement from a manuscript prepared by Ebenezer Turell, minister of Medford, to whom the confession was made, which has since been printed in full in *Mass. Hist. Coll.* vol. xx. pp. 6-22. Though fully in the belief that there were fraud and deception in the actions of the Littleton children, Mr. Turell could not divest himself of the idea that there was also diabolical agency manifested in these transactions. "I make no doubt," he says (p. 16), "but in this sinning Satan was very officious." Again (p. 19) he gives this excellent advice: "Never use any of the Devil's legerdemain tricks. You only gratify Satan, and invite him into your company to deceive you." Persons who can accept the possibility of diabolical agency will find in Mr. Turell's narrative ample scope for the exercise of their belief.

P.  
<sup>25</sup> Elisha Hutchinson, a merchant in Boston, and grandfather of the author. He was the grandson of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, who was banished, in 1637, for her religious opinions.

P.  
<sup>26</sup> William Perkins, 1558-1602, a Puritan divine, and Fellow of Christ College, Cambridge. Several editions of his works, in three volumes folio, appeared from 1605 to 1635. One of his papers was on Witchcraft, and was a standard and, for the times, a charitable authority.

P.  
<sup>27</sup> Joseph Glanvil, 1636-1680. He was chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty, and Fellow of the Royal Society. The title of the work here mentioned is "*Saducismus Triumphatus: or Full and Plain Evidence concerning Witches and Apparitions: with a letter of Dr. Henry More on the same subject; and an authentic but wonderful Story of certain Swedish Witches; done into English by Anth. Horneck, Preacher at the Savoy.*" London, 1681. 8vo. 328 pp. Several later editions were issued. The story of the Swedish witchcrafts contained in this volume is mentioned by Increase Mather in *Remarkable Providences*, 1684, p. 132, ed. 1856, and by Cotton Mather in *Wonders of the Invisible World*, 1693, pp. 44, 88. Mr. C. W. Upham, supposing that C. Mather was the only person in New England, in 1692, who knew of this case, bases an argument upon it in *Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather*, 1869, pp. 34-35.



having very exactly imitated them. Indeed all the examinations at Salem have, in almost all the circumstances, the like to match them in the account given to the world a little while before by this relator. This conformity, instead of rendering the afflicted suspected, was urged in confirmation of the truth of their stories, the Old-England demons and the New-, being so near alike. Nobody thought a parcel of young girls could have so much of the Devil in them as to combine together in an attempt to take away the lives of such a multitude of people as were accused by them. The authorities of Keble,<sup>28</sup> Dalton,<sup>29</sup> and other lawyers of note, who lay down rules of conviction as absurd as any ever adopted in New-England, gave a color to the courts and juries in their proceedings, though no authority had so great weight as that of Sir Matthew Hale,<sup>30</sup> revered in the country for his gravity and piety, and his favorable opinion of the old Puritanism, as much as for his knowledge in the law. The trials of the witches in Suffolk had been published not long before.<sup>31</sup> The evidence here was of the same sort with what had been judged sufficient to hang people there. Reproach then for hanging witches, although it has been often cast upon the people of New-England by those of Old-, yet it must have been done with an ill grace. We had their best authority to justify us; besides the prejudices of education [and] disposition from thence to give a serious, solemn construction to even common events in Providence, might be urged as an excuse here in some measure; but in England this was an age of as great gaiety as any age whatever, and of as great infidelity in general as any which preceded it.

Sir William Phips, the Governor just arrived,<sup>32</sup> seems to have given in to the prevailing opinion. He was much under the direction of the spiritual fathers of the country. Mr. Stoughton, the Lieut. Governor, and at the head of the Court<sup>33</sup> for trial of the witches, and who had great influence upon the rest of the judges, had taken up this notion that, although the Devil might appear in the shape of a guilty person, yet he would never be permitted to assume the shape of an innocent person.\* This opinion, at

<sup>28</sup> Joseph Keble, 1632-1716, Fellow of All-Saint's College and a legal writer of little modern reputation. P.

<sup>29</sup> Michael Dalton, 1554-1620, an English lawyer, author of several legal works which were popular in their time. P.

<sup>30</sup> Amy Duny and Rose Cullender, "two wrinkled old women," were tried and convicted before Sir Matthew Hale at Bury St. Edmunds, county of Suffolk, in 1664-5. The case is reported in *Tryals of the Witches*, London, 1682. The document is copied into Howell's *State Trials*, vol. vi. pp. 647-702, to which is prefixed Gov. Hutchinson's entire account of witchcraft in New-England. An abstract of the case is in *Wonders of the Invisible World*, pp. 55-60; and allusions to the same are found in nearly all subsequent treatises on witchcraft. It is perhaps the most noted case on record, as Sir Matthew Hale here sanctioned by his great name the admission of spectral evidence, and the dogma that the devil could act only through persons in league with him, that is, actual witches. In the Dowse Library is "A Discourse concerning the great mercy of God in preserving us from the Power and Malice of Evil Angels; written by Sir Matthew Hale, at Cambridge 26 March 1661 [1665], upon occasion of a Tryal of certain Witches before him the week before at St. Edmund's Bury." London, 1693. 4to. P.

<sup>31</sup> 1684. P.

<sup>32</sup> Sir William Phips arrived at Boston, May 14, 1692. Increase Mather returned from his four years' mission as colonial agent in England, in the same vessel. P.

<sup>33</sup> The organization and commission of the court is given in note 44. P.

\* "A gentleman of more than ordinary understanding, learning and experience, desired me to write to New-England about your trials and convictions of witches; not being satisfied with the evidence upon which some who have been executed were found guilty. He told me, that in the time of the great reformation parliament, a certain person or persons had a commission to discover and prosecute witches. Upon these prosecutions many were executed, in at least one county in England, until, at length, a gentleman of estate and of great character for piety was accused, which put an end to the commission. And the judges upon a re-hearing, reversed many judgments; but many lives

first, was generally received and would not bear to be contradicted. Some of the most religious women who were accused, when they saw the appearance of distress and torture in the girls, and heard their solemn declarations that they saw the shapes or specters of the accused afflicting them, persuaded themselves they were witches, and that the Devil, somehow or other, though they could not remember when, had taken possession of their evil hearts, and obtained some sort of assent to his afflicting in their shapes; and thereupon they confessed themselves to be guilty.

Even to this day, the country seems rather to be divided in opinion whether it was the accused or the afflicted who were under some preternatural or diabolical possession, than whether the afflicted were under bodily distempers, or altogether guilty of fraud and imposture.

The trial of Richard Hatheway,<sup>34</sup> before Lord Chief Justice Holt, opened the eyes of all except the lowest part of the people in England; and an act of Parliament in his late Majesty's reign<sup>35</sup> will prevent the prejudice which remains in them from the mischiefs it used to produce on juries in judicial proceedings. It is a great pity the like examples of conviction and punishment had not been made here. I hope an impartial narrative of the supposed witchcrafts at Salem will convince the New-England reader that there was no thing preternatural in the whole affair; but all proceeded from the most amazing wickedness of the accusers.

In February, 1691 [-2], a daughter and a niece of Mr. Parris,<sup>36</sup> the minister

"had been taken away. All that I speak with much wonder that any man, much less a man of such abilities, learning and experience as Mr. Stoughton, should take up a persuasion, that the devil cannot assume the likeness of an innocent, to afflict another person. In my opinion, it is a persuasion utterly destitute of any solid reason to render it so much as probable, and besides, contradictory to many instances of fact in history. If you think good, you may acquaint Mr. Stoughton and the other judges with what I write." *Letter from London to I. Mather, Jan. 9, 1692-3.* H.

<sup>34</sup> Richard Hatheway, a blacksmith's apprentice, was tried before chief justice Holt, March 25, 1702, for imposture. He pretended to be bewitched by Sarah Morduck, and to be restored from his fits only by drawing blood from her by scratching. She had been tried for witchcraft by the same court the year before, and acquitted. He pretended to vomit pins, and to fast for ten weeks. "All the devils in hell," said the chief justice, "could not have helped you fast so long." Pins were found in his pocket; and being closely watched, it was ascertained that he partook of food when he assumed to be fasting. Another woman was brought in while he was in his fits, and by scratching her he recovered as well as before. He was sentenced to imprisonment for one year, and to stand in the pillory three times. Rev. Francis Hutchinson states the case in *Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft*, London 2d edition, 1720, p. 280, and it appears in *Wonders of the Invisible World*, pp. 55 and 60. The case with the evidence and arguments is reported in Howell's *State Trials*, vol. xiv. pp. 639-669. Hatheway's master and mistress, who sustained the apprentice in these impostures, were next prosecuted for assault on Sarah Morduck and for riot; and their trial is reported in the same volume.

Howell's *State Trials* contain full reports of other witchcraft proceedings, viz.: case of Mary Smith, 1616, vol. ii. p. 1050; Proceeding against the Essex Witches, 1645, vol. iv. p. 817; and Proceedings against three Devon Witches, 1682, vol. viii. p. 1018. P.

<sup>35</sup> Eleven trials for witchcraft were held before chief justice Holt, from 1694 to 1702, in which he so charged the juries that they generally brought in verdicts of acquittal. The English statutes for the punishment of witchcraft, however, were not repealed till 1736. 9 Geo. II. chap. 5, *Statutes at Large*, vol. xvii. p. 3. P.

<sup>36</sup> "An Account of the Life and Character of Rev. Samuel Parris, of Salem village, and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. By Samuel P. Fowler [of Danvers]" (Salem, 1857, 20 pp. 8vo.), is the fullest and most impartial estimate of Mr. Parris's character which has appeared in print. Deacon Fowler is an officer of the original church of Salem village, now Danvers; he has the best collection of witch books in New-England, and is one of the most experienced antiquaries of the Essex Institute. He dispels much of the misapprehension which has existed respecting this noted clergyman.

Mr. Parris remained with his people for five years after these events, and in the midst of local disputes outside of the witchcraft tragedy. Mr. Fowler says (p. 19), "It seems there was always a majority of the parish in favor of Mr. Parris remaining with them; and there appears to have been a very general mistake with regard to his dismissal from his people, they supposing that he was hastily driven away from the village; whereas he



of Salem village, girls of ten or eleven years of age, and one or two more girls in the neighborhood, made the same sort of complaints as Goodwin's children had done two or three [four] years before. The physicians, having no other way of accounting for the disorder, pronounced them bewitched. An Indian woman who lived with the minister, with her husband,<sup>37</sup> tried an experiment to find out the witch. This coming to the children's knowledge, they cried out upon the Indian woman as appearing to them, pinching, pricking and tormenting them, and fell into fits, became convulsed, distorted, &c.

Tituba, the name of the woman, who was a Spanish Indian, as some accounts tell us, owned that her mistress had taught her in her own country how to find out a witch; but she denied her being one herself. Several private fasts were kept at the minister's house, and several more by the whole village, and by neighboring parishes, and a public fast through the colony to seek to God to rebuke Satan, &c. Soon after the number of the complainants increased, and among them girls, two or three women, and some old enough to be admitted witnesses. These had their fits too, and cried out, not only upon Tituba, but upon an old melancholy distracted woman, Sarah Osburn, and a bed-ridden old woman, Sarah Good. Tituba, urged to it by her master as she afterwards declared,\* confessed herself a witch, and that the two old women were confederates with her, and thereupon they were all committed to prison; and Tituba being searched was said to have the marks of the Devil's wounding her upon her body,† but more probably of Spanish cruelty. This was the first of March. About three weeks after two other women who were church-members and of good character, [Martha] Corey and [Rebecca] Nurse, were complained of, examined and would confess nothing, but were committed. Not only the three children, while the women were under examination, fell into their fits and had all their complaints, but the mother of one of the children and wife of Thomas Putnam complained of Nurse as tormenting her, and made most terrible shrieking to the amazement of all in the neighborhood. Such was the infatuation that a child‡ of Sarah Good, not above four or five years old, was committed also, being charged with biting the afflicted who showed the print of small teeth upon their arms.

Soon after, April 3, Sarah Cloyse, sister to Nurse, being at meeting, and Mr. Parris taking for his text John vi. 70, "Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a Devil?" she was offended and went out of meeting, and she was soon after complained of, examined and committed; and about the same time Elizabeth Proctor was charged; and, her husband accompanying her to her examination, he was complained of also, and both

"continued and maintained himself through a ministerial quarrel of five years, until he saw fit to discontinue it, when he informed his church of his intentions."

Mr. Fowler's entire paper is reprinted in Mr. Drake's *Witchcraft Delusion in New-England*, vol. iii. pp. 198-221. The anonymous Ballad of 1692, *Giles Corey and Goodwyfe Corey*, which Mr. Drake reprints in the same volume (pp. 173-177), and supposes Mr. J. G. Whittier to have been the author—"as but one person could have written it"—was contributed to a Salem newspaper, more than thirty years ago, by Mr. Fitch Poole, of Danvers, now librarian of the Peabody Institute in Peabody. P.

<sup>37</sup> John Indian and his wife Tituba were slaves. In the mittimus to the jail keeper at Boston, she is described as "an Indian woman belonging to Samuel Parris of Salem village." (Woodward's *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, vol. i. p. 15.) Calef (p. 19) says, "she lay in jail till sold for her fees." The Salem delusion had its origin in the fetishism practised by these two ignorant Spanish-African slaves, whom Mr. Parris probably obtained from the Barbadoes, where he was at one time in business. P.

\* R. Calef. [*More Wonders*, p. 91.]

† Hale. [*Modest Inquiry*, p. 25, ed. 1711.]

‡ Calef. [p. 92.]

H.

H.

H.



committed. The great imprudence, to say the best of it, in those who were in authority [Hathorne and Corwin, local magistrates], in encouraging and putting words into the mouths of the accusers, or suffering others to do it, will appear by the examination of these persons remaining upon the files of the court. The accusers and accused were brought before the court. Mr. Parris, who had been over-officious from the beginning, was employed to examine these,<sup>38</sup> and most of the rest of the accused.

At a court<sup>39</sup> held at Salem, 11th April, 1692, by the honoured Thomas Danforth, deputy governor. Q. John (i. e. the Indian), who hurt you? A. Goody Proctor first, and then Goody Cloyse. Q. What did she do to you? A. She brought the book to me. Q. John, tell the truth, who hurts you? Have you been hurt? A. The first was a gentlewoman I saw. Q. Who next? A. Goody Cloyse. Q. But who hurt you next? A. Goody Proctor. Q. What did she do to you? A. She choked me, and brought the book. Q. How oft did she come to torment you? A. A good many times, she and Goody Cloyse. Q. Do they come to you in the night as well as the day? A. They come most in the day. Q. Who? A. Goody Cloyse and Goody Proctor. Q. Where did she take hold of you? A. Upon my throat, to stop my breath. Q. Do you know Goody Cloyse and Goody Proctor? A. Yes, here is Goody Cloyse. (Cloyse) When did I hurt thee? A. A great many times. (Cloyse) Oh, you are a grievous liar. Q. What did this Goody Cloyse do to you? A. She pinched and bit me till the blood came. Q. How long since this woman came and hurt you? A. Yesterday at meeting. Q. At any time before? A. Yes, a great many times.

Mary Walcot, who hurts you? A. Goody Cloyse. Q. What did she do to you? A. She hurt me. Q. Did she bring the book? A. Yes. Q. What were you to do with it? A. To touch it, and I should be well.—Then she fell into a fit. Q. Doth she come alone? A. Sometimes alone, and sometimes in company with Goody Nurse and Goody Corey, and a great many I do not know.—Then she fell into a fit again.

Abigail Williams, did you see a company at Mr. Parris's house eat and drink? A. Yes Sir, that was their sacrament. Q. How many were there? A. About forty, and Goody Cloyse and Goody Good were their deacons. Q. What was it? A. They said it was our blood, and they had it twice that day. Q. Mary Walcot, have you seen a white man? A. Yes Sir, a great many times. Q. What sort of a man was he? A. A fine grave man, and when he came, he made all the witches to tremble. Abigail

<sup>38</sup> This statement is a mistake, and is changed in the final draft. Mr. Parris on no occasion was employed to examine the accused. At the request of the magistrates he took down the evidence, he being a rapid and accurate penman. On the occasion mentioned in the next paragraph, Danforth put the questions, and the record is, "Mr. Parris being desired and appointed to write out the examination, did take the same, and also read it before the council in public."

<sup>39</sup> This was a meeting of the council for a preliminary examination, and not "a court" for the trial of the accused. Danforth, deputy governor; Addington, secretary, and Russell, Hathorne, Appleton, Sewall and Corwin, members of the council, were present. It was the only examination that Samuel Sewall attended. On his return to Boston he made this entry in his diary: "April 11, 1692. Went to Salem, where, in the meeting house, the persons accused of witchcraft were examined; was a very great assembly; 'twas awful to see how the afflicted were agitated." At a later date he inserted in the margin, "*Væ, væ, væ.*" These words have been taken by a late writer "as expressions of much sensibility at the extent to which he had been misled." He did in later years regret, and well he might, the course he took in the witchcraft trials; but he never expressed, as the writer does, his disbelief in the reality of diabolical agency as exhibited at that examination. The occasion itself was mournful enough to draw forth these exclamations from one holding his opinions; and hence they are explained without a forced interpretation.

Williams confirmed the same, and that they had such a sight at Deacon Ingersoll's. Q. Who was at Deacon Ingersoll's then? A. Goody Cloyse, Goody Nurse, Goody Corey, and Goody Good.

Then Sarah Cloyse asked for water, and sat down as one seized with a dying fainting fit; and several of the afflicted fell into fits, and some of them cried out, *Oh! her spirit is gone to prison to her sister Nurse.*

Elizabeth Proctor, you understand whereof you are charged, viz. to be guilty of sundry acts of witchcraft; what say you to it? Speak the truth. And so you that are afflicted, you must speak the truth, as you will answer it before God another day.

Mary Walcot, doth this woman hurt you? A. I never saw her so as to be hurt by her. Q. Mary Lewis, does she hurt you?—Her mouth was stopped. Q. Ann Putnam, does she hurt you?—She could not speak. Q. Abigail Williams, does she hurt you?—Her hand was thurst in her own mouth. Q. John (Indian), does this woman hurt you? A. This is the woman that came in her shift and choked me. Q. Did she ever bring the book? A. Yes Sir. Q. What to do? A. To write. Q. What, this woman? A. Yes Sir. Q. Are you sure of it? A. Yes Sir.

Again, Abigail Williams and Ann Putnam were spoke to by the court, but neither of them could make any answer, by reason of dumbness or other fits.

What do you say, Goody Proctor, to these things? A. I take God in heaven to be my witness, that I know nothing of it, no more than the child unborn. Q. Ann Putnam, doth this woman hurt you? A. Yes Sir, a great many times.

Then the accused looked upon them and they fell into fits. Q. She does not bring the book to you, does she? A. Yes Sir, often, and saith she hath made her maid to set her hand to it. Q. Abigail Williams, does this woman hurt you? A. Yes Sir, often. Q. Does she bring the book to you? A. Yes. Q. What would she have you do with it? A. To write in it and I shall be well. Did not you, said Abigail, tell me, that your maid<sup>40</sup> had written? (Proctor) Dear child, it is not so. There is another judgment, dear child. Then Abigail and Ann had fits. By-and-by they cried out, *Look you, there is Goody Proctor upon the beam.* By-and-by both of them cried out of Goodman Proctor himself, and said he was a wizzard. Immediately many, if not all of the bewitched had grievous fits.

Ann Putman, who hurt these? A. Goodman Proctor and his wife too. Afterwards, some of the afflicted cried: *There is Proctor going to take up Mrs. Pope's feet;* and her feet were immediately taken up. Q. What do you say, Goodman Proctor, to these things? A. I know not. I am innocent. Abigail Williams cried out, *There is Goodman Proctor going to Mrs. Pope,* and immediately said Pope fell into a fit. You see the Devil will deceive you; the children could see what you was going to do before the woman was hurt. I would advise you to repentance, for the Devil is about bringing you out.

Abigail Williams cried out again, *There is Goodman Proctor going to hurt Goody Bibber;* and immediately Goody Bibber fell into a fit. There was the like of Mary Walcot, and divers others.

Benjamin Gould gave in his testimony, that he had seen Goodman Corey and his wife, Proctor and his wife, Goody Cloyse, Goody Nurse, and Goody

<sup>40</sup> The maid here alluded to was Mary Warren, one of the most violent of the accusing girls. She was a domestic in Proctor's family. P.

Griggs in his chamber last Thursday night. Elizabeth Hubbard was in a trance during the whole examination. During the examination of Elizabeth Proctor, Abigail Williams and Ann Putnam both made offer to strike at said Proctor; but when Abigail's hand came near, it opened, whereas it was made up into a fist before, and came down exceeding lightly as it drew near to said Proctor, and at length with open and extended fingers touched Proctor's hood very lightly. Immediately Abigail cried out, *her fingers, her fingers, her fingers burned*, and Ann Putnam took on most grievously of her head, and sunk down.<sup>41</sup>

*Salem, April 11th, 1692.* Mr. Samuel Parris was desired by the honourable Thomas Danforth, deputy governor, and the council, to take in writing the aforesaid examinations, and accordingly took and delivered them in; and upon hearing the same, and seeing what was then seen, together with the charge of the afflicted persons, were by the advice of the Council all committed by us.

John Hathorne, } Assistants.  
Jonathan Corwin, }

Facts often appear in their true light in after ages which had been seen in a false one by such as were upon the stage in the time of them. A strong bias is now evidently seen in favor of the accusers, and no measures were taken to discover the fraud. The same prejudice will appear through the whole process.

John the Indian, one of these accusers, was husband to Tituba the first witch complained of. She confessed and was committed to prison. Her husband, no doubt, was convinced he should stand a better chance among the afflicted than the accused. It is most probable some of the women acted from the same principle. As the afflicted increased, so did the accused, of course. Great pains were taken to bring some of them to confess; but in general the accused persisted in their innocence until the prisons were filled. At length the friends of some of the accused urged them to a confession, although they knew they were innocent, the magistrates declaring that confessing was the way to obtain mercy. The first confession, which remains upon the files, is of Deliverance Hobbs, May 11th, 1692, being in prison. She owned everything she was required to do. The confessors, like the accusers, multiplied, the witches having always company with them, who were immediately sent for and examined. No wonder if they were affrighted to the last degree; they owned whatever their friends and magistrates would have them. Thus more than an hundred women, many of them of the most sober, virtuous livers, some of them of very reputable families in the towns

<sup>41</sup> The documents which Gov. Hutchinson printed belong with the court files at Salem, which have been very carefully arranged and mounted by Mr. William P. Upham. These papers, or such of them as remain, were printed (with many errors) by Mr. W. E. Woodward, in *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, Roxbury, 1865, 2 vols. sm. 4to. Among these the papers which Gov. Hutchinson printed do not appear. They were doubtless borrowed by him, and never returned. In the Massachusetts archives is a volume of witchcraft papers (vol. cxxxv.), but these documents are not among them.

In 1860, Mr. N. I. Bowditch presented a collection of original papers relating to Salem witchcraft, which once belonged to the Salem court files, to the Massachusetts Historical Society. More than sixty years ago these papers came into possession of the late Hon. John Pickering; who, says Mr. Bowditch, "as he was a sworn officer of the court, had some scruples of conscience about retaining them himself; and therefore, after examining them, gave them to my late father [Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch]. (Proceedings, 1860-62, p. 31.)" The collection has been arranged and elegantly bound at the expense of Mr. Bowditch. The volume does not contain the papers printed by Gov. Hutchinson, As Gov. Hutchinson printed only portions of these papers, and doubtless took others which he did not print, it is a matter of some historical interest to know the present location (if they exist) of the original papers which he used.



of Salem, Beverly, Andover, Billerica, Newbury, were apprehended and examined, and generally committed, although most of them who confessed, after three or four months imprisonment, were admitted to bail. These confessions were all very much of the same tenor. One of them may serve as a specimen.

8th Sept. '92. The examination and confession of Mary Osgood, wife of Capt. Osgood, of Andover, taken before John Hathorne, Esq. and other their Majesty's justices.

She confesses, that about eleven years ago, when she was in a melancholy state and condition, she used to walk abroad in her orchard, and, upon a certain time, she saw the appearance of a cat at the end of the house, which yet she thought was a real cat. However, at that time it diverted her from praying to God, and instead thereof she prayed to the Devil; about which time she made a covenant with the Devil, who, as a black man, came to her and presented her a book, upon which she laid her finger and that left a red spot. And that upon her signing her book the devil told her he was her god, and that she should serve and worship him, and believes she consented to it. She says further, that about two years ago, she was carried through the air, in company with Deacon Frye's wife, Ebenezer Baker's wife, and Goody Tyler, to five-mile pond, where she was baptized by the Devil, who dipped her face in the water, and made her renounce her former baptism, and told her that she must be his, soul and body, forever, and that she must serve him, which she promised to do. She says, the renouncing her first baptism was after her dipping, and that she was transported back again through the air, in company with the fore-named persons, in the same manner as she went, and believes they were carried upon a pole. Q. How many persons were upon the pole? A. As I said before, viz. four persons and no more but whom she had named above. She confesses she has afflicted three persons, viz. John Sawdy, Martha Sprague and Rose Foster, and that she did it by pinching her bed clothes, and giving consent the Devil should do it in her shape, and that the Devil could not do it without her consent. She confesses the afflicting persons in the court, by the glance of her eye. She says, as she was coming down to Salem to be examined, she and the rest of the company with her stopped at Mr. Phillips's to refresh themselves; and the afflicted persons, being behind them upon the road, came up just as she was mounting again, and were then afflicted, and cried out upon her, so that she was forced to stay until they were all passed; and said she only looked that way towards them.

Do you know the devil can\* take the shape of an innocent person and afflict? A. I believe he cannot? Q. Who taught you this way of witchcraft? A. Satan, and that he promised her abundance of satisfaction and quietness in her future state, but never performed any thing; and that she has lived more miserably and more discontented since than ever before. She confesses further, that she herself, in company with Goody Parker, Goody Tyler and Goody Dean, had a meeting at Moses Tyler's house, last Monday night, to afflict, and that she and Goody Dean carried the shape of Mr. Dean, the minister, between them, to make persons believe that Mr. Dean afflicted. Q. What hindered you from accomplishing what you intended? A. The Lord would not suffer it so to be, that the devil should afflict in an innocent person's shape. Q. Have you been at any other witch meeting? A. I know nothing thereof, as I shall answer in the presence of

\* It is *can* in the examination, but, I suppose, by the answer, should have been wrote *can't*. H.

God and his people; but said that the black man stood before her, and told her, that what she had confessed was a lie; notwithstanding, she said that what she had confessed was true, and thereto put her hand. Her husband being present was asked, if he judged his wife to be any way discomposed. He answered, that having lived with her so long, he doth not judge her to be any wise discomposed, but has cause to believe that what she has said is true.

When Mistress Osgood was first called, she afflicted Martha Sprague and Rose Foster by the glance of her eyes, and recovered them out of their fits by the touch of her hand. Mary Lacey and Betty Johnson and Hannah Post saw Mistress Osgood afflicting Sprague and Foster. The said Hannah Post and Mary Lacey and Betty Johnson, jun. and Rose Foster and Mary Richardson were afflicted by Mistress Osgood, in the time of her examination, and recovered by her touching of their hands.

"I underwritten, being appointed by authority to take this examination, do testify upon oath, taken in court, that this is a true copy of the substance of it, to the best of my knowledge, 5th Jan. 1692-3. The within Mary Osgood was examined before their Majesties' justices of peace in Salem.

Attest. John Higginson, Just. Peace."

Owened before the Grand Jury 5 Jan. 1692-3. Robert Payne, Foreman."

Mr. Hale, who had the character of an impartial relator, acknowledges that the confessors generally went off from their confessions; some saying "they remembered nothing of what they had said," others said "they had belied themselves," and yet he thinks, if the times had been calm, the condition of the confessors might have called for a *melius inquirendum*; and seems to think remarkable daughters and granddaughters confirming their mother's and grandmothers' confession, and instances in the case of Goody Foster, her daughter Mary Lacey, and granddaughter Mary Lacey, jun. Their confessions happen to be preserved, and a few extracts from them will show there was no need of further inquiries.\*

21st July, '92. Before Major Gedney, Mr. Hathorne, Mr. Corwin and Capt. Higginson.

Goody Foster, you remember we have three times spoken with you, and do you now remember what you then confessed to us? Her former confession was read, which she owened to be all true.

You have been engaged in very great wickedness, and some have been left to hardness of heart to deny; but it seems that God will give you more favor than others, inasmuch as you relent. But your daughter here hath confessed some things that you did not tell us of. Your daughter was with you and Goody Carrier, when you did ride upon the stick. A. I did not know it. Q. How long have you known your daughter to be engaged? A. I cannot tell, nor have I any knowledge of it at all. Q. Did you see your daughter at the meeting? A. No. Q. Did not you know your daughter to be a witch? A. No. Q. Your daughter said she was at the witches meeting, and that you yourself stood at a distance off and did not partake at that meeting; and you yourself said so also; give us a relation from the beginning until now. A. I know none of their names that were there, but only Goody Carrier. Q. Would you know their faces if you saw them? A. I

\* Mr. Perkins mentions eight or ten proofs of witchcraft, two only of which he supposes sufficient, viz.: the testimony of two witnesses and the confession of the party. This authority probably had weight with the court as well as with Mr. Hale; but Perkins says it is objected to the latter that a confession may be urged by force or threatening, &c., or by a persuasion that it is the best course to save life or obtain liberty.

cannot tell. Q. Were there not two companies in the field at the same time? A. I remember no more.

Mary Warren, one of the afflicted, said that Goody Carrier's shape told her, that this Goody Foster had made her daughter a witch. Q. Do not you acknowledge that you did so about thirteen years ago? A. No, and I know no more of my daughter's being a witch than what day I shall die upon. Q. Are you willing your daughter should make a full and free confession? A. Yes. Q. Are you willing to do so too? A. Yes. Q. You cannot expect peace of conscience without a free confession. A. If I knew any thing more, I would speak it to the utmost. Goody Lacey, the daughter, called in, began thus; Oh, mother! how do you do? We have left Christ, and the Devil hath gat hold of us. How shall I get rid of this evil one? I desire God to break my rocky heart that I may get the victory this time. Q. Goody Foster, you cannot get rid of this snare, your heart and mouth is not open. A. I did not see the Devil, I was praying to the Lord. Q. What Lord? A. To God. Q. What God do witches pray to? A. I cannot tell, the Lord help me. Q. Goody Lacey, had you no discourse with your mother in your riding? A. No, I think I had not a word. Q. Who rid foremost on that stick to the village? A. I suppose my mother. Goody Foster said that Goody Carrier was foremost. Q. Goody Lacey, how many years ago since they were baptized? A. Three or four years ago, I suppose. Q. Who baptized them? A. The old serpent. Q. How did he do it? A. He dipped their heads in the water, saying they were his, and that he had power over them. Q. Where was this? A. At Fall's river. Q. How many were baptized that day? A. Some of the chief; I think there were six baptized. Q. Name them. A. I think they were of the higher powers. These were then removed.

Mary Lacey, the grand-daughter, was brought in, and Mary Warren in a violent fit. Q. How dare you come in here, and bring the Devil with you, to afflict these poor creatures? A. I know nothing of it. Lacey laying her hand on Warren's arm; she recovered from her fit. Q. You are here accused for practising witchcraft upon Goody Ballard; which way do you do it? A. I cannot tell. Where is my mother that made me a witch, and I knew it not? Q. Can you look upon that maid, Mary Warren, and not hurt her? Look upon her in a friendly way. She trying so to do, struck her down with her eyes. Q. Do you acknowledge now you are a witch? A. Yes. Q. How long have you been a witch? A. Not above a week. Q. Did the Devil appear to you? A. Yes. Q. In what shape? A. In the shape of a horse. Q. What did he say to you? A. He bid me not to be afraid of any thing, and he would not bring me out; but he has proved a liar from the beginning. Q. When was this? A. I know not; above a week. Q. Did you set your hand to the book? A. No. Q. Did he bid you worship him? A. Yes; he bid me also afflict persons. You are now in the way to obtain mercy if you will confess and repent. She said, The Lord help me. Q. Do not you desire to be saved by Christ? A. Yes. Then you must confess freely what you know in this matter. She then proceeded. I was in bed, and the Devil came to me, and bid me obey him and I should want for nothing, and he would not bring me out. Q. But how long ago? A. A little more than a year. Q. Was that the first time? A. Yes. Q. How long was you gone from your father, when you run away? A. Two days. Q. Where had you your food? A. At John Stone's. Q. Did the Devil appear to you then, when you was abroad? A. No, but he put such thoughts in my mind as not to obey my parents. Q. Who did the



Devil bid you afflict? A. Timothy Swan. Richard Carrier comes often a-nights and has me to afflict persons. Q. Where do ye go? A. To Goody Ballard's sometimes. Q. How many of you were there at a time? A. Richard Carrier and his mother, and my mother and grandmother. Upon reading over the confession so far, Goody Lacey, the mother, owned this last particular. Q. How many more witches are there in Andover? A. I know no more, but Richard Carrier.

Tell all the truth. A. I cannot yet. Q. Did you use at any time to ride upon a stick or pole? A. Yes. Q. How high? A. Sometimes above the trees. Q. Your mother struck down these afflicted persons, and she confessed so far, till at last she could shake hands with them freely and do them no hurt. Be you also free and tell the truth. What sort of worship did you do the Devil? A. He bid me pray to him and serve him and said he was a god and lord to me. Q. What meetings have you been at, at the village? A. I was once there and Richard Carrier rode with me on a pole, and the Devil carried us. Q. Did not some speak to you to afflict the people there? A. Yes, the Devil. Q. Was there not a man also among you there? A. None but the Devil. Q. What shape was the Devil in then? A. He was a black man, and had a high crowned hat. Q. Your mother and your grandmother say there was a minister there. How many men did you see there? A. I saw none but Richard Carrier. Q. Did you see none else? A. There was a minister there, and I think he is now in prison. Q. Were there not two\* ministers there? A. Cannot tell. Q. Was there not one Mr. Burroughs there? A. Yes.

The examination contains many pages more of the same sort of proceedings which I am tired of transcribing. Mr. Hale mentions also the case of Richard Carrier, who was a lad of 18 years, accusing his mother, one that suffered, but this examination was managed just in the same way. He denied every thing at first, but was drawn to confession of every thing that his examiners required.

So seven or eight of the confessors are said to have witnessed against the minister Burroughs, but I have seen many examinations wherein he is accused just like this of Lacey. Richard Carrier's runs thus: "We met in a green, which was the minister's pasture—we were in two companies at last. I think there was a few men with them.—I heard Sarah Good talk of a minister or two.—One of them was she that had been at the eastward; his name is Burroughs, and is a little man.—I remember not the other's name."

After these examinations, the reader will find no great difficulty in giving credit to the recantations of the confessors when they apprehended themselves out of danger. One or two may be sufficient.

"We whose names are underwritten, inhabitants of Andover; when as that horrible and tremendous judgment beginning at Salem village in the year 1692, by some called witchcraft, first breaking forth at Mr. Paris's house, several young persons, being seemingly afflicted, did accuse several persons for afflicting them, and many there believing it so to be, we being inform-

\* [Note in final draft.] Mr. Deane, one of the ministers of Andover, then near fourscore, seems to have been in danger. He is tenderly touched in several of the examinations, which might be owing to a fair character, and he may be one of the persons accused, who caused a discouragement to further prosecutions. "Deliverance Deane being asked why she and the rest brought in Mr. Deane as afflicting persons, she answered, it was Satan's subtilty, for he told her he would put a sham upon all these things, and make people believe that he did afflict. She said Mrs. Osgood and she gave their consent the devil should bring Mr. Deane's shape to afflict. Being asked again if Mrs. Osgood and she acted this business, she said yes." Mr. Deane was much beholden to this woman. H.

ed that, if a person was sick, the afflicted persons could tell what or who was the cause of that sickness : Joseph Ballard, of Andover, his wife being sick at the same time, he either from himself or by the advice of others, fetched two of the persons, called the afflicted persons, from Salem village to Andover, which was the beginning of that dreadful calamity that befel us in Andover, believing the said accusations to be true, sent for the said persons to come together to the meeting house in Andover, the afflicted persons being there. After Mr. Barnard had been at prayer, we were blindfolded, and our hands were laid upon the afflicted persons, they being in their fits and falling into their fits at our coming into their presence, as they said ; and some led us and laid our hands upon them, and then they said they were well, and that we were guilty of afflicting of them ; whereupon we were all seized, as prisoners, by a warrant from the justice of the peace, and forthwith carried to Salem. And by reason of that sudden surprisal, we knowing ourselves altogether innocent of that crime, we were all exceedingly astonished and amazed, and consternated and affrighted even out of our reason ; and our nearest and dearest relations, seeing us in that dreadful condition, and knowing our great danger, apprehending that there was no other way to save our lives, as the case was then circumstanced, but by our confessing ourselves to be such and such persons as the afflicted represented us to be, they, out of tender love and pity, persuaded us to confess what we did confess. And indeed that confession, that it is said we made, was no other than what was suggested to us by some gentlemen, they telling us that we were witches, and they knew it, and we knew it, and they knew that we knew it, which made us think that it was so ; and our understanding, our reason, our faculties almost gone, we were not capable of judging our condition ; as also the hard measures they used with us rendered us incapable of making our defence, but said any thing and every thing which they desired, and most of what we said was but in effect a consenting to what they said. Some time after, when we were better composed, they telling us of what we had confessed, we did profess that we were innocent and ignorant of such things ; and we hearing that Samuel Wardwell had renounced his confession, and quickly after condemned and executed, some of us were told that we were going after Wardwell.

" Mary Osgood,	Deliverance Dane,	Sarah Wilson,
Mary Tiler,	Abigail Barker,	Hannah Tiler."

These unhappy people were not only in the manner which has been related, brought to confession, but also obliged to swear to the truth of it. At the Superior Court in January they all abode by their confessions. They could not tell what the disposition of the court and juries would be, and the temptation was the same as at the first examination. But there was one Margaret Jacobs, who had more courage than the rest. She had been brought not only to accuse herself, but Mr. Burroughs, the minister, and even her own grandfather. Before their execution, she was struck with horror, and begged forgiveness of Burroughs, who readily forgave her, and prayed with her, and for her. An imposthume in her head prevented her trial at the court of Oyer and Terminer. At the Superior Court in January she delivered a writing in the words following :—

" The humble declaration of Margaret Jacobs unto the honoured court now sitting at Salem, sheweth,

" That whereas your poor and humble declarant being closely confined here in Salem jail for the crime of witchcraft, which crime, thanks be to the Lord, I am altogether ignorant of, as will appear at the great day of

judgment. May it please the honoured court, I was cried out upon by some of the possessed persons, as afflicting of them; whereupon I was brought to my examination, which persons at the sight of me fell down, which did very much startle and affright me. The Lord above knows I knew nothing, in the least measure, how or who afflicted them; they told me, without doubt I did, or else they would not fall down at me; they told me if I would not confess, I should be put down into the dungeon and would be hanged, but if I would confess I should have my life; the which did so affright me, with my own vile wicked heart, to save my life made me make the confession I did, which confession, may it please the honoured court, is altogether false and untrue. The very first night after I had made my confession, I was in such horror of conscience that I could not sleep, for fear the Devil should carry me away for telling such horrid lies. I was, may it please the honoured court, sworn to my confession, as I understand since, but then, at that time, was ignorant of it, not knowing what an oath did mean. The Lord, I hope, in whom I trust, out of the abundance of his mercy, will forgive me my false forswearing myself. What I said was altogether false, against my grandfather, and Mr. Burroughs, which I did to save my life and to have my liberty; but the Lord, charging it to my conscience, made me in so much horror, that I could not contain myself before I had denied my confession, which I did, though I saw nothing but death before me, choosing rather death with a quiet conscience, than to live in such horror, which I could not suffer. Whereupon my denying my confession, I was committed to close prison, where I have enjoyed more felicity in spirit a thousand times than I did before in my enlargement.

“And now, may it please your honours, your poor and humble declarant having, in part, given your honours a description of my condition, do leave it to your honours pious and judicious discretions to take pity and compassion on my young and tender years; to act and do with me as the Lord above and your honours shall see good, having no friend but the Lord to plead my cause for me; not being guilty in the least measure of the crime of witchcraft, nor any other sin that deserves death from man; and your poor and humble declarant shall forever pray, as she is bound in duty, for your honours' happiness in this life, and eternal felicity in the world to come. So prays your honours declarant. Margaret Jacobs.”

I shall now proceed in the relation of facts. The accusers having charged a great number in the county of Essex, I find in the examinations frequent mention of strangers whose shapes or specters were unknown to the afflicted, and now and then the names of a person at Boston and other distant places. Several some time after mention Mr. Dean, one of the ministers of Andover, but touch him more tenderly, somewhat as Mrs. Osgood in her confession, than they do Burroughs. Mr. Dean probably was better known and esteemed than the other, or he would have stood a bad chance.

Mr. Nathaniel Cary,<sup>42</sup> a gentleman of figure in the town of Charlestown, hearing that some at Salem had complained of his wife for afflicting them, they went to Salem together out of curiosity to see whether the afflicted knew her. They happened to arrive just as the justices were going into

<sup>42</sup> Mr. Cary's account is in Calef, pp. 95-99.

All my references to C. Mather's *Wonders of the Invisible World*, and to Calef, are to the London editions of 1693 and 1700. Mr. S. G. Drake reprints both works in his *Witchcraft Delusion in New England* (Roxbury, 1866, 3 vols. sm. 4to), with the original paging. This is the best reprint of these noted books. An excellent and inexpensive edition of the “*Wonders*” appeared in J. Russell Smith's *Library of Old Authors* (London, 1862, 16mo.), in which the original paging is not indicated. This edition is especially desirable as it contains



the meeting house, where they held the court, to examine prisoners. All that were brought in were accused, and the girls fell into fits as usual, but no notice was taken of Mrs. Cary except that one or two of the afflicted came to her and asked her name. After the examination her husband went into a tavern, having encouragement that he should have an opportunity of discoursing with the girl who had accused his wife. There he met with John the afflicted Indian, who attended as a servant in the house. He had been there but a short time before the girls came in and tumbled about the floor, and cried out *Cary*, and a warrant from the justices was immediately sent to apprehend her. Two of the girls accused her, neither of whom she had ever heard of before, and soon after the Indian joined them. The justices, by her husband's account, used her very roughly, and it was to no purpose to make any defence or to offer any bail, but she was committed to prison in Boston and removed from thence by *habeas corpus* to Cambridge and there laid in irons. When the trials at Salem came on her husband went there, and finding how things were managed, thought it high time to contrive her escape. They fled to New-York, where Gov. Fletcher received them courteously. They petitioned for a trial in the county where they lived. If the judges supposed it necessary to try the offence where it was committed, her body being in Middlesex and her specter in Essex, it is probable they were under doubt.

About a week after, viz. the latter end of May, some of the afflicted accused Capt. John Alden,<sup>43</sup> of Boston. He had been many years master of a sloop in the country service employed between Boston and the eastern country, to supply the garrisons, &c.; and the justices allowed had always had the character of an honest man, though one of them, Gidney, told him at his examination he then saw cause to think otherwise. Alden, in the account he gives, says that the accuser pointed first to another man and said nothing, but that upon the man who held her his stooping down to her ear, she cried out *Alden, Alden*, &c. All were ordered into the street and a ring made, and then she cried out, *There stands Alden, a bold fellow with his hat on, sells powder and shot to the Indians, lies with the squaws and has paposes*. He was immediately taken into custody of the marshal [George Herrick] and required to deliver up his sword. A further examination was had in the meeting house, his hands held open by the officer that he might not pinch the afflicted, and upon their being struck down at the sight of him and making their usual cries he was committed to the jail in Boston, where he lay fifteen weeks, and then was prevailed on by his friends to make his escape, and to absent himself until the consternation of the people was a little abated, and they had recovered their senses.

By this time about one hundred persons were in the several prisons<sup>44</sup>

reprints of *A Further Account of the Tryals of the New England Witches*, 1693, and *Cases of Conscience concerning Evil Spirits personating Men*, 1693, both by Increase Mather. There are several other reprints of the *Wonders* and of Calef's *More Wonders*; but they are carelessly done, and are not reliable for historical purposes. A copy (with one leaf missing) of the original *Wonders* (Boston, 1693), brought two hundred and ninety dollars at the Woodward auction sale in New-York, April 19, 1869. P.

<sup>43</sup> See Calef, pp. 98-100.

P.

<sup>44</sup> The jails of Boston and Ipswich were filled, as well as that of Salem. Many of the accused were heads of families; the season for putting in crops was far advanced, and farm labor had been interrupted. "Upon consideration," say the records of the Council for May 27, 1692, "that there are many criminal offenders now in custody, some whereof have lain long, and many inconveniencies attending the thronging of the goals at this hot season of the year, there being no judicatories or courts of justice yet established: Ordered, That a special commission of Oyer and Terminer be made out to William Stoughton, John Richards, Nathaniel Salstonstall, Wait Winthrop, Bartholomew Gedney,

charged with witchcraft. The court of Oyer and Terminer began at Salem the first week in June [June 2d]. Only one of the accused, viz. Bridget Bishop,<sup>45</sup> alias Oliver, was brought upon trial. She had been charged with witchcraft twenty years before, by a person who acknowledged his guilt in accusing her upon his death-bed; but being a fractious old woman the losses the neighbors met with in their cattle and poultry, or by oversetting their carts, &c., were ascribed to her, and now given in evidence. This, together with the hearsay from the specters sworn to in court by the afflicted and confessing confederates, and an excrescence found some where upon her which was called a teat, was thought by court and jury plenary proof, and she was convicted, and on the 10th of June executed.

The court adjourned to the 30th of June, and in the mean time the Governor and Council desired the opinion of several ministers upon the state of things as they then stood, which was given as follows:—

“The return of several ministers consulted by his excellency and the honourable council upon the present witchcraft in Salem village.

*Boston, June 15th, 1692.*

“1. The afflicted state of our poor neighbours, that are now suffering by molestations from the invisible world, we apprehend so deplorable, that we think their condition calls for the utmost help of all persons in their several capacities.

“2. We cannot but, with all thankfulness, acknowledge the success which the merciful God has given unto the sedulous and assiduous endeavours of our honourable rulers, to detect the abominable witchcrafts which have been committed in the country, humbly praying, that the discovery of those mysterious and mischievous wickednesses may be perfected.

“3. We judge that, in the prosecution of these and all such witchcrafts, there is need of a very critical and exquisite caution, lest by too much credulity for things received only upon the Devil's authority, there be a door opened for a long train of miserable consequences, and Satan get an advantage over us; for we should not be ignorant of his devices.

“4. As in complaints upon witchcrafts, there may be matters of inquiry which do not amount unto matters of presumption, and there may be matters of presumption which yet may not be matters of conviction, so it is necessary, that all proceedings thereabout be managed with an exceeding tenderness towards those that may be complained of, especially if they have been persons formerly of an unblemished reputation.

“5. When the first inquiry is made into the circumstances of such as may lie under the just suspicion of witchcrafts, we could wish that there may be admitted as little as is possible of such noise, company and openness as may too hastily expose them that are examined, and that there may no thing be used as a test for the trial of the suspected, the lawfulness whereof may be doubted among the people of God; but that the directions given

“Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne, Jonathan Corwin and Peter Sergeant, Esquires, assigning them to be justices, or any five of them (whereof William Stoughton, John Richards and Bartholomew Gedney Esq's to be one), to inquire of, hear and determine for this time, according to the law and custom of England and of this their Magesties' Province, all and all manner of crimes and offences had, made, done or perpetrated within the counties of Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, and each of them.” Capt. Stephen Sewall was appointed clerk, and Thomas Newton as attorney. George Corwin was the sheriff, and Geo. Herrick, marshal.

<sup>45</sup> The testimony and other papers, in the case of Bridget Bishop, are in *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, Vol. i. pp. 135-172; *Wonders of the Invisible World*, pp. 65-70; and *Calef's More Wonders*, pp. 119-126.

by such judicious writers as Perkins and Bernard [be consulted in such a case].

"6. Presumptions whereupon persons may be committed, and, much more, convictions whereupon persons may be condemned as guilty of witchcrafts, ought certainly to be more considerable than barely the accused person's being represented by a specter unto the afflicted; inasmuch as it is an undoubted and notorious thing, that a demon may, by God's permission, appear, even to ill purposes, in the shape of an innocent, yea, and a virtuous man. Nor can we esteem alterations made in the sufferers, by a look or touch of the accused, to be an infallible evidence of guilt, but frequently liable to be abused by the Devil's legerdemains.

"7. We know not whether some remarkable affronts given to the Devils by our disbelieving those testimonies whose whole force and strength is from them alone, may not put a period unto the progress of the dreadful calamity begun upon us, in the accusations of so many persons, whereof some, we hope, are yet clear from the great transgression laid unto their charge.

"8. Nevertheless, we cannot but humbly recommend unto the government, the speedy and vigorous prosecution of such as have rendered themselves obnoxious, according to the direction given in the laws of God, and the wholesome statutes of the English nation, for the detection of witchcrafts."<sup>46</sup>

The two first and the last sections of this advice took away the force of all the others, and the prosecutions went on with more vigor than before. The exquisite caution in separating the evidence upon the Devil's authority from the rest, in the third section, and the disbelieving those testimonies whose whole force is from the Devil alone in the seventh section, must have puzzled the judges, and they had need of some further authorities to guide them than Perkins or Bernard,<sup>47</sup> or any other books they were furnished with.<sup>48</sup>

I was at a loss until I met with this return, by what law they proceeded. The old constitution was dissolved; no laws of the colony were in force, witchcraft is no offence by the common law of England. The statute of

<sup>46</sup> Gov. Hutchinson found this document in the Postscript of Increase Mather's *Cases of Conscience*, 1693. His copy, in the early draft, is quite correct, except that the concluding words of the fifth section "be consulted in such a case" were accidentally omitted. In making his final draft he probably noticed that the sentence was incomplete, and instead of recurring to the original authority, supplied words of his own: "may be observed." This, and similar facts, show that he made little use of original authorities in preparing his final draft. In his last copy of this document, and in printing, ten errors were made in words and transpositions, but one of which appear in the early draft. The most important error was *defeat* for *detect* in the second section.

<sup>47</sup> Richard Bernard, 1566-1651, a famous Puritan minister at Batcomb in Somerset. His *Guide to Grand Jury-men in cases of Witchcraft* (London, 1627), says Increase Mather, "is a solid and wise treatise. As for the judgment of the elders in New-England, so far as "I can learn, they do generally concur with Mr. Perkins and Mr. Bernard." (*Cases of Conscience*, pp. 252-3, ed. 1862.)

<sup>48</sup> Gov. Hutchinson omitted this paragraph when he prepared his next and final draft, which was a judicious proceeding. The above is a view of the document which may occur to a reader on a first and superficial examination; and it has been claimed by a late writer that "the paper is so worded as to mislead." The paper was drawn by Cotton Mather; and was "concurring presented before his Excellency and Council by twelve ministers" of Boston and the vicinity. (*Cases of Conscience*, Postscript.) Those twelve men knew the meaning of language; and it is hardly possible to believe that they would concur, at that solemn period, in a series of recommendations to the public authorities which carried a contradiction, if not a fraud, on the face of the document. Hutchinson's omission of the passage may be regarded as a retraction of his first impressions, resulting from further investigation. The advice, in my opinion, is wholly consistent; but this is not the place to discuss the point. I propose to do this on some other occasion.



James I. was indeed more ancient than the colony charter, but no statute had ever been adopted here. The General Assembly had not then met, and there could have been no provision made by a Province law, but it seems by the eighth section that the English statutes were made the rule upon this extraordinary occasion. But what authority the court had to change the sentence from burning to hanging, I cannot conceive.<sup>49</sup> Before the other trials the law against witchcraft under the first charter was established with the other Colony laws. The authority by which the court sat may as well be called in question. No authority is given by the Province charter to any powers short of the whole General Court to constitute courts of justice. The Governor indeed, with the consent of the Council, appoints judges, commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, and all officers belonging to the courts. It is strange they did not tarry until the Assembly met. A judge shall not be punished for mere error of judgment, but it certainly behooves him, in a trial for life especially, to consider well by what authority he acts.

The court was held again by adjournment at Salem, June 30. Six [five] women were brought upon trial, Sarah Good, Rebecca Nurse, Susannah Martin, Elizabeth Howe, and Sarah Wildes.<sup>50</sup> The court and jury seemed to have had no difficulty with any but Nurse. She was a church member, and probably her good character caused the jury to bring in a verdict not guilty; but the accusers making a very great clamor and the court expressing their dissatisfaction with the verdict, the jury desired to go out again, and then brought her in guilty. The foreman of the jury gave the following certificate to satisfy her relations what induced an alteration of the verdict.

“ July 4th, 1692.

“ I Thomas Fisk, the subscriber hereof, being one of them that were of the jury the last week at Salem court, upon the trial of Rebekah Nurse, &c. being desired, by some of the relations, to give a reason why the jury brought her in *guilty*, after the verdict *not guilty*; I do hereby give my reasons to be as follows, viz.:

“ When the verdict, *not guilty*, was [given], the honoured court was pleased to object against it, saying to them, that they think they let slip the words which the prisoner at the bar spake against herself, which were spoken in reply to Goodwife Hobbs and her daughter, who had been faulty in setting their hands to the Devil's book, as they had confessed formerly; the words were, ‘ What do these persons give in evidence against me now? they used to come among us?’ After the honoured court had manifested their dissatisfaction of the verdict, several of the jury declared themselves desirous to go out again, and thereupon the honoured court gave leave; but when we came to consider the case, I could not tell how to take her words as an evidence against her, till she had a further opportunity to put her sense upon them, if she would take it; and then going into court, I mentioned the words aforesaid, which by one of the court were affirmed to have been spoken by her, she being then at the bar, but made no reply nor interpre-

<sup>49</sup> This statement shows that Hutchinson had not seen the records of the Council, a copy of which was made in the British State Paper office in 1846, and is now in the office of the Secretary of the State of Massachusetts. P.

<sup>50</sup> Erroneously printed “ Wilder.” The trials of Susannah Martin and Elizabeth Howe are in *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, vol. i. 193-215, and vol. ii. pp. 69-93; Mather's *Wonders*, pp. 70-80, which, with the trials of Bishop, Burroughs and Carrier, were copied by Calef, pp. 114-139. P.

tation of them; whereupon, these words were to me a principal evidence against her.  
Thomas Fisk."

Nurse, being informed of the use which had been made of her words, gave in a declaration to the court, that "when she said Hobbs and her daughter were of her company, she meant no more than that they were prisoners as well as herself; and that, being hard of hearing, she did not know what the foreman of the jury said." But her declaration had no effect.

The minister of Salem Mr. [Nicholas] Noyes was over zealous in these prosecutions. He excommunicated this honest old woman after her condemnation. One part of the form seems to have been unnecessary, delivering her over to Satan. He supposed she had delivered herself up to him long before. But her life and conversation had been such, of which many testimonies were given, that the remembrance of it, as soon as the people returned to the use of their reason, must have wiped off all the reproach which had been occasioned by the manner of her death.

Calef, who when he wrote was generally supposed to be under unreasonable prejudice against the country, which lessened the credit of his narrative, says that at the trial of Sarah Good, one of the afflicted fell into a fit, and after recovery cried out that the prisoner had stabbed her and broke the knife in doing it, and a piece of the knife was found upon the afflicted person; but a young man declared that the day before he broke that very knife and threw away a piece of it, this afflicted person being then present; and adds that the court bid her tell no more lies, but went on notwithstanding this fraud to improve her as a witness against other prisoners.\* This account, if true, would give me a more unfavorable opinion even of the integrity of the court, if I had not met with something not unlike to it in the trials before Sir Matthew Hale. The afflicted children in their fits upon the least touch from Rose Cullender, one of the supposed witches, would shriek out, which they would not do when touched by any other person. Lest there should be any fraud, Lord Cornwallis, Sir Edmund Bacon, Sergeant Keeling and other gentlemen attended one of the girls whilst she was in her fits at another part of the hall, and one of the witches was brought, and an apron put before the girl's eyes, but instead of the witch's hand another person's hand was taken to touch the girl, who thereupon shrieked out as she used to do. The gentlemen returned and declared to the court they believed the whole was an imposture. The witch was found guilty notwithstanding, and the judge and all the court were fully satisfied with the verdict and awarded sentence accordingly.

Susannah Martin had been suspected, ever since 1669, so that a great number of witch stories were told of her, and many of them given in evidence. One of the other being told by the minister at the place of execution, that he knew she was a witch, and therefore advised her to confess, she replied that he lied, and that she was no more a witch than he was a wizard, and if he took away her life, God would give him blood to drink.

At one of these trials it is said that one of the accusers charged Mr. Willard, a minister of Boston, and that she was sent out of court, and afterwards a report spread that she was mistaken in the person.† It is more probable that she intended [John] Willard, who was then in prison, and that it was given out that the audience were mistaken.

At the next adjournment, Aug. 5th, George Burroughs, John Proctor

\* Calef.

H.

† Calef.

H.

and Elizabeth his wife, John Willard, George Jacobs and Martha Carrier were all found guilty, condemned, and all executed the 19th of August, except Elizabeth Proctor, who escaped by pleading her belly.

Burroughs had preached some years before, but it seems not to acceptance, at Salem village. Afterward he preached at Wells in the Province of Maine. As a specimen of the proceedings in all the trials we shall be a little more particular in relating his.

The indictment was as follows.

Anno Regis et Reginae, &c. quarto.

Essex ss. The jurors for our sovereign lord and lady the king and queen present, that George Burroughs, late of Falmouth in the province of Massachusetts Bay, clerk, the ninth day of May, in the fourth year of the reign of our sovereign lord and lady William and Mary, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, king and queen, defenders of the faith, &c. and divers other days and times, as well before as after, certain detestable arts called witchcrafts and sorceries, wickedly and feloniously hath used, practised and exercised, at and within the township of Salem, in the county of Essex aforesaid, in, upon and against one Mary Walcot, of Salem village, in the county of Essex, single woman; by which said wicked arts, the said Mary Walcot, the ninth day of May in the fourth year abovesaid, and divers other days and times as well before as after, was and is tortured, afflicted, pined, consumed, wasted and tormented, against the peace of our sovereign lord and lady the king and queen, and against the form of the statute in that case made and provided. Endorsed *Billa vera*. Three other bills were found for the like upon other persons, to all which he pleaded not guilty, and put himself upon trial, &c.

The afflicted and confessing witches were first examined, for although, by the advice of the elders, this kind of evidence was not to be deemed infallible; yet it was presumptive, and, with other circumstances, sufficient proof. It would be tedious to recite the whole of this evidence, especially as it was of the same sort with what has been already related in the confessions. The most material circumstance which distinguished him [Burroughs] from the rest, was, that he was to be a king in Satan's empire.

The other evidence was that being a little man he had performed feats beyond the strength of a giant; particularly that he would take a gun of seven feet barrel behind the lock and hold it out with one hand; that he would take up a barrel of molasses or cider and carry them in a disadvantageous place and posture from a canoe to the shore; and when in his vindication he urged that an Indian which was there held out the gun as he did, the witnesses not seeing or not remembering any Indian, it was supposed it must be the black man or the devil, who, the witnesses swore, looks like an Indian.

Besides this it was sworn that he had treated his wives, having been twice married, very harshly, and would pretend, when he had been absent from home, that he could tell what had been said to them, and that he persuaded them to swear, and to oblige themselves by a writing, which in the printed account of the trial is called "a Covenant," not to reveal his secrets, and that they had privately complained to the neighbors that their house was haunted by spirits. One of his wife's brothers also swore that going out after strawberries they rode very softly—slowly, I suppose—two or three miles, when Burroughs went into the bushes, after which they rode back a quick pace, and when they came near home, to their astonishment found him on foot with them, and that he fell to chiding his wife for talking with her



brother about him, and said he knew their thoughts, which his brother intimated was more than the Devil knew, but Burroughs replied his god told him.

The prisoner said, in his defence, a man was with him when his brother left him, which was also supposed to be the black man.

This was the sum of the evidence. He is said to have used many twistings and turnings, and to have contradicted himself in making his defence. At his execution he concluded his prayer with the Lord's prayer, probably to show his innocence, for it was generally received that a witch could not say the Lord's prayer, and it was used as a test at the examinations when several of the old women, as children often do, blundered at *give* and *forgive* in the fourth and fifth petitions, and it was improved against them.

September 9th, *Martha Corey, Mary Esty, Alice Parker, Ann Pudcator*, Dorcas Hoar and Mary Bradbury were tried; and Sept. 17 *Margaret Scott, Wilmot Read, Samuel Wardwell, Mary Parker*, Abigail Faulkner, Rebekah Eames, Mary Lacey, Ann Foster, Abigail Hobbs, and all received sentence of death. Those in italics were executed September 22d.

Mary Esty, who was sister to Nurse, put into the court a petition in which she tells them that, although she was conscious of her own innocence, yet she did not ask her own life, but prayed them before they condemned any more they would examine some of the confessing witches, who she knew had belied themselves and others, which she was sure would appear in the world to which she was going, if it did not in this world.

Those that were not executed probably confessed their guilt. All whose examinations remain on the files, of which there are three or four, did so. Wardwell had confessed, but recanted and suffered. His own wife, as well as his daughter, accused him and saved themselves. There are a great number of instances of children and parents accusing each other. I have met with no other than this of husbands or wives, and surely this one ought not to have been suffered.

Giles Corey was the only person, besides what have been named, who suffered death. He, seeing the fate of those who had put themselves upon trial, refused to plead to the indictment; but the judges who were not careful enough in observing the rules of law in favor of the prisoners, took care to do it against this unhappy man, and he was pressed to death; the only instance I have ever heard of in any of the English colonies.<sup>51</sup> History fur-

<sup>51</sup> Samuel Sewall, one of the judges in the witchcraft trials, made, on this occasion, the following entry in his Diary—for the use of which I am indebted to the courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society: "Monday, Sept. 19, 1692. About noon, at Salem, Giles Corey was pressed to death for standing mute; much pains was used with him two days, one after another, by the court and Capt. Gardner of Nantucket, who had been his acquaintance; but all in vain. Sept. 20. Now I hear from Salem, that about eighteen years ago, he was suspected to have stamped and pressed a man to death; but was cleared. 'Twas not remembered till Ann Putnam was told of it by said Corey's specter, the sabbath-day night before the execution."

The following touching relation of the sufferings of the Corey family during the year 1692, is in *Mass. Archives*, vol. cxxxv. fol. 161. For the purpose of preserving the quaintness of the original document, I have copied it *verbatim*.

"To the Honorable Committe Apointed by the Generall Court to make enquire with Respect to the Suferings in The year 1692 &c

"these are to giue you a Short Account of our Sorrows and Suferings which was in the yere 1692 Some time in march our honerd father and mother Giles Corey & martha his wife ware acused for Suposed wichcraft and imprisoned and ware Remoued from on prison to another as from Salem to ipswitch & from ipswitch to boston and from boston to Salem againe and soe remained in close imprisonment about four months we ware att the whole Charge of their maintainance which was very chargeable and soe much the more being soe farr adistant from us as also by Reason of soe many remoues in all which we could doe not

nishes us perhaps with as many instances of cruelty proceeding from superstition, as from the most savage barbarous temper of mind.

Besides the irregularities which I have already mentioned in these trials, the court admitted evidence to be given of facts, not laid in the indictments, to prove witchcraft eight, ten or fifteen years before; indeed, no other sort of evidence was offered to prove facts in the indictments but the spectral evidence, which, in the opinion of the divines, was not sufficient. It would have been well if they had consulted lawyers<sup>52</sup> also, who would have told them that evidence ought not to be admitted even against the general character of persons charged criminally unless they offer evidence in favor of it, much less ought their whole lives to be arraigned and no opportunity given them of making defence.

This court of Oyer and Terminer, happily for the country, sat no more. Nineteen persons had been executed; but the eyes of the country in general were not yet opened. The prison at Salem was so full that some were obliged to be removed, and many were in other prisons reserved for trial. The General Court which sat in October, although they had revived the old colony law which was in these words, "If any man or woman be a witch, that is, hath or consulteth with a familiar spirit, they shall be put to death"—yet this not being explicit enough, they enacted another in the words of the statute of King James, which continued in force until the trials were over, but both were afterwards disallowed by the crown.<sup>53</sup>

"less then Acompanie them which further added both to our trouble and Charge and al-  
"though that was very Great in the least of our greavence or cause of These lines but that  
"which breakes our harts and for which wee goe mourning still is that our father was put to  
"soe cruell a death as being prest to death our mother was put to death also though in  
"another way And we Cannot Sufficiently exspress our Griffe for the loss of our father and  
"mother in such away Soe we Cannot Compute our expences and coast but shall Comite  
"to your wisdom to iudge of but after our fathers death the Shirfe thretend to size our  
"fathers estate and for feare tharof we Complied with him and paid him eleauen pound six  
"shillings in monie by which we have bee[n] greatly damnified & impouerishd by being ex-  
"posed to sell Creaturs and other things for litle more then half the worth of them to get the  
"monie to pay as aforesd and to maintain our father & mother in prison but that which is  
"griueous to us is that wee are not only impouerished but also Reproached and soe may bee  
"for all generations and that wrongfully tow unless something bee done fore the remoucall  
"thearof all which we humbly Committe to the honorable Court Praying God to direct to  
"that which may be axceptable in his Sight and for the good of this land

"September the 13th 1710

Wee Subscrib your humbl Searuants in all  
"Christian obedance

"We Cannot Judge our necessary Expense  
"to be less than Ten pounds

JOHN MOULTON who mared Elizabeth Corey  
daughter of the abovesd in the behalf of the  
"reast of that familie" P.

<sup>52</sup> The author has already stated that the court chiefly relied on the decisions of Sir Matthew Hale, and "the authorities of Keble, Dalton and other lawyers of note who lay down rules of conviction as absurd as any ever adopted in New-England." These illegal methods of procedure the judges certainly did not receive from the clergy, or from Perkins and Bernard, the clerical authorities recommended to them. Lord Campbell brings similar charges against Sir Matthew Hale, in connection with the Bury St. Edmund's trial. He says, "he violated the plainest rules of justice, and really was the murderer of two innocent women. . . . I would very readily have pardoned him for an undoubted belief in witchcraft, and I should have considered that this belief detracted little from his character for discernment and humanity. . . . There not only was no evidence against them which ought to have weighed in the mind of any reasonable man who believed in witchcraft; but during the trial the imposture practised by the prosecutors was detected and exposed. The enormous violation of justice then perpetrated has become more revolting as the mists of ignorance, which partly covered it, have been dispersed." (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, vol. i. p. 561, 563.) P.

<sup>53</sup> The colony law against witchcraft was re-enacted October 29, 1692. The statute of King James I. was passed December 14, and published two days later. Both were disallowed by the Privy Council, Aug. 22, 1695; the latter for "being not found to agree with the statute of King James I., whereby the dower is saved to the widow, and the inheritance to the heir of the party convicted." (*Province Laws*, 1899, vol. i. pp. 55, 91.) P.

Another act was passed, constituting a Supreme Court,<sup>54</sup> which was to be held at Salem in January; but before that time many who had been forward in these prosecutions became sensible of their error. Time for consideration seems to be reason enough to be assigned for it; but another reason has been given. Ordinarily persons of the lowest rank, the dregs of the people, have had the misfortune of being charged with witchcraft; and although this was the case in many instances here, yet there were a number of women of as reputable families as any in the towns where they lived, who were charged and imprisoned, and several persons of still superior rank were hinted at by the pretended bewitched or the confessing witches. The latter had no other way of saving themselves. Some of the persons were publicly named. Dudley Bradstreet, a justice of the peace, who had been appointed one of President Dudley's council, thought it necessary to abscond; so did his brother John Bradstreet, sons of the late Governor Bradstreet. Calef says it was intimated that Sir William Phips's lady was accused.<sup>55</sup> One at Boston complained of being afflicted by the secretary of Connecticut colony.\*

At the Superior Court held at Salem in January, the grand jury found bills against about fifty persons, all but one or two women, who either were in prison, or under bonds for their appearance. They were all but three acquitted by the petty jury, and those three were pardoned by the Governor. Divers others were brought upon trial soon after at Charlestown in the county of Middlesex, and all acquitted. The juries changed sooner than the judges. The opinion which the latter had of their own superior understanding and judgment probably made them more backward in owning or discovering their errors. One of them, however, Mr. Sewall, who always had the character of great integrity, at a public fast sometime after gave in a bill, or note, to the minister, acknowledging his errors and desiring to humble himself in the sight of God and his people, and stood up while the note was reading.<sup>56</sup> It is said that the chief justice Mr. Stough-

<sup>54</sup> The law was passed Nov. 25. December 7, William Stoughton was elected chief justice (receiving every vote present), and Thomas Danforth, John Richards, Wait Winthrop and Samuel Sewall, receiving only majorities as associate judges. December 22, they received their commissions.

Gov. Hutchinson states that the colony law against witchcraft was revived by the first act of the Provincial Assembly, passed June 15, and published June 28, 1692, providing "That all the local laws of Massachusetts Bay and New Plymouth, being not repugnant to the laws of England, do remain in full force, until the 10 day of November next." As the charges alleged in the witchcraft trials were committed, and proceedings instituted, before June 28, and the special court was instructed, May 27, to proceed under English law and custom, it is probable that the court tried and executed every one of its victims under English law, the statute of James I. Trials were held after the old colony law was re-enacted; but no persons were executed after September 22, 1692.

<sup>55</sup> Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, was also under suspicion. Judge Sewall, March 3, 1692-3, wrote to him a letter expressing disbelief in such reports, and sympathy for him and his family. The letter is in Judge Sewall's Diary under that date.

\* "As to what you mention, concerning that poor creature in your town that is afflicted, and mentioned my name to yourself and son, I return you hearty thanks for your intimation about it, and for your charity therein mentioned; and I have great cause to bless God, who, of his mercy hitherto, hath not left me to fall into such an horrid evil." *Extract from letter [of Secretary Allen] to I. Mather, Hartford, 18 March, 92 [-3].*

<sup>56</sup> It is singular that Gov. Hutchinson did not give the date of this confession, which is noted in Calef. In this manuscript he says, "sometime after." In the final draft he says, "it was not long before one of the judges was sensible of his error." The confession was made January 14, 1696-7, nearly five years after the error was committed to which he alludes. Up to this time, he gave little or no evidence of contrition in his Diary. He was now under deep domestic affliction. Of his thirteen children he had lost eight. On the 25th of December, 1696, he buried his little Sarah, two years old, and on the 22d of May previous an infant son. His Diary shows that his mind was in a state of abject despondency. After the religious type of the period he regarded these repeated strokes



ton being informed of this act of one of his brethren, remarked upon it, that for himself, when he sat in judgment he had the fear of God before his eyes, and gave his opinion according to the best of his understanding, and although it might appear afterwards that he had been in an error, he saw no necessity of a public acknowledgment of it. One of the ministers,

of Divine Providence as brought upon him by his own unworthiness. On the 11th of January, three days before the appointed fast, he writes, "God helped me to pray more than ordinarily, that he would make up our loss in the burial of our little daughter and other children, and that [he] would give us a child to serve him, pleading with him as the institutor of marriage, and the author of every good work."

Calef (p. 144) gives an abstract from memory of Judge Sewall's confession; and Dr. Abiel Holmes, who had seen the Diary, gives, in *American Annals* (vol. ii. p. 9), a brief extract. The following, copied, by permission, from his original Diary now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, is the paper entire:

"Copy of the Bill I put up on the Fast Day, giving it to Mr. Willard as he passed by, and standing up at the reading of it, and bowing when finished, in the afternoon.  
*N. B. Bill put up at Fast.* "Samuel Sewall, sensible of the reiterated strokes of God upon himself and family; and being sensible, that as to the guilt contracted upon the opening of the late Commission of Oyer and Terminer, at Salem (to which the order of this day relates), he is, upon many accounts, more concerned than any that he knows of, desires to take the blame and shame of it; asking pardon of men, and especially desiring prayers that God, who has an unlimited authority, would pardon that sin, and all other his sins, personal and relative: and according to his infinite benignity and sovereignty, not visit the sin of him, or of any other, upon himself or any of his, nor upon the land: but that he would powerfully defend him against all temptations to sin, for the future; and vouchsafe him the efficacious, saving conduct of his word and spirit."

The following entry is the first indication I find in his diary, of sensitiveness or compunction for the part he took in the witchcraft trials. It was made December 24, 1696, while his little Sarah lay dead in his house: "Sam [his son] recites to me, in Latin, Matthew xii. from the 6th to the end of the 12th verse. The 7th verse [Quod si nossetis quid sit, misericordiam volo, et non sacrificium, non condemnassetis inculpabiles] did awfully bring to mind the Salem tragedy."

The entire confession of Judge Sewall, its date and attending circumstances, will correct erroneous impressions concerning it. The subject matter confessed covers but one point: "the guilt contracted upon the opening of the late commission of Oyer and Terminer at Salem." The court was opened June 2, 1692. We cannot be in doubt as to the nature of the guilt then contracted. It was the adoption of a rule of the court, by which the records made, and depositions received, at the preliminary examinations (which consisted almost wholly of spectral evidence), were introduced, sworn to, and received as legal testimony in the trials of the accused. Out of this rule, which was wholly illegal, grew all the fatal results of the Salem trials. Judge Sewall was a parishioner of Samuel Willard, of the Old South Church in Boston, who regarded such evidence as the "Devil's testimony"; and whose judicious conduct during the trials is worthy of the highest commendation. He was the intimate friend of Increase and Cotton Mather, who both held similar views. Three days before (March 31), Cotton Mather had written to John Richards, one of the judges, cautioning him against the use of spectral testimony. The letter, although addressed to his own parishioner, was doubtless intended for, and considered by, the whole court, and is called, by himself and his son, the "letter to the judges." The letter says: "If mankind have thus far once consented unto the credit of diabolical representations, the door is opened for the devils to obtain, from the courts in the invisible world, a license to proceed unto most hideous desolations upon the repute and repose of such as have been kept from the great transgression. Perhaps there are wise and good men, that may be ready to style him that shall advance this caution, a *witch advocate*; but, in the winding up, this caution will certainly be wished for." (*Mass. Soc.'s Hist. Coll.*, xxxviii. p. 393.) In the face of such influences and associations Judge Sewall gave his voice in the court for legalizing spectral testimony!

But for his confession we might never have known the position of Judge Sewall on the matter of spectral evidence, then the great question of debate in the Province; or have surmised the position of his three Boston associates, Richards, Winthrop and Sergeant. Saltonstall, living in Haverhill, did not attend the sittings of the court. The views of chief justice Stoughton in favor of admitting spectral testimony are well known; and those of the three Salem members of the commission, Hathorne, Corwin and Gedney, we have before us in the records of their examinations, than which nothing more atrocious can be imagined. If the four Boston members had stood out against the views of Stoughton and the Salem members, there had been a tie in the commission. Judge Sewall says, that, in the guilt contracted, "he is, upon many accounts, more concerned than any that he knows of." How can this be? Was it a morbid utterance of his desponding mind; or has it an historical significance? He was not at the head of the court, nor its most influential member. Nothing appears to show that he was zealous, as Stoughton was, on this point. The remark

who in the time of it approved of the court's proceeding, remarked in his diary soon after that many were of opinion innocent blood had been shed. The afflicted were never brought to trial for their imposture. Many of them are said to have proved profligate, abandoned people, and others to have passed the remainder of their lives in a state of obscurity and contempt.<sup>57</sup>

---

## THE HASSAM FAMILY.

[Communicated by JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M., of Boston.]

HASSAM is a corruption of the English surname HORSHAM. In the unsettled orthography of our early records, it appears not only in its proper form Horsham, but quite as frequently Horsom, Horsome, Horsum, Horssum, Horsam, Hossom, Hossum, Hossam, Hassom, Hassam, Hassum, Hoshom, Hashom, Harsham, Harshom, Harshum, Hassham, and Hasham, and sometimes Harsome, Harsom and Harsum.\* In regard to pronunciation, Hassam

would be explained, if he alone, of the Boston judges, went over to Stoughton's views; and, by a majority vote, fixed the policy of the court. I know of no evidence outside the confession to sustain this hypothesis; and it is here thrown out only for the purpose of eliciting further information as to the position of the other three Boston judges. Brattle intimates that the members of the court were not a unit in their views. He says, "But although the chief judge and some of the other judges be very zealous in these proceedings," &c. I have seen no evidence that Richards, Winthrop, or Sergeant, after the policy of the court was fixed, did not sustain the action of their associates. The two theories respecting diabolical agency, which were then the subject of debate, I have treated at some length in *North American Review*, vol. cviii. pp. 337-397. P.

<sup>57</sup> October 17, 1711, the General Court passed an act reversing "the several convictions, judgments, and attainders against the" persons executed, and several who were condemned but not executed, and declaring that to be null and void. In December of the same year, £578. 12s. were appropriated to pay the damages sustained by persons prosecuted for witchcraft in 1692. The act reversing the attainder shows that the popular belief in the diabolical nature of the witchcraft troubles had not abated twenty years after those events transpired. The act is in *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, vol. ii. pp. 216-218. It commences thus: "Forasmuch as in the year of our Lord 1692, two several towns within this Province were infested with a horrible witchcraft, or possession of devils," &c. "The influence and energy of the evil spirits so great at that time acting in and upon those who were the principal accusers and witnesses;" and that "some of the principal accusers and witnesses in those dark and severe prosecutions have since discovered themselves to be persons of profligate and vicious conversation"—were the reasons assigned for the reversal of the attainder.

As showing Gov. Hutchinson's latest opinions on the question, whether the manifestations at Salem village were wholly the result of fraud and imposture, I append a supplementary paragraph with which he closes the narrative in his final draft.

"The opinion which prevailed in New-England for many years after this tragedy, that there was something preternatural in it, and that it was not all the effect of fraud and imposture, proceeded from the reluctance in human nature to reject errors once imbibed. As the principal actors went off the stage this opinion was gradually lessened; but perhaps it was owing to a respect to the memory of their immediate ancestor, that many do not seem to be fully convinced. There are a great number of persons who are willing to suppose the accusers to have been under bodily disorders which affected their imaginations. This is kind and charitable, but seems to be winking the truth out of sight. A little attention must force conviction that the whole was a scene of fraud and imposture begun by young girls, who at first, perhaps, thought of nothing more than being pitied and indulged, and continued by adult persons who were afraid of being accused themselves. The one and the other, rather than confess their fraud, suffered the lives of so many innocents to be taken away through the credulity of judges and juries." P.

\* It is probable that Hersam, or Hersom, a surname not uncommon in some parts of New-England, is of the same origin. Christopher Hersom was one of the early settlers of Wenham, and had a grant of land there 8th day of 5th month, 1643, when it was part of Salem and was called Enon. The inventory of the estate of Mary Hersome of Wenham, widow, is dated 2d 7th mo. 1646.

now conforms to the present mode of spelling, although some aged people still adhere to the old pronunciation Horsham. Among the lists of the names and ages of the emigrants who left the port of London during the year ending Christmas, 1635, is one headed as follows:\*

"16 Aprilis 1635. Theis p'ties hereafter expressed are to be transported to the Island of Providence imbarqued in y<sup>e</sup> Expectacion Cornelius Billinge Mr, having taken the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacie; As likewise being conformable to the Church of England; whereof they brought testimonie from the Ministers and Justices of Peace, of their Abodes." Among the names in this list are

EDWARD HORSHAM 14  
ELIZAB: HORSHAM 16  
DORCAS HORSHAM 40.

The island of New-Providence, one of the Bahamas, was taken by the Spaniards in 1641 and the settlers were driven off. Most of them sought refuge in the other English colonies, and some undoubtedly came to New-England.

In 1665 JEREMIE HOSSOM was taxed at Cohecho, and the names Horsum, Horsam, Hossom and Hossom are of not infrequent occurrence in the records of Dover and the neighboring towns of New-Hampshire and Maine.†

1. WILLIAM HASSAM,<sup>1</sup> to whose descendants this paper more particularly relates, settled at an early period in Manchester, Mass., in that part of the town called Newport, and had several grants of land there. The first was prior to April, 1684, but the Records of this date have been destroyed. The second begins as follows:—"On the eight day

\* Drake's *Founders of New-England*, p. 104.

† Ebenezer Horsum, a Revolutionary soldier, m. in Berwick, Me., Feb. 9, 1786, Charity Hooper, removed shortly after to Ossipee, N. H., and finally, about 1827, to West Newbury, Mass., where he m. (2d) about 1829, Ann Pressy. He d. in W. N. Feb. 6, 1845, æt. 86, and his wife Ann survived him. Children, all by his first wife and all b. in Ossipee:—

- i. Betsey, b. about 1786; d. about 1852.
- ii. Polly, b. " 1787; m. Ebenezer Tasker, of Bartlett, N. H., and d. about 1854.
- iii. William, b. " 1789; was on board a Salem privateer in war of 1812, drowned unm.
- iv. James, b. " 1791; served in army, war of 1812, d. in Canada.
- v. Eben, b. " 1793; went to Norfolk, Va., and is said to have m. there.
- vi. George, b. May 28, 1797.
- vii. Ira, b. about 1797; m. Sarah Poor, and d. in Lawrence, Mass., about 1849, leaving a widow and four or five children.
- viii. Sarah, b. about 1799; m. Isaac Emery, of West Newbury, and d. Feb. 17, 1869.
- ix. Lydia, b. " 1801; m. Matthew H. Greenleaf, of W. Newbury.

George, son of Ebenezer, removed to West Newbury about 1817, where he now lives. He spells his name Hosum. He m. about 1825, Sarah Emery, of W. N. She was b. in Hopkinton, N. H. Their children are:—

Sarah, b. Aug. 1823; m. Ebenezer C. Bailey.  
Lydia Ann, b. about 1830; m. Paul S. Davis.

Timothy Horsom,<sup>1</sup> b. in Berwick, Me., April 15, 1766, a brother of Ebenezer, m. about 1787, Judith Hanson, of Dover, N. H., and removed to Ossipee, N. H., where he d. about 1838. She survived him. Children:—

- i. Hannah, b. Dover, Feb. 1, 1787.
- ii. Mary, b. Lebanon, 28 Oct., 1788; m. John Drew.
- iii. John, b. Ossipee, 11 Feb., 1791; m. 23 Feb., 1825, Esther Maloon, of Effingham, and d. Dec. 29, 1834. His widow m. — Prescott, of Salem, Mass.
- iv. Thomas, b. Ossipee, 26 Feb., 1793; d. 28 July, 1815.
- v. Betsey, b. " 7 July, 1795; m. 26 April, 1821, Thomas Chilise, of Newfield, Me.
- vi. Lydia, b. " 27 June, 1797; m. 9 Dec., 1823, Joseph Meloon, of Effingham.
- vii. Sally, b. " 25 May, 1802; m. 17 Mar., 1823, Thos. Blake Davis, of Effingham.
- viii. Patience, b. " 13 June, 1805; m. 13 Mar., 1826, Christopher Palmer, of Effingham.
- ix. Asenath, b. " 12 Sept., 1808; m. William Brooks.
- x. Timothy, b. " 27 March, 1826; d. 4 March, 1827.
- xi. Judith, b. " 29 May, 1831.



of September in the year of our Lord god on thousand six hundred ninty : then was Granted and given to William horsham that Lot or pice of Land Which was formerly Laid out to Walter Palmiter and is bounded to the s'd horsham as followeth," &c. The first grant fell short, and in 1704 a third was made to supply the deficiency. He is frequently mentioned in the town records, where his name appears in no less than thirteen of the different modes of spelling above given. He was constable in 1693, in 1696 one of the surveyors of highways and fence viewers, in 1705 culler of fish and one of the surveyors of highways, and in 1706 one of the persons appointed to prevent depredations on the town's common land. He m. in Marblehead, Dec. 4, 1684, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Allen, of Manchester, and d. in Manchester about 1735. Their children, all born in Manchester, were :—

2. i. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 1, 1685.
  - ii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 13, 1688; d. before 1706.
  3. iii. JOHN, b. Dec. 7, 1692.
  - iv. SARAH, b. March 28, 1695.
  - v. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 2, 1697.
  4. vi. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 1, 1699–1700.
  5. vii. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 17, 1702; d. Feb. 21, 1754.
  - viii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 11, 1704.
  - ix. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 22, 1706.
  - x. HANNAH, b. May 26, 1709; m. in Wenham, Nov. 9, 1736, Thomas Senter, of W.
  - xi. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 9, 1711–12.
2. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Feb. 1, 1685; had a wife Sarah, and d. probably before 1711, certainly before 1727. Their children, both born in Manchester, were :—
- i. MARY, b. April 15, 1707.
  - ii. JACOB, b. Sept. 3, 1709.
3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Dec. 7, 1692; had a wife Jane, by whom he had children, both born in Manchester :—
- i. MARY, b. Sept. 17, 1714.
  - ii. JOHN, b. Sept. 26, 1717; had a son Samuel, “born of Lydia Knights,” Feb. 19, 1739–40.

He m. again Nov. 6, 1729, Elizabeth Knowlton, widow of John Knowlton, and dau. of William and Margaret Hilton. She survived him and m. John Day, Sen., of Manchester, in Wenham, Nov. 20, 1744, and d. a widow, in Manchester, about 1792, aged about 95 years. The names of only two of the children of John<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth appear in the Manchester Records of Births, but the dates of the baptisms of the others are found in the Church Records.

- iii. LYDIA, b. Sept. 11, 1730.
  - iv. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 7, 1731; lost at sea, 1748.
  - v. EUNICE, bap. Aug. 12, 1733.
  - vi. JEREMIAH, bap. April 17, 1737.
  - vii. HANNAH, bap. April 30, 1738.
  - viii. SAMUEL, bap. June 17, 1739.
  - ix. ELIZABETH, bap. April 25, 1741.
  6. x. JOSIAH, bap. March 20, 1742; lost at sea March, 1767.
4. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Jan. 1, 1699–1700; m. Oct. 4, 1727, Abigail Stone, and had children, all born in Manchester :—
- i. BENJAMIN, b. May 17, 1729; lost at sea 1749, on a voyage to Lisbon.
  - ii. SUSANNA, b. July 29, 1733.

- iii. SUSANNA, b. Oct. 27, 1734.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 18, 1741; intentions of marriage with George Rappall, of Marblehead, published Feb. 17, 1764.
- 5. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 17, 1702, master mariner; m. Aug. 10, 1727, Mary Bennett, and d. Feb. 21, 1754. She d. 1762, æt. 55. Their children, all born in Manchester, were:
  - i. SARAH, b. Dec. 25, 1727; m. April 19, 1749, Ezekiel Allen.
  - ii. JONATHAN, b. March 5, 1729-30. His intentions of marriage with Elizabeth Knowlton published Dec. 2, 1752; never m., lost at sea Nov. or Dec., 1752.
  - iii. MARY, b. Aug. 13, 1733; m. Bowles.
  - iv. ANNA, b. Aug. 12, 1735; d. Sept. 23, 1735.
  - v. JACOB, b. Feb. 5, 1736-7.
  - vi. LYDIA, b. May 11, 1739; m. Crispin Joynt,\* Jan. 8, 1761, and d. about 1769.
  - vii. SAMUEL, b. June 24, 1741; d. March 11, 1749-50.
  - viii. JAMES, bap. June 26, 1743.
  - ix. JOHN, b. March 27, 1744-5; drowned at Louisbourg, 1759.
- 7. x. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 25, 1747-8; d. Sept. 22, 1831.
- 8. xi. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 11, 1752; d. April 9, 1833.
- 6. JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. Sarah Cross, Jan. 2, 1764, and was lost at sea March, 1767. His widow m. Jan. 2, 1772, Benjamin Haskell. Children of Josiah<sup>3</sup> and Sarah, b. in Manchester, were:
  - i. SARAH, b. June 7, 1765; m. Benjamin Jones, Sept. 10, 1795, and d. widow, Jan. 7, 1846.
- 9. ii. JOSIAH, b. Nov. 26, 1766; drowned about 1829.
- 7. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (*Jonathan*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Jan. 25, 1747-8; m. March 13, 1770, Elizabeth Tewksbury, and d. Sept. 22, 1831. She d. Oct. 27, 1839, æt. 89. Their children, all born in Manchester, were:—
  - i. ELIZABETH, b. May 9, 1771; m. Capt. Wm. Tuck, Nov. 13, 1831, and d. Aug. 4, 1844.
  - ii. MOLLY, b. Nov. 7, 1774; m. (1) David Allen, April 15, 1817; m. (2) Israel Dodge, and d. widow, Sept. 15, 1846.
  - iii. LYDIA, b. Feb. 19, 1780; m. John Glover, Sept. 16, 1802.
  - iv. SARAH, b. March 1, 1788; d. April 4, 1803.
- 8. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (*Jonathan*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 11, 1752; master mariner. His intentions of marriage with Elizabeth, dau. of Ambrose Allen, were published July 22, 1775, but he was seized by a press-gang shortly after and served nearly five years on board a British frigate during the greater part of the revolutionary war. He then succeeded, with a number of others, in making his escape, and was published the second time April 29, 1780, and m. May 15, 1780. He d. April 9, 1833. His wife d. Feb. 10, 1833. Their children, all born in Manchester, were:—
  - i. WILLIAM, b. May 4, 1781; lost at sea about 1803.
- 10. ii. JONATHAN, b. May 23, 1784; d. Jan. 14, 1859.
- iii. BETSEY, b. Oct. 11, 1786; m. Benjamin Leach, Nov. 4, 1810, and d. widow, Oct. 4, 1859.
- iv. NANCY, b. Nov. 10, 1788; m. (1) Jacob Cheever, Nov. 26, 1812; m. (2) Samuel Cheever, about 1819.
- 9. JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> (*Josiah*<sup>3</sup> *John*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Nov. 26, 1766; m. Sally May,

\* Crispin Joynt was not a native of Manchester, but was brought home, when a boy, from some foreign port, by Capt. Jonathan Hassam, whose daughter Lydia he afterwards married.

Dec. 3, 1789, and was drowned at Boston, about 1829. She d. Oct. 12, 1853. Their children, all born in Manchester, were:—

- i. SALLY, b. Aug. 18, 1791; m. Jacob H. Dow, Jan. 18, 1819.
- ii. BETSEY, b. Aug. 13, 1794.
- iii. JOSIAH, b. Aug. 19, 1797; d. unm. Sept. 1824, at City Point, Va.
- iv. AURELIA, b. May 11, 1800; fell, when about ten years of age, from the gallery of the meeting-house, then building, into the cellar, and received injuries which rendered her insane until her death, Sept. 24, 1865.

10. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (*William*,<sup>3</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 23, 1784; master mariner; was master of a vessel before he had arrived at the age of twenty-one, and was very successful in running to and from the French and Mediterranean ports through the English blockading squadrons. He was in Naples in the summer of 1809, in command of the *Joanna*, of Salem, but was captured Aug. 23, of that year, while running the blockade of the former port, by the English man-of-war *Espoir*, Robert Mitford Commander, and carried into Malta, where a prize court declared the capture illegal and ordered the restoration of the vessel and cargo. On a subsequent voyage he was taken in the Bay of Biscay, by an English ship-of-the-line, to which he and his crew were transferred, while a prize crew was put on board of the American vessel, which was ordered into Portsmouth. The next night a terrible gale arose. The man-of-war was badly crippled, and was with the utmost difficulty kept afloat, but in the height of the storm Capt Hassam refused to order his crew to work the pumps. The prize was never heard of afterwards, and must have gone down with all on board. He was captured still another time in the Mediterranean. He m. Oct. 22, 1808, Sally, dau. of John Cheever. She d. Aug. 19, 1848, and he m. (2) 1849, Mary, widow of Thomas Smith, and d. Jan. 14, 1859. She d. Feb. 24, 1867. He had eight children, all by his first wife and all born in Manchester:—

- 11. i. JOHN, b. Sept. 4, 1809.
- ii. SALLY, b. May 25, 1811; m. Jeremiah Danforth, May 24, 1832, and d. April 28, 1835.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. July 26, 1813; d. Oct. 29, 1832.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 3, 1817; was a trader in N. Y. City, and d. June 15, 1843, at Mobile, Ala., on his return from a voyage to Europe, undertaken for impaired health.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 17, 1819; d. Sept. 2, 1821.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. April 17, 1820; d. Jan. 17, 1847.
- vii. HENRY, b. July 11, 1822; lives in San Francisco, Cal.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 8, 1827.

11. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Sept. 4, 1809; m. in Manchester, May 15, 1836, Abby, dau. of Capt. Amos Hilton, of Manchester. He came to Boston in 1823, where he now lives. Children of John and Abby, all born in Boston, are:—

- i. JOHN TYLER, b. Sept. 20, 1841; Harvard Coll. 1863.
- ii. ABBY HILTON, b. Oct. 21, 1843.
- iii. FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. Aug. 14, 1851.

---

SAMUEL HASSAM (probably Samuel<sup>2</sup> son of William<sup>1</sup>) was of Boston as early as 1725, where he m. Oct. 24, 1728, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah



Dawes. She survived him and m. Andrew Burgher about 1738, and d. before 1759.\* Children of Samuel and Sarah, both born in Boston, were:—

12. i. SAMUEL, b. May 15, 1729.
- ii. SARAH, b. July 15, 1731.
12. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. May 15, 1729; was in Gen. Amherst's army for the invasion of Canada, 1759. He m. in Boston, May 22, 1751, Hannah Simpson. She d. about 1769, and was buried in Boston. Children, all born in Boston:—
  - i. SAMUEL, b. ; d. unm. in revolutionary army.
  - ii. JOSIAH, b. ; a sea captain, went South, was of Baltimore about 1802 or 1803.
  13. iii. STEPHEN, b. about 1761; d. Feb. 4, 1861.
  14. iv. JONATHAN MAYHEW, b. about 1764; d. March 29, 1845.
  - v. BETSEY, b. May 27, 1769; m. at Grafton, Mass., Aug. 26, 1792, Oliver Whipple, and d. in Weathersfield, Vt., March 13, 1806.

He m. (2) Mary Finney, in Boston, March 20, 1774, and during the siege of Boston, when permission was given to the inhabitants to leave the town, removed with his family to Grafton, Mass., where he and his wife d. and were buried before 1790, perhaps as early as 1777 or 1778.

13. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. about 1761; was between ten and fifteen years of age when the battle of Bunker Hill was fought; was an eye witness of the battle from the steeple of a church at the North end, and carried water to the soldiers of the Copps Hill battery. He went with the family to Grafton, then to Worcester, where he learned the trade of clockmaker, and then to Charlestown, N. H., where he m. Sept. 27, 1787, Theodosia, dau. of John and Susannah Hastings. She d. in Charlestown, N. H., March 6, 1841, æt. 72. Their children, all born in Charlestown, N. H., were:—
  - i. ELIZABETH, b. May, 1790; m. in Charlestown, N. H., about 1815, James Plumb, of Middletown, Conn., and d. in Delhi, N. Y.
  - ii. MARY, b. Dec. 19, 1791; m. in Charlestown, N. H., about 1815, Solon Lovell, of Rockingham, Vt., and d. in Delhi, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1867.
  - iii. JOHN HASTINGS, b. 1792; m. Margaret Nichols, in Raleigh, N. C., where he d. about 1822. They had one child, who d. in infancy.
  - iv. MIRANDA, b. ; m. in Charlestown, N. H., Guy Ely, of C., and d. in Delhi, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1856.
  15. v. STEPHEN DANFORTH, b. May 14, 1797; d. Dec. 29, 1851.

Although advanced in years, he m. (2) in Springfield, Vt., Aug. 19, 1841, Lucy A. Miller, of S., and d. in Charlestown, N. H., Feb. 4, 1861, æt. about 100. He had five children by his second wife, all born in C.:

- vi. JOHN FERDINAND, b. about 1843; private, Co. B, 14th N. H. Vols.; d. Washington, D. C., July 31, 1863.
- vii. FLORA J., b. Oct. 5, 1844; m. in Springfield, Vt., March 14, 1866, Chas. Burnham, and d. there Feb. 9, 1868.
- viii. WINFIELD SCOTT, b. Sept. 19, 1847.
- ix. CARRIE PHOEBE, b. Sept. 19, 1849; m. in Springfield, Vt., Aug. 15, 1868, Eugene A. Randall.
- x. EMILY, b. Aug., 1851; d. 1855.
14. JONATHAN M.<sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. in Boston about 1764; m. in Westmoreland, N. H., Jemima Wheeler, of W., and d. in Montpelier, Vt., March 29, 1845, æt. 81. His widow d. in Northfield, Vt., May 9, 1859. Children:—

\* Sarah Burgher, dau. of Andrew and Sarah, m. about 1757, George Moody, of Boston, afterwards of Portsmouth, N. H., and d. before 1769, leaving one child.

- i. FANNY, b. in Westmoreland, N. H., 1796; m. Milo Holcomb, Bristol, Vt.
16. ii. LEWIS CAPET, b. in Grantham, N. H., Oct. 30, 1799.
17. iii. OREN, b. in Grantham, N. H., Aug. 13, 1804.
- iv. BETSEY SPAULDING, b. in Grantham, N. H., Aug. 23, 1809; m. in Montpelier, Vt., March 2, 1836, Daniel Smith, of Marshfield, Vt.
15. STEPHEN D.<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. May 14, 1797; m. in Charlestown, N. H., Oct. 24, 1822, Mary, dau. of Roswell Hunt, and d. there Dec. 29, 1851. Their children, all born in Charlestown, N. H., were:—
  - i. JOHN HASTINGS, b. Aug. 12, 1823; d. March 21, 1835.
  18. ii. FREDERICK FITCH, b. Oct. 6, 1825.
  - iii. GEORGE AVERY, b. Aug. 20, 1832; m. Leonora Babb, in Manchester, N. H., Nov. 2, 1854.
  - iv. ROSWELL HUNT, b. Feb. 16, 1845.
16. LEWIS C.<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan M.*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Oct. 30, 1799; m. in Northfield, Vt., Mary Royce, of Williamstown, Vt., and d. in Northfield, Vt., Feb. 15, 1865. He discontinued the use of his middle name. Their children, all born in Northfield, were:—
  19. i. GEORGE PAINE, b. Sept. 9, 1820.
  20. ii. LEWIS, b. Jan. 13, 1822.
  - iii. SOPHIA LUCINDA, b. March 2, 1823; m. March 22, 1846, in Northfield, Vt., Wallace Davenport, of Granville, Vt.
  21. iv. JOHN MAYHEW, b. April 8, 1824.
  22. v. NELSON, b. Oct. 24, 1825.
  - vi. LAURA, b. March 16, 1827; m. Sept. 10, 1854, Daniel Reynolds, of Lowell, and d. March 12, 1859.
  - vii. MARY JANE, b. June 15, 1829; m. in Northfield, Vt., July 7, 1850, Sturgis Davies, of Lowell.
  - viii. SARAH, b. June 30, 1831; d. Sept. 20, 1842.
  - ix. MARTHA HELEN, b. March 4, 1833; m. Sept. 10, 1859, Waldo S. Fisher, of Campton Village, N. H.
  - x. CAROLINE A.,<sup>b</sup> b. May 22, 1835; m. in Northfield, Vt., Sept. 25, 1861, George Gould, of Lowell, and d. Feb. 16, 1865.
17. OREN<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan M.*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Aug. 13, 1804; m. (1) in Northfield, Vt., Dec. 22, 1831, Julia, dau. of Parley and Betsey Tyler, of N. Children:—
  23. i. HARRISON OREN, b. in Marshfield, Vt., Oct. 17, 1832.
  - ii. ROYAL, b. in Marshfield, Vt., Oct. 6, 1834; m. Dec. 24, 1862, in Lake Mills, Wisconsin, Mary Jane, dau. of James and Mary English, of the latter place, where he now lives.
  - iii. CAROLINE JULIA, b. in Marshfield, Vt., May 29, 1837; m. in Clinton Village, N. Y., March 19, 1861, Jonathan Howe, of Kirkland, N. Y.
  - iv. AMANDA, b. in Marshfield, Vt., Oct. 24, 1839.
  - v. LOREN, b. in Randolph, Vt., May 3, 1842; m. in Cazenovia, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1865, Mary Jane Magee, of Cazenovia, N. Y. He is a graduate of Union Law College, Ohio, and is a Counsellor at Law, in Corry, Pa.

He m. (2) in Salisbury, N. Y., July 10, 1844, Ann Gypson, of Whites-town, N. Y., widow, dau. of Matthew and Fanny Nolton. She was b. in Lankton (?) England, April 20, 1813. Their children were:—

  - vi. MARY JANE, b. in Whitestown, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1847; d. there May 29, 1863.
  - vii. CHARLES HENRY, b. in Whitestown, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1850.
18. FREDERICK F.<sup>6</sup> (*Stephen D.*,<sup>5</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Oct. 6, 1825; m. in New-York City, Jan. 7, 1851, Rosa Delia, dau. of Peleg and Mary Hathorne, of Bangor, Me. Their children, all born in Dorchester, Mass., are:—

- i. ROSA, b. March 29, 1852; d. March 19, 1855.  
 ii. LILY, b. Nov. 28, 1854.  
 iii. FREDERICK, b. Oct. 8, 1859.  
 iv. MARY, b. Aug. 29, 1861.  
 v. NORVAL, b. May 17, 1866.
19. GEORGE P.<sup>6</sup> (*Lewis C.*<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan M.*<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Sept. 9, 1820; m. Naomi Buzzell, of Effingham, N. H., Oct. 20, 1844, and lives in Stockbridge, Vt. Their children are:—
- i. FRANCIS VOLTAIRE, b. in Northfield, Vt., July 25, 1845.  
 ii. GEORGE CAPET, b. in “ April 18, 1847.  
 iii. ALFREDINE NAOMI, b. in “ Dec. 4, 1848.  
 iv. GILBERT MARSHALL, b. in “ Nov. 2, 1850.  
 v. HERBERT CLARENCE, b. in “ Sept. 13, 1854.  
 vi. OSCAR BEAN, b. in “ June 20, 1856; d. July 2, '57.  
 vii. LOUIS NAPOLEON, b. in Stockbridge, Vt., March 26, 1860.
20. LEWIS<sup>6</sup> (*Lewis C.*<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan M.*<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Jan. 13, 1822, m. (1) Elizabeth H. Buzzell, of Strafford, Vt., March 1, 1848. Their children are:—
- i. EUGENE DELAUNAY, b. in Northfield, Vt., Dec. 17, 1848.  
 ii. ALBERTO DELANCEY, b. in “ July 9, 1850.  
 iii. HELEN, b. in Chelsea, Vt., March 12, 1851.  
 iv. ELIZABETH, b. in “ Nov. 25, 1852.
- He m. (2) Louisa Royce, in Williamstown, Vt., Oct., 1853. She was b. in Washington, Vt. Their children are:—
- v. FERDINAND, b. in Northfield, Vt., July 10, 1854.  
 vi. ISABELLA, b. in “ Nov. 10, 1856.  
 vii. NELLIE ANN, b. in “ Feb. 2, 1860.
21. JOHN M.<sup>6</sup> (*Lewis C.*<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan M.*<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. April 8, 1824; m. Feb. 25, 1866, Ellen N., dau. of Sanford K. and Olive Meader Knox, and lives in Mt. Vernon, Me. He was in Co. H, 9th N. E. Reg't in the Mexican war. Child:—
- i. MARTHA ADELAIDE, b. in Mt. Vernon, Me., Dec. 25, 1867.
22. NELSON<sup>6</sup> (*Lewis C.*<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan M.*<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Oct. 24, 1825; m. Maria C. Silsby, of Montpelier, Vt., Nov. 12, 1849. She was b. in Moretown, Vt., Jan. 11, 1829. Children, all born in Northfield, Vt.:—
- i. ARTHUR BROWN, b. Sept. 26, 1850.  
 ii. LOUISA MARIA, b. Aug. 24, 1853; d. Sept. 14, 1864.  
 iii. ADDIE LAURA, b. Aug. 2, 1856.  
 iv. CHARLES NELSON, b. Aug. 15, 1858.  
 v. JENNIE EMMA, b. June 16, 1861; d. April 14, 1864.  
 vi. WALTER EDWIN, b. Sept. 14, 1865.  
 vii. MARION HELEN, b. June 30, 1869.
23. HARRISON OREN<sup>6</sup> (*Oren*<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan M.*<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>), b. Oct. 17, 1832; m. 1853, Catherine, dau. of William and Ann Gypson, of Whitestown, N. Y., lives in Panama, N. Y. She was b. in Marcy, N. Y., April 6, 1836. Children:—
- i. JULIA ANN, b. in Whitestown, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1855.  
 ii. WILLIAM, b. in “ Aug. 2, 1857.  
 iii. NELSON OREN, b. in “ Aug. 25, 1859; d. Sept. 17, '64.  
 iv. ARTHUR, b. in Harmony, N. Y., March 1, 1861.  
 v. CHARLES, b. in Lake Mills, Wisconsin, Dec. 6, 1864.



Richard Pearce and Sarah Hassam (probably Sarah<sup>2</sup>) m. in Manchester, Mass., April 4, 1717.

William Jones and Sarah Hassam (probably widow of William<sup>2</sup>) m. in Manchester, Mass., Dec. 29, 1720.

Nathaniel Waldron, of Wenham, and Sarah Hassam, of Manchester, Mass. (probably widow of William<sup>1</sup>), m. in Manchester, Mass., May 14, 1735.

[All dates in this genealogy prior to 1751 are old style. The compiler will gladly receive any information in relation to this family, particularly in regard to the earlier generations.

J. T. H.]

## PAPERS RELATING TO THE HAINES FAMILY.

[Communicated by A. M. HAINES, Esq., of Galena, Ill.]

Continued from Vol. xxiii. page 433.

From the many valuable papers discovered by Mr. Charles Bridger, of London, Honorary Member "Society Antiquaries of New-Castle upon Tyne," and author of "Index to Printed Pedigrees of English Families," in his recent researches in England, and sent to the undersigned, he has selected the following:—The Will of John Haynes, father of Gov. John Haynes, of New-England, and abstracts<sup>1</sup> from the Will of Edward Cogswell, father of John Cogswell, Senior, who settled at Ipswich, 1635, and of William Thompson, vicar of Westbury, Wilts, England.

Galena, Ill.

A. M. HAINES.

### WILL OF JOHN HAYNES.

1606. In the name of God amen I *John Haynes*<sup>2</sup> of *Coddicut*<sup>3</sup> in the countie of *Hartf Esquier* this twentieth daye of October in the yeares of the reigne of our most gracious soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God King of England ffrance and Ireland the third, and of Scotland the nine and thirtieth doe make this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge ffirste I bequeath my soule to God that gaue it and my body to the earth from whence it came and as touching the disposition of my landes, tenementes and hereditamentes ffirst I giue and bequeathe to Charles Childeburne of *Lincolnes Inne* in the County of *Midd esquier* and ffrances Crowley of *Graies Inne* in the said County of *Midd esquier* and Thomas Michell of *Tvinge* in the County of *Hartf gent* and George Nodes of *Shephall* in the County of *Hartf gent*. all that my *mannor of Olde holt*<sup>4</sup> w<sup>th</sup> appurtenances and all and everie the Lands tenementes and hereditaments of the same belonginge nowe or late reputed or taken as pte or number of the same sett lieinge and beinge in the severall pishes of *litle Birche*, *muche Birche* messuage, *Laiermarney*<sup>5</sup> and *Copford* in the county of *Essex* and all those lands

<sup>1</sup> Want of space compels us to postpone these abstracts to our next issue.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> John Haynes the testator died 3 Nov. 1605. His wife's name was Mary Michell. This will disproves several statements which have been published based upon tradition that nearly all of the Hayneses who first came to New-England were brothers of Gov. John Haynes. See *ante*, vol. ix. 349, *et seq.* and Upham's *Salem Witchcraft*, vol. i. 109.

<sup>3</sup> Coddicut is near Stevenage and Welling, belonging formerly to the Abby of St. Albans.

<sup>4</sup> The Old Holt estate is partly in Copford Parish. Norden, in his Description of Essex, 1594, in the "Table of the Howses having speciall names and the present occupiers of them," has "Olde holte somtyme Sr. Tho. Tayes now Jo. Haynes."

Old Holt in little Birch with other lands, was sold by [Gov.] John Haynes in 1647 to Wm. Tanner, Clothier of Gt: Coggeshall. *Morant*, ii. 185.

This was undoubtedly when the Gov. was in England, on the visit which he contemplated when he made his will in Hartford. 27, 8. 1646. See Will, *ante*, vol. xvi. 167.

<sup>5</sup> Norden, in 1594, says, "Layre Marney hall somtyme Lord Marneys." It derives the latter part of its name from the family of Marney. "Wm. de Marney obtained license from Henry iii. [1216-1272] to enclose a park here within the precincts of the forest of Essex." It is about five miles S. W. from Colchester, and two miles from Old holte and Copford Hall:—Copford Hall, old Holt, little Birch, much Birch and Layre Marney are all in the same neighborhood.

tenements and hereditamentes commonly called and knowne by the name of *Palmers, Vouchers* and *Souchers* and being in the *pishes aforesaid* or some of them together with the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders of all and singular the premisses w<sup>th</sup> the rents reserved vpon any demises of them or any of them whatsoever To have and to hold all and singular the said premisses w<sup>th</sup> theire and every of their appurtenances to the saide Charles, ffrancis, Thomas and George for and during the full terme of nyne yeares from the feaste of St. Michael th archangell last past before the date of this present will, w<sup>th</sup> liberty to take sufficient timber necessarie (for the) reparaçons of all and everie of the premisses w<sup>th</sup> out making or willinglie sufferinge any manner of waste To the intent and purpose that they the saide Charles, ffrancis, Thomas and George, their executors and administrators shall faithfully answere and paye all the rentes yssues and profitts arisinge comminge and growinge of the said mannor and other the premisses the first yeare of the said nyne to be accounted from Michaelmas nowe laste paste to Elizabeth my eldest daughter at vpon the feast daye of the annun-ciación of the blessed Mary the Virgin and St. Michael th archangell or w<sup>th</sup> in six weeks ensueinge everie of the said feasts at the mansion house of the mannor of *Oldholt* and the Rents yssues and profitts that shalbe perceaved and taken of the said premisses the second yeare of the said terme to be paid to Mary my daughter and the rents yssues and profitts of the third yeare to be paid to Margaret my daughter and of the forthe yeare to Martha my daughter and of the fifth yeare to Deborah my daughter and of the sixth yeare to Sara my daughter to be paid vnto every of them at such tymes and place as is before limited for my daughter Elizabethes porcón and that the rents yssues and profitts of the pmisses that shalbe receved and taken then three last yeares of the terme aforesaid shall be equally devided betweene Philadelpha, Anne, and Priscilla my youngest daughters one whole yeares profitts to be paid to each of them three successively as they are named at theire severall ages of twenty and one yeares or dayes of their marriages w<sup>ch</sup> shall first happen at the mansion howse of *Oldholt* aforesaid and that after the receite of the rents yssues and profitts laste aforesaid The said Charles, ffrancis, Thomas and George their executors and administrators shall allowe and paie vnto the said Philadelpha Anne and Priscilla at theire severall ages of one and twenty yeares or dayes of marriages w<sup>ch</sup> shall firste happen for the interest and increase of their said porçons according to the rate of eight pounds in the hundred for every yeare for so many hundred poundes as they before that tyme shall have received and I give and bequeath all and singular the pmisses from and after such estate ended to *John Haynes*<sup>1</sup> my eldest sonne and to the heires of his bodie lawfully begotten and for defaulte of such yssue to remayne to *Emanuel* my youngest sonne and the heires of his bodie lawfully begotten But yf *John Haynes* my eldest sonne shall happen to *die* before he come to the age of twenty and one yeares w<sup>th</sup>out yssue of his body whereby the premises shall come and remaine to *Emanuel* brother of the said *John*, That then the said Charles, ffrancis, Thomas and George from and after the said nyne yeares shall have all and singular the

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards Gov. of Mass. and Connecticut Colonies. He was born in 1594, and died 1 March, 1653-4, in Hartford. Mather says in his "Providences," p. 260, "That he died in his sleep without being sick."

His widow, Mabel, married 17 Nov. 1654, Rev. Samuel Eaton, of New-Haven. The arms used by the Gov.'s great-grandson, Hczekiah Haynes, Esq., of Copford Hall, who died 15 Nov. 1763, were the same as those confirmed in 1578 to Nicholas Haynes of Hackney, co. Middlesex, grandfather of Gov. John—Argent 3 crescents, Barry undecé azure and gules, with a Stork rising ppr. for a crest, added.

said pmisses vntill such tyme as Emanuell aforesaid shall accomlishe the age of twentie and one yeares and the said Charles ffrancis Thomas and George shall paie and dispose of the rents yssues and profitts during that tyme amongste my said daughters and if they or any of them dye before such profitts p̄ceived havinge issue or issues that then the said issue or issues shall have their mothers p̄te and yf they or any of them die w<sup>th</sup> owt yssue then theire ptes to be deuided amongste the surviving sisters and theire yssues.

Item I giue and bequeath one messuage and all the freehold land therevnto belonginge or vsed or occupied w<sup>th</sup> the same comēly called or knowne by the name of *Haynes at Mill* situate and lyeinge in the severall p̄ishes of *much Haddam* and *Widford* in the County of *Hartford* to *Mary* my wife dureinge her life and from and after her death to remayne to *Emanuell* my yongest sonne and his heires for ever And as towchinge all that my *manor Lordship or farme called Walkeferes<sup>1</sup> als Wakeferes* and all and singular hereditaments therevnto belonginge or nowe or lately therew<sup>th</sup> vsed or occupied or nowe or late reputed taken or knowne as pte p̄cell or member of the same w<sup>th</sup> theire reversiones and the rents incident therevnto I giue and bequeath vnto *Mary* my wife for the terme of her life for her ioynture and in recompence of her dower and from and after her decease to the said Charles ffrancis Thomas and George vntill such time as *Emanuell* my yongest sonne should or mought attayne to the age of twenty and one yeares to the intent that they shall dispose of all such rents yssues and profitts that should be by them or any of them thereof perceived and taken accordinge to the meaninge of this p̄sent will equally amongst all my daughters w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe liveinge at the tyme of the perceivinge of such rents yssues and profitts and yf any of my daughters shall happen to be dead at the tyme of such perception and takinge havinge issue or issues of their body then the said issue or issues to haue a ratable pte as their mother should haue had yf she had been liuinge and the said premisses to be and remayne to *Emanuell* my sonne for one yeare and three dayes after that he should or mought have accomplished his age of twenty and one yeares and yf my said son *John* and his heirss shall not paie to the said *Emanuell* or the heirss males of his bodie the some of five hundred poundes within one yeares after the said *Emanuell* should or mought have accomplished his age of twentie one yeares at the *mansion howse at Wakeferes* aforesaid Then I will that my said sonne *Emanuell* shall haue the said premisses from and after the said yeare expired to him and the heires males of his bodie lawfullie begotten But not to have the same in possession vntill after my said wyves decease alsoe all other my lands tenements and hereditaments whatsoever not before disposed of nor bequeathed I give and bequeath to *John Haynes* my eldest sonne and to the heires males of his bodie lawfullie begotten, and in defaulte of such yssue to remayne to *Emanuell* my yongest sonne and his heirs for ever, and further I do make *Mary* my wife the sole executrix of this my last will and doe give vnto her all my goods and chattells and debts whatsoever to dispose of as shee shall thincke best In witness whereof I haue subscribed my hand in the presence of ffra: *Crawley Thomas Michell Samuel Heminge John Webster* Proved 7 Feby 1605-6 by *Mary Haynes* relict and extrix

<sup>1</sup> Jonathan Haynes (afterwards Gov.) alienated the Estate of Walkfare or Walkers with the manor and lordship, &c. and 100 acres of arable, 10 acres of meadow, 20 of pasture and 5 of wood, called the "fee farm lands," the 10 Oct. 1622 to Wm. Stone of the Temple, Esq. *M orant*, ii. 624.



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

COTTON MATHER'S EARLIEST PUBLICATION.—Seventeen years ago, in October, 1853, the fact was printed in the REGISTER (vol. vii. p. 345), that an Almanac for the year 1683, printed in Boston "by S. G. for S. S." was by Cotton Mather; thus making known that this voluminous writer appeared before the public as an author three years previous to the date of the first publication in the list of his works by his son. The authority for this statement is all that could be desired, being no less than that of the publisher of the almanac, the well known Samuel Sewall, who has been called "the father of New-England antiquaries."

William F. Poole, Esq., in an article in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* for Aug. 15, 1870, entitled *The Mather Bibliography*, furnishes evidence confirming this statement. He prints an extract from a letter from Rev. Simon Bradstreet of New London, Ct., about 1683, to Rev. Increase Mather, containing a reference to an almanac as the production of Mather's son, with a note appended by Rev. Thomas Prince that "Mr. Cotton Mather published an Almanac for 1683, beginning with March."

Mr. Poole having found, in this letter and one from Rev. Nathaniel Mather, mention of verses by his son being received from Rev. Increase Mather, remarks: "From the fact that Increase Mather sent the poems of his son, Cotton, to several persons, it is reasonable to suppose that they were in print, and that they may yet be recovered."

The article from the *Advertiser* contains extracts from the almanac and other valuable information concerning the publications of the Mathers. J. W. D.

MESERVE—GAMBLING.—While in Portsmouth, N. H., a few days since, I copied the following epitaph from a very large and well preserved head-stone (apparently Welsh slate), standing in the Point-of-Graves Cemetery:

"Here Lyes interred ye Body of Mrs. Jane Meserve Wife of Coll Nathaniel Meserve Who departed this Life June ye 18 Anno Dom in the 30 year of her age." See *ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 203.

In the Cutt Cemetery on Green street, is a well-preserved head-stone having the following inscription, which I copied with care, on account of the title given the lady, being the first I have met with in New-England.

"In memory of the Hon. Mary Gambling Relict of the Hon. Benjamin Gambling, Esq. Ob 29 Aug. 1764. Æt. 75."

She was the daughter of Samuel Penhallow (author of *Indian Wars*) and Mary, daughter of President John Cutt. Benjamin Gambling was Councillor and Judge of Probate. C. W. T.

Boston, Sept. 2, 1870.

CARY, MATTHEW.—"Matthew Cary, now in Boston, Purser of their Majties Shipp *Nonesuch*," had a grant of land in Boston, from John Adams, March 9, 1693-4.

Jan. 5, 1696. Matthew Cary and Mary his wife gave to Andrew Belcher, a mortgage, which was cancelled Jan. 24, 1698. Mr. Cary is there styled, "late Purser," etc. On the 4th of the same month (1696) he is called in the mortgage to Francis Foxcroft, a "Gentleman." This latter document was cancelled, May 11, 1700. After which we can learn nothing of Matthew Cary, who was doubtless the individual that effected the exchange of prisoners in Canada, in 1695. [REGISTER, present volume, 286-291.] [Suffolk Registry of Deeds, xvi. 306; xvii. 345; xix. 66.]

T.

BANCROFT.—Herein are noted items in regard to the advent and settlement of persons by the name of Bancroft in New-England.

1. *Thomas Bancroft* married in Dedham, Mass., in 1647, Alice Bacon. 15th Sept., 1648, Elizabeth Metcalf. He resided in Lynnfield (Reading), then a part of Lynn, Mass. Born 1622. Sons: Thomas, John, Ebenezer.

2. *John Bancroft* resided at Windsor, Conn., 1645; married 3d Dec., 1650, Hannah Duper or Draper. He died 1662. Sons: John, Nathaniel, Ephraim.

3. *Thomas Bancroft* married Dec. 8th, 1653, Margaret Wright, of (Westfield) Springfield, Mass. Sons: Thomas, Samuel.

To one of the above three families the lineage of most of those bearing the name on this continent can be traced. The proofs of the connection existing between these families are not so apparent.

*John Bancroft* (or *Barcroft*), with wife *Jane*, came in ship *James* to Lynn in 1632. (Oath, Westminster, April 12th, 1632.) He died 1637, leaving, it is said, sons, John and Thomas, the latter of whom is supposed to be (1) *Thomas*, while an account written in 1776 relates that John was much older, and had (2) *John*, of Windsor, Conn., and (3) *Thomas*, of (Westfield) Springfield.

*Roger Bancroft*, Cambridge, Mass., 1636, freeman 1642, d. 1653.

*Robert Bancroft*, 1651, Aug. 27th, Cambridge Court Files.

*James Bancroft*, 1667-7-3, on coroner's jury. C. C. F.

*Jacob Bancroft, Jr.*, of Salem, Mass., 17th Sept., 1668. C. C. F.

*Anna Bancroft* married John Griffin in 1647.

*Samuel Bancroft*, 1647. *William Bancroft*, early. } From Hinman's Early  
Settlers of Conn.

Information is asked as to the proofs of relationship between any of the above mentioned persons, also any fact to indicate from what part of England they came, and the family history there.

JOHN M. BANCROFT,  
P. O. Box 382, New-York, N. Y.

WINSLOW, SARAH.—A grave-stone still stands in Rochester, Mass., "In memory of Mrs. Sarah wife of Maj. Edward Winslow, who died October ye 11th, 1767, in ye 86th year of her age." Where was she born, and who were her parents?

L. R. P.

FEARING — DAVISON — GREENSLADE — MACOMBER — BARKER — WILLIAMS.—Information is desired by the subscriber concerning the following persons:

ISRAEL FEARING, of Hingham and Wareham, was born Aug. 29, 1682, and was unmarried in the year 1708. Subsequently he took wife Martha, by whom he had seven children prior to 1737. What was his wife's maiden name?

Capt. ROBERT BALL and Elizabeth Davison, "both of Charlestown," were married in C. June 26, 1728. It is supposed his wife was a daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Coffin) Davison, and granddaughter of Nicholas and Joanna (Hodges) Davison, but the proof appears to be wanting. Can any one inform us of her parentage with certainty?

Who was JOANNA GREENSLADE, who married Capt. James, son of Christopher Avery, of Gloucester, quite early? Capt. James Avery was an active officer during Philip's war.

Who were the parents of SARAH MACOMBER, who married Josiah Barker, some time of Pembroke, about the year 1739? Was she a daughter of Thomas Macomber, of Marshfield, by wife Joanna?

Has any person in his possession the date of birth of EBENEZER BARKER, whom we know, by deeds, to have been a son of Lieut. Francis Barker, of Duxbury, who married in Hingham Jan. 5, 1674-5, Mary Lincoln?

It is traditional in the Barker family that the wife of the first Robert Barker, of Duxbury, was Lucy Williams. Robert Barker's wife was living as late as March 7, 1681-2, but as yet we have been unable to find a single authentic record containing her name. Can any of the Williams family furnish us data concerning a Lucy who might be the missing individual?

HARRY H. EDES.

Charlestown, Mass.

EDES.—The subscriber has in preparation a work intended to embrace a *complete* genealogy of the Edes family throughout the United States. He will be gratified to receive from all persons bearing the name, either by birth or marriage, such, and as full statistics concerning their immediate family as they may be disposed to contribute; and with all others having in their possession any data respecting the Edes family, he will gladly enter into correspondence. It is especially desirable that dates should be given in full—year, month, and day. All communications will receive prompt acknowledgment if addressed to

HARRY H. EDES.

Charlestown, Mass.

SYMONDS—FORDE—POLLARD.—Among the records of Plymouth, Mass., dated 1671, is an acquittance from Harlakinden Symonds, attorney to John Pollard of Belchamp St. Paule, co. Essex, England, to William Forde, senior, now of Marshfield in New-Plymouth in New-England, of all debts due unto George Pollard some time of Duxbury in New-England.

W. S. A.

LITTLE, NATHANIEL.—A soldier at Louisburg. Among some old papers I found the following, which if it would be of any value, is at your service. I copy it verbatim.

"Louisburg, November 16, 1745.

"An Invoice of things Belonging to Nathaniel Little who Deceased ye 13 Inst.

in Maj. Titcomb's company. Three guns & 1 cutlash & belt & Ketoch box & Powder horn & Billets & flints, & 1 great coat and Jacats & 2 Pair of Breeches & 3 hanker chiefs & 5 Pair of Stockings & one Leather Cap, & 1 Pair of Boots & 2 Pair of Shoes & one Pair of Buckels & 1 hat. 1 Blanket & 4 Shirts & Knife & fork & 2 Powder flasks, & 3 Pound of Soape & 1 pot of hooney & 2 cheeses & 5 pounds &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Butter & 1 pair of Mittings &  $\frac{1}{4}$  a Peck of Nuts, & 2 Pounds 2 Shillings in Silver."

This is the only written record of the soldier-life of Nathaniel Little that I have been able to find; but among the descendants of his family the story has always been told of the young man's going away, with some half dozen besides from the same neighborhood, and that none of them returned to "tell the tale."

He was born in Newbury, May 24th, 1723, and was the son of Tristram and Sarah (Dole) Little; grandson of Moses and Lydia (Coffin) Little; and great grandson of George Little, who came from London, Eng., about the year 1640, and settled in Newbury, and Alice (Poor) Little. He was also a great-grandson of Capt. Samuel Brocklebank, of Rowley, through his daughter Sarah, who married Henry Dole, and her daughter Sarah who married Tristram Little.

M. T. L.

Newbury, Mass.

MRS. REYNOLDS, OF MAINE.—A few months since a resolve was presented in the legislature of Maine, in favor of granting a pension to Mrs. Betsey Reynolds, of Burnham, and the following facts were stated in support of the resolve:

"Mrs. Betsey Reynolds, widow of John Reynolds of Burnham, sent four sons, two sons-in-law and one grandson to the war; neither of whom returned to tell their story. They all died defending our flag. When the war closed she was left with thirty-one orphan grandchildren, made so by the war. Her only surviving son, who is lame, volunteered, but was rejected on account of his lameness. Mrs. Reynolds is now depending on her own labor for her livelihood. Seven of her orphan grandchildren were taken into the Bath Asylum."

MEETING OF THE MAINE AND NEW-HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETIES IN PORTSMOUTH, N. H., Sept. 1, 1870.

The Historical Society of Maine visited the ancient town of York, Me., on Monday and Tuesday, Aug. 29th and 30th, and Kittery, on the 31st. Old houses, aged people, and many printed or manuscript relics were industriously consulted, and the spirit of the Past was successfully evoked. In the evening of each of those days public meetings were held, and topics, suggested by the localities visited, were discussed. We are informed that these "field days" were exceedingly interesting to the members and guests of the society, and to the inhabitants of the towns above named.

On Tuesday, after the meeting in Kittery, this society became the guests of the New-Hampshire Historical Society, at the Rockingham House, in Portsmouth. The two societies, with other invited guests, breakfasted together on Thursday morning, Sept. 1; after which, they assembled in the dining-hall of the hotel, where a brief and eloquent address of welcome was delivered by Hon. Charles H. Bell, president of the N. H. Historical Society; and Judge E. E. Bourne, president of the Maine Historical Society, responded in a happy and interesting manner.

The remainder of the forenoon was occupied with remarks on historical subjects, or in acknowledgment of hospitalities, by Rev. Dr. Ballard, Hon. Jas. W. Bradbury, Hon. William K. Sewall, Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., Prof. A. S. Packard, and Hon. John A. Poor, of the Maine Society; Rev. Dr. Bouton, Wm. H. Y. Hackett, John Langdon Elwyn, and Albert R. Hatch, Esquires, of the N. H. Historical Society; Charles Deane, Esq., and Rev. Dr. Peabody, of the Massachusetts Hist. Society; and John H. Sheppard, Charles W. Tuttle and Albert H. Hoyt, Esquires, of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society. The proceedings terminated with a lunch, also provided by the N. H. Historical Society.

The occasion was the first of the kind that has occurred since the organization of these societies, and was in all respects agreeable.

Doubtless a record of this meeting will be published, and we shall then take occasion to transfer to our columns an abstract, at least, of some of the most important of the addresses referred to.

Ed.



## NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

## PROCEEDINGS.

*Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, December 1, 1869.*—A monthly meeting was held, at three o'clock this afternoon, at the society's rooms, No. 17 Bromfield street, the president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

William J. Foley, the librarian, reported as donations during the past month, ten volumes and eighty-five pamphlets.

Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, made his monthly report of acceptances of membership.

The board of directors nominated five candidates for resident membership, who were elected.

Hon. Thomas C. Amory read his first paper on *Our Old New-England Homes*, in which he gave descriptions of the ancient buildings now or recently standing in New-England. It was prepared with great labor and care, and was listened to with deep interest.

*Boston, January 5, 1870.*—The annual meeting was held this afternoon. For proceedings, see pp. 201-6 of this volume.

*Boston, February 2.*—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon, Winslow Lewis, M.D., in the chair.

The librarian reported that ten volumes, one hundred and forty-three pamphlets and two large lithographs, had been presented to the society since the last meeting.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., the historiographer, read a biographical sketch of the late Hon. William Sherman Leland, of Roxbury, a resident member.

The directors nominated candidates for resident membership, who were elected.

Dr. Lewis presented the following resolutions, which were adopted:—

*Resolved*, That in the death of George Peabody, earth has lost one of the best exponents of humanity, philanthropy one of her brightest jewels, a truly crowned head, one whose great heart expanded to the utmost limits of the world; knowing no north, no south, no east, no west, but embracing the continent of two worlds, reaching the lowly as well as those in the highest walks of life.

*Resolved*, That the honors paid to the memory of this truly great man in the city where he so long resided, and which he so generously endowed, were a just and appropriate tribute to one whose characteristics were those of a nature's nobleman, and we acknowledge our gratitude to England and its honored queen.

*Resolved*, That we feel an exalted pride that New-England can claim him as her son, reared under the auspices of her educational system, imbibing here those elements of honesty, activity, persistency and truth, which inspired his every action.

*Resolved*, That this society desires to place upon record its profound sense of the loss of one who was for many years one of its associates, and who by generous benefactions to kindred institutions, fostered and promoted the study of New-England family history.

J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., offered the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted, and the matter was referred to the board of directors with full power to act:—

*Whereas*, November 21, 1870, will be the 250th anniversary of a combination for a civil body politic in the cabin of the Mayflower, 1620, under the first written compact of constitutional-self-government, the germ of our present free institutions, civil and religious, and as such of national importance—

*Resolved*, That a committee of —, of which the president shall be chairman, be appointed to invite historical and kindred societies of this country to unite with us by delegates in commemoration of this grand epoch in American progress and to arrange therefor.

Prof. Romeo Elton, D.D., formerly of Brown University, and more recently residing in England, read a valuable paper on the *Etymology and Philosophy of Surnames*.

A paper written by Mr. Robert B. Forbes was read by the president.

*Boston, March 2.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, the president in the chair.

The librarian reported thirty-two volumes and twenty-three pamphlets as the monthly donations.

The historiographer read biographical sketches of the following deceased members, viz. :—Hon. Levi Reed, Joshua Stetson, Esq., Hon. Peter T. Washburn, and Rev. John D. Sweat.

The corresponding secretary reported the acceptances since the last meeting.

The board of directors nominated four candidates as resident members and one as a corresponding member, who were elected.

William B. Towne, Esq., offered the following resolutions :—

*Resolved*, That in the sudden death of the Rev. Dr. Romeo Elton, literature has lost one of its brightest ornaments, his friends one of their dearest associates, and society a pattern of excellence, unassuming simplicity and benevolence.

*Resolved*, That this society heartily sympathizes with the family and friends of the deceased, and that the corresponding secretary be requested to forward to them a copy of these resolutions.

The following resolutions were offered by John H. Sheppard, Esq. :—

*Resolved*, That we have heard, with no common regret and sorrow, of the death of the Hon. William Willis, LL.D., of Portland, Maine, an honorary member of this society, and for several years a vice-president.

*Resolved*, That the high reputation of Dr. Willis, as a scholar and writer, and his character as a gentleman of warm and genial feelings and courteous address—the deep interest he took in historic pursuits and antiquarian researches, more especially in his own State—the learning, ability, and remarkable industry which he exhibited while secretary fourteen years and president more than ten, of the Maine Historical Society, which gave so much vitality to their operations, until that society, by its valuable publications, has become one of the first and most vigorous institutions in the land—his able and almost exhaustive History of Portland from 1632 to 1864, and his elaborate “History of the Law, the Courts and the Lawyers of Maine,” to the early part of this century—his indefatigable exertions to preserve the memory of eminent citizens of Maine, and particularly of virtuous and exemplary men and women who lived to a very great age—the confidence and satisfaction which the public have enjoyed in his various writings, flowing in an easy style and ever faithful and true—and the rank which he sustained among his fellow citizens, having been Mayor of Portland, Elector and Chairman of the Electoral College for President of the United States, the originator of the “Portland Institute and Private Library,” of which he was president, and, indeed, having held numerous other official stations of trust and importance—all and each of these testimonials of the worth of our departed friend have made his death a loss not only to Maine, but to our common country. We may have had greater men, who shone in the political hemisphere, but there have been few better, if any, in all the relations of life, than William Willis.

*Resolved*, That we sympathize with his brethren in Portland in their affectionate resolutions on the death of this high-minded, honorable and able member of the learned bar of Cumberland county.

*Resolved*, That the example of Dr. Willis during a long and busy life, crowned with useful labors for the good of others, so pure in his moral habits, so irreproachable in his dealings with men, and so willing and prompt with his pen, even to the last two or three days before he gently left this world—we trust for a happier—is worthy of imitation by all who desire to serve God and their country with truth and fidelity.

And in paying this last tribute to the memory of an honored member, we would tender our sympathy to the bereaved consort and relatives of the deceased.

*Resolved*, That an attested copy of these resolutions be sent to the family.

Both sets of resolutions were unanimously adopted.

Hon. Thomas C. Amory then read his second and concluding paper on *Our Old New-England Homes*.

The board of directors to whom was referred the resolutions of Mr. Thornton for celebrating the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the signing of the compact, on board of the Mayflower, November 21, 1620, reported that they had had the matter under consideration and had nominated the following gentlemen as the committee to carry out the object of the resolution, viz. :—Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, J. Wingate Thornton, Col. A. H. Hoyt, Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D., Hon. George B. Upton, Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., and William B. Towne, Esq.

Mr. Wilder, from the committee appointed to make arrangements for the commemoration of the 25th anniversary of the incorporation of this society, reported that

on the 18th of the current month, Rev. Edmund F. Slafter would deliver an address before the society in Horticultural Hall.

*Boston Friday, March 18.*—The society assembled, with its invited guests, at Horticultural Hall, at the corner of Tremont and Bromfield streets, this afternoon, at 3 o'clock, to commemorate the completion of a quarter of a century since its incorporation.

The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the president, in calling the meeting to order, spoke briefly as follows:—

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—In the observance of the twenty-fifth anniversary of this society, we desire to recognize the Divine Goodness which has preserved, prospered and raised it from its small beginning to its present flourishing state; and while we gather here to recall and cherish the memories of the past, and contemplate the duties and responsibilities of the future, we desire also to make a record of our progress, in the proceedings of this day, which shall survive when the faces that now gladden this presence, and those of us, who are now active members, shall have passed from the scenes of earth.

Prayer was then offered by the Rev. James H. Means, A.M., of the Second Church in Dorchester.

Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., of Boston, followed with an able and instructive address upon the history and future work of the society, which has already been printed in the REGISTER, *ante* pp. 225 to 249.

After the address, the Doxology was sung by the assembly, led by the Rev. James Aiken, and a benediction was pronounced by the Rev. Mr. Means.

*Boston, April 6.*—A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon, president Wilder in the chair.

The librarian reported as donations the past month fifty volumes and one hundred and twenty pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

Biographical sketches of deceased members were read, viz.:—Of Hon. William Willis, LL.D. and Rev. Joseph A. Copp, D.D., by the historiographer; and of Thomas Sherwin, A.M., by John D. Philbrick, Esq.

The board of directors nominated candidates for membership, who were elected.

Rev. Elias Nason read an eloquent paper entitled *How Steam got across the Continent*.

Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in behalf of the committee appointed to procure a suitable location for the society, reported that the estate of the late Dr. Solomon D. Townsend on Somerset street had been purchased by some members of the committee for \$20,000, and would be transferred to the society when the amount could be appropriated for this purpose; and that already \$15,000 had been promised as donations towards a building fund.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Clarke, the action of the committee was approved, and they were authorized to raise subscriptions to purchase said estate and make the necessary alterations and repairs in the building.

On motion of Dr. Lewis, a committee was chosen to examine the above named building and report what changes are necessary to adapt it to the society's use and the estimated expense of the same. The following gentlemen were appointed as said committee, viz.:—Dr. Winslow Lewis, Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, Dr. William O. Johnson, James F. Hunnewell, Esq., Jeremiah Colburn, Esq., and Hon. Samuel H. Walley.

On motion of Mr. Towne, it was voted that the treasurer be authorized to pay the sum of \$20,000 for the Townsend estate, the payment to be made from any subscriptions now made or that may hereafter be made for the purpose, or from any funds of the society that can legally be appropriated to such use, and to take a conveyance of the estate in the corporate name of the society.

It was also voted that all resident members who have contributed or may contribute one hundred dollars to the building or the publication fund shall be enrolled as life-members.

On motion of Col. Hoyt, the following resolution was adopted:—

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this society be presented to the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter for his appropriate, eloquent and learned address delivered on the occasion of the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of its incorporation; and that a copy thereof be requested for publication.

It was voted that the committee of arrangements for said celebration be a committee to take charge of the publication of Rev. Mr. Slafter's address.



*Boston, May 4.*—A monthly meeting was held, the president in the chair.

The librarian reported eleven volumes and forty-six pamphlets received as donations since the last meeting.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

The historiographer read a biographical sketch of the late George Peabody, Esq., an honorary member.

The directors nominated candidates for membership, who were elected.

Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., of Cambridgeport, read a valuable paper entitled *Confessions of Faith by Candidates for admission to the First Church in Cambridge*. It was based upon the minutes of the confessions of persons applying for admission to that church during the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Shepard, preserved in his handwriting, in the possession of the society. Among the confessions were those of Rev. Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College, and his predecessor in the charge of that institution, Rev. Nathaniel Eaton.

Mr. Wilder from the building committee reported that \$23,850 had been subscribed, that the estate on Somerset street had been conveyed to the society, and that the committee were soliciting further subscriptions in order to repair and fit up the building for the use of the society.

*Boston, June 1.*—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon.

The librarian reported that twenty-nine volumes and fifty-eight pamphlets had been received as donations during the month.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

The historiographer read a memoir of the late Hon. George W. Messinger.

The board of directors nominated candidates for membership, all of whom were elected.

John H. Sheppard, Esq., offered the following preamble and resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:—

*Whereas*, since the last meeting we have heard with unfeigned sorrow of the decease of one of our aged and much respected members, Eliakim Littell, the originator of the Museum of Foreign Literature, in Philadelphia, merged in the Living Age, which has now reached its 105th volume:—

*Resolved*, That not only this society, but our common country, has lost an excellent and patriotic citizen—a promoter of pure taste and love of literature—a most valuable collector of scientific facts—an indefatigable gleaner in the boundless field of publication—and a gentleman of much humor and wit, genial and without guile.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to his bereaved consort and family as a token of our sympathy and respect.

John D. Philbrick, Esq., read a very interesting paper on *The Life and Times of Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, D.D., the founder and first President of Dartmouth College*.

## BOOK-NOTICES.

*A Particular History of the Five Years French and Indian War in New-England and Parts Adjacent, from its Declaration by the King of France, March 15, 1744, to the Treaty with the Eastern Indians, Oct. 16, 1749; sometimes called Governor Shirley's War. With a Memoir of Major-General Shirley, Accompanied by his Portrait and other Engravings.* By SAMUEL G. DRAKE. Boston: Samuel G. Drake, 17 Bromfield Street. 1870. Small 4to. pp. 312.

For a long time, our American antiquary, Mr. Drake, has been collecting materials for the history of the French and Indian Wars, which, for about three quarters of a century, spread fear and a feeling of insecurity along the whole frontier of the British Colonies of North America. Mr. Drake's plan was to devote a volume to each of the five separate wars, namely, the first, which followed the Revolution in favor of the Prince of Orange, and lasted ten years, till 1698, during the administrations of Bradstreet, Phips and Stoughton; the second during the governorship of Dudley, also ten years, 1703 to 1713; the third while Lt. Gov. Dummer acted as chief magistrate, 1722 to 1725; the fourth in Gov. Shirley's administration,

1744 to 1749 ; and the fifth from 1754 till the final reduction of Canada. The subject of the present volume is Gov. Shirley's war, the fourth in the order of time. The work is issued before the histories of the previous wars, Mr. Drake informs us, "because the materials for it seemed more complete than any other."

The two most brilliant military exploits in the history of these colonies were the captures of Louisburg and Quebec. The former was accomplished in 1745, during the war to whose history this volume is devoted. Much has been printed about the capture of Louisburg, but besides this expedition and the sacking of Fort Massachusetts, the published histories of the period give little information concerning this war. Mr. Drake has shown that this silence does not proceed from the insignificance of the other events in it.

In the biographical notice of Gov. Shirley, his reputation for patriotism and ability is ably defended against the assaults of his detractors. Mr. Drake considers that, "There are few men of the eighteenth century who have belonged to New-England, who have filled so important a place, and performed such signal services as he."

Among the valuable documents which are preserved in the Appendix is a very scarce pamphlet by Rev. John Norton, of Bernardston, Mass., entitled *The Redeemed Captive*, which is here printed entire. It is a narrative of his own captivity, he having been taken at Fort Massachusetts, Aug. 20, 1746.

Besides the materials accessible in our libraries and government archives, Mr. Drake has made use of some valuable materials obtained by him in England during his visit to that country several years ago. Among these may be named a collection of rare tracts upon this portion of English history, many of which are unknown on this side of the Atlantic.

The work is brought out in a neat style, and fully sustains the reputation for taste of the "*Aldi Discipulus Albaniensis*," whose monogram it bears on the title-page. It is a foolscap quarto, uniform with the *Publications of the Prince Society* and Mr. Munsell's *Historical Series*. The portrait of Gov. Shirley is engraved, for this work, from a large mezzotint published in his life-time, loaned for the purpose by a descendant.

J. W. D.

*Discourse delivered before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, Boston, March 18, 1870, on the occasion of the Twenty-Fifth Anniversary of its Incorporation.* By the Rev. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M., Corresponding Secretary of the Society. With Proceedings and Appendix. Boston. 1870. Large 8vo. pp. 59.

A small edition of this address, which we published in the July No., has been issued by the society in a separate form, on heavy white paper. A portion of the edition is bound in paper, and a portion in cloth covers. The typographical execution is creditable to our friends, Messrs. David Clapp & Son.

Of the address, itself, it is no more than justice to say, that it is, in all respects, worthy of the society, of the occasion, and of the mature taste and learning of the author. The appendix contains a history of the society's estate, recently purchased, in Somerset street, from early colonial times to the present day, a work of much labor, with a list of donors to the building-fund, compiled by the Rev. Mr. Slafter ; a list of officers, from the organization of the society, carefully prepared by John Ward Dean, A.M. ; and a list of the life-members, by the treasurer, Wm. B. Towne, Esq.

The members of the society will, of course, wish to preserve a copy ; while, as a full and appreciative statement of the aims and scope of the society ; as a frank and truthful narrative of its steady and healthful progress ; and as an eloquent appeal for a wide and generous recognition of the practical value of historical and genealogical studies, it is deserving of general circulation. In fine, we know of no better or surer means of promoting the objects for which the Society and kindred institutions were founded than the circulation of this address.

*Address on the Life and Character of Thomas Sherwin.* By R. C. WATERTON. Delivered February 16, 1870, before the English High School Association, the Members of the School Board, and Teachers of the Public Schools of Boston. Boston : Alfred Mudge & Son. 1870. 8vo. pp. 74. [With a portrait.]

Rev. Mr. Waterston has paid a deserved tribute to a man of peculiar talents and rare excellences of character.

In the last number of the REGISTER, also, will be found a well written memoir of Mr. Sherwin, by Mr. Philbrick, the efficient superintendent of the public schools of Boston.

*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from October, 1706, to October, 1716, with the Council Journal from October, 1710, to February, 1717.* Translated and Edited, in accordance with a Resolution of the General Assembly. By CHARLES J. HOADLY, Librarian of the State Library. Hartford: Press of Case, Lockwood & Brainard. 1870. 8vo. pp. vi. and 612.

This is the fifth of the published volumes of the records of the colony of Connecticut, and the second in the order of those which have been so carefully collated and faithfully edited by Mr. Hoadly, the accomplished librarian of the State Library. Though this volume covers a less eventful period than some others in the history of the colony, yet it contains several documents of general interest and value.

On page 507, we find the record of the vote of the Assembly, in May, 1715, granting 20 shillings to Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, "in token of their grateful resentment" of his faithful services "especially in securing and preserving the duplicate charter" of the colony "in a troublesome season." To this the editor appends the following note:

"This bill originated in the Lower House, and, as at first passed there, gave Capt. Wadsworth four pounds: the Upper House negatived it: a committee of conference was appointed, consisting of Mathew Allyn, Roger Wolcott, and John Clark: and both houses agreed to give the sum named in the text. *Finance & Currency*, I. 82.

"Forty-four years afterwards, Roger Wolcott wrote, for President Clap, a Memoir relating to Connecticut, dated July 12th, 1759, the original of which is now in the possession of Mr. George Brinley, of this city. He says in it, 'In October, 1687, Sir Edmund Andross came to Hartford. The Assembly met and sat late at night. They ordered the charters to be set on the table, and unhappily, or happily, all the candles were snuffed out at once, and when they were lighted, the charters were gone. And now, Sir Edmund being in town and the charters gone, the secretary closed the Colony records with the word *Finis*, and all departed.'

"In 1764, Roger Wolcott gave President Stiles this story, as the latter records it in his *Itinerary*, II. 105, now in Yale College Library, 'Nath. Stanly, father of late Col. Stanly, took one of the Connecticut charters, and Mr. Talcott, late Gov. Talcott's father, took the other, from Sir Edmund Andross in Hartford meeting house—the lights blown out.'

"Rev. Thomas Ruggles, who wrote in 1769, a history of Guilford, in which town he was a minister from 1729 to 1770, succeeding his father, ordained in the same town, 1695, says of Andrew Leete, that 'it is said and believed [that he] was the principal hand in securing and preserving the charter, when it was just upon the point of being given up to Sir Edmund Andross. In his house it found a safe retirement until better times.' *Mass. Hist. Coll.* X. 99. Also, *Historical Magazine* for April, 1869, p. 231.

"Cyprian Nichols and Ebenezer Johnson, who were members at this session of May, 1715, were also members of the Assembly in June, 1687, when sundry of the Court desired that the patent or charter might be brought into the court, which the record leaves in the box on the table, at the adjournment, and with the key in the box (*C. C. R.*, vol. III. 238), at which time, perhaps, the *original* charter was taken by Messrs. Stanly and Talcott, and concealed, it may be, by Mr. Leete. Messrs. Nichols and Johnson were also members on the 31st of October, 1687, when Sir Edmund Andross assumed the government, and the incident of extinguishing the lights occurred, and the *duplicate* charter was secured by Capt. Wadsworth. How this duplicate, at a subsequent date, narrowly escaped total destruction, has been told in a note to the preceding volume. *C. C. Records*. vol. IV. 264."

*The Prescott Memorial; or a Genealogical Memoir of the Prescott Families in America. In two Parts.* By WILLIAM PRESCOTT, M.D., member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; member of the American Medical Association, of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and of the New-Hampshire Historical Society; honorary member of the American Statistical Association, and of the Minnesota Historical Society; corresponding member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, etc. etc. Boston: Printed by Henry W. Dutton & Son. 1870. 8vo. pp. xiv. and 653.

It is an honorable thing for any man to love his kindred, to cherish their virtues, and to preserve their names and deeds from oblivion.

For upwards of thirty years, Dr. Prescott, of Concord, N. H., has been engaged, as a literary avocation, upon the work which he has now successfully brought before the public.

The volume contains the names and considerable of the individual history of the descendants of John Prescott, who came to Massachusetts in 1640, and of James



Prescott, known to have been a resident of Hampton, N. H., as early as 1665, all descendants of *James of Standish*, co. Lancaster, England, *tempo Elizabeth*. The Prescott family is a prolific one, and is scattered throughout the United States; yet the compiler has succeeded in bringing together the record of 9,044 members of the family.

No one can open these pages without seeing abundant evidence of thorough and patient investigation, and great industry on the part of the compiler. But the work is something more than a mere compilation of names and dates. It begins with a *résumé* of the history of the Pilgrim movement from England into Holland, and afterward to America; and the rest of the introduction is taken up with chapters on the origin and meaning of names and surnames, in which valuable and to some extent original matter is brought into a brief compass; with a table or vocabulary of roots, and a key to the sources of surnames, etc. Another valuable feature of the book is the matter relating to those of the family who have served in the various wars, colonial, provincial, and national.

Dr. Prescott knows better than most men how essential to any book is a good index, and hence he has not forgotten that part of his work, and gives us an index of names, alone, covering about fifty pages. This index forms a perfect key to the book.

The volume is well arranged, and printed in good, clear type, and on strong paper, and is handsomely bound. It is illustrated with several steel plate engraved portraits: among which are the portraits of the Doctor himself; of his son, William C. Prescott; of William H. Prescott, the historian; of Jeremiah Prescott, the well known and efficient Superintendent of the Eastern Railroad; and of Nathan B. Prescott, of Jamaica Plain.

The family owe Dr. Prescott a debt of gratitude which the mere payment of the subscription price of this book can never discharge. But whether they manifest their gratitude or not, he will have the satisfaction of having crowned his *eighty-second* year with the conclusion of a gigantic undertaking.

*Pioneer Life in Kentucky.* A Series of Reminiscent Letters from Daniel Drake, M.D., of Cincinnati, to his Children. Edited, with Notes and a Biographical Sketch, by his Son, CHARLES D. DRAKE. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1870. 8vo. pp. xlviii. and 263. With a Portrait.

Dr. Daniel Drake, an eminent physician, professor, and author of works relating mainly to his profession, who died in 1852, was born in New-Jersey, and emigrated to Kentucky with his parents in 1788. When he was 15 years old he became a student of medicine—the first, in fact, in Cincinnati. Here he made his home, with the exception of a few brief intervals, during his laborious life, and became one of its most useful and distinguished citizens.

He was reared amid the strange scenes and incidents of a frontier life, which developed with great rapidity a mind naturally quick and strong, and impressed themselves upon his memory with distinctness.

Near the close of his eventful life—though tasked by the labors of his profession, and the duties growing out of his connection with more than one medical college—he found time to indite a series of reminiscences of pioneer life, which he addressed to his children. Dr. Drake may be said to have been a self-made man; yet by constant study, and the daily habit of writing, he acquired a pleasing style, as remarkable for its grace as for its perspicuity.

These letters are familiar, and were usually written after his family had retired at night, or between lectures in the Medical College. They were designed for the eyes of his children and grandchildren; but they are charmingly interesting and instructive to the general reader, also, and we are glad to find them included in the *Ohio-Valley Historical Series*, of which they form the 6th No. They ought to be read by every young man and woman in the Western States, at least. As yet, we in the East have nothing fit to compare with them.

We ought not to omit to call attention to the remarkably well considered biography of Dr. Drake, by his son the Hon. Charles D. Drake, of Missouri, which is prefixed to these letters. Nothing can be more difficult to write than a just estimate of the life and character of a friend, especially of a relative; but in this instance the task has been performed with ability and good taste.

The volume is printed and bound in the same beautiful style that characterizes all the publications of Messrs. Clarke & Co.

*Memorial of the Moravian Church.* Edited by WILLIAM C. REICHEL, Member of the Moravian Historical Society, and of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Vol. I. Printed for the Association. Sold by John Pennington & Son. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1870. Sm. 8vo. pp. 366.

We are indebted to our correspondent, John Jordan, Jr., Esq., of Philadelphia, for a copy of this interesting and unique work. It is the first of a series of volumes of historical matter, issued by the Moravian Book Association, instituted in 1870, for the publishing of documents and papers illustrating the history of the Moravian church in America.

We gladly welcome this initial volume as a foretaste of what we may expect from the association in this new field of historical study. The public has long desired more full and authentic information concerning the history of the United Brethren in America. Prior to the commencement of this series of publications, the only available sources of information, aside from contemporary church periodicals, were Loskiel's *Account of the Indian Mission*, English ed., London, 1794; Heckewelder's *Narrative of Missions of the United Brethren among the Delawares and Mohegan Indians*, Philadelphia, 1820; *Historical Sketch of Nazareth Hall, 1755 to 1855*, by Rev. Levin T. Reichel, Philadelphia, 1855, which we have heretofore noticed in the REGISTER; and a few other publications of a similar character: all valuable materials for a full and connected history.

The United Brethren came to America, primarily, to labor for and among the Indians. Their field embraced nearly all the English colonies, and their evangelists make written reports of their journeys and daily experiences to the heads of the church at Bethlehem, Penn. These reports and the other ample documentary history of the church, since its first transplanting here, have been well preserved, and have been made use of in the preparation of this volume and those which are to follow. But the work is designed to be more than a mere record of missionary labor; it is intended to show us their history as educators of youth, and to give us a view of their religious and social organization, of the life they led, and a clear insight of the motives which prompted them to such labor.

This series of works will not fail to attract the notice of those who seek to obtain some knowledge of the life and history of a most interesting religious people, and they will also find here not a little of the history of the colonies during the period covered by these records.

*The Prince Library. A Catalogue of the Collection of Books and Manuscripts, which formerly belonged to the Reverend Thomas Prince, bequeathed to the Old South Church, and is now deposited in the Public Library of the City of Boston.* Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son. 1870. Super-royal 8vo. pp. xvii. and 160.

This volume contains a brief but well written historical introduction and explanatory statements, and then follows a catalogue of what remains of the extremely valuable collection of the books and manuscripts of Thomas Prince, after the many vicissitudes of fortune and custody to which it has been subjected. The catalogue is divided as follows:—I. American Part; II. Foreign Part; III. Manuscripts; Mather Papers; Cotton Papers; Cotton and Prince Papers; Hinckley Papers; Hinckley Papers, Appendix; Torrey vs. Gardner; Minor Manuscripts; Addenda.

The preparation of this catalogue involved much careful labor, and is a fresh proof of the ability with which the Public Library of Boston is conducted.

There is one respect, however, in which we think this catalogue could be improved. If the catalogue of the manuscripts had been printed open, instead of being bunched as it is here, it would have looked better, and would have been more convenient for reference.

*Reminiscences of the Last Days, Death and Burial of General Henry Lee.* By CHARLES C. JONES, Jr. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1870. Sq. 8vo. pp. 43, portrait, cloth, top gilt.

Mr. Jones obtained the chief facts in this narrative from Mr. P. M. Nightingale, of Georgia—a grandson of General Nathaniel Greene—who was an eye-witness of the final scenes in the life of one of the ablest and most brilliant of our revolutionary heroes.

The volume is elegantly printed.

*Collections of the History of Albany, from its Discovery to the Present Time, with Notices of its Public Institutions, and Biographical Sketches of Citizens Deceased. Vol. III.* Albany, N. Y.: J. Munsell, 72 State Street. 1870. Super-royal octavo, pp. viii. 498.

The pen and the press of Mr. Munsell never weary. The "Annals of Albany," and the series of "Collections of the History of Albany," are among the monuments of his literary industry. They are also palpable tokens of his "disinterested benevolence" to the people of Albany and of the State of New-York generally; for it is probable that no adequate returns are made for the great expenditure of time and money required for such publications.

This volume contains the Albany County records from 1654 to 1667, translated by Prof. Pearson of Union College, an important part of the early history of the city and county; Notes from Newspapers, 1865-7; The Cruise of the *Katy-Did*; Notes of Travellers; Origin of the Ancient Accepted Rite in Albany; Albany County in 1813; Albany City in 1813; The Genealogical record of the Stafford Family; A brief sketch of Anneke Janse, whose name is so often heard in connection with claims made by her heirs to property now owned by the corporation of Trinity Church, N. Y.; and a sketch of the Life and Services of Col. Lewis Benedict, of the 162d N. Y. Vols., an honest public officer, a good lawyer and a brave soldier, who lost his life in the ill-fated Red River Expedition—a costly sacrifice to the miserable incapacity or blunders of another man.

Five steel-engraved portraits of Gov. Stuyvesant, Dr. Howard Townsend, Spencer Stafford, and Lewis Benedict, Sen., and numerous wood cuts, illustrate and enrich this elegant volume.

*Bundling; its Origin, Progress and Decline in America.* By HENRY REED STILES, M.D. "I find by all historians, whether ancient or modern, whom I consulted in searching for this work, the fact well recorded, and established beyond all controversy, that the Yankee nation are a set of talking, guessing, swapping and *bundling* sons of women."—Grant Thorburn's *Notes on Virginia*. Albany: Joel Munsell. 1869. 16mo. pp. 139.

Dr. Stiles, the author of "The History of Brooklyn," has undertaken here to give a history of the custom, called *bundling*, which once existed in a few of the more benighted sections of the American colonies. He gives also facts showing that the custom was inherited from England, Wales, Ireland, Scotland and Holland, and that while it has probably died out in America, it still prevails in all, or nearly all, the other countries named, as in fact it does, to a limited extent, in various other parts of the globe.

Dr. Stiles's motive in preparing this book was to show when and where the custom originated, and how far it prevailed in America. His book will tend to correct misconceptions, and prove how far the absurd and pernicious custom was the result of innate vulgarity, or of necessity growing out of the poverty of the people who practised it. It is to be hoped, however, that the subject is exhausted.

*Virginia Company of London; with Letters to and from the Officers of the First Colony, never before printed.* By the Rev. EDWARD D. NEILL. Square 8vo., laid and tinted paper, cloth, top gilt, uncut. Pp. xvi. and 432.

This is one of the most interesting contributions recently made to our colonial history. The original records of the Virginia Company, as is well known, were surrendered to the Privy Council upon the dissolution of the Company in 1624. What was done with them is not known, as they have eluded all search up to the present time. Authentic copies were made, on the eve of the surrender of the charter, and were brought to this country, and these, after passing through many vicissitudes, came at length into the possession of Mr. Jefferson, and then, by purchase, became a part of the library of Congress.

From these records, and other sources, Mr. Neill has prepared a brief history of the Company, and has illustrated his text with notes, containing valuable matter.

J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., in a tract, published in 1859, and entitled "The First Records of Anglo-American Colonization; their History," first called public attention to the value of these manuscripts, and, in concert with other gentlemen, made an ineffectual effort in 1868 to induce Congress to have the entire MS. published.



*An Account of the Remarkable Occurrences in the Life and Travels of Col. James Smith, during his Captivity with the Indians, in the years 1755, '56, '57, '58 and 59. With an Appendix of Illustrative Notes.* By WM. M. DARLINGTON, of Pittsburgh. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1870. 8vo. pp. xii. 190.

This is another of the reprints of "Ohio-Valley Historical Series," being No. 5 of that issue.

James Smith, the author, was a native of Pennsylvania, but later in life settled in Kentucky. He was a captive among the Indians in his boyhood, 1755-9; a leader of the "Blackboys" in 1763 and 1769; an officer in Bouquet's expedition in 1764; made an exploring excursion into southern Kentucky in 1766; received his title of colonel for services in the revolutionary war; married and reared a family; was an active and influential member of the Presbyterian church; wrote pamphlets against the Shakers in 1810; and, when too old to fight his ancient foe, wrote and published a treatise on Indian warfare, with a title-page so long that if he could have only induced the Indians to stop fighting long enough to read it, there would have been, perhaps, some chance of a long peace.

Col. Smith was an eye-witness of all he narrates with evident truthfulness. As a picture of Indian life and habits, it deserves a place in every library pretending to be a collection of historical books relating to America.

The former editions have long been among the scarce books. This edition is an accurate reprint, and is enriched by a very full account of the author and his family, and by illustrative notes from the pen of Mr. Wm. M. Darlington.

*Epistola Rev. P. Gabrielis Dreuilletes, Societatis Jesu Presbyteri, ad Dominum Illustrissimum, Dominum JOANNEM WINTROP, Scutarium Neo-Eboraci in insulâ Manhattan: Typis Cramoisianis JOANNIS-MARIÆ SHEA, MDCCCLXIX.* 12mo. pp. 13.

Mr. Shea, in his preface to this Epistle, says that some years ago he found among the documents in the possession of the Canadian government a manuscript, entitled "Narrative of the Journey made for the mission of the Abnakiouis, of information respecting New-England, and of the dispositions made by the magistrates of that Republic for defence against the Iroquois, all by me, Gabriel Dreuillette of the Society of Jesus;" and that Dreuillette, in January, 1651, wrote a letter to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut.

This letter was found among the archives of the family of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, who permitted it to be transcribed and published.

The "Narrative" above referred to has also been published under the direction of Mr. James Lenox.

This letter, though it contains nothing not generally known before, will be sought after by those who are interested in collecting documents relating to the Indians and early missions among them. It is written in barbarous Latin, but is easily translatable.

The book is neatly printed by Mr. Munsell, to whom we are indebted for a copy.

*An Obituary Record of Graduates of Colby University (Waterville College until 1866), from 1822 to 1870.* Presented at the Semi-Centennial, Aug. 2, 1870. Waterville: Printed for the Alumni, 1870. 8vo. pp. iv. and 67.

Prof. Charles E. Hamlin has been for some time engaged in compiling this record. His success has been remarkable, and he is entitled to the gratitude of the alumni of the University, for the immense and tedious labor involved in gathering from a thousand scattered sources these *memorabilia* of the dead.

It is exceedingly gratifying to see the increased attention paid year by year to this subject. The colleges, generally, are now collecting the materials for a record of their deceased graduates, and most of them (we wish we could say all) publish an annual obituary record. As we have previously said in these columns, we are surprised to find that any college should seemingly lack enterprise sufficient for this work.

*Catalogus Collegii Bowdoinensis.* MDCCCLXX.

Our thanks are due to Prof. Packard for this handsomely printed Triennial Catalogue of Bowdoin College.

*The Churchman's Year-Book, with Kalendar for the Year of Grace 1870.*

Compiled by WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D. Hartford: Church Press Company. 1870. 16mo. pp. vi. 450.

Rev. Dr. Perry, of Geneva, N. Y., the official historiographer of the Protestant Episcopal Church, has begun what he intends shall be a series of annual Church Kalendars. Of course such a work will be indispensable to every clergyman and intelligent layman of that denomination; but because it is something more than a Church Kalendar it will be of great value to others besides those named.

The contents of this Number are: The Kalendar, Civil and Ecclesiastical, with Tables of Lessons; Governmental, Internal Revenue and Postal information; Calculations for the Easter of the Western and Eastern churches, A. D. 1753 to A. D. 2013; The Calendar of the Jews; Table of the Principal Jewish Festivals, from A. D. 1869 to A. D. 1900, inclusive; Brief Histories of the General Conventions of the P. E. Church, 1784—1868. This matter has been prepared with great care and labor.

Besides these chapters, we have Proceedings of the General Convention of 1868; Officers and Committees of General Convention; Summaries and Statistics of Church Progress, 1867—1868; Digest of Canons, &c., and Histories and Statistics of the different dioceses.

*Septuagenarian Dinner.* Report of the Speeches, Poem and other Proceedings at a Dinner, given June 30, 1870, by the citizens of Pittsfield, Mass., to their Townsmen who had reached the age of 70 years. Official Report. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1870. 8vo. pp. 48.

We are indebted to Mr. Munsell for this pamphlet record of the proceedings above referred to. The occasion was honorable to the citizens of Pittsfield, and agreeable to the venerable men who lent their presence. One hundred and two men, of whom sixteen were over eighty years of age, dined together. Speeches, a poem, letters, and quaint and interesting reminiscences formed the intellectual part of the entertainment.

This gathering cannot fail to exert a healthy moral and social influence upon the community where it occurred.

*An Address delivered before the Worcester Lyceum and Natural History Association, May 17th, 1870.* By NATHANIEL PAINE, President of the Association. Worcester. 1870. 25 copies printed. 12mo. pp. xxii.

We have received from our friend, the author, a copy of this modest, carefully prepared, and interesting address. It is a fresh proof of his intelligent zeal and industry in all that relates to the intellectual culture and welfare of his fellow citizens. It recites the history of the several associations which were finally united under the above name and title, and shows that the association is, in all respects, in a flourishing condition.

The enterprising city of Worcester is thoroughly committed to the generous support of this and kindred institutions, and appreciates the public-spirited young men, whom she is so fortunate as to enlist and retain in her service.

*Proceedings of the New-Hampshire Publishers, Editors and Printers' Association. Business Meeting, at Concord, December 14, 1868. Annual Meeting, at Plymouth, July 15, 1869.* Manchester: Printed by C. F. Livingston, 1870. 8vo. pp. 35.

We are indebted to one of the enterprising editors and publishers of the New-Hampshire Gazette, F. W. Miller, Esq., for this pamphlet. The most noticeable and valuable part of it is the historical address by the late Rev. Tobias H. Miller, one of the veteran printers and editors of the Granite State. This address is worthy of permanent preservation, as the best memorial extant of several of the early and most noted printers and publishers of New-Hampshire, such as Fowle, Melcher, &c.

*Tenth Annual Report of the Directors of the Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass., for the year ending January 1, 1870. Together with the Rules and Regulations.* Published by order of the City. Worcester: Tyler & Seagrave. 1870. 8vo. pp. 32.

This well printed document shows that the Free Public Library of Worcester is administered by able and enterprising men.

*A Treatise of the Principal Grounds and Maxims of the Laws of England.*

By WILLIAM NOYE, Attorney-General, and of the Privy Council of King Charles I. With a Biographical Sketch of the Author, and an Index, by CLIFFORD STANLEY SIMS, Esq. 16mo. fine paper, cloth.

This elegant reprint follows the English edition of 1677, both as to the text and style of printing.

Noye's Maxims are, of course, more or less familiar in some form to the legal profession, but we have seen no other edition that compares with this in all those peculiar excellences that render whatever Mr. Munsell prints so fascinating to the eye.

The biographical notice of the learned and distinguished author of these maxims, by Mr. Sims, is a valuable addition to the book.

Only a limited number of copies have been printed.

*The Bible in the Public Schools. Arguments in the Case of John D. Miner et al. versus the Board of Education of the City of Cincinnati et al. Superior Court of Cincinnati. With the Opinions and Decision of the Courts.* Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1870. 8vo. pp. 420.

Those who desire to read the best presentation of arguments upon this vexed question, yet made, will do well to send for this volume. Learning, eloquence and ability characterize the arguments of counsel, and the opinions delivered by the court.

## DEATHS.

BALDWIN, Rev. Theron, D.D., in Orange, New-Jersey, April 10, 1870, aged nearly 69 years.

He was born in Goshen, Conn., July 21, 1801, and graduated at Yale College in 1827. He pursued his divinity studies in New-Haven, and was licensed as a minister in 1829. He removed the same year to Illinois under a commission from the Home Mission Society, and continued in their service until 1837. From that time until 1843 he was principal of the Monticello Female Seminary and pastor of the church in the same place. In 1843 he was appointed corresponding secretary of the "Society for the Promotion of Collegiate and Theological Education at the West." His character and services are well summed up in the following resolution, which, among other resolutions of respect and condolence, was unanimously adopted at the annual meeting of the trustees of Monticello Female Seminary:

*Whereas*, It hath pleased our Heavenly Father, since our last annual meeting, to remove by death our highly-esteemed and beloved fellow Trustee, Rev. Theron Baldwin, D.D., and we feel that some expression, memorial of our relations to him as a Board of Trust, and appreciative of his signal services to this institution, should be entered on the records thereof—Be it, therefore,

*Resolved*, That while with a deep sense of bereavement to ourselves, and to this institution, we bow under the afflictive hand of our Heavenly Father with the submission that becometh children, we feel it due also to record our grateful thanksgiving for the life and the power of work God gave to our brother in this world; for the eminent services He has enabled him to render to the cause of Christian education and civilization, and of evangelization in this new world of the West; in his early personal labors therein, and his subsequent agency as Secretary of the Society for Promoting Collegiate and Theological Education at the West.

We wish especially to express, as Trustees of this Seminary, our grateful sense of his eminent services to the cause of female education—Christian and liberal—in the early history of Illinois: in his labors in connection with our honored and lamented brother—Captain Benjamin Godfrey—in projecting, founding and organizing Monticello Female Seminary; associating in this enterprise his rare gift of large forecast and organic work with the great-hearted Christian liberality and generous personal labor and practical executive energy of his colleague, and devoting to it years of the best strength of his life as its first pastor and principal.



Dr. Baldwin was married to Caroline Wilder, June 20, 1831, by whom he had five children, who survive.

His paternal ancestors in this country were:—

1. NATHANIEL BALDWIN, who settled in Milford, Conn., in 1639. His first wife was Abigail Camp, who died March 22, 1648. His second wife was Joanna Westcoat, widow of Richard Westcoat. She died in 1682. Nathaniel Baldwin died in Fairfield, Conn., in 1658, leaving children by first wife:—John, Daniel, Nathaniel, and Abigail. By second wife:—Samuel, Sarah, and Deborah.

2. SAMUEL BALDWIN, born in Fairfield, about 1654. He was a blacksmith, and settled in Guilford, Conn. in 1675. His wife was Abigail, daughter of John Baldwin, Sen., of Milford. He died January 12, 1696. They had:—Abigail, Deborah, Dorothy, Joanna, Samuel, Timothy, and Nathaniel.

3. TIMOTHY BALDWIN, born in Guilford, April 14, 1691; married Bathsheba Stone, Dec. 24, 1713, and died in Guilford, Aug. 4, 1757. They had:—Timothy, Bathsheba, Michael, Timothy, again, Abigail, Stephen, Elisha, Deborah, Abraham, Sarah, and Mary.

4. STEPHEN BALDWIN, born in Guilford, August 10, 1726. He married, Nov. 7, 1752, Freelove Collins. She died in Goshen, Conn., Dec. 13, 1765, and he died, same place, Jan. 27, 1766, leaving five children:—Daniel, Stephen, Elisha, Abigail, and Augustus.

5. ELISHA BALDWIN, born in Guilford, Jan. 20, 1760. He married Clarissa Judd, of Litchfield. She died in Goshen, Sept. 7, 1814. He died in Goshen, April 22, 1833. They had:—Orra, Rufas, Abraham, Clarissa, Horace, William, Theron, and Elisha.

B. A. B.

CHAPMAN, Mrs. Alice, wife of the Rev. Dr. George T. Chapman, and third dau. of the late Ebenezer Buck, of Bucksport, Me., died of pneumonia, in Newburyport, Mass., Feb. 25, 1870, aged 76 years and 20 days. Though beautiful in person, graceful in manners, gentle in spirit, loving in disposition, a most affectionate wife and tender mother, yet these combined qualities were far from constituting the highest type of her character. From early youth, religion was no stranger to her heart. She was emphatically a devout and humble minded Christian; the lover of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, comprising the adorable Trinity in Unity. Discarding all pretensions to personal

desert, she was still fully persuaded of hereafter enjoying the blessing of life eternal, through the sole merits, mediation, and atoning blood of her ever-gracious Redeemer, whose spiritual bride, the church, she also loved in relation to both sound doctrine and evangelical worship. Nothing, indeed, could exceed the gratification with which the courts of the Lord's house were visited by her with the offerings of prayer and praise. Nor was it there only that the Bible was revered. It was the daily food of her soul, and its glorious truths were delighted in, unstained by the shadow of a doubt.

The loss of such a treasure, though accompanied by her undying gain, is unspeakably sorrowful to the husband of her youth and maturity, two daughters, and other dear relatives; but they are not alone in cherishing her memory with unfeigned affection. Large numbers who knew her intimately, bear written and verbal testimony to the wonderful loveliness of her life and conduct. Christian perfection, at least, must be attainable here below, and it was unequivocally possessed by her unselfish and holy spirit. Although kindred ties were inexpressibly dear to her, often was the thought made known in the family circle,

"I would not live away; no—welcome the tomb;  
Since Jesus hath lain there, I dread not its gloom;  
There sweet be my rest, till he bid me arise,  
To hail him in triumph descending the skies."

To the above memorial from the *Christian Witness* is here added a brief notice of the ancestors of Mrs. Chapman. Isaac, James and Roger Buck, three brothers, came from Scotland to Massachusetts in 1638. Isaac then settled in Scituate, James in Hingham the same year, Roger in Cambridge in 1643.

1. ROGER BUCK had issue:—John, Ephraim and Mary.

2. EPHRAIM BUCK, born in Cambridge, July 26, 1646, moved to that part of Woburn, now Wilmington, and had Ephraim, Ebenezer, John, Samuel, Eunice, and Mary.

3. EBENEZER BUCK was the father of Jonathan.

4. JONATHAN BUCK was born in Woburn, Feb. 20, 1719, and removed with his father to Haverhill. He married Lydia, daughter of Philip and Mary (Brown) Morse, of Newbury, Oct. 9, 1742, and was colonel of militia from 1775. His removal from Haverhill to No. 1, on Penobscot river, Maine, was made August 8, 1762. This township

was named Buckstown in honor of him; was so incorporated in 1792, but has changed its name to Bucksport. His death occurred March 18, 1795, having been the father of nine children, three of whom died young, and the surviving six were Jonathan, Mary, Ebenezer, Amos, Samuel and Lydia.

5. EBENEZER BUCK was born in Haverhill, in April, 1752, and died in Bucksport, April 18, 1824, aged 72 years. He built the first framed house in that town, and married Mary Brown, in Thomastown, Me., March 5, 1781. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Gilmore) Brown, both of Scotch descent, who moved from Londonderry, N. H. to Belfast, Me. Their children were Ebenezer, Mary, Jonathan (1), William, Jane, George, Alice, Jonathan (2), Charles, Henry, and Caroline.

6. ALICE BUCK was born in Bucksport, Me., Feb. 5, 1794; was married there May 19, 1811, to the Rev. George Thomas Chapman, D.D., a native of Barnstaple, England, and died as already stated, February 25, 1870. They had two children: Charlotte Augusta, and Georgiana.

7. CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA CHAPMAN was born in Bucksport, Me., and married Edward Strong Moseley, son of the Hon. Ebenezer and Mary Ann (Oxnard) Moseley, of Newburyport, in Newark, N. J., Feb. 5, 1839. Their issue has been George Chapman, Edward Augustus, Charles William, Mary Alice, Frederick Strong, Arthur Chapman, Charlotte Augusta, and Georgiana Oxnard.

8. EDWARD AUGUSTUS MOSELEY was born in Newburyport, March 23, 1846, and was married by his grandfather (Chapman) to Katharine Montague, daughter of Joseph Newmarch and Sarah Jane (Bridges) Prescott, of Newburyport, in that city, April 13, 1869. The son of this marriage is

9. EDWARD STRONG MOSELEY, born in Newburyport, June 10, 1870.

The descendants of Roger Buck and his two brothers are some thousands in number, and are domiciled in all parts of the Union.

CUTTS, Thomas, in Chicago, July 27, 1870, aged 60 years. Mr. Cutts was a resident of Leavenworth, Kansas, and was a son of Thomas Cutts, and grandson of Col. Thomas Cutts, both of Saco, Me. He was a successful man in business, and greatly respected. See *History of Saco and Biddeford*.

HODGES, Mrs. Mary, at Taunton, Mass., on the 24th of December, 1866, in her 84th year; the widow of the late Col.

William Hodges, to whom she was married Feb. 22, 1803. Col. Hodges was born July 31st, 1773, and died April 6th, 1855, in the house in which he was born, and in which he had ever lived, situated on the "Norton road," about half a mile west of The Green. This place came into the possession of his great-grand-father John<sup>2</sup> Hodges, who was proprietor of Titicut, "in right that was his father's," William<sup>1</sup> Hodges.

Col. William<sup>3</sup> Hodges was son of Abijah<sup>4</sup> Hodges, by his wife Jerusha Leonard, daughter of James Leonard of Taunton; gr.-son of Captain William<sup>3</sup> Hodges, who died June 23, 1766, in the 85th year of his age, in Taunton, by his 2d wife Miss ——— Clapp, of Milton, Mass.; gt.-gr.-son of John<sup>2</sup> Hodges, by his wife Elizabeth Macy; and gt.-gt.-gr.-son of Capt. William<sup>1</sup> Hodges, who married Mary Andrews, daughter of Henry Andrews of Taunton, an early settler of Titicut, and Miss ——— Pool.

The maiden name of Mrs.<sup>6</sup> Hodges was Chandler, daughter of Joseph<sup>5</sup> Chandler, of Pomfret, Conn., by his wife Olive Backus, of Canterbury, Conn. She was born July 24, 1783, and was gr.-daughter of Joseph<sup>4</sup> Chandler, who was born in Pomfret, Conn., 16 June, 1710, and married Dec. 24, 1734, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Sumner, who was born June 30, 1709; daughter of George<sup>3</sup> Sumner, of Pomfret, by his wife Ann, daughter of Benj. Tucker, of Milton, Mass., gr.-daughter of George<sup>2</sup> Sumner, by his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Baker, and gt.-gr.-son of William<sup>1</sup> Sumner, Jr. of Dorchester, Mass. Mrs.<sup>6</sup> Hodges was gt.-gr.-daughter of Capt. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Chandler, who was born at Roxbury, Mass., June 4, 1683, and died Jan. 5, 1750, in Pomfret; and who married June 22, 1708, Susanna Perrin; she was gt.-gt.-gr.-daughter of Dea. John<sup>2</sup> Chandler, who settled in Woodstock, Ct. 1686 (died April 15, 1703, aged "about 68 years"), by his wife Elizabeth Douglas of New-London, Conn., daughter of William Douglas by his wife Anna, daughter of Thomas Mattle, of Ringstead, Northamptonshire, England, and she<sup>6</sup> was gt.-gt.-gr.-daughter of William and Annis Chandler, who settled at Roxbury, Mass., 1637.

Mrs. Hodges was a woman of strong mind; she had a retentive memory, and retained the social feelings active in her last days; she left two daughters, Mrs. Robert S. Dean and Mrs. Henry B. Wheelwright, of Taunton. g. c.

MARCH, Mrs. Sarah Kittredge, in Oakfield, county of Genesee, N. Y., Nov. 2, 1869,

aged 92 years, 3 months, and 2 days; widow of Samuel March, and daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kittredge) Dwinell of Londonderry, N. H., where she was born July 30, 1777. She married April 10, 1800, Samuel March, son of Samuel and Mary (Tucker) March of Londonderry, who was born May 2, 1777, and died at Painsville, Ohio, July 15, 1831. In 1811, Mrs. March with her husband and four young children removed from New-Hampshire to the Genesee country, then a wilderness, and located in Batavia, which village then consisted of only four houses.

She was the last survivor of her father's family. (*Ante*, vol. xviii. p. 91.)

She had seven children, all of whom except one (George), survive her, viz.:

1. Samuel, of Oconomowoc, Wis.
2. Eliza, m. Leander Green.
3. John, of Stafford, N. Y.
4. Martha, m. Robert Patrick, Flint, Michigan.
5. George.
6. Sarah, m. James Warren, Oakfield, N. Y.
7. Mary, m. George Way, Oakfield, N. Y. A. M. H.

MERROW, James Madison, M.D., in Newfield, Me., January 19, 1870.

Dr. Merrow was son of Joseph and Lucy (Davis) Merrow, and was born in Newfield, March 10, 1843. He studied his profession at the Dartmouth Medical School, and with his brother Dr. Augustus D. Merrow, and commenced practice in Rollinsford, N. H. He was appointed, May 3, 1861, assistant surgeon of the second New-Hampshire regiment, and surgeon October 2d following, and rose to be a medical director in the army. At the close of the war he resumed his profession at Jacksonville, Fla. He had been home but a few months when he died. Dr. Merrow held a high rank in his profession, and was widely esteemed. *Ante*, vol. xxi. p. 140.

ROLLINS, Col. Augustus W., in Dover, N. H., Feb. 16, 1870, aged 49. He was the son of the late Augustus and Abiah (Winkley) Rollins, of Rollinsford. His father, Augustus, a wealthy and respected farmer, died in Rollinsford, Jan. 28, 1870.

Augustus W. enlisted in the service of his country in the late rebellion during the first year of the war, being commissioned Captain of Co. F, 7th N. H. Regiment, Nov. 7, 1861; promoted to Major, July 23, 1863, and Lt.-Col. Sept. 30, 1864. He participated, with his regiment, in the battles of Olustee, Fla.,

Chester Hill, Drury's Bluff, Deep Run, Newmarket Heights, Richmond (and under the fortifications of Richmond his horse was shot under him, and he was severely wounded by the fall), Laurel Hill, Darbytown Road, in two assaults on forts Wagner and Gregg, in the bloody days in front of Petersburg, and at the storming of Fort Fisher. For specially gallant conduct at the latter place Mr. Rollins received the honor of Colonel by brevet of United States Vols.

At the time of his decease he was Col. of the 2d Regiment of the N. H. active militia: an excellent officer, a sterling patriot, and an amiable man.

He leaves a widowed mother, two sisters and one brother—Samuel Winkley Rollins, Esq., attorney at law, sometime county attorney for Belknap Co., New-Hampshire.

VIGOREAU, Peter, in Farmingdale, Me., July 30, aged 92. He was the oldest person in Farmingdale and the oldest freemason in the State. He was a native of France, and left L'Orient for this country, early in this century, and finally settled in the Kennebec valley. Before emigrating, he was a sailing master in the French fleet, commanded by Jerome Bonaparte, which went to Martinique and San Domingo.

WELLINGTON, Henry, son of the late Jeduthan Wellington, in Arlington, June 23, 1869, aged 83 years. 2 mos. 13 days.

WELLINGTON, James, in Medford, Aug. 5, 1869, aged 83 years, 7 months, 24 days. He was a native of Lexington, Mass., and a brother of Benj. Wellington, deceased, and of Peter Wellington, still living on the old homestead.

WELLINGTON, Peter, in Lexington, Dec. 5, 1869, aged 88 years, 6 mos. and 5 days, being born May 31, 1781.

WENTWORTH, Roxanna Marie, daughter of Riley and Roxanna (Atwater) Loomis, and wife of Hon. John Wentworth, of Chicago, Ill., at the paternal mansion in Troy, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1870. She was born in Russell, Mass., April 24, 1817, at the house of her maternal grandparent Benjamin Atwater, who married Mary, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Jones) Harris, and who was son of Benjamin Atwater, of Cheshire, Conn., who married Phebe Morse. Riley Loomis was son of Ham and grandson of Noah, of Westfield, Mass. See *Loomis Genealogy*.

WENTWORTH, Jacob B., in Brownfield, Me., Sept. 29, 1869, aged 66. He was son of Andrew<sup>5</sup> and Martha (Goodwin) Wentworth, and a descendant of Elder William, the emigrant settler, in the line of Gershom<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup> and Benjamin<sup>2</sup>.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

- A.  
 Abbot, 82, 193, 377  
 Abbott, 174, 206  
 Abernethy, 184  
 Abimelech, 361-6  
 Abit, 17  
 Abitt, 16-7, 360  
 Aborn, 171  
 Abot, 55  
 Abraham, 20  
 Absalom, 362  
 Acreman, 359  
 Adam, 296  
 Adams, 2, 14, 27-8, 43-6,  
 49, 77, 81, 139, 150, 170,  
 173-4, 179, 201, 212, 216,  
 295-7, 323, 330, 330, 369,  
 425  
 Addams, 132, 290, 361  
 Addington, 120, 290, 305  
 Agnew, 377  
 Aiken, 68, 173-4, 430  
 Aikin, 181  
 Akerman, 185  
 Akins, 92  
 Albrow, 361  
 Alcot, 177  
 Alden, 82, 202, 223, 387,  
 404  
 Aldrich, 172  
 Alexander, 179, 218, 289,  
 360, 372  
 Alfonsce, 207  
 Allen, 6, 18, 20, 28-9, 81,  
 100, 111, 117, 135, 139,  
 174-5, 177, 182, 187, 189,  
 206, 217-8, 264, 266, 278,  
 303, 309-10, 344, 355,  
 369-70, 374, 412, 416-7  
 Allin, 16  
 Allwood, 78  
 Allyn, 324-6, 328, 433  
 Alofsen, 223-4  
 Alton, 182  
 Alvord, 186  
 Ambler, 28-9  
 Ames, 182, 340  
 Amherst, 419  
 Amory, 97, 202, 302, 428-9  
 Amoss, 357  
 Anderson, 161, 341  
 Andrew, 84, 223  
 Andrews, 99, 170, 174,  
 179, 201-2, 441  
 Andros, 41-2, 90-1, 324-9  
 Andross, 433  
 Angell, 343, 369  
 Annand, 92  
 Anne, Queen, 130, 216  
 Annis, 373  
 Anthony, 72, 336, 342  
 Antony, 290  
 Apley, 173  
 Apothecary, 47  
 Appleman, 102  
 Appleton, 57, 78, 88, 123,  
 149, 193, 202, 223-4, 238,  
 302, 305, 395  
 Appollo, 296  
 Argor, 126  
 Arlington, 187  
 Armstrong, 199, 295  
 Arnold, 43, 71, 100, 172,  
 218, 302, 327  
 Arthur, 314  
 Ashbury, 132  
 Ashley, 84, 183, 380  
 Ashurst, 111  
 Astin, 290  
 Atkins, 353  
 Atkinson, 153, 170-1, 312  
 Atwater, 442  
 Atwood, 99  
 Austin, 87, 132, 151-2,  
 307-9, 372  
 Averill, 201  
 Avery, 5, 73, 342, 426  
 Ayres, 13, 15-8  
 Aynsworth, 112-3  
 B  
 Bab, 357  
 Babb, 420  
 Babcock, 180  
 Bacchus, 296  
 Backus, 84, 342, 441  
 Bacon, 37, 127, 173, 196,  
 408, 425  
 Badcock, 43-6, 48-9  
 Badger, 7, 131, 183  
 Badlam, 44-5, 47  
 Bagly, 369, 372  
 Bailey, 153, 332, 370, 415  
 Bainbridge, 79, 98, 203,  
 302-3  
 Baker, 68, 95, 202, 223,  
 290, 347, 368, 374, 398,  
 441  
 Balch, 178  
 Baldock, 127  
 Baldwin, 140, 250, 293,  
 345, 348, 439-40  
 Bale, 78  
 Ball, 13-4, 426  
 Ballard, 203, 217, 401-2,  
 427  
 Ballou, 188  
 Bancroft, 40, 137, 181,  
 201-2, 338, 353, 425-6  
 Banfield, 14, 18, 359  
 Banks, 161  
 Barber, 43, 74, 147-8,  
 318-9, 321, 323  
 Barbier de Neuville, 259  
 Barbour, 179  
 Barcroft, 426  
 Bardsen, 99, 208  
 Barfoot, 387  
 Barker, 190, 297-305, 402,  
 426  
 Barlow, 183, 253, 255-7,  
 260-2, 380  
 Barnard, 6, 152, 206,  
 306-8, 377, 402  
 Barnes, 13, 171-2, 306  
 Barney, 80  
 Barnes, 18, 359  
 Barnham, 189  
 Barran, 372  
 Barrett, 99, 120, 164, 174,  
 176, 201, 306  
 Barrows, 319  
 Barry, 68, 185, 322  
 Barstow, 205, 223, 239  
 Bartholomew, 268  
 Bartlet, 234, 374  
 Bartlett, 6, 154, 175, 177,  
 195, 202, 206, 212, 224,  
 284, 310-1, 313  
 Bartley, 160  
 Barton, 298  
 Bassett, 7, 36, 156  
 Bassett, 190, 223, 374  
 Bastide, 376  
 Batchelder, 5-6, 174, 177,  
 185  
 Batelow, 178  
 Bates, 182, 201  
 Batt, 78  
 Battle, 158  
 Baudouin, 291  
 Baum, 94  
 Baxter, 389  
 Bayard, 54-5  
 Bayley, 374  
 Baylies, 147-8, 302, 322  
 Bayly, 17  
 Beach, 69  
 Beal, 45  
 Beals, 169  
 Bean, 172  
 Beck, 17, 360  
 Beckford, 176  
 Beckwith, 31-2, 104, 223  
 Bedden, 359  
 Beebe, 69, 223  
 Beecher, 73, 170, 195  
 Beedle, 380  
 Beekman, 344  
 Beers, 69, 184  
 Belcher, 18-21, 171, 302,  
 425  
 Belknap, 269, 368  
 Bell, 175-6, 195, 200, 206,  
 223, 264, 269, 272, 346,  
 354, 371-2, 427  
 Bellomont, 286  
 Bellows, 176, 206  
 Bemis, 206, 320  
 Bendin, 193  
 Benedict, 184, 218, 335-6,  
 436  
 Bennett, 16  
 Bennet, 8  
 Bennett, 360, 377, 417  
 Bennick, 27  
 Benson, 17, 358  
 Bent, 43-6, 98, 323  
 Bentley, 75, 292-5, 297  
 Benton, 197  
 Berdan, 105  
 Bere, 6  
 Berendt, 100  
 Berkeley, 37  
 Bernard, 271, 406, 411  
 Berry, 15, 359-60  
 Betts, 181  
 Bibber, 306  
 Bickford, 13, 27, 29, 176,  
 310  
 Bickum, 17  
 Biddle, 303, 305  
 Bigelow, 81, 91, 99, 105,  
 178, 180, 206  
 Biggs, 170  
 Biglow, 148  
 Bigot, 286  
 Biley, 78  
 Bill, 99, 201, 217, 223  
 Billing, 45  
 Billinge, 415  
 Billings, 43-6, 48-9  
 Bimar, 264  
 Binney, 303, 376  
 Bishop, 181, 388, 405, 407  
 Bissell, 348  
 Black, 371  
 Blackaller, 182  
 Blackford, 117  
 Blackstone, 264, 280  
 Blair, 95  
 Blake, 43, 45, 48, 84, 100,  
 190, 223, 302, 323  
 Blanchard, 175, 223  
 Bland, 361  
 Blasdell, 6  
 Blatchford, 223  
 Blaxton, 277  
 Bliss, 147, 320  
 Blood, 251  
 Blowers, 375 -  
 Blue, 6  
 Blunt, 8  
 Blye, 16  
 Boag, 18  
 Boardman, 84, 311  
 Bodwin, 290-1  
 Bohem, 54  
 Boise, 43  
 Boit, 302  
 Bolingbroke, 86  
 Bolling, 95  
 Boltwood, 202  
 Bomford, 261  
 Bonaparte, 442  
 Bond, 13, 16, 22, 202, 206,  
 224, 239  
 Bonney, 174  
 Boodey, 27, 29  
 Boon, 201  
 Borden, 387  
 Bosdell, 13  
 Bosdet, 13  
 Bosseville, 124  
 Bosworth, 373-4  
 Bott, 193  
 Boughton, 357  
 Boulter, 16  
 Bourn, 83  
 Bourne, 206, 367, 374, 376,  
 427  
 Boutelle, 315  
 Bouton, 98, 216, 264, 427  
 Boutwell, 171  
 Bowditch, 397  
 Bowdoin, 212, 291

- Bowen, 176  
 Bowes, 126  
 Bowles, 417  
 Bowman, 22, 26, 48, 67,  
 206, 321  
 Boyd, 313  
 Boylan, 185  
 Boylston, 132, 206  
 Boynton, 8  
 Bradbury, 98, 223, 410,  
 427  
 Bradford, 47, 80, 148, 174,  
 210, 379, 374  
 Bradlee, 202-3, 206, 223  
 Bradley, 330  
 Bradstreet, 190, 368, 371,  
 378, 412, 431  
 Bragdon, 370  
 Brainard, 341, 433  
 Brackett, 290  
 Braman, 178  
 Bramblee, 181  
 Branch, 83  
 Brandon, 20  
 Brattle, 414  
 Bray, 302  
 Brayton, 68  
 Brazer, 280  
 Brazier, 8, 131, 282  
 Breck, 319-20  
 Breckenridge, 349  
 Breed, 7, 101, 131, 185,  
 302  
 Breeze, 183  
 Brewer, 312  
 Brewster, 14, 53, 100, 218,  
 339-40, 349, 388  
 Breyman, 94  
 Brian, 118  
 Briar, 359  
 Briard, 13, 358  
 Bridge, 173, 206, 369  
 Bridger, 190, 216, 422  
 Bridges, 441  
 Bridgman, 148, 318, 320  
 Bridgum, 335  
 Brier, 18  
 Brigden, 132  
 Briggs, 76, 314, 333  
 Brigham, 202  
 Bright, 202, 223, 273  
 Brinkerhoff, 177  
 Brinley, 433  
 Brinsmead, 292  
 Briscoe, 114, 206  
 Bristed, 296-7  
 Brittain, 13  
 Britten, 13  
 Brock, 309  
 Brocklebank, 154, 427  
 Brockwell, 55, 61  
 Bronson, 104, 177  
 Brooks, 59, 164, 377, 379,  
 415  
 Broughton, 14-5, 388  
 Brown, 3, 6, 8, 15, 17, 24,  
 54, 57, 65, 72, 98-9, 105,  
 109, 152, 159, 162, 186,  
 201, 217, 286, 312, 314,  
 324, 326, 373, 377, 379,  
 440-1  
 Browne, 206  
 Brownell, 169  
 Browning, 218  
 Bruce, 175  
 Bruster, 13, 16-7  
 Bryant, 202, 315-8  
 Buchanan, 83, 197-8, 348,  
 351  
 Buck, 105, 440-1  
 Buckingham, 105, 223-4  
 Buckley, 69, 180  
 Bucklin, 172  
 Buckner, 161  
 Budd, 183  
 Budington, 10, 134  
 Bulfinch, 59, 284  
 Bulkley, 186  
 Bull, 41, 184, 326-8  
 Bullen, 158  
 Bullock, 74, 181, 223  
 Bulls, 324-5  
 Bulman, 376  
 Bulwer, 260  
 Bunce, 324  
 Bunker, 132, 151-2, 154,  
 306-9, 314, 337, 379  
 Burbank, 369  
 Burgess, 64-5, 223  
 Burgher, 419  
 Burgis, 284  
 Burgess, 93, 352  
 Burke, 97, 103  
 Burn, 359  
 Burnet, 93, 185  
 Burnett, 57  
 Burnham, 28, 100, 202,  
 223, 298, 301, 334, 419  
 Burnside, 212  
 Burnum, 27-8  
 Burpee, 334  
 Burr, 223, 379  
 Burrage, 136, 223  
 Burrall, 182  
 Burritt, 192, 250  
 Burroughs, 8, 81, 401-3,  
 407-10  
 Bush, 202  
 Bushel, 126  
 Bussby, 357  
 Buss, 28, 164  
 Butler, 148, 150, 193, 223,  
 307, 351, 368  
 Butterfield, 371  
 Buttolph, 181  
 Butts, 196, 298-9  
 Byles, 372  
 Byrne, 336  
 Buzzell, 421  

C

 Cabot, 189, 295  
 Caesar, 121  
 Calder, 309  
 Caldwell, 172, 351  
 Calef, 75, 214, 394, 403-5,  
 407-8, 412  
 Calhoun, 141, 197, 350  
 Calif, 309  
 Call, 7-8, 25, 131-2  
 Callender, 107, 115-6, 337  
 Callis, 369  
 Camp, 184, 345, 440  
 Campan, 258-9, 262  
 Campbell, 192, 197, 291,  
 411  
 Campling, 376  
 Candler, 223  
 Canedy, 49  
 Caner, 65  
 Canner, 61  
 Capen, 320  
 Card, 371  
 Carey, 374  
 Cargill, 370  
 Carleton, 170  
 Carlton, 302-3  
 Carnes, 313  
 Carpenter, 79, 182  
 Carr, 68, 153, 187  
 Carrier, 399-401, 407, 409  
 Carter, 7, 15, 31, 371  
 Cartwright, 187  
 Carver, 374  
 Cary, 8, 286-91, 403-4, 425  
 Case, 334, 341, 433  
 Cass, 197  
 Caswell, 7, 353  
 Cate, 5, 16, 18, 359  
 Cater, 132  
 Cathcart, 193  
 Caulkins, 203  
 Cavanaugh, 369  
 Center, 174  
 Chadbourne, 223  
 Chadwick, 105, 376  
 Chalkley, 136  
 Chamberlain, 173, 178,  
 201, 370  
 Chamberlayne, 387-8  
 Chambers, 131  
 Champe, 190  
 Champernoone, 267  
 Champion, 105, 284  
 Champlain, 278  
 Champlin, 32  
 Champlin, 369  
 Champney, 355  
 Chandler, 148, 173, 223,  
 302, 372, 441  
 Chapen, 184, 343  
 Chapman, 7, 30, 65, 80,  
 173, 178, 183, 186, 202,  
 302, 311, 347, 357, 378,  
 379-80, 440-1  
 Charles, King II., 125-6  
 Charles I., 50, 103, 126,  
 191, 266  
 Charles II., 37, 40, 86,  
 187, 294  
 Charles, Sir, 111  
 Charlevoix, 286  
 Chase, 5, 66, 68, 173, 175,  
 218, 305, 307, 310, 342  
 Chauncey, 223  
 Chauncey, 47-8, 122  
 Checkley, 47  
 Cheever, 132, 417-8  
 Cheney, 153, 176, 311, 375  
 Chesley, 27-8  
 Chester, 77, 84, 86, 90,  
 187-9, 206, 329  
 Chickering, 132  
 Chilburne, 422  
 Child, 53, 91, 100, 206, 223  
 Childs, 183, 347  
 Chilise, 415  
 Chinnna, 375  
 Chittenden, 69, 180  
 Choate, 175, 374, 377  
 Chubb, 114  
 Chue, 54  
 Church, 102, 208, 323, 379  
 Churchill, 18  
 Cilley, 348  
 Claghorn, 307  
 Clap, 48-9, 433  
 Clapp, 81, 96-7, 169, 176,  
 178, 184, 202, 432, 441  
 Clark, 17, 81, 99, 151, 169,  
 203, 255, 290, 309-10,  
 321, 335-6, 341, 359-60,  
 370, 373-4, 378, 387, 433,  
 439  
 Clarke, 1, 25, 64, 84, 87-8,  
 96, 98-9, 177, 190, 201-2,  
 206, 213, 216, 218, 223-4,  
 233, 293-5, 327, 330, 332,  
 343, 347, 357, 370-1,  
 428-9, 433-4, 437  
 Clay, 194, 197, 350  
 Cleveland, 75, 203  
 Clement, 173, 312  
 Clifford, 14, 171  
 Clinton, 93  
 Cloyse, 394-6  
 Cobb, 175, 307, 374  
 Cocks, 15  
 Coddington, 66, 327  
 Codman, 131  
 Coe, 35  
 Coffin, 55, 59, 83, 140-54,  
 200-1, 203, 255, 305-16,  
 426-7  
 Coffyn, 150  
 Coggeshall, 183  
 Coggin, 323  
 Cogswell, 3, 80-1, 91, 184,  
 232, 422  
 Coke, 296  
 Colburn, 73, 203, 206,  
 223-4, 236, 238, 318, 430  
 Colby, 170, 199, 375  
 Colcord, 153, 310  
 Colden, 95  
 Cole, 43-4, 171-2, 202, 282,  
 303, 369, 385-6  
 Coleby, 131  
 Coleman, 3, 306, 308, 349  
 Coles, 183  
 Colesworthy, 202  
 Collamer, 99  
 Collins, 14, 190, 193, 311,  
 341, 369, 388, 440  
 Collone, 69  
 Colman, 76, 113-4  
 Colton, 183, 375  
 Colvill, 59  
 Comstock, 31  
 Conant, 3, 184, 346  
 Conde, 307  
 Condy, 114-5  
 Cone, 49  
 Congar, 203  
 Connor, 379  
 Convers, 282  
 Cook, 126-7, 157, 173, 316,  
 374, 387  
 Cooke, 111, 290  
 Coolbroth, 357  
 Coolidge, 203, 206  
 Cooper, 55, 103, 158, 260,  
 290, 304  
 Cope, 98  
 Copeland, 73  
 Coplan, 43, 45  
 Copland, 48  
 Copp, 203, 430  
 Coppe, 266  
 Corey, 186, 201, 214, 224,  
 394-6, 410  
 Cornell, 99, 201  
 Cornwall, 69  
 Cornwallis, 408  
 Corwin, 375, 397, 399, 405,  
 413  
 Cosa, 207  
 Cosby, 369  
 Cosly, 377  
 Cotting, 74  
 Cotton, 13, 15-8, 78, 125,  
 272, 310, 356-7, 435  
 Coulter, 97  
 Cowell, 17  
 Cowley, 202, 323  
 Cox, 88, 126  
 Craig, 170  
 Cram, 5-6  
 Crampton, 108  
 Cranch, 2  
 Crane, 43-5, 48-9, 69, 79,  
 177, 185  
 Crawley, 424  
 Crehore, 47  
 Creighton, 186  
 Cressal, 312  
 Cressy, 182  
 Critchet, 28-9  
 Crocker, 223  
 Crombie, 249  
 Crommet, 29  
 Cromwell, 103, 126, 311  
 Crook, 182  
 Crooker, 299  
 Crooks, 184  
 Crosby, 186, 195, 370  
 Cross, 13, 17, 176, 358,  
 360, 417  
 Crossewell, 131

- Crouch, 44, 46, 48, 134-6  
 Crowch, 7  
 Crowley, 422  
 Crowninshield, 107, 201,  
 295-6, 361  
 Crump, 102  
 Cullender, 392, 408  
 Cullick, 335  
 Cullum, 162  
 Culpeper, 120  
 Culver, 186  
 Cumming, 48  
 Cummings, 223  
 Cummins, 44  
 Cunningham, 44-6, 55-6,  
 203  
 Curren, 92  
 Currier, 5-6, 312  
 Cursinwhitt, 290  
 Curtis, 87, 96, 98  
 Curwin, 375-6  
 Cushing, 84, 178, 193, 197,  
 298  
 Cushman, 171, 238  
 Cutler, 2, 8, 75, 86, 131,  
 136, 157, 202, 206  
 Cutt, 14-5, 18, 114, 158,  
 168, 425  
 Cutter, 371  
 Cutting, 206  
 Cutts, 224, 441
- D
- Dabney, 176  
 Dady, 131  
 Dale, 375  
 Daggett, 102, 307  
 Daken, 85  
 Dalaraytterie, 288  
 Dale, 375  
 Dallas, 303  
 Dalton, 392, 411  
 Dame, 5-6, 65  
 D'Amerie, 79  
 Damon, 86, 175, 209  
 Dana, 179, 180  
 Dane, 402  
 Danforth, 19, 87, 182, 305,  
 397, 412, 418  
 Daniel, 28, 43-9, 379  
 Danielson, 343  
 Darcy, 66  
 Darley, 361  
 Darling, 380  
 Darlington, 437  
 Daset, 43  
 Danis, 290  
 Davenport, 33-4, 37, 40,  
 44-6, 48-9, 420  
 David, 362  
 Davids, 125-7  
 Davidson, 22, 118, 150  
 Davies, 82, 179, 420  
 Davis, 27, 29, 55, 131,  
 177-9, 183, 197, 302, 307,  
 309, 311, 318, 321, 334,  
 344, 359, 372, 375, 415,  
 442  
 Davison, 136, 426  
 Dawes, 419  
 Day, 65, 165, 171, 416  
 Dayton, 185  
 Dean, 19, 22, 47, 77, 81,  
 175, 202-3, 206, 223-4,  
 232, 237-8, 261, 398, 403  
 Deane, 147, 187, 203, 206,  
 223-4, 319, 321, 401, 427,  
 441  
 Dearborn, 6, 73, 144, 223  
 DeBuke, 54-5  
 DeCosta, 99, 203, 207-9,  
 217-8  
 Deering, 189, 360  
 DeForest, 183  
 DeKey, 54
- Deland, 199  
 Delano, 90, 301  
 De la Potherie, 286  
 Deming, 32, 182  
 Denett, 14, 17-8, 360  
 Denison, 123  
 Dennet, 313  
 Dennett, 14, 360  
 Dennison, 185, 379  
 Denny, 25  
 Denton, 36  
 Deny, 131  
 DePeyster, 202  
 DePuyster, 100  
 DeRavignan, 218  
 Derby, 76, 295  
 Dergon, 311  
 Desborough, 34, 387  
 Devens, 22  
 Devereux, 183  
 Deverson, 13  
 Dewey, 93, 181-2, 300  
 Dexter, 201-2, 323, 429  
 Dick, 341  
 Dickason, 284  
 Didot, 199  
 Dill, 311  
 Dilloway, 73  
 Dimmock, 374  
 Dinsmoor, 174  
 Divers, 357  
 Dix, 206  
 Doan, 374  
 Doane, 179, 374  
 Dobbin, 197  
 Dockum, 13  
 Doddridge, 114  
 Dodge, 13  
 Dodge, 417  
 Doe, 28-9  
 Doghead, 46  
 Dole, 154, 312, 314, 427  
 Dongan, 290  
 Donnel, 26, 371  
 Donnell, 371  
 Doody, 28  
 Doolittle, 375  
 Dorr, 87-8, 177-8  
 Dotey, 375  
 Doty, 375  
 Doubleday, 202  
 Douglas, 197, 441  
 Dow, 346, 418  
 Downe, 54, 266, 271  
 Downes, 184  
 Downing, 18, 170, 359  
 Dows, 7, 131  
 Dowse, 359, 387, 392  
 Drake, 18-9, 54, 64, 73, 78,  
 86, 91, 104, 147-8, 175,  
 192, 201, 206, 225, 232,  
 238, 246, 275-6, 280,  
 320-3, 329-30, 384, 386,  
 394, 403, 415, 431-2, 434  
 Draper, 152, 319, 425  
 Dreuillettes, 437  
 Drew, 13, 17, 27, 289,  
 359-60, 415  
 Drisco, 29  
 Driver, 311  
 Drown, 25  
 Drowne, 114  
 Drury, 181  
 Duane, 224  
 Dudey, 28, 110  
 Dudley, 19, 100, 111, 119,  
 177, 190, 201, 269, 275,  
 278, 292, 326, 431  
 Dudley, 379  
 Duley, 27-9  
 Dumaesque, 370  
 Dummer, 25, 122, 201,  
 431  
 Dunbar, 48, 148, 321  
 Duncan, 176, 347
- Dunham, 172  
 Dunklee, 174  
 Dunlap, 82  
 Dunning, 178  
 Dunster, 85, 431  
 Duntun, 385  
 Duny, 392  
 Duper, 425  
 Duren, 202  
 Durgin, 29  
 Duset, 45  
 Dutch, 312  
 Dutton, 178, 184, 312, 433  
 Duyckinck, 317  
 Dwight, 169, 368-9, 375-  
 6, 378  
 Dwinell, 442  
 Dyer, 150  
 Dymon, 131
- E
- Eads, 131-2  
 Eames, 374, 410  
 Earle, 172  
 Easterbrook, 206  
 Eastman, 5-6, 81, 373  
 Eaton, 8, 33-5, 105, 172,  
 203, 319, 423, 431  
 Eddy, 206, 307  
 Edes, 124, 206, 297-8, 324,  
 426  
 Edge, 78  
 Edgell, 180  
 Edgerly, 27-9  
 Edmons, 14  
 Edmunds, 15, 189, 374  
 Edward III., 87  
 Edward, 124  
 Edwards, 119, 148, 158,  
 182, 190, 206, 224, 305,  
 370  
 Eels, 43  
 Eggleston, 321  
 Eldred, 127, 369  
 Eli, 179  
 Elliot, 87, 100, 123-4, 302  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 329  
 Ellery, 79  
 Elliott, 174, 176, 216, 300  
 Ellis, 73, 99, 202, 371,  
 375-6  
 Elliston, 15  
 Ellsworth, 101, 140-2  
 Elton, 115, 428-9  
 Elwyn, 427  
 Ely, 30, 419  
 Emerson, 45, 176, 182,  
 251, 281-3  
 Emery, 82, 97, 174, 185,  
 203, 311, 323, 376  
 Emerson, 18  
 Endicott, 76, 203, 238,  
 295-6  
 English, 420  
 En., 373  
 Erickse, 15  
 Esterbrook, 373  
 Esterbrooks, 370  
 Esty, 410  
 Evans, 79, 310, 319  
 Eveleigh, 373  
 Eveleth, 372  
 Everett, 2, 81-2, 93, 176,  
 200, 223-4, 277, 316-7  
 Ewer, 100, 202, 225  
 Ewing, 160  
 Eyre, 206, 379
- F
- Fadden, 358  
 Fahnstock, 223  
 Fairbanks, 331, 371  
 Fairchild, 316-7  
 Fairfax, 295  
 Fairfield, 368
- Fairnum, 14  
 Fales, 172  
 Fallowell, 190  
 Fanin, 17  
 Fargisson, 290  
 Farmer, 103-4, 228, 269  
 Farnham,  
 Farragut, 79, 302  
 Farrar, 232, 354  
 Fassitt, 170  
 Faulkner, 410  
 Faxan, 304  
 Faxon, 304, 374  
 Fay, 177, 184  
 Fearing, 202, 223, 426  
 Fearn, 185  
 Featley,  
 Fellows, 5, 15, 18, 171,  
 358, 379  
 Felowes, 302  
 Felt, 1-5, 57, 76, 88, 93,  
 203, 232, 238, 344  
 Felton, 80  
 Fenn, 184  
 Fennell, 191  
 Fenno, 44-6  
 Fernald, 311  
 Ferrit, 43, 45  
 Ferriter, 59  
 Fessenden, 82, 170, 173,  
 195  
 Feveryear, 359  
 Field, 43-6, 147, 179, 182,  
 185, 320, 337  
 Fillmore, 173, 224, 342  
 Finch, 79  
 Finotti, 203  
 Finney, 373, 419  
 Fish, 71, 75, 374  
 Fisher, 224, 375, 420  
 Fiske, 98, 206, 223, 291,  
 407-8  
 Fitch, 152, 179, 330, 380  
 Fitts, 97, 202, 360  
 Fitz, 97  
 Flag, 206, 378-9  
 Flanders, 312  
 Fletcher, 42, 80, 91, 144,  
 164, 170, 173, 195, 202,  
 223, 404  
 Flint, 169, 319  
 Floro, 49  
 Foard, 360  
 Fogg, 370  
 Foley, 87, 201-2, 206, 224,  
 428  
 Folger, 152-3, 306, 308,  
 310, 314  
 Follansby, 154  
 Follett, 16  
 Folsom, 6, 177, 203  
 Fones, 325  
 Foot, 179  
 Foote, 178, 199  
 Forbes, 217, 428  
 Forde, 426  
 Forse, 379  
 Fosdick, 8, 11, 309  
 Foss, 359  
 Foster, 132, 169, 223, 342,  
 372, 398-9, 409, 410  
 Fough, 193  
 Fowl, 7-8, 131  
 Fowle, 164, 198, 438  
 Fowler, 33-4, 75-6, 137,  
 183, 202, 238, 311, 334,  
 344, 393-4  
 Fox, 174, 177  
 Foxcroft, 190, 425  
 Foy, 7, 121, 131-2  
 Franklin, 137, 162  
 Fraser, 251  
 Freeman, 65, 79, 147, 173,  
 218, 293, 374  
 Freese, 6



- French, 5-6, 13, 44-5, 48,  
49, 84, 183, 193, 203, 223,  
316, 370  
Frontenac, 286  
Frontinac, 287  
Frost, 18, 184, 190, 330-1,  
359, 377  
Frothingham, 132, 134,  
274, 276, 283-4  
Fry, 162, 370-2  
Frye, 373, 398  
Fuzil, 34  
Fuller, 46, 88, 96, 98, 173,  
177, 183, 206, 298, 349  
Furber, 359  
Furnas, 193  
Furneau, 295  
Furnell, 378  
Furnill, 17
- G
- Gains, 360  
Gale, 172  
Gales, 352  
Gallagher, 345  
Galpin, 8  
Galusha, 332  
Gambling, 425  
Garden, 117  
Gardener, 120  
Gardiner, 82, 162  
Gardner, 68, 72, 81, 150-5,  
162, 201, 303, 267-8,  
306-9, 314-5, 375, 410,  
435  
Garrett, 65  
Gaskell, 67  
Gaskill, 173  
Gates, 86, 178, 331  
Gauthron, 52  
Gautier, 345  
Gay, 95  
Gayer, 305  
Gaylord, 380  
Gear, 13, 17  
Gedney, 294, 399, 404-5,  
413  
Gee, 16  
Geese, 98  
Geissenger, 79  
Genings, 385  
George II., 271  
George, III., 272  
George, Lord Marquess,  
264  
Georges, Knight, 264  
Gerrish, 369, 371  
Gholson, 99  
Gibbens, 253  
Gibbes, 352  
Gibbons, 277  
Gibbs, 20  
Gibson, 185, 385  
Giddens, 373  
Gideon, 361-5  
Gidney, 404  
Gifford, 347  
Gilbert, 18, 30, 32, 34  
Gilbord, 30  
Gilden, 37  
Giles, 20, 83  
Gill, 75  
Gillet, 175  
Gilman, 5-6, 99, 150-1,  
153, 202-3, 310, 314, 378,  
379  
Gillmore, 441  
Gilpatrick, 176  
Gilpin, 336  
Glanvil, 386, 391  
Glazier, 373  
Gleason, 44-5, 177  
Glidden, 6  
Glover, 44, 49, 55, 376-7,  
417  
Goddard, 143, 206  
Godfrey, 191, 439  
Godwin, 317  
Goellet, 50, 53, 60  
Goff, 387  
Goffee, 385  
Gokelin, 260  
Gold, 9-10  
Goldsborough, 79, 301-2  
Goldstone, 206  
Goldthwait, 369-70, 377  
Good, 394-6, 401, 407-8  
Goodall, 178  
Goodell, 223-4, 234, 238,  
240  
Goo-lhue, 373  
Gooden, 29  
Goodin, 13, 16, 290, 359,  
360  
Goodman, 202  
Goodrich, 181, 379-80  
Goodwin, 26, 98, 131, 203,  
346, 388-9, 394, 442  
Goodyear, 185  
Gookin, 123, 310  
Gool, 10-12, 133  
Goold, 10  
Gordon, 178, 357  
Gorham, 306, 313, 374  
Gorman, 369, 376  
Goss, 202  
Gotters, 376  
Gould, 10, 93, 134, 156,  
185, 202, 306, 420  
Goulding, 372  
Gove, 206  
Goves, 6  
Gowell, 369  
Gowing, 6  
Grace, 53, 56, 61  
Gracie, 257  
Grafton, 152, 154, 302, 360  
Graham, 352  
Granger, 183, 186  
Grant, 7, 89, 134, 161, 183,  
345, 369, 371-2  
Graves, 273, 284, 348  
Gray, 73, 208, 290, 301-2,  
373  
Greeley, 180  
Green, 6, 9, 10, 100, 173,  
180, 194, 202, 310, 359,  
376-8, 442  
Greene, 47, 116, 153-4,  
173, 202, 435  
Greenleaf, 82, 150-1, 153,  
170, 174, 176, 312, 377,  
415  
Greenough, 15, 179, 223,  
369, 373  
Greenslade, 426  
Greensmith, 385  
Greenwood, 80-1  
Greethum, 185  
Gregory, 193  
Gregory, 35  
Gridley, 72, 185, 376  
Grifeens, 6  
Griffen, 7  
Griffin, 5, 6, 30, 173, 426  
Griffith, 16, 298-9, 357,  
360  
Griffon, 6  
Grifree, 6  
Griggs, 397  
Griswold, 30-1, 101, 104  
Grove, 359  
Grube, 186  
Guild, 73, 88  
Gulch, 25  
Gulliver, 46  
Gunn, 184  
Gunnison, 369  
Gutches, 26  
Guthrie, 83, 197  
Guyse, 114  
Gylpin, 336  
Gypson, 29, 420-1
- H
- Hacket, 377  
Hackett, 339, 427  
Hackleton, 217  
Hackley, 181  
Haddock, 202  
Haden, 45  
Hagar, 206  
Hague, 195  
Haig, 177  
Haines, 125, 422-4  
Hains, 16, 353  
Hale, 73, 108, 172, 186,  
312, 370, 372, 378-9, 384,  
392, 399, 401, 408, 411  
Hales, 15  
Haliburton, 92  
Hall, 95, 131-2, 176-9,  
193, 198, 202, 205-6,  
217-8, 223-4, 268, 322,  
346, 349, 374  
Hallam, 184  
Halleck, 146  
Hallet, 115, 343  
Ham, 6, 16, 171, 310, 360,  
379  
Hamand, 289  
Hamblin, 181  
Hamilton, 83, 344, 372  
Hamlin, 173, 330, 374, 437  
Hammond, 177, 206  
Hanners, 377  
Hanson, 346  
Hanson, 318, 415  
Harding, 173  
Hardy, 6, 369  
Harker, 307  
Harlackenden, 124, 127  
Harlow, 307  
Harman, 193, 368  
Harmer, 311  
Harmet, 193  
Harmon, 369  
Harnais, 77  
Harnesse, 77  
Harnett, 352  
Harper, 99  
Harrington, 37, 177, 206  
Harris, 3, 7, 19, 44-5, 49,  
91, 131-2, 172, 175, 184,  
202, 206, 232, 284, 299,  
301, 442  
Harrison, 99, 370  
Harriss, 47  
Harshom, 414  
Harshum, 414  
Harsom, 414  
Harsome, 414  
Harsham, 414  
Harsom, 414  
Harsum, 414  
Hart, 13, 195, 271, 344,  
358, 379  
Hartshorn, 8, 371  
Hart, 360  
Hartwell, 158, 164  
Harvey, 6, 30, 195  
Harwood, 175  
Haselton, 313  
Hashom, 414  
Haskell, 72, 86, 417  
Haskins, 169, 176  
Hassam, 414-22  
Hassham, 414  
Hassom, 414  
Hassum, 414  
Hastings, 206, 419  
Hatch, 15, 171, 179, 183,  
298, 302, 371, 427  
Hatfield, 377  
Hathaway, 66, 178, 373,  
393  
Hathorne, 395, 397-9,  
405, 413, 420  
Hatton, 329  
Haven, 176, 202, 343-4  
Hawkins, 67, 284  
Hawks, 352  
Hawley, 184-5, 202  
Hawthorne, 198  
Hay, 27, 378  
Hayes, 79, 170, 185, 203  
Haynes, 6, 124-9, 324,  
422-4  
Hays, 30  
Haythorne, 268  
Hayward, 147, 164, 250,  
370, 372  
Haze, 30  
Hazelton, 171  
Hazen, 30  
Heacock, 98  
Healy, 6  
Heard, 190, 310  
Hearsey, 44, 46, 371  
Hearsy, 46  
Heath, 175  
Heckewelder, 435  
Hedges, 53  
Heiligers, 60  
Henchman, 271  
Henderson, 14, 359  
Heminge, 424  
Hening, 81  
Henley, 171  
Henry, III., 422  
Henshaw, 43-6, 49  
Hepworth, 17  
Herod, 365  
Herrick, 94, 175, 185, 346,  
404-5  
Herriman, 375  
Hersam, 415  
Hersey, 48-9  
Hersom, 414  
Hersome, 414  
Hewes, 358  
Heylegher, 56, 59, 61  
Hibbins, 384-5  
Higgins, 30, 104, 184  
Higginson, 3, 88, 109,  
112, 202, 399  
Hildrick, 375  
Hill, 6-8, 28-9, 87, 131,  
134, 136, 352, 359  
Hills, 63, 329, 335, 378  
Hilton, 6, 264-6, 269, 416,  
418  
Hinckley, 18, 435  
Hinds, 177  
Hines, 18  
Hinman, 69, 84, 87, 183,  
426  
Hirst, 292  
Hitchcock, 269, 375  
Houdly, 124, 206, 324, 433  
Hoar, 177, 206, 371, 410  
Hobart, 124, 169, 172, 223  
Hobbs, 6, 397, 407-8, 410  
Hobby, 110-1, 112  
Hodges, 87-8, 148, 201-2,  
206, 223-4, 426, 441  
Hodgskins, 302  
Hoges, 30  
Hogskins, 380  
Hoit, 360  
Hoitt, 6, 357  
Holbrook, 99, 217, 376  
Holcomb, 420  
Holden, 177, 202, 322  
Holland, 74, 147-8, 318-9,  
320, 322, 347  
Holley, 184  
Holly, 223  
Holman, 47, 255, 385

- Holme, 172  
 Holmes, 10, 46, 83, 274,  
 276, 306, 316, 357, 359  
 413  
 Holt, 311, 393, 422  
 Holton, 223, 330  
 Holyoke, 294  
 Homans, 223  
 Homer, 179  
 Homes, 202  
 Hood, 162  
 Hook, 153, 311  
 Hooker, 15, 39-40, 125,  
 127, 183  
 Hooper, 55, 415  
 Hooton, 387  
 Hope, 303  
 Hopkins, 8, 14, 82, 125,  
 182, 304-5, 320  
 Hoppin, 8  
 Horrace, 91  
 Horneck, 391  
 Horney, 14  
 Horny, 184  
 Horsum, 414-5  
 Horsham, 414  
 Horsom, 414-5  
 Horsome, 414  
 Horsum, 414  
 Hortando, 387-8  
 Horton, 43-6, 48-9, 153  
 Hosham, 414  
 Hoskins, 174-5  
 Hosmer, 164, 176  
 Hossam, 414  
 Hossom, 414  
 Hossom, 414  
 Hossom, 414  
 Hough, 61, 341  
 Houghton, 47, 202, 217  
 Hovey, 102  
 How, 44-6, 49, 92, 407  
 Howard, 22, 100, 169,  
 316, 357, 371, 374  
 Howe, 165, 169, 177, 183,  
 407, 420  
 Howell, 176, 201, 392-3  
 Howland, 298  
 Howlet, 120  
 Howley, 376  
 Hoyle, 369  
 Hoyt, 88, 159, 203, 206,  
 223-4, 232, 313, 327,  
 429-30  
 Hubbard, 34, 174, 181,  
 206, 274-6, 279-80, 282,  
 323, 370, 372, 397  
 Hubbart, 124  
 Hubbell, 380  
 Huckens, 27  
 Hudson, 31, 99, 123, 208,  
 209, 224, 367  
 Hughes, 56, 60  
 Huidekoper, 179  
 Hull, 96, 98, 120  
 Humphrey, 141, 223  
 Humphreys, 88, 300, 303-  
 5, 320  
 Hungerford, 101  
 Hunking, 16, 18, 357,  
 359-60  
 Hunnewell, 7, 88, 98, 131,  
 202, 224, 273, 430  
 Hunniwell, 360  
 Hunt, 45, 48, 60, 176, 223,  
 370, 375, 420  
 Hunter, 79  
 Huntingdon, 380  
 Huntington, 36, 342  
 Huntley, 31  
 Huntris, 358-9  
 Huntriss, 379  
 Hurd, 7, 202, 217
- Hurlburt, 380  
 Huse, 311  
 Hussey, 176, 306-7, 315,  
 387  
 Husted, 184  
 Huston, 181, 185, 320, 372  
 Hutchins, 175, 372  
 Hutchinson, 18, 21, 24,  
 49, 65, 77, 110-1, 187,  
 216, 281, 290, 326, 381-4,  
 388-93, 397, 406-7, 412,  
 414  
 Huzey, 14  
 Hyacinthe, 218  
 Hyde, 30-1, 206, 342
- I
- Indicott, 49  
 Ingalls, 203  
 Ingersoll, 186, 396  
 Ingerson, 60  
 Ingraham, 31, 202, 360  
 Innosa, 187  
 Insley, 369  
 Irwin, 341  
 Isaac, 20  
 Ives, 184, 373
- J
- Jackson, 15-6, 18, 28-9,  
 77, 96, 132, 169, 172, 196,  
 272, 300, 302, 359-60,  
 375  
 Jacob, 20, 377  
 Jacobs, 200, 299, 402, 409  
 Jacques, 153-4  
 James, 5-6, 15, 190, 280  
 James, King, 264, 411  
 James I., 329, 407, 411-2  
 James II., 41, 294  
 James, Marquess, 264  
 Janse, 436  
 Janverin, 14  
 Jarvis, 56, 60, 174  
 Jefferson, 192, 436  
 Jeffries, 265  
 Jenckes, 171  
 Jeness, 5  
 Jenkins, 18, 29  
 Jenner, 8, 132  
 Jennings, 93, 310, 387  
 Jennison, 206  
 Jeneress, 6  
 Jephson, 369, 377  
 Jerubbah, 362  
 Jessup, 183  
 Jewett, 32, 199, 201  
 Jellson, 173  
 Joane, 190  
 John, Sagamore, 273  
 John, 394-7, 404  
 John Baptist, 356  
 Johnson, 68, 73-4, 98,  
 124, 131, 138-40, 142,  
 146, 176, 184, 195, 202,  
 206, 224, 241, 276-7, 279,  
 310, 319, 321-2, 348, 351-  
 2, 372, 375, 383, 399, 430,  
 433  
 Johnston, 68, 106, 161-2,  
 203, 217  
 Jones, 14, 104, 135, 176,  
 199, 206, 255, 259, 313,  
 320, 342, 346, 375-6, 384,  
 417, 422, 435, 442  
 Jordan, 202, 223, 435  
 Jose, 14  
 Jotham, 362  
 Joy, 184, 311  
 Joynt, 417  
 Judd, 100, 202, 383, 440  
 Judkins, 6  
 Judson, 185  
 Jupiter, 29
- K
- Karlsefne, 207  
 Kast, 169  
 Kayne, 64  
 Keais, 14  
 Keble, 392, 411  
 Keel, 15  
 Keeling, 408  
 Keep, 178  
 Keese, 14  
 Keith, 99, 201, 370  
 Kellese, 5  
 Kelley, 178  
 Kellogg, 179, 180, 184,  
 223, 369, 375  
 Kemball, 369  
 Kemperfield, 377  
 Kenard, 358  
 Keniston, 14, 360  
 Kendal, 385  
 Kendall, 7, 83  
 Kennedy, 46  
 Kenneston, 313  
 Kenney, 312  
 Kennon, 95, 185  
 Kenny, 358-9  
 Kent, 29, 302  
 Kerth, 278  
 Kettel, 132  
 Kettle, 7  
 Key, 185, 289-90  
 Keyes, 43-4, 46  
 Kidd, 3  
 Kidder, 7-8, 87-9, 131-2,  
 202, 205-6, 211-2, 223-4,  
 322  
 Kilies, 48  
 Killiam, 260  
 Kimball, 81, 175, 177, 206,  
 223  
 Kimberly, 312  
 Kincaird, 312  
 Kindrick, 5  
 King, 180-1, 257, 360,  
 371-2, 379  
 Kingman, 200, 315-6  
 Kingsbury, 81, 169, 342  
 Kinkaid, 27  
 Kinneth, 27  
 Kinnison, 6  
 Kinselagh, 376  
 Kip, 154  
 Kirby, 99, 105  
 Kirkland, 118-9  
 Kirtland, 183  
 Kitchin, 113  
 Kittridge, 181, 441-2  
 Knap, 385  
 Knapp, 154, 275  
 Kneeland, 116  
 Kneller, 324  
 Knight, 7, 46, 151, 311,  
 359, 369, 377  
 Knights, 416  
 Knowles, 69, 157-8, 343  
 Knowlton, 174, 416-7  
 Knox, 304, 421  
 Kocoum, 96  
 Kohl, 207  
 Kuhn, 223
- L
- Labarra, 377  
 Lacey, 390-400, 410  
 Ladd, 6  
 Lafayett, 81, 171, 260  
 Laigh, 42  
 Laighton, 360  
 Lake, 25, 267-8, 384  
 Lambert, 223, 286, 307  
 Lambeth, 15, 17  
 Lampson, 330  
 Lamson, 178  
 Lancaster, 211, 330
- Lane, 101, 169, 201, 349,  
 371  
 Lang, 14, 16-8, 202, 357  
 Langdon, 14-5, 18, 94, 301  
 Langley, 6, 28  
 Langstaffe, 211  
 Lansing, 182  
 Lapham, 224  
 Larden, 312  
 Lardner, 114  
 Larken, 371  
 Larkin, 7-8  
 Larned, 88, 202  
 Larye, 16  
 Lathrop, 320  
 Latimer, 31  
 Latrobe, 224  
 Latting, 330  
 Laud, 361  
 Laudin, 180  
 Launce, 66  
 Lavers, 358  
 Law, 368  
 Lawley, 18  
 Lawrence, 7, 99, 131, 177-  
 9, 202, 206, 223, 373-4  
 Lawson, 75  
 Lawton, 67, 155  
 Lay, 31-2  
 Leach, 15, 83, 360, 417  
 Leachmore, 54  
 Learned, 206  
 Leavitt, 6, 379  
 Leavenworth, 169, 181  
 Leby, 14-5, 358-60  
 Lechford, 74  
 Lechmere, 326  
 Ledyard, 183  
 Lee, 30-2, 74, 99, 175, 182,  
 185-6, 213, 224, 258, 260,  
 263, 302, 346, 380, 435  
 Leechmore, 54  
 Leeds, 380  
 Leete, 433  
 Leib, 185  
 Leland, 1, 192, 203, 428  
 Lemercier, 371, 376-7  
 Lemmon, 8, 370  
 Lenox, 437  
 Leo, 194  
 Leonard, 223, 250, 441  
 Leslie, 202  
 Leverett, 187  
 Levett, 357  
 Lewis, 13, 16, 86, 88-9,  
 104, 147, 182, 202, 206,  
 223, 265-6, 278, 322, 359-  
 60, 369, 396, 428, 430  
 Liancourt, 75  
 Libbee, 370  
 Lidget, 123  
 Light, 379  
 Lincoln, 82-3, 93, 100,  
 171-2, 202, 223, 318, 332,  
 344, 426  
 Lindsey, 13  
 Linsby, 358  
 Lippincott, 98, 435  
 Lithgow, 20-6  
 Littell, 431  
 Little, 151, 223, 313, 344,  
 426-7  
 Littlefield, 346  
 Livermore, 158, 191, 202,  
 206  
 Livingston, 438  
 Lloyd, 183  
 Lobb, 116  
 Lock, 15, 359  
 Locke, 80, 202, 272  
 Lockwood, 184, 334, 341,  
 433  
 Lodowick, 264  
 Logan, 152  
 Loggin, 379

- Long, 283, 307  
 Longfellow, 5, 82, 92, 123, 214  
 Longley, 375  
 Longstreet, 161  
 Lock, 308  
 Loomis, 180, 335, 442  
 Lord, 127, 132, 177, 313, 370  
 L'Orient, 194  
 Loring, 76, 193, 293, 297, 321, 333, 373  
 Loskiel, 435  
 Lossing, 94, 99, 202  
 Lothrop, 55, 379-80  
 Loud, 16  
 Louden, 136  
 Louis, 259  
 Lovejoy, 359  
 Lovel, 8  
 Lovelace, 129  
 Lovell, 179, 419  
 Low, 13  
 Lowe, 14  
 Lowden, 8, 134  
 Lowell, 218, 377  
 Lowry, 349  
 Logon, 375  
 Lucy, 6  
 Ludkin, 136  
 Luist, 132  
 Lumbart, 374  
 Lunt, 19, 100, 202, 213, 311-2  
 Luther, 172  
 Lyde, 19-20  
 Lyman, 184, 372  
 Lynd, 12  
 Lynde, 30, 86, 178, 290, 294  
 Lyndly, 16  
 Lyngwood, 335  
 Lyon, 46, 183, 331
- M**
- Mack, 30  
 Macintire, 376-7  
 Macomber, 297, 426  
 Macy, 149, 151-2, 305-8  
 Madison, 77, 141  
 Magee, 420  
 Maglachlins, 53  
 Magoun, 298, 300  
 Main, 353  
 Maitland, 184  
 Malcomb, 371  
 Maloon, 415  
 Maltby, 323  
 Man, 358, 372  
 Manchester, 71, 156  
 Mand, 359  
 Manley, 299  
 Manly, 352  
 Mann, 172  
 Manning, 378  
 Manohoe, 325  
 Mansfield, 330  
 Mansur, 346  
 Manter, 374  
 March, 6, 311, 371, 377-8, 442  
 Marcy, 197, 441  
 Mardin, 14  
 Marney, 422  
 Marrs, 180  
 Mars, 296  
 Marsh, 183  
 Marshall, 47-8  
 Marshall, 15, 43-4, 89-90, 272, 371  
 Marshell, 6  
 Marston, 5-6, 371  
 Martin, 179, 202, 346, 373, 385, 407-8  
 Martyn, 14, 17, 359  
 Marvin, 32, 91, 100, 104, 202  
 Mason, 6, 14, 27-8, 176, 195, 206, 342, 378  
 Massasoyt, 275  
 Massey, 311  
 Mather, 10, 66, 76, 86, 90-1, 105, 107-16, 118-20, 123, 146, 188-9, 213-5, 218, 281, 323, 384-90, 403-4, 406-7, 412-3, 423-5, 435  
 Mathes, 27  
 Matson, 105  
 Matthew, 72  
 Matthews, 28, 307  
 Mattie, 441  
 Mattoon, 378  
 Maul, 387  
 Maverick, 276  
 Maverick, 187, 277  
 Maxies, 52  
 Maxwell, 54  
 May, 202  
 Mayhew, 150  
 Maynard, 169  
 McBride, 218, 341-2  
 McChain, 185  
 McCleary, 86, 178, 202  
 McClellan, 173, 185  
 McClelland, 197  
 McClure, 6  
 McCreery, 83  
 McCrillis, 5  
 McDonald, 83  
 McDouough, 177  
 McDougall, 170  
 McDowell, 185  
 McFadden, 43  
 McGeorge, 302  
 McLaughlin, 54-5, 59-60  
 McGregore, 120  
 McIntosh, 48, 255  
 McKean, 82  
 McKinne, 185  
 McLellan, 313  
 Meacham, 4, 198  
 Mead, 6, 175, 203  
 Meade, 95  
 Means, 223, 430  
 Meigs, 203  
 Melandy, 7  
 Melcher, 17, 438  
 Mellen, 82  
 Meloon, 6, 415  
 Melvin, 372  
 Mercer, 35  
 Merriam, 164-5, 188  
 Merrill, 6, 171, 177, 180, 194, 210, 311, 358, 360  
 Merrow, 442  
 Meserve, 359, 378-9, 425  
 Mesharvey, 370  
 Messenger, 183, 206, 223, 224  
 Messinger, 431  
 Metcalfe, 182, 425  
 Michell, 290, 422  
 Milburn, 193  
 Miles, 251, 253  
 Miller, 7-8, 43-4, 46, 48, 105, 174, 196, 358, 360, 371-2, 375-6, 419, 438  
 Millett, 202  
 Mills, 358  
 Miner, 32, 439  
 Minott, 158  
 Minturn, 176  
 Miriam, 165  
 Mirick, 8, 135-6, 153  
 Mirriam, 164  
 Misharvey, 359  
 Mitchel, 15  
 Mitchell, 67, 69, 125, 316, 332, 424  
 Mitford, 418  
 Mixer, 206  
 Mock, 186  
 Modling, 60  
 Moffatt, 14  
 Moffit, 347  
 Mogridge, 14  
 Mohomo, 325  
 Monroe, 198  
 Montague, 182, 201, 225  
 Montgomery, 193, 223  
 Moody, 370  
 Moody, 313, 387-90, 419  
 Moor, 173  
 Moore, 169, 172, 179-80, 202, 333, 345, 371, 375, 378-9  
 Moorey, 373  
 Moorhouse, 335, 342  
 Morduck, 393  
 More, 35, 37, 46, 391  
 Moreland, 312  
 Morgan, 115, 153, 202, 373  
 Morison, 76  
 Morrill, 174  
 Morris, 195  
 Morrison, 380  
 Morrissey, 203  
 Morton, 100, 187, 189, 275-6, 389  
 Mors, 358  
 Morse, 81, 148, 177, 183, 206, 302, 313, 370, 386, 440, 442  
 Mos, 6  
 Moseley, 441  
 Mosely, 317  
 Moses, 12, 14, 18, 159  
 Motte, 176, 177  
 Moulton, 5-6, 13, 160, 238, 311, 360, 371, 378, 411  
 Mountford, 370  
 Mountfort, 201  
 Mountjoy, 125  
 Mount, 275  
 Mousal, 131  
 Mowry, 66, 68  
 Moxon, 383  
 Moxy, 375  
 Mozey, 375  
 M'Shane, 193  
 Mudge, 96, 98-9, 201, 432, 435  
 Mumford, 66, 170, 360  
 Munger, 179  
 Munro, 95  
 Munroe, 302  
 Munsell, 91, 95-7, 99, 202, 207-8, 211-2, 223, 232, 335-7, 344, 432, 435-9  
 Murat, 259  
 Murdoch, 92  
 Muroe, 302  
 Murphey, 370  
 Murray, 22  
 Murry, 359
- N**
- Napoleon, 258  
 Napoleon III., 259  
 Nash, 182, 302  
 Nason, 91, 203, 223, 232, 290, 357, 430  
 Neal, 14  
 Neale, 114  
 Nehemiah, 365  
 Neill, 96, 436  
 Nelson, 13, 83, 123, 181, 189, 359  
 Nesmith, 346  
 Nettleton, 175  
 Newall, 371  
 Newcomb, 190, 201, 206  
 Newcombe, 190  
 Newcome, 190  
 Newcomen, 190  
 Newell, 306  
 Newhall, 76, 147, 322, 370  
 Newman, 147, 175, 186, 196  
 Newmarch, 358-9, 379  
 Newton, 201, 349, 405  
 Nicholas, 266, 303  
 Nicholls, 7  
 Nichols, 65, 69, 83, 94, 100, 202, 348, 373, 419, 433  
 Nicholson, 14, 99, 111, 130, 299, 303  
 Nicolls, 187, 328  
 Nicolson, 83  
 Night, 49  
 Nightingale, 435  
 Ninigret, 326  
 Nixon, 195  
 Noah, 280  
 Noble, 15, 17, 21-2, 25, 69, 360, 370-1, 380  
 Nock, 27-8  
 Noiton, 420  
 Norcross, 206, 223  
 Norden, 422  
 Norris, 17, 315  
 Northen, 379  
 Norton, 134, 152, 296, 307, 313, 432  
 Nossiter, 132  
 Nott, 342  
 Nowell, 281-2  
 Noye, 439  
 Noyes, 108, 153, 201-2, 310, 316, 378, 408  
 Nucone, 190  
 Nucomen, 190  
 Nugent, 377  
 Nurse, 386, 394-6, 407, 410  
 Nutter, 13, 83  
 Nutting, 86  
 Nye, 307
- O**
- Oakes, 174, 390  
 O'Brien, 193  
 Oburn, 16  
 O'Callaghan, 187, 286  
 O'Connell, 179  
 Oding, 65  
 Odenheimer, 195  
 Ogden, 79  
 O'Keefe, 183  
 Olcott, 175  
 Oldham, 206  
 Olds, 316  
 Oliver, 20, 81, 186, 329, 377-8, 393, 405  
 Ollyver, 329  
 Oimstead, 184  
 O'Meara, 194  
 Omstead, 372  
 Osgood, 6  
 Ordway, 170, 311  
 Orr, 82, 170, 203  
 Orton, 99  
 Osburn, 10-2, 133-4, 346, 394  
 Osgood, 1, 87, 174, 398-9, 401-3  
 Otis, 139, 171, 202, 298, 344  
 Otis, 290  
 Owen, 179  
 Oxenbridge, 135  
 Oxnard, 54, 255, 441
- P**
- Packard, 148, 298, 316, 427, 437



- Paddock, 307, 309  
 Pagan, 302  
 Page, 5-6, 171, 178, 302  
 Paige, 80, 88-9, 182, 301, 385, 431  
 Paine, 79, 173, 178, 202, 343-4, 374, 376-7, 433  
 Painter, 336  
 Palfrey, 39, 64, 328  
 Palmer, 67, 172, 175, 206, 232, 282, 312, 330, 415  
 Palmiter, 416  
 Paris, 171, 401  
 Parish, 171, 181  
 Park, 206  
 Parker, 13, 89, 100, 132, 154, 158, 169-70, 177, 196, 200, 202-3, 223, 290, 306, 318, 358-60, 380, 398, 410  
 Parkhurst, 158, 173, 206  
 Parkman, 150  
 Parr, 356  
 Parris, 76, 195, 215, 393-5, 397  
 Parrish, 380  
 Parsons, 99, 100, 104, 114, 174, 183, 186, 223, 383-4  
 Partridge, 14, 19-20, 266, 357  
 Passmore, 172  
 Patrick, 442  
 Patterson, 99, 141, 103, 346  
 Paul, 168, 179  
 Payne, 178, 335, 399  
 Payson, 369, 372  
 Peabody, 2, 169, 203, 296, 318, 320, 333, 345, 427-8, 431  
 Peacock, 14  
 Pearce, 422  
 Pearson, 6, 202, 312, 368, 369, 371, 436  
 Pease, 307  
 Peck, 30, 32, 96, 99, 172, 187-8, 202  
 Peckham, 309  
 Peel, 184  
 Peirce, 13-8, 171, 206, 357, 359-60, 376  
 Peirpoint, 377  
 Peirson, 37, 40  
 Pejepsut, 25  
 Pelham, 123  
 Pellet, 47  
 Pellett, 64  
 Pemberton, 119, 212  
 Penhallow, 15-6  
 Pennel, 170  
 Pennington, 435  
 Pennock, 304  
 Pepperell, 114, 292, 368, 369-70, 378  
 Percival, 194  
 Perkins, 6, 96, 224, 234, 290, 302, 357, 363, 379, 391, 399, 406, 411  
 Perley, 224  
 Perrin, 441  
 Perry, 14, 158, 190-7, 202, 353, 375, 438  
 Persons, 292  
 Peters, 3  
 Pettengall, 371  
 Pettibone, 380  
 Pettingill, 313  
 Pevey, 359  
 Pfister, 94  
 Phelps, 87  
 Philbrick, 6, 249, 379, 430-2  
 Philbrook, 26  
 Philip, 41, 67, 147, 320, 426  
 Phillips, 124, 431  
 Phillips, 7-8, 45, 47, 49, 93, 131, 206, 290, 357, 398  
 Philpot, 187  
 Phippen, 371  
 Phipperry, 69  
 Phips, 53-4, 215, 302, 412  
 Pickering, 15, 57, 193, 379, 397  
 Pickman, 174  
 Pickren, 369  
 Pickring, 17, 176  
 Pier, 175  
 Pierce, 8, 18, 46, 48-9, 77, 83, 86, 132, 177, 182, 196-8, 372  
 Pierpoint, 127, 240, 319  
 Pierson, 60, 146, 186  
 Pigot, 303  
 Pike, 27, 151, 211, 313, 358, 375  
 Pilate, 365  
 Pillet, 194  
 Pilsbury, 312  
 Pinckney, 176  
 Pinkham, 28, 151, 306, 308, 315  
 Pirnmett, 15  
 Pitkin, 137  
 Pitman, 28, 201-2, 360, 378-9  
 Pitts, 71, 373  
 Pius VIII., 258  
 Plant, 185  
 Plasted, 289  
 Plats, 35, 37  
 Plumb, 419  
 Plumer, 154  
 Plummer, 316-7  
 Pocahontas, 95-6  
 Polk, 197, 348, 351  
 Pollard, 426  
 Polly, 360  
 Pomeroy, 172  
 Pomroy, 372  
 Pond, 173  
 Pook, 301  
 Pool, 441  
 Poole, 73-4, 146, 202, 213, 276, 319, 321-2, 381, 394, 425  
 Poor, 194, 218, 238, 415, 427  
 Pope, 88, 190, 198, 202, 396  
 Porter, 65, 79, 202, 327, 349, 371  
 Post, 399  
 Potter, 68, 71, 175, 340, 354  
 Potts, 186  
 Powell, 386  
 Powell, 13  
 Power, 171-2  
 Powers, 371  
 Prat, 57  
 Pratt, 80, 83, 102, 155-6, 186, 206, 347, 373  
 Pray, 359  
 Preble, 81, 107, 203, 223, 224, 253, 302  
 Prentice, 377  
 Prentiss, 82, 87  
 Prentiss, 199, 203, 319  
 Presbury, 358  
 Prescott, 6, 75, 177, 201, 259, 298, 371, 377, 379, 415, 433-4, 441  
 Pressy, 415  
 Preston, 13, 18, 157  
 Prible, 290  
 Prince, 18-20, 81, 116, 149, 176, 232, 274-5, 277-9, 282, 291, 425, 432, 435  
 Prior, 193  
 Priors, 377  
 Pritchard, 249  
 Proctor, 370, 394-7, 408, 409  
 Prosser, 377  
 Prout, 373, 376  
 Prouty, 147  
 Prudden, 34, 37  
 Prust, 14  
 Prynn, 191  
 Pudcator, 410  
 Pulifer, 6  
 Pulsifer, 228, 322, 361  
 Putnam, 73, 82, 87, 93, 182, 260, 338, 375, 394, 396-7, 410  
 Putt, 8  
 Pyncheon, 376-7  
 Pynchon, 121  
 Quincey, 53-6  
 Quincy, 4, 87, 123, 172, 177, 202, 206  
 Quinsey, 123  
 Quint, 202, 223  
 Rackley, 13, 15  
 Racine, 259  
 Ramsay, 117  
 Ramsdell, 306, 317  
 Rand, 5, 8, 88, 195, 206, 223-4, 234, 271, 290, 357, 360, 376  
 Randol, 131  
 Randolph, 95, 203-4  
 Ranlett, 202  
 Rapall, 417  
 Rapalye, 174  
 Rarey, 177  
 Rathbone, 183, 310  
 Raven, 165  
 Rawlings, 311  
 Rawlins, 6  
 Rawson, 43-9, 266, 268, 315  
 Ray, 14, 18  
 Raymond, 105, 180, 184  
 Rayner, 7  
 Read, 58, 86, 131-2, 172, 178, 209, 223, 289, 410  
 Reddington, 206, 378  
 Reece, 159, 330  
 Reed, 74, 181, 203, 288, 380, 429  
 Reese, 330  
 Reeve, 317  
 Reichel, 435  
 Reid, 170, 174, 179  
 Reily, 341  
 Reiner, 7  
 Reller, 376  
 Remington, 67, 70  
 Rendall, 27  
 Rensfield, 193  
 Reyner, 7  
 Reynolds, 73, 150, 420, 427  
 Rhodes, 376  
 Rice, 22, 26, 69, 83, 196, 369  
 Rich, 180, 193  
 Richards, 178, 185, 316, 357, 404-5, 412-4  
 Richardson, 53-4, 60, 303, 223, 232, 246, 370-1, 375, 377, 399  
 Richeson, 282  
 Richmond, 321, 343, 373, 378  
 Riddlesdale, 65  
 Rider, 212  
 Ridgeley, 79  
 Riechel, 98  
 Rindge, 14  
 Ring, 6  
 Ripley, 177, 183, 302, 307  
 Rishworth, 77  
 Ritchie, 202  
 Rivers, 343  
 Robbins, 49  
 Robbins, 18, 47-8, 170, 186  
 Robert, Earle, 264  
 Roberts, 13, 373  
 Robertson, 193  
 Roberval, 207-8  
 Robespierre, 254  
 Robie, 6, 378  
 Robin, 43-4, 46, 48  
 Robins, 31  
 Robinson, 6, 95, 100, 147, 202, 316  
 Rockwood, 249  
 Roe, 13, 16  
 Rogers, 14, 16, 123, 172, 179, 203, 378  
 Rolfe, 95-6, 154, 189  
 Rollins, 83, 442  
 Root, 336  
 Roote, 336  
 Rootes, 336  
 Roots, 336  
 Ropes, 310  
 Rose, 289  
 Ross, 174, 336  
 Rosseter, 182  
 Roswell, 153  
 Row, 7  
 Rowe, 373  
 Rowell, 176  
 Rows, 8  
 Royall, 58-9  
 Royce, 175, 179, 420-1  
 Rublee, 99  
 Ruggles, 347, 433  
 Rusco, 191  
 Ruscoe, 191  
 Rushworth, 77  
 Russel, 132  
 Russell, 14-5, 123, 127, 135, 198, 284, 290, 302, 370, 387, 395  
 Rut, 207, 373  
 Ryder, 179  
 Sabin, 323  
 Sabine, 19  
 Sadler, 17  
 Safford, 73  
 Salter, 184  
 Saltonstall, 404  
 Saltonstall, 123  
 Saltonstall, 104, 129-30, 177, 296, 358, 412-3  
 Sampson, 27-8, 171, 298, 330  
 Samson, 13  
 Sanborn, 5-6, 98, 151  
 Sanderson, 206  
 Sanger, 206  
 Sargent, 302, 311  
 Saul, 366  
 Savage, 14, 18-9, 74, 77-8, 81, 110, 146-7, 150, 174, 228, 241, 274, 281, 318-9, 321, 326, 359, 384  
 Sawdy, 398  
 Sawyer, 79, 180, 190  
 Saxe, 97  
 Sayard, 290  
 Schearmaun, 63  
 Scherman, 63  
 Schurman, 63

- Scoley, 373  
 Scot, 43  
 Scott, 46, 178, 197, 378, 410  
 Scotto, 385  
 Scripture, 175  
 Seabury, 380  
 Seagrave, 428  
 Searle, 358  
 Sears, 202  
 Seavey, 6, 14  
 Seaward, 378-9  
 Seawell, 123  
 Sedgwick, 182  
 Sedley, 189  
 Seely, 34  
 Selden, 101, 105, 174  
 Selfridge, 301  
 Selsby, 293  
 Senter, 290, 416  
 Sergeant, 358  
 Sergeant, 290, 405, 413-4  
 Serrainer, 193  
 Sever, 223  
 Severance, 151  
 Sewal, 110-12  
 Sewall, 20-1, 46, 106, 108-13, 120-3, 176, 190-2, 305, 405, 410, 412-3, 425, 427  
 Seward, 16-7, 186, 359  
 Seymour, 105  
 Shackford, 13, 359  
 Shafter, 97  
 Shafto, 97  
 Shaler, 97  
 Shanon, 163  
 Sharpe, 85, 266  
 Shattuck, 70, 151, 164, 225, 298, 306  
 Shaw, 2-4, 80, 171, 315-6, 370  
 Shea, 286, 437  
 Sheafe, 78  
 Sheaff, 132, 360  
 Sheaphard, 8, 45  
 Shearer, 186  
 Sheffield, 306  
 Shelden, 372  
 Sheldon, 89, 156  
 Shepard, 5, 99, 169, 188, 213, 431  
 Sheppardson, 375  
 Sheppard, 53, 88, 202, 206, 223, 361, 427, 429, 431  
 Sherburn, 14-5  
 Sherburn, 357-60, 376, 379  
 Sherburne, 46, 148  
 Sherman, 46, 48, 63-72, 79, 122, 132, 140-2, 155-64, 171, 185-6, 206, 330, 352  
 Sherwin, 131, 203, 240-53, 430, 432  
 Shiply, 290  
 Shippin, 179  
 Shirley, 80, 271, 368, 370, 374-5, 431-2  
 Short, 290  
 Shortridge, 13  
 Shovel, 50  
 Shrimpton, 20  
 Shubrick, 79  
 Shurburn, 13  
 Shurtleff, 202, 228, 233  
 Shurtleff, 83  
 Shute, 119-20, 358  
 Sibley, 202  
 Sibson, 358  
 Silver, 349  
 Silsbee, 293  
 Silsby, 421  
 Simonds, 202, 318  
 Simpson, 5, 289, 419  
 Sims, 336, 439  
 Skelton, 81  
 Skiff, 306  
 Skinner, 171, 177  
 Slack, 201  
 Slafter, 88-9, 97-8, 201-2, 205-6, 223-5, 238, 330, 423-30, 432  
 Slater, 97  
 Slaughter, 97  
 Sleeper, 172, 310  
 Sloan, 193  
 Slocumb, 184  
 Small, 13  
 Smart, 290  
 Smeed, 375  
 Smers, 8  
 Smith, 5-6, 32, 48-9, 53, 74, 82, 99, 104-5, 132, 136, 149, 152, 160, 170, 173, 175, 181-2, 184-6, 193, 195, 203, 206, 296, 302, 310-11, 314, 326, 369-70, 373, 375, 383, 388, 393, 403, 418, 420, 437  
 Smithby, 126  
 Smithson, 17, 380  
 Smucker, 99  
 Smyth, 88, 186  
 Snell, 170, 316  
 Snelling, 202  
 Snow, 343, 357  
 Sole, 194, 373  
 Soley, 305  
 Soloy, 157  
 Somerby, 88, 151, 188, 202, 312  
 Somerscales, 77  
 Soughton, 290  
 Soule, 170  
 Souther, 202  
 Sowgelder, 109  
 Sowheag, 124  
 Sparhawk, 114-5, 206  
 Sparks, 202  
 Spear, 254  
 Spencer, 162, 185, 324, 358  
 Spooford, 175, 193  
 Spooner, 68, 83, 180, 206, 223-4, 347  
 Sprague, 174, 177-8, 273, 282, 320, 361, 398-9  
 Spring, 173, 206  
 Springer, 369  
 Squir, 290  
 Stafford, 336, 436  
 Staniford, 372  
 Stanley, 130, 132, 375  
 Stanly, 130, 324, 433  
 Stansbury, 371  
 Stanton, 308  
 Stanwood, 373  
 Staple, 15, 100, 358, 369  
 Staples, 172, 316, 368  
 Starbuck, 150-2, 307-8  
 Stark, 93-4  
 Starr, 344  
 St. Bartholomew, 272  
 Stearns, 171, 193, 206, 333, 385  
 Stedman, 184, 198  
 Steel, 161  
 Steele, 181  
 St. George, 97, 187  
 St. John, 69, 86  
 Stephens, 70, 290  
 Stephens, 290  
 Sternes, 372  
 Sterns, 370  
 Stetson, 170, 203, 429  
 Stevens, 5, 7, 65, 88, 150, 159, 174, 183, 196, 207, 347, 369-70, 372  
 Stevenson, 29  
 Steward, 53  
 Stewart, 53-4, 56, 160  
 Stickney, 174, 238, 334  
 Stiggin, 359  
 Stiles, 89, 345, 433, 436  
 Stilson, 289-90  
 Stiltson, 290  
 Stimpson, 132  
 Stittson, 12  
 Stockman, 375  
 Stoddard, 20, 69, 159, 171, 269-70  
 Stokes, 202  
 Stone, 8, 54-5, 127, 131, 156, 172, 178, 203, 206, 343, 345, 416, 424, 440  
 Storer, 79, 368  
 Stokes, 120, 122  
 Storrs, 101  
 Story, 76  
 Stoughton, 215, 290-2, 404-5, 412-4, 431  
 Stowe, 196  
 Stranahan, 202  
 Stratton, 206, 208  
 Stratford, 202  
 Straw, 311  
 Street, 68  
 Streeter, 76  
 Strong, 183, 184, 371  
 Studley, 190  
 Sturges, 186  
 Sturtevant, 297  
 Stuyvesant, 436  
 Styckney, 334  
 Sullivan, 195, 338  
 Sumner, 43-9, 73-4, 76, 148, 322, 371, 441  
 Sunderland, Earl of, 129  
 Sutton, 132  
 Swain, 89, 152-3, 175, 307, 314, 349-53  
 Swaine, 358-9  
 Swan, 7, 175-6, 373, 401  
 Swarton, 289-90  
 Swayard, 290  
 Swayne, 34  
 Sweat, 429  
 Sweet, 70, 202-3  
 Sweetzer, 132  
 Swett, 357  
 Swift, 44-6, 48-9, 174, 178, 183, 206  
 Syas, 18  
 Symes, 132  
 Symmes, 9-10, 83, 132  
 Symonds, 94, 97, 426
- T
- Taber, 178  
 Taffany, 349  
 Talbitt, 15  
 Talbot, 206  
 Talcott, 433  
 Talmadge, 183  
 Tamerlane, 80, 100  
 Tanner, 422  
 Tapley, 359  
 Taplye, 357  
 Tappan, 153  
 Tarbell, 206  
 Tarbox, 224  
 Tasker, 415  
 Tassy, 201  
 Tayes, 422  
 Taylor, 13, 31, 43, 47, 71, 81, 163, 200, 272, 335, 342, 347-8, 350, 376, 380  
 Teal, 8  
 Tebbits, 14  
 Temple, 21, 25, 86  
 Tenaby, 179  
 Tenney, 201, 347  
 Tenny, 99  
 Terrell, 180  
 Terrill, 6, 69  
 Terry, 153, 372  
 Tetterton, 69  
 Tewksbury, 417  
 Thacher, 46, 49, 78, 177  
 Thatcher, 322, 374  
 Thaxter, 152  
 Thayer, 173, 182, 223, 205, 296  
 Thember, 149  
 Thevet, 207  
 Thing, 153  
 Thomas, 29, 97, 202, 223, 275  
 Thomas, Earle of, 264  
 Thompson, 5, 13, 29, 46, 65, 86-7, 171, 176, 182, 277, 384, 422  
 Thorinn, 207  
 Thorburn, 436  
 Thorne, 169  
 Thornton, 19, 88, 97, 125, 170, 201, 206, 217, 223, 225, 238, 271, 278, 378, 428-9  
 Throope, 383  
 Thurstin, 6  
 Thurston, 80, 309  
 Thwing, 374  
 Tibbets, 68  
 Tibs, 290  
 Ticknor, 259  
 Tidd, 12  
 Tiler, 402  
 Tillinghast, 171-2, 206  
 Tilton, 6, 185, 373, 378  
 Titcomb, 369, 372, 427  
 Tituba, 394, 397  
 Titus, 173  
 Tobey, 224  
 Toby, 258  
 Todd, 153  
 Tohil, 329  
 Tolman, 87, 171, 319, 332  
 Tompson, 27-9  
 Torrey, 223-4, 380, 435  
 Totill, 329  
 Toucey, 347  
 Tout, 16  
 Touthville, 361  
 Towne, 88, 203, 205-6, 223-4, 239, 429-30  
 Townsend, 7, 79, 171, 202, 302, 430  
 Tozer, 290  
 Tracey, 380  
 Tracy, 171, 183, 185, 322, 342  
 Trafton, 290  
 Trask, 43, 202-3, 223-4, 232, 286, 322, 332  
 Treadway, 8  
 Treadwell, 379  
 Treat, 346  
 Tredwell, 14  
 Trefethen, 379  
 Trefry, 373  
 Trevitt, 371  
 Trickey, 14  
 Trigs, 16  
 Tripe, 18  
 Tripp, 68, 360  
 Triscott, 48-9  
 Troop, 179  
 Trow, 371  
 Trowbridge, 185, 202  
 True, 5  
 Trumbal, 370  
 Trumball, 132, 218  
 Trumbull, 41, 127, 129, 137, 143, 325-6, 328, 341, 372

- Tubbs, 104  
 Tuck, 417  
 Tucker, 5, 43-9, 182, 184,  
 223, 360, 441-2  
 Tuckerman, 255  
 Tudor, 292-3  
 Tufts, 312, 379  
 Tulley, 32  
 Turell, 391  
 Turner, 34, 47, 104, 132,  
 178, 184, 298  
 Tuttle, 78, 99, 131, 202-3,  
 206, 223-4, 233, 335, 342,  
 427  
 Twitchell, 172, 202, 223  
 Tyler, 347, 398, 420, 438  
  
 U  
 Underwood, 89, 322  
 Upham, 5, 75-6, 146, 203,  
 206, 213-6, 238, 343, 391,  
 397, 422  
 Upton, 88-9, 206, 223-4,  
 429  
 Usher, 356  
  
 V  
 Vail, 185  
 Vaill, 183, 218  
 Valentine, 203  
 Van, 294  
 Van Buren, 77, 172  
 Vance, 352  
 Vanderpoel, 182  
 Vane, 189, 360  
 Van Kesselacr,  
 Van Schaick, 94  
 Vaughan, 14, 111, 204  
 Veasey, 379  
 Veasy, 6  
 Veazie, 74  
 Venus, 296  
 Vetch, 130, 291  
 Vetromile, 202  
 Vigoreau, 442  
 Vincent, 305  
 Vinecut, 17  
 Vinton, 18, 202, 223  
 Von Humboldt, 88  
 Voris, 105  
 Vose, 1, 43-6, 48-9, 177  
  
 W  
 Wade, 95  
 Wadsworth, 42-9, 321,  
 433  
 Wait, 101-5, 202, 380  
 Waite, 101-5, 375  
 Wakefield, 378  
 Wakum, 29  
 Walcot, 396, 409  
 Walcott, 433  
 Walderne, 267  
 Waldo, 368, 370, 376-8  
 Waldron, 14, 206, 358,  
 371, 373, 378, 422  
 Wales, 171  
 Walford, 273  
 Walker, 15, 69, 98, 183,  
 198, 359  
 Wall, 357  
 Wallace, 198  
 Wallaston, 115  
 Wallies, 6  
 Walley, 120, 290-1, 387,  
 430  
 Wallingford, 123  
 Wallis, 5  
 Walter, 87, 373, 376  
 Walters, 78  
 Walton, 202, 359, 387-8  
 Warburton, 278  
 Ward, 7, 22, 56, 58, 148,  
 178, 184, 189, 199, 223,  
 204, 322, 379  
 Warde, 35  
 Wardwell, 402, 410  
 Ware, 79  
 Warner, 94, 105, 368, 372,  
 381  
 Warren, 47, 123, 177, 202,  
 203, 206, 212, 223, 378,  
 396, 400, 442  
 Warton, 369  
 Warwick, 266, 269  
 Washburn, 100, 102, 223,  
 224, 319, 344, 429  
 Washington, 77, 88, 93,  
 185, 304, 337-8, 350  
 Wason, 223  
 Waterhouse, 358, 360  
 Waterman, 203, 224  
 Waters, 238  
 Waterston, 432  
 Watkins, 179, 369-70  
 Watson, 6, 302  
 Watts, 25, 370  
 Way, 186, 442  
 Wayland, 351  
 Wayne, 103  
 Weamouth, 25  
 Weare, 5, 379  
 Weatherhead, 53-6, 59,  
 60-1  
 Weathers, 190  
 Web, 7  
 Webb, 8, 46, 83, 343  
 Webber, 7, 302, 331  
 Weber, 17  
 Webster, 6, 74, 80, 139,  
 142, 154, 173, 195, 197,  
 212, 370, 373, 424  
 Weeden, 369  
 Weeks, 369  
 Welch, 99  
 Weld, 86-7, 178  
 Welles, 178  
 Wellington, 206, 323, 442  
 Wells, 14, 180  
 Welsh, 8  
 Welstead, 115  
 Wendel, 53  
 Wendell, 52-6, 59-61, 271  
 Wentworth, 83, 93, 198,  
 206, 211, 223-4, 368, 442  
 West, 103, 336, 374  
 Westbrook, 52  
 Westcoat, 346, 440  
 Westfield, 78  
 Westley, 78  
 Weston, 178, 373  
 Wetherbee, 202  
 Wetherby, 375  
 Wetmore, 183  
 Weymouth, 14  
 Wheatland, 202, 238  
 Wheeden, 369  
 Wheeler, 27, 69, 89, 131,  
 164, 175, 181, 310, 314,  
 352, 419  
 Wheelock, 175, 431  
 Wheelwright, 77, 119,  
 264, 379, 441  
 Wheildon, 202  
 Whidden, 378  
 Whiden, 14, 16-7, 357  
 Whipple, 310  
 Whipple, 175, 419  
 Whiston, 114  
 Whitaker, 75  
 Whitcomb, 372  
 White, 13-4, 16, 44, 48,  
 75-6, 147, 171, 173-4,  
 176, 180, 182, 185, 198,  
 203, 206, 223, 246, 330-2,  
 353, 360, 372, 379  
 Whitefield, 117  
 Whitehead, 7, 19, 50  
 Whittfield, 34, 37  
 Whiting, 41, 73, 84, 86-7,  
 129, 178, 206, 223, 379,  
 380, 385  
 Whitman, 82  
 Whitmore, 19, 75, 89-91,  
 147, 202, 206, 223-4, 232,  
 234, 238, 321-3  
 Whitney, 74, 148, 170,  
 202, 206, 223, 309, 318-9,  
 320-3  
 Whitsens, 193  
 Whitt, 290  
 Whitemore, 86, 206, 313,  
 369  
 Whitten, 13  
 Whittier, 223, 394  
 Whittlesey, 100, 181, 184  
 Whytynge, 87  
 Wiatt, 17  
 Wiggan, 19, 100, 202, 213,  
 259-60, 266-8  
 Wigglesworth, 206  
 Wilber, 66  
 Wilcott, 113  
 Wilcox, 71, 152  
 Wilder, 87-9, 100, 165,  
 198, 201-2, 206, 223-4,  
 407, 428-31, 440  
 Wildes, 407  
 Wiley, 173  
 Willard, 66, 84-6, 119,  
 121, 164, 178, 223, 271-2,  
 408-9, 413  
 Willey, 28, 290  
 Williams, 13, 18, 27, 29,  
 66, 92, 96, 159, 171, 180,  
 194, 206, 346, 370, 373-4,  
 378-9, 395-7, 426  
 William and Mary, 42,  
 90, 272, 295, 409  
 Williamson, 305  
 Williard, 372, 386  
 Willis, 22, 52, 54, 76, 82,  
 106-7, 124, 176, 307, 344,  
 429-30  
 Willson, 181, 318  
 Wilson, 7-8, 80, 99, 149,  
 153, 174, 196, 223, 260,  
 279-81, 369, 402  
 Winch, 377  
 Wing, 347  
 Wingate, 378  
 Winkley, 18, 359, 442  
 Winship, 70  
 Winslow, 6, 14-5, 49, 120,  
 121, 329, 376, 378, 426  
 Winslowe, 371, 329  
 Winsor, 171, 202  
 Winthrop, 34, 39-40, 54,  
 60, 66, 74, 87, 107, 113,  
 124-5, 128, 137, 146-7,  
 177, 188, 202-3, 210,  
 274-8, 281-2, 318-9, 321,  
 324-6, 329, 345, 384, 404,  
 412-4, 437  
 Wiutrop, 437  
 Wire, 132  
 Wise, 379  
 Wiswall, 80, 177, 318  
 Wiswell, 317  
 Wolcott, 105, 368  
 Wood, 74, 78, 99, 104,  
 147, 156, 164, 173, 193,  
 217, 238, 278, 345, 350  
 Woodbridge, 189, 387  
 Woodbury, 153, 195-7,  
 307, 309  
 Wooden, 16  
 Woodhouse, 49  
 Woodman, 223, 312  
 Woods, 341, 427  
 Woodward, 75, 174, 202,  
 206, 342, 385, 394, 397,  
 406  
 Woohull, 337  
 Woolcot, 30  
 Worcester, 177  
 Wormall, 379  
 Worster, 379  
 Worthen, 379  
 Worthington, 202  
 Wright, 124, 127, 175-6,  
 177, 180, 197, 253, 258,  
 340, 379, 425  
 Wyllys, 124-5, 127-8, 291  
 Wyman, 202, 206, 223,  
 238  
 Wynne, 95  
 Wyntrop, 329  
  
 Y  
 Yale, 175  
 Yandis, 172  
 Yeaton, 379  
 Yeomans, 182  
 Yong, 290  
 York, 29, 290, 311, 327  
 York, Duke of, 41  
 Young, 6, 173, 198, 275,  
 361  
  
 Z  
 Zeno, 207  
 Zouberbhuler, 370, 375



26  
1012 A<sup>10</sup>

Vol. XXIV.

JANUARY, 1870.

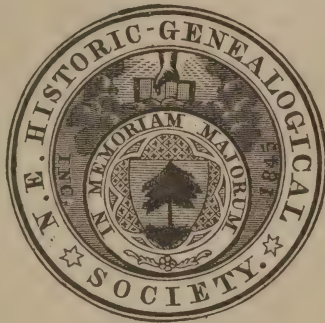
No. 1.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
*Historical & Genealogical Register*  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic-Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS, 17 BROMFIELD STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1870.

\$3.00 per Annum.

Postage Two Cents.

# PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.

WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.

## CONTENTS.

I. JOSEPH BARLOW FELT, LL.D., Memoir of ( <i>with a Portrait</i> ). Com. by Hon. J. B. F. OSGOOD	1
II. Deerfield, N. H., in 1776, and Resistance to the Crown. Com. by Mr. E. WORTHEN JAMES	5
III. Record-Book of First Church, Charlestown, Mass. ( <i>continued</i> ). Com. by JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq.	7
IV. Births, Marriages and Deaths in Portsmouth, N. H., 1706-42 ( <i>continued</i> ). Com. by Col. JOSHUA W. PEIRCE	13
V. Letters of Gov. Belcher, Extracts from, with Notes, by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.	18
VI. Col. Lithgow, Deposition of, in 1767, concerning the Country of the Kennebec, with Notes, by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.	21
VII. Rev. Hugh Adams's Church Records of Oyster-River Parish, N. H. ( <i>continued</i> ). Com. by Hon. S. C. ADAMS	27
VIII. Births, Marriages and Deaths in Lyme, Ct. ( <i>cont'd</i> ). Com. by Rev. F. A. CHAPMAN	30
IX. Local Law in Connecticut, Historically Considered. Com. by Hon. WM. C. FOWLER	33
X. Milton (Ms.) Church Records, 1678-1754 ( <i>concluded</i> ). Com. by Mr. WM. B. TRASK	43
XI. Journal of Capt. Goelet, Extracts from, with Notes. Com. by the EDITOR	50
XII. Bibliography of the Local History of Massachusetts ( <i>continued</i> ). Com. by JEREMIAH COLBURN, A.M.	73
XIII. NOTES AND QUERIES.—Rishworth, Hutchinson, Harneis and Wheelwright, Ex-Presidents elected by the People, 77; Massacre in Portsmouth, N. H., 1689, English Wills, Genealogies, 78; United States Navy, Reminiscences of, Ships of War—change of Names, 79; Webster—Fletcher—Paige, Watertown Lecture, Chapman, David and Thomas Thurston, Cogswell, Pratt, Joshua and Phineas, Presents at Funerals, Greenwood, 80; Lafayette, 81.	
XIV. DEATHS—Adams, Mrs. Phebe P.—Allen, Mrs. Catherine—Dean, Mrs. Patience—Eastman, Hon. Philip—Everett, Ebenezer, Esq., 81; Guthrie, Hon. James—Kendall, Dea. Nathan—Lincoln, Mrs. Sarah—McDonald, Hon. Moses—Rice, Henry, Esq.—Spooner, Mr. Daniel Nicholson—Spooner, Mrs. Mary E.—Wentworth, Rev. Daniel—Wentworth, Mr. John B., 83.	
XV. NECROLOGY OF THE SOCIETY.—Hon. Royal Ralph Hinman, 84; Paul Willard, Esq. 84.	
XVI. PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOCIETY.—September 1 and 22; October 6 and 20; November 3 and 17, 1869	87
XVII. BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>Marshall's</i> Ancestry of Gen. [U. S.] Grant, 89; <i>The Andros Tracts</i> , 90; <i>Harris's</i> Epitaphs from the Old Burying-Ground in Watertown, <i>Nason's</i> Monogram on our National Song, 91; <i>Akins's</i> Selections from the Public Documents of the Province of Nova-Scotia, 92; <i>Jennings's</i> Memorial of a Century in the Early History of Bennington, Vt., 93; Memoir of a portion of the Bolling Family in England and Virginia, 95; <i>Neill's</i> Pocahontas and her Companions, <i>Clarke's</i> Record of some of the Descendants of Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, of William Curtis of Roxbury, of John Fuller of Newton, and of Richard Hull of New-Haven, <i>Peck's</i> Genealogical History of the Descendants of John Peck, <i>Thomas's</i> Abridged Genealogy of the Olmstead Family of New-England, <i>Thornton's</i> D'Amérie—Emery—Amory, 97; <i>The Browns</i> of Nottingham, by <i>Cope</i> , <i>The Heacock Family</i> , <i>Our Ancestors</i> , <i>Arms—Goodwin</i> and <i>Arms—Bradbury</i> , by <i>Miss Bainbridge</i> , 98.	
XVIII. PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED	99

[P] Payments should be made to WILLIAM B. TOWNE, Esq., Treasurer, 17 Bromfield St., Boston.

## PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

FOR 1869.

MAINE. *Bethel*, George M. Bodge; *Orrington*, Archilaus D. Atwood.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Claremont*, George L. Balcom.

VERMONT. *Middlebury*, Philip Battell.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, N. E. News Co., H. H. Edes, Joseph Whitney, J. H. Dexter, Harrison Ellery, A. Williams, Wm. P. Lunt, Messrs. Crosby & Damrell, Samuel G. Drake, Francis B. Hayes, John C. Merriam, David Clapp; *Watertown*, Nathaniel Whiting; *Dedham*, J. M. Battles; *Brookline*, E. C. Wilson, J. M. Finotti, Ginery Twichell; *Charlestown*, Edwin Thompson; *Cambridge*, Emory Washburn; *Newburyport*, Geo. T. Chapman; *Northampton*, Osmyn Baker; *Barnstable*, Lot N. Otis; *Yarmouth-Port*, *Free-town*, Lucretia Deane.

CONNECTICUT.—*Terryville*, James Terry; *Norwich*, John T. Wait.

RHODE-ISLAND. *Providence*, David W. Hoyt, Rev. Edwin M. Stone; *Newport*, Redwood Libra-

ry; *Woonsocket*, Iscar J. Rathbun.

NEW-YORK. *City*, David G. Francis, James H. Whitney, Francis T. Hoffman, Paul Spofford, Mercantile Library, J. Wiley & Son, J. W. Elwell, Ambrose H. Snow; *Albany*, Joel Munsell; *Buffalo*, E. P. Dorr; *Lowville*, Co. Lewis, H. Hudson Stephens.

PENNSYLVANIA. *Germantown*, Ed. T. Chase; *Philadelphia*, Wm. C. Chapman.

MARYLAND. *Baltimore*, Peabody Institute.

ILLINOIS. *Chicago*, Wm. E. Doggett.

1870.

MAINE. *Saco*, Edward P. Burnham.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Dover*, Ephraim Nute.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, Thomas Waterman; *Lynn*, Joseph Moulton; *Burlington*, Samuel Sewall.

NEW-YORK. *City*, John M. Bancroft.

ILLINOIS. *Chicago*, John Wentworth.

DOMINION OF CANADA. *Montreal*, Mrs. Theodore Hart.



## ANNOUNCEMENTS.

### OHIO-VALLEY HISTORICAL SERIES.

Messrs. Robert Clarke & Co. of Cincinnati, announce that of this series they have now ready :

*I. Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764.*—An Historical Account of the Expedition against the Ohio Indians, in the year 1764, under the command of Henry Bouquet, Esq., Colonel of Foot, including his Transactions with the Indians relative to the Delivery of the Prisoners and the Preliminaries of Peace, with an Introductory Account of the Preceding Campaign and Battle of Bushy Run. \* \* \* Published from Authentic Documents, by a Lover of his Country (Dr. Wm. Smith, Provost of the College of Philadelphia). With a Preface by Francis Parkman, author of "Conspiracy of Pontiac," &c., and a Translation of Dumas's Biographical Sketch of Gen. Bouquet. Map and Plates reproduced by the Photo-Lithographic Process. 8vo. cloth, top edge gilt, or entirely uncut, \$3; large-paper copies, imperial 8vo. \$5. [See Book Notices, April, 1869.]

*II. Walker's History of Athens County, Ohio,* and Incidentally of the Ohio Land Company, and the First Settlement of the State at Marietta, with Personal and Biographical Sketches of the Early Settlers, Narratives of Pioneer Adventures, &c. Five Portraits and a Map. 1 vol. 8vo. on white paper, \$5; on tinted paper, uniform with the "Ohio Valley Historical Series," \$6; large paper edition, 2 vols. imperial 8vo. cloth, top edge gilt, or entirely uncut, \$12. [See Book Notices, Oct. No., 1869.]

*III. Clark's Campaign in the Illinois in 1778-'79.*—Col. George Rogers Clark's Sketch of his Campaign in the Illinois in 1778-'79, with an Introduction by Hon. Henry Pirtle, of Louisville, and an Appendix containing the Public and Private Instructions to Col. Clark, and Major Bowman's Journal of the Taking of Post St. Vincents. 8vo. \$2; large paper, imperial 8vo. cloth, top edge gilt, or entirely uncut, \$4. [See Book Notices, Oct. No., 1869.]

#### IN PRESS.

*I. Dr. Daniel Drake's Reminiscential Letters,* addressed to his Children, giving a Faithful and Graphic Description of Pioneer life in the West. Edited, with a Memoir, by his son, Hon. Charles D. Drake, of St. Louis.

*II. McBride's Pioneer Biographies*—being Sketches of the Lives of some of the Early Settlers of Butler County, Ohio; containing detailed Accounts of Harmer's, St. Clair's, and Wayne's Campaigns, and many of the Early Conflicts with the Indians in Ohio and Kentucky. By the late James McBride, of Hamilton, O.

*III. Col. James Smith's Captivity among the Indians, 1755-'59.*—"An Account of the Remarkable Occurrences in the Life and Travels of Col. James Smith (now a citizen of Bourbon County, Kentucky), during his Captivity with the Indians, in the years 1755, '56, '57, '58 and '59, in which the Customs, Manners, Traditions, Theological Sentiments, Mode of Warfare, Military Tactics, Discipline and Encampments, Treatment of Prisoners, &c., are better explained and more minutely related than has been heretofore done by any author on that subject. Together with a Description of the Soil, Timber and Waters, where he travelled with the Indians during his captivity.

To which is added, A Brief Account of some Very Uncommon Occurrences, which transpired after his return from captivity; as well as of the Different Campaigns carried on against the Indians to the westward of Fort Pitt, since the year 1755 to the present date. Written by himself. Lexington: Printed by John Bradford, on Main Street, 1799."

They also publish

*Judge James Hall's Romance of Western History*—Or Sketches of History, Life and Manners in the West. Portrait, 12mo. cloth, gilt top, or uncut edges, \$2.

*Judge James Hall's Legends of the West.*—Sketches illustrative of the Habits, Occupations, Privations, Adventures, and Sports of the Pioneers of the West. 12mo. cloth, gilt top or uncut edges, \$2.

*Henry Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio*—Containing a Collection of the most Interesting Facts, Traditions, Biographical Sketches, Anecdotes, &c. relating to its General and Local History, with Descriptions of its Counties, Cities, Towns, Villages, &c. Illustrated by 177 Engravings. A new impression (100 copies) on tinted paper. 8vo. cloth, top edge gilt, or entirely uncut, \$6.

**RAMBLES ABOUT PORTSMOUTH.**—Mr. Lewis W. Brewster, of Portsmouth, N. H., has published the second series of this valuable and interesting work, pp. 375, 8vo. Copies may be had by applying to him. Price \$2.25.

The first series of the Rambles is out of print, and all copies sold. Having had many urgent calls for this series, the publisher has opened a subscription and will print a second edition, with the author's (the late Charles W. Brewster, Esq.) corrections, as soon as a sufficient number of subscribers is obtained. Price \$2.25 per copy, or \$10 for five copies. Address "Lewis W. Brewster, Publisher of Portsmouth (N. H.) Journal."

**WORDEN—WARDEN—WERDEN—WORDING,** &c. Now printed, for private circulation, some records of a branch of the Worden Family in America. It is a volume of 164 printed pages, with 40 blank leaves of writing paper attached for additions—serving as a Family Record for many years. Any person of that name or blood desiring knowledge of the book, will please make out, or copy, and send me, all they know of their progenitors and relatives generally, or of persons by the name, and I will answer. The work is sold only to persons known or presumed to be of the family. Please send not only known, reliable records, but also the traditions and rumors current in the relationship, to O. N. WORDEN, *New Milford, Penn.*

**MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS IN THE WEST INDIES, FROM 1628.**—MESSRS. Chapman & Hall, 193 Piccadilly, London, announce a work, under this title, by Capt. J. H. Lawrence-Archer of the British Army. It will contain annotations from local and other original sources. As many persons emigrated, in the seventeenth century, from New-England to the West Indies, it is probable that the book will illustrate the genealogy of this country as well as that of England.

Mr. CHARLES BRIDGER, 33 Museum Street, Bloomsbury, London, Eng., Hon. Mem. "Soc. Antiquaries of New-Castle-upon-Tyne," and author of "Index to Printed Pedigrees of English Families, London, 1867," will make researches for persons in the United States who desire to investigate their English ancestry, upon reasonable terms.

References: J. Wingate Thornton, Boston; J. R. Rollins, Lawrence, Mass., and A. M. Haines, Galena, Ill.

# The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

THE 24th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

THIS periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 17 Bromfield Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July, and October, at \$3 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United-States, and particularly of New-England; to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors; to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the REGISTER contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from our church, town, county and court records; deeds, writs, wills, etc.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, etc.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, etc.
7. Heraldry: a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country; centennial celebrations, etc.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, etc.
15. Marriages and Deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archæological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

JANUARY, 1870.

¶ The Publishing Committee, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. The Committee are willing to do this by adding additional pages to the Register, if correspondents

or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

¶ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrearages remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

¶ The rooms of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society, No. 17 Bromfield Street, are open daily from 10 A.M. to 1 o'clock; and from 3 o'clock P.M. to 5 o'clock.

¶ The regular meetings of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society occur on the first Wednesday of every month (except July and August), at 3 o'clock, P.M., at the Society's Rooms, and are always open to the public.

Vol. XXIV,

APRIL, 1870.

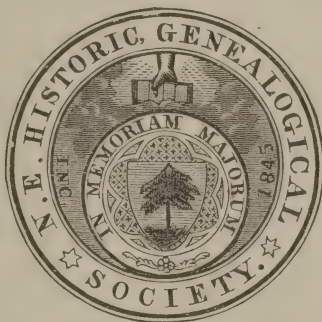
No. 2.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
*Historical & Genealogical Register*  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS, 17 BROMFIELD STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1870.

\$3.00 per Annum.

Postage Two Cents.



# PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M. (*Editor.*)

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.

WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.

## CONTENTS.

I.	HON. HENRY MATSON WAITE, Memoir of (with Portrait). <i>By Hon. John T. Wait</i>	101
II.	WILD HORSES IN MAINE. <i>By John Johnston, LL.D.</i>	106
III.	LETTERS OF COTTON MATHER, SAMUEL SEWALL, JOHN CALLENDER, ADAM WINTHROP, &c. viz.: 1. C. Mather to Sam'l Sewall. 2. C. Mather to Stephen Sewall. 3. C. Mather to Stephen Sewall. 4. C. Mather to Stephen Sewall. 5. C. Mather to Stephen Sewall. 6. C. Mather to J. Aynsworth. 7. Adam Winthrop to Stephen Sewall. 8. Benj. Colman to Samuel Mather. 9. Jeremiah Condy to John Sparhawk. 10. John Callender to Samuel Mather. 11. Alexander Garden to ——— (about Whitefield). 12. Samuel Kirkland to Samuel Mather. 13. Eben'r Pemberton to C. Mather. 14. Samuel Shute to John Wheelwright. 15. Judge Sewall's Motion in Council. 16. Samuel Sewall to Stephen Sewall. WITH NOTES, <i>by the Editor</i>	107
IV.	DOCUMENTS RELATING TO COLONIAL HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT. WITH NOTES. <i>By Mr. Harry H. Edes</i>	124
V.	FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN, MASS. <i>By James F. Hunnewell, Esq.</i>	131
VI.	LOCAL LAW IN CONNECTICUT, HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED. <i>By Wm. C. Fowler, LL.D.</i>	137
VII.	BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASS. <i>By Jeremiah Colburn, A.M.</i>	146
VIII.	THE COFFIN FAMILY. <i>By S. J. Macy, Esq., and annotated by Messrs. Nathaniel W. Coffin and William S. Appleton</i>	149
IX.	THE SHERMAN FAMILY. <i>By Rev. David Sherman, A.M.</i>	155
X.	ORIGIN OF THE MERRIAM AND OTHER FAMILIES OF CONCORD, N. H. <i>By William S. Appleton, A.M.</i>	164
XI.	ADDRESS OF PRESIDENT WILDER BEFORE THE N. E. H. & G. SOCIETY (Jan. 5, 1870)	165
XII.	NECROLOGY OF NEW-ENGLAND COLLEGES, 1868-9. <i>By the Editor</i>	169
XIII.	NOTES AND QUERIES.—Joshua and Phineas Pratt; Sir Robert Carr and his Will; The Peck Genealogy; Cabot (Family); Election Sermon (Shepard's); Mather (William); Sir Henry Vane; Ward and Woodbridge; Spooner; Nucome—Newcome—Newcomen—Newcomb—Newcombe; Thomas Pope and his Family; Bibliography; Foxcroft; The first Quarto Bible in America; About Old Bibles; The oldest Newspaper Advertisements; The Cheshire Jefferson Cheese; The last of the Narragansetts; Indexes; The Dictionary of American Biography; American Prisoners among the Algerines; Tribute to Algiers, &c.; Captures by Privateers, 1798: Rare Longevity; The University of California, 186-94	
XIV.	MARRIAGES AND DEATHS. ( <i>Marriage</i> ): Hart—Nixon. ( <i>Deaths</i> ): Hon. Richard Fletcher; Col. Alfred W. Johnson; Hon. Nathaniel Jones Miller; Stephen Perry, Esq.; Hon. Franklin Pierce; Mrs. Abbie T. Wallace; Hall Wentworth; Mrs. Lusanuah White, 195-8	
XV.	N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: <i>Necrology</i> .—Henry James Prentiss, Nathaniel W. Coffin . . . . . 199-200 <i>Proceedings</i> .—Monthly meeting, Jan. 5, and Annual meeting, Jan. 5, 1870 . . . . . 201-6	
XVI.	BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>De Costa's</i> Northmen in Maine; <i>De Costa's</i> Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson; <i>Mass. Hist. Soc.'s</i> Lectures before Lowell Institute, 1869; <i>Merrill's</i> History of Acworth [N.H.]; <i>Kidder's</i> History of the Boston Massacre; <i>Bartlett's</i> Memoirs of Rhode Island Officers in the Great Rebellion; <i>Clarke's</i> Oneness of the Christian Church; <i>Upham's</i> Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather: a Reply; <i>Bouton's</i> Provincial Papers, Documents and Records relating to the Province of New-Hampshire, from 1692 to 1722, Part II. of Vol. III.; <i>Elliot's</i> Suggestions for the Establishment of an International Coinage; <i>Mrs. Hackleton's</i> Jamestown of Pemaquid: a Poem; <i>Bill's</i> Winter in Florida; <i>Hall's</i> Capture of Ticonderoga in 1775; <i>Poor's</i> Remarks on the Trans-Continental Railway; The Congregational Quarterly; The Methodist Quarterly Review; The New-Englander.	
XVII.	N.-E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: Constitution and By-Laws . . . . . 219-22 List of Life-Members . . . . . 223 Officers, for the year 1870 . . . . . 224	

## ANNOUNCEMENTS.

Gov. WOLCOTT'S POEMS.—Mr. Charles M. Tainter, of Wethersfield, Ct., proposes to reprint Gov. Wolcott's Poems (an extremely scarce book), with a preface by Rev. John Bulkley (one of the most distinguished of New-England divines, in his day), provided a sufficient number of copies shall be subscribed for to warrant it. No more copies will be printed than are subscribed for. Subscribers will please send their names to Mr. Tainter at an early day.

LONDONDERRY CELEBRATION, 1869.—Mr. R. C. Mack, of Londonderry, N.H., who was appointed to prepare for the press an account of the celebration, last summer, of the 150th anniversary of the settlement of "old Nutfield" by the Scotch,

1718-19, announces that the work is now in press, and will soon be ready for subscribers. He proposes to issue a very limited edition on large paper, and a larger edition on small paper, but both editions will be illustrated with portraits on steel and with wood-cuts.

The numerous sons of Londonderry, Derry and Windham will need to apply quickly in order to secure a copy.

The "PEIRCE FAMILY OF THE OLD COLONY," is the title of a book, of about five hundred pages, now in press, and which will soon be ready for delivery to subscribers, at three dollars per copy and expense of transportation per mail or express. Address Ebenezer W. Peirce, Freetown, Mass.

[Announcements concluded on third page of cover.]

RAYNHAM, MASS.—Rev. Enoch Sandford, of North Attleboro, will soon issue a "History of Raynham," from its settlement to the present time.

## PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME I.

*Journal of a Voyage to New York*, and a Tour in Several of the American Colonies in 1679-80. By Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter. Translated from a Dutch Manuscript in the Collection of the Society, and edited by Hon. Henry C. Mur-

phy. Octavo, pp. xlvii. 440; with twelve Lithographic Illustrations of Old New York. Brooklyn, 1867.

VOLUME II.

*The Battle of Long Island*, with Connected Preceding Events, and the subsequent American Retreat. Narrative by Thomas W. Field, with Authentic Documents. Octavo, pp. ix. 549, with Maps and Engravings. Brooklyn, 1869.

Price of each volume in cloth, gilt to s, \$5; or, in half-morocco, Roxburghe style, \$6. A few copies in royal octavo, uniform in size with the publications of the Bradford Club, may be had, sewed, in paper covers, at \$10.

Address, "Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, N.Y."

☞ Payments should be made to WILLIAM B. TOWNE, Esq., Treasurer, 17 Bromfield St., Boston.

## PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

For 1869.

MAINE. *Brunswick*, Bowdoin College Library; *Dennysville*, Peter E. Vose; *Lewiston*, J. G. Elder; *Portland*, Hon. Israel Washburn, Jr.

VERMONT. *N. Bennington*, Hon. Hiland Hall. MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, John K. Wiggins, A. W. Lovering, Henry Cook, William Chadbourne, Augustus Parker; *Cambridge*, Hon. Jas. D. Green; *Canton*, Ellis Ames; *Charlestown*, Edward Jacob Forster, M.D.; *East Bridgewater*, William Allen; *Glooucester*, D. G. Babson; *Harwich*, Josiah Paine; *Lowell*, Hon. Nathan Crosby; *Milton*, James M. Robbins; *Milton L. Mills*, Henry M. Leeds; *Salem*, Whipple & Smith; *Stoughton*, Miss Anna Glover.

RHODE-ISLAND. *Providence*, Geo. H. Whiting. CONNECTICUT. *Hartford*, Charles J. Hoadly.

NEW-YORK. *Brooklyn*, Day Otis Kellogg; *N. Y. City*, H. J. Wright, Warren D. Gookin, Geo. S. Page; *Newark Valley*, D. Williams Patterson; *Searsdale*, Marian Holbrook; *Yonkers*, R. J. Douglass.

NEW-JERSEY. *Newark*, Wm. A. Whitehead. PENNSYLVANIA. *Easton*, Lieut. F. A. Page, U.S.N.; *Philadelphia*, E. H. Hartshorn, M.D., Lloyd P. Smith, Librarian, Rachel Wetherell.

OHIO. *Cleveland*, Cleveland Library Association; *Sandusky*, William G. Lane.

INDIANA. *Fort Wayne*, J. A. Fay. ENGLAND. *London*, Osgood Field.

For 1870.

MAINE. *Alfred*, N. J. Herrick; *Hallowell*, Mrs. K. P. Fletcher; *Orrington*, A. D. Atwood; *Portland*, Hon. Wm. Willis, Hon. Israel Washburn, Jr.; *Saco*, E. P. Burnham; *Warren*, J. C. Colderwood.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Claremont*, George L. Balcom; *Concord*, Capt. Wm. F. Goodwin, Hon. M. T. Willard, M.D., Wm. Prescott, M.D.; *Exeter*, Charles H. Bell, John J. Bell; *Milford*, Wm. B. Towne; *Portsmouth*, A. H. R. Fernald, J. Wendell, Rev. Charles Burroughs, Col. Joshua W. Peirce; *Wilton*, Charles H. Burns.

VERMONT. *N. Bennington*, Hon. Hiland Hall; *St. Albans*, G. Merrill; *W. Salisbury*, Columbus Smith.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Auburndale*, Rev. William Tyler; *Barnstable*, Lot Nye Otis; *Brighton*, Rev. David Temple Packard, Rev. F. A. Whitney; *Boston*, Benj. Abbott, Hon. Charles Adams, Jr., F. D. Allen, T. C. Amory, Wm. T. Andrews, Wm. S. Appleton, J. L. Alexander, Abram Avery, Adams Ayer, Mrs. James F. Baldwin, Robert M. Bailey, L. B. Bailey, Wm. E. Baker, George William Baldwin, Boston Library, Geo. B. Bigelow, Rev. Caleb Davis Bradlee, John M. Bradbury, Joseph Breck, Edward J. Brown, J. C. J. Brown, Edward Brooks, Wm. G. Brooks, Chas. C. Burr, A. A. Burrage, Peter Butler, F. Bush, Jr., E. Clapp, Samuel C. Clarke, Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., N. G. Chapin, William Chadburne, Addison Child, Mrs. Elizabeth Child, Jeremiah Colburn, A. J. Coolidge, D. C. Colesworthy, Wm. O. Comstock, D. P. Corey, I. P. Cooke,

Nathaniel Curtis, Thomas Cushing, Wm. Wade Cowles, Chas. S. Dana, Rev. J. H. Dexter, D.D., Henry G. Denny, H. A. S. D. Dudley, Hon. S. T. Farwell, J. S. H. Fogg, M.D., John Foster, M. Field Fowler, W. W. Greenough, Charles H. Guild, Hon. C. B. Hall, F. A. Hall, Hon. B. W. Harris, E. D. Harris, John T. Hassam, J. L. Henshaw, Hon. John P. Healy, Peter Hobart, Col. A. D. Hodges, D. W. Holmes, Rob't Hooper, Col. Wm. V. Hutchings, Charles A. Jones, Eliphalet Jones, S. B. Kidder, Wm. M. Lathrop, A. A. Lawrence, W. H. C. Lawrence, Henry Lee, Winslow Lewis, M.D., Lee & Shepard, Hon. Solomon Lincoln, F. W. Lincoln, Jr., Charles R. Lowell, Charles S. Lynch, T. R. Marvin, Lyman Mason, Hon. Geo. W. Messinger, Hon. Asa Millet, M.D., Alfred Mudge, Theodore A. Neal, J. Ripley Osgood, Albert B. Otis, William Parsons, John W. Parker, Augustus Thorndike Perkins, P. Pierce, Miss Eliza Quincy, Charles W. Raisbeck, Edward S. Rand, Jr., Frank N. Reynolds, Hon. Wm. A. Richardson, Edwin H. Sampson, Aaron Sargent, Gen. H. B. Sargent, F. W. Sawyer, Hon. James Savage, Samuel E. Sewall, Hon. David Sears, John Hannibal Sheppard, S. T. Snow, George A. Simmons, Charles A. Stearns, Josiah A. Stearns, Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., Hon. N. A. Thompson, S. Lothrop Thorndike, B. B. Torrey, Hon. Edward S. Toby, William B. Trask, Charles W. Tuttle, Hon. George B. Upton, Joseph H. Ward, Franklin C. Warren, Elbridge Wason, Geo. W. Wheelwright, William H. Whitmore, William Whitwell, Henry A. Whitney, William Whiting, Edward Young White, M.D., J. Gardner White, Benjamin F. White, Nathaniel Winsor, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Mrs. Paul Willard, F. A. Henderson, T. W. Barrett; *Billerica*, Capt. Charles A. Rantlet, Rev. Elias Nason; *Bridgewater*, Williams Latham; *Brookline*, Brookline Library, George Craft, Benj. B. Davis, Rev. J. M. Finotti; *Cambridge*, College Library, Rev. Curtis Cutler, D. Greene Haskins, Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., Lemuel Pope, John L. Libby, Cyrus Woodman; *Chelsea*, Samuel Barrett, Otis Meriam; *Charlestown*, Abram E. Cutter, Warren E. Eaton, Edward Jacob Forster, James T. Hunnewell, Rev. T. R. Lambert, Edward Lawrence, George W. Prescott, Edwin Thompson, Capt. Geo. H. Preble, U.S.N.; *Conway*, Gen. Asa Howland; *Danvers*, Samuel P. Fowler; *Dedham*, Rev. Samuel B. Babcock, Ebenezer Burgess, Dedham Historical Society, Andrew Wiggins, Hon. Ezra Wilkinson; *E. Woburn*, William Temple; *Fall River*, Isaac B. Chace; *Frammingham*, James W. Clark, Hon. C. C. Esty; *Groton*, Joshua Green, M.D.; *Glooucester*, D. G. Babson; *Haverhill*, Rev. E. W. Allen; *Hingham*, George Lincoln; *Jamaica Plain*, Mrs. Catharine Curtis; *Lee*, Arthur Gilman; *Leicester*, Philena M. Upham; *Lenox*, H. W. Taft; *Lowell*, George Stevens, Robert B. Caverly; *Lynn*, George E. Emery; *Lexington*, Hon. Charles Hudson; *Melrose*, Elbridge H. Goss; *Nantucket*, William C. Folger; *Newburyport*, E. S. Moreley; *New-Bedford*, Free Public Library; *North Brookfield*, Ap-



pleton Library, E. C. Leonard; *Quincy*, James A. Stetson, M.D.; *Randolph*, Ebenezer Alden, M.D.; *Reading*, Mrs. Frances A. Appleton; *Salem*, Salem Athenæum, Alfred Poor; *South Reading*, Lilley Eaton; *Springfield*, Hon. O. B. Morris, S. R. Phillips, J. G. Chase; *Stoughton*, H. C. Kimball; *Taunton*, Rev. Mortimer Blake; *Waltham*, J. B. Bright; *West Newbury*, Haydn Brown; *West Boylston*, Rev. James H. Fitts; *Woburn*, John A. Boutelle, William R. Cutter, John R. Kimball, Joshua P. Converse, Town Library; *Wilbraham*, Wesleyan Academy Reading Room; *Worcester*, Nathaniel Paine, Free Public Library, Hon. Isaac Davis; *Yarmouth Port*, Amos Otis.

**RHODE ISLAND.** *Newport*, G. Quincy Thorndike; *Providence*, Stephen Randall, Henry T. Beckwith, George A. Brayton, Hon. John R. Bartlett, Stephen T. Olney; *Woonsocket*, Ira B. Peck.

**CONNECTICUT.** *Deep River*, R. P. Spencer; *Franklin*, Ashbel Woodward, M.D.; *Hartford*, J. B. Hosmer, Sam'l H. Parsons, C. J. Hoadly, J. H. Trumbull; *Killingly*, Hon. E. H. Bugbee; *Lebanon*, Hon. Learned Hebard; *Litchfield*, J. Deming Perkins; *Middlefield*, J. T. Dickinson; *New-Britain*, Alfred Andrews, T. W. Stanley; *New-Haven*, F. B. Dexter, Jonathan Edwards, Henry White, Thomas R. Trowbridge; *New-London*, Henry P. Haven; *Norwich*, John T. Wait, Miss Sarah Bliss; *Prospect*, Rev. F. W. Chapman; *Stratford*, Miss H. E. North; *Stonington*, Hon. Richard A. Wheeler; *Terryville*, James Terry, Jr.

**NEW-YORK.** *Albion*, Lemuel C. Paine, M.D.; *Buffalo*, Rev. A. C. Patterson, Hon. M. K. Hall, Young Men's Association; *Brooklyn*, Day Otis Kellogg, Edward Braman; *Corning*, Hon. George T. Spencer; *City of New-York*, Matthew Bird, John A. Russell, Mercantile Library, John P. Jayne, E. A. Benedict, John G. Latting, Holmes Ammidown, J. E. Bulkley, Caleb Swan, Cornelius N. Bliss, Samuel Wetmore, A. W. Morgan, War-

ren D. Gookin, Francis S. Hoffman, Maj. Gen. Geo. S. Greene; S. J. Macy; *Elmira*, Ariel S. Thurston; *Hillsdale*, John P. Collen; *Ithaca*, Ezra Cornell; *Manhattanville*, Rev. T. M. Peters, D.D.; *Poughkeepsie*, Miss Sarah M. Carpenter; *Rhinebeck*, C. S. Wainwright; *Schenectady*, Union College, Jonathan Pearson; *Searsdale*, Marion Holbrook; *Troy*, B. H. Hall; *Utica*, R. S. Williams; *Yonkers*, R. J. Douglass, H. N. Otis.

**NEW-JERSEY.** *Jersey City*, S. Alofsen; *Newark*, S. H. Congur.

**PENNSYLVANIA.** *Easton*, Lieut. F. A. Page, U. S. N.; *Parkevale*, Benj. Parke, Jr., LL.D.; *Philadelphia*, John Jordan, Jr., E. Hartshorn, M.D., Thomas H. Montgomery, J. M. DaCosta, M.D., S. Agnew, J. H. Redfield, Mercantile Library.

**MARYLAND.** *Baltimore*, Elisha H. Perkins, M.D.

**FLORIDA.** *Key West*, Bvt. Maj. Gen. T. W. Sherman, U. S. A.

**LOUISIANA.** *New-Orleans*, George W. Avery, M.D.

**OHIO.** *Cincinnati*, S. C. Newton; *Cleveland*, Rev. Chas. Breck, Chas. C. Baldwin; *Columbus*, State Library; *Harmur*, Rev. Wm. Wakefield; *Mulberry Corners*, E. O. Lyman; *Randolph*, *Portage co.*, Walter J. Dickinson; *Reading*, Thomas Spooner; *Zanesville*, Zanesville Athenæum, Rev. A. Kingsbury.

**ILLINOIS.** *Bloomington*, B. F. Barger; *Chicago*, Byron A. Baldwin, Chas. A. Fellows, E. W. Blatchford, Enos Johnson; *Elgin*, John B. Newcomb; *Evanston*, Prof. Oliver Marcy; *Galena*, A. M. Haines; *Oswego*, E. S. L. Richardson; *Quincy*, Hon. O. H. Browning, N. Bushnell, Wm. T. Rogers.

**IOWA.** *Tipton*, Hon. Wm. H. Tuthill.

**MICHIGAN.** *Detroit*, Charles Endicott, J. S. Huff.

**WISCONSIN.** *Milwaukee*, J. S. Buck.

**ENGLAND.** *London*, Osgood Field.

## TO AMERICANS

### WHO WISH TO MAKE GENEALOGICAL AND HERALDIC RESEARCHES IN ENGLAND:

A Genealogist of experience, a Reader at the British Museum, enjoying access to the State Paper Office, Will Office, Doctors' Commons, and the Herald's College, who is in possession of valuable MS. collections, undertakes the tracing of Pedigrees from the most authentic sources. Ancient MSS. and Wills copied; Arms emblazoned; Family Trees illuminated; and extracts made from every description of works.

For character and qualifications, begs to present testimonials from distinguished Antiquaries of London, whose letters of recommendation may be seen at the rooms of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society.

Letters containing a remittance, or giving good reference in England, will receive prompt attention.

Terms of service, which will be reasonable, may be known by inquiring at the Rooms of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, 17 Bromfield Street, Boston. Address,

H. A. BAINBRIDGE, care of Mr. LEWIS, Bookseller,  
Gower Street, London, Eng.

Mr. CHARLES BRIDGER, 33 Museum Street, Bloomsbury, London, Eng., Hon. Mem. "Soc. Antiquaries of New-Castle-upon-Tyne," and author of "Index to Printed Pedigrees of English Families, London, 1867," will make researches for persons in the United States who desire to investigate their English ancestry, upon reasonable terms.

References: J. Wingate Thornton, Boston; J. R. Rollins, Lawrence, Mass., and A. M. Haines, Galena, Ill.

☞ The Publishing Committee, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. The Committee are willing to do this by adding additional pages to the Register, if correspondents

or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

☞ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrearages remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

☞ The regular meetings of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society occur on the first Wednesday of every month (except July and August), at 3 o'clock, P.M., at the Society's Rooms, and are always open to the public.



Vol. XXIV.

JULY, 1870.

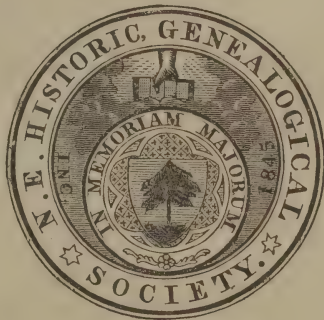
No. 3.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
Historical & Genealogical Register  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS, 17 BROMFIELD STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1870.

\$3.00 per Annum.

Postage Two Cents.

# PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M. (*Editor.*)

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.

WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.

## CONTENTS.

I.	DISCOURSE OF THE REV. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M., before the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, March 18, 1870, being the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of its Incorporation	225
II.	THOMAS SHERWIN, A.M., a Memoir (with portrait). <i>By John D. Philbrick, A.M.</i>	249
III.	THE PREBLE FAMILY.—1. Henry Preble. 2. Harriet Preble (with a portrait). <i>By Capt. George Henry Preble, U.S.N.</i>	253
IV.	THE SQUAMSCOTT PATENT. <i>With Notes by Rev. N. Bouton, D.D.</i>	264
V.	LETTER FROM REV. SOLOMON STODDARD TO GOV. DUDLEY. <i>By J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.</i>	269
VI.	COMMISSIONS FROM ROYAL GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS. 1. To Lieut. Ralph Hart. 2. To Ensign Timothy Thornton. <i>By J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.</i>	271
VII.	AN AMERICAN SHRINE—The First Church in Charlestown. <i>By Jas. F. Hunnewell, Esq.</i>	742
VIII.	INSTRUCTIONS TO MATTHEW CARY ABOUT BRINGING PRISONERS FROM CANADA. Lists of Prisoners Redeemed and left in Canada, &c.—1695. <i>With Notes by William B. Trask, Esq.</i>	286
IX.	UNPUBLISHED LETTERS. 1. Samuel Sewall to Stephen Sewall. 2. William Tudor, Jr., to Rev. William Bentley, D.D. 3. David M. Randolph to Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, and Memoranda of Dr. Bentley's Reply to the same. 4. Rev. Dr. Bentley to John Adams. 5. John Adams to Rev. Dr. Bentley. <i>With Notes by the Editor</i>	291
X.	JOSIAH BARKER, AND HIS CONNECTION WITH SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS. <i>With Notes by Mr. Harry H. Edes</i>	297
XI.	THE COFFIN FAMILY. ( <i>Continued</i> )	305
XII.	STEPHEN BRYANT AND HIS DESCENDANTS. <i>By John A. Boutelle, Esq.</i>	315
XIII.	BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASS. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) <i>By Jeremiah Colburn, A.M.</i>	318
XIV.	DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) <i>With Notes by Mr. Harry H. Edes</i>	324
XV.	NOTES AND QUERIES.—Winslow and Winthrop, John Drake, 329; Appledore (Isle of Shoals), Roger Palmer, Wm Frost, Thos. Fitch, Sherman Genealogy, A Singular Coincidence, 330	
XVI.	N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: <i>Necrology.</i> —Rev. Pliny Holton White, 330; Hon. Thomas Tolman, 332.	
XVII.	BOOK-NOTICES.—The Stickney Family; the Burnham Family; the Descendants of Joseph Loomis; the Genealogy of the Benedicts in America; Root Genealogical Records, 1600—1870; an Account of the Ancestors and Descendants of John Lardner Clark and Sophia Marion Ross; the Gilpin Family, and the West Family; A Contribution to the Genealogy of the Stafford Family; Memoirs of the Long-Island Historical Society, 2d vol.; Rambles about Portsmouth (2d Series); Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay; The Composition of Indian Geographical Names; Pioneer Biography (Ohio), 1st vol.; Celebration of 150th Anniversary of the Primitive Organization of the Congregational Church and Society in Franklin, Ct., Oct. 14, 1868; History of Old Chester, N. H., 1719 to 1869; Memorandum of Local Histories in the Library of the American Antiquarian Society; Records of Massachusetts under its First Charter (Mr. Upham's Lecture); The Founders of New-York; Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Capt. William Fowler; Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, Oct. 21, 1869; Reminiscences of the Original Associates and Past Members of the Worcester Fire Society; A Tribute to the Memory of Hon. William Willis, LL.D.; New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Eulogy pronounced at the Funeral of George Peabody, 334—345.	
XVIII.	DEATHS.—John C. Baldwin; Hon. Benj. J. Herrick; Dr. Abiel Hall; Hon. John Nesmith; Capt. Thomas Patterson; Charles Spooner, Esq.; Mrs. Betsey Tenney; Hon. Isaac Toucey, 345—348.	

## ANNOUNCEMENTS.

1. AVERY, Rev. William Clift, of Mystic Ridge, Ct., is preparing a genealogy of this family.

2. BARLOW. Dr. S. B. Barlow (*Address, No. 55 East 21st Street, New York*) is engaged upon the genealogy of his family.

3. BARRETT. William Barrett, of Nashua, N. H., is preparing a genealogy of this family.

4. BENSON. The genealogy of the Bensons of Rhode Island is being compiled by Mr. W. P. Garrison. His address is Box 6732, New York city. He desires information also in regard to the Bensons of North Carolina and Georgia.

5. BOARDMAN. Samuel L. Boardman, of Au-

gusta, Me., has made considerable progress in compiling and arranging a record of the descendants of William Boardman, of New-Market, N. H.

6. CHANDLER. A genealogy of the descendants of William and Annis Chandler, who settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1687, is being prepared by George Chandler, M.D., of Worcester, Mass.

7. CUTTER FAMILY OF NEW-ENGLAND. Mr. W. R. Cutter, of Woburn, Mass., has prepared a genealogy of this family, and it is now passing through the press of D. Clapp & Son, 334 Washington Street, Boston.

9. HALL FAMILY. Henry B. Atherton, Esq., of Nashua, N. H., is engaged upon this genealogy.

[Announcements concluded on third page of cover.]



8. DENNISON. Hon. Charles Dennison, of Mystic Ridge, Ct., is engaged upon the genealogy of the Dennisons.

10. HUMPHREYS. Those having any information of Michael Humphreys, of Windsor, Ct., and his descendants, are respectfully requested to forward the same to Dr. Frederic Humphreys, of 562 Broadway, New York.

11. LUCAS FAMILY. J. R. Lucas, Esq., of St. Paul, Minnesota, is preparing a genealogy of this family. We shall publish an instalment of this work at an early day in the REGISTER.

12. PAGE FAMILY. Lt. Francis A. Page, U. S. A., is preparing a genealogy of this family.—He will be obliged for any information relating to the family. His address is Easton, Pa.

13. RICH FAMILY. This genealogy, which we have already announced, is nearly completed.

14. SANFORD FAMILY. This genealogy is being prepared by Rev. Enoch Sanford, of Raynham, Mass.

15. SPOONER. This genealogy, to which we have already referred, and a portion of which we have already printed in the REGISTER, is being prepared by Thomas Spooner, of Reading, O.

16. TROWBRIDGE FAMILY. See previous announcements.

17. WAKEFIELD. Rev. John Lawrence, of Reading, Mass., has collected considerable genealogical matter relating to this family, and desires to obtain further data.

18. WELLMAN. Rev. Joshua W. Wellman, D.D., of Newton, Mass., desires information regarding the Wellman Family.

19. WHITNEY. Rev. Frederic A. Whitney, A.M., of Brighton, Mass., is engaged upon a genealogy of this family.

20. HOYT FAMILY. Prof. David W. Hoyt, of Providence, R. I., who was appointed, at the Hoyt Family Meeting in Stamford, Ct., in 1836, to pre-

pare a new and more complete edition of the Hoyt Genealogy, will put his work to press about the first of August next.

21. RHODE-ISLAND FAMILIES. Frederic A. Holden, of Washington, D. C., is preparing genealogies of several of his ancestors, early settlers of Rhode-Island: Randall Holden, William Almy, Rufus Barton, Jeremiah Clarke, Richard Waterman, Resolved Waterman, Lewis Latham, Roger Williams, John Warner, Ezekiel Holliman, John Coggeshall, John Wickes, Chad Brown, Anthony Low, William Arnold, Stephen Arnold, Israel Arnold, James Barber, Zachariah Rhodes, Edward Smith, John Townsend, Samuel Gorton, Richard Carder, Robert Potter, Edward Fisher, John Greene, John Greene, Jr.

22. TOWN HISTORIES. The following town histories are in preparation: *Augusta, Me.*, by James W. North; *Braintree, Mass.*, including Braintree, Quincy, and Randolph, by Messrs. Elias Hayward and N. A. Langley; *Exeter, N.H.*, by Hon. Charles H. Bell; *Freetown, Mass.*, by Gen. E. W. Peirce; *Shirley, Mass.*, by Rev. Seth Chandler; *Worcester, Mass.*, by Rev. E. P. Marvin; *Granville, Mass.*, by Dr. S. B. Barlow; *Lunenburg, Mass.*, by Geo. A. Cunningham; *Reading, Mass.*, by Hon. Lilley Eaton; *Andover, N. H.*, by George E. Emery, Esq.

23. HARVARD UNIVERSITY GRADUATES. John L. Sibley, A.M., Librarian of Harvard University, announces that if there be sufficient encouragement it is proposed to publish a volume of Biographical Sketches of the first 225 graduates of the academic department. As several of these went abroad and took an important part in public affairs in Europe, and as nearly all of those who remained here exerted a commanding influence, these sketches will be of great interest and value.

The price will be \$5. Names of subscribers should be sent to Mr. Sibley, before Sept. 1, 1870.

The "PEIRCE FAMILY OF THE OLD COLONY," is the title of a book, of about five hundred pages, now in press, and which will soon be ready for delivery to subscribers, at three dollars per copy and expense of transportation per mail or express. Address Ebenezer W. Peirce, Freetown, Mass.

☞ Payments should be made to WILLIAM B. TOWNE, Esq., Treasurer, 17 Bromfield St., Boston.

### PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

For 1869.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Quincy*, William S. Pattee, M.D.

CONNECTICUT. *New Haven*, D. H. Pease.

NEW-YORK. *Buffalo*, L. K. Haddock.

WISCONSIN. *Racine*, H. H. Hurlbut.

For 1870.

MAINE. *Bethel*, George M. Bodge; *Portland*, Hon. John A. Poor.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Hampton*, Joseph Dow; *Milford*, Major George Daniels.

VERMONT. *Brattleboro'*, Hon. Hampden Cutts.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, M. F. Cooke, H. H. Edes, Francis Jaques, John A. Lewis, Union Club; *Brookline*, Bradford Kingman; *Dedham*, James M. Battles; *Freetown*, Gen. E. W. Peirce; *Lawrence*, Hon. John R. Rollins; *Leicester*, D. E. Merriam; *Lowell*, Hon. Nathan Crosby; *Mend-*

*on*, Hon. John G. Metcalf, M.D.; *Quincy*, Wm. S. Pattee, M.D.; *Salem*, Matthew A. Stickney; *Shrewsbury*, Rev. E. Porter Dyer; *Taunton*, E. H. Reed.

RHODE ISLAND. *Providence*, David W. Hoyt. CONNECTICUT. *Hartford*, L. M. Boltwood; *Southington*, Gad Andrews.

NEW-YORK. *Albany*, Royal Woodward; *Buffalo*, Lorenzo K. Haddock; *City of New-York*, Ledyard Bill, A. G. Coffin, James D. Fish, D. Henry Knowlton, Samuel D. Partridge, S. S. Purple, M.D.; *Elizabethtown, Essex Co.*, Hon. Robert S. Hale.

OHIO. *Constitution, Wash. Co.*, Mrs. Sarah C. Dawes; *Tiffin*, Frank Baker.

MICHIGAN. *Detroit*, Willard Parker.

WISCONSIN. *Milwaukee*, Daniel W. Fowler; *Racine*, H. H. Hurlbut.

MINNESOTA. *St. Paul*, W. H. Kelly.

Mr. CHARLES BRIDGER, 33 Museum Street, Bloomsbury, London, Eng., Hon. Mem. "Soc. Antiquaries of New-Castle-upon-Tyne," and author of "Index to Printed Pedigrees of English Families, London, 1867," will make researches for persons in the United States who desire to investigate their English ancestry, upon reasonable terms.

References: J. Wingate Thornton, Boston; J. R. Rollins, Lawrence, Mass., and A. M. Haines, Galena, Ill.

☞ The regular meetings of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society occur on the first Wednesday of every month (except July and August), at 3 o'clock, P.M., at the Society's Rooms, and are always open to the public.



# The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

THE 24th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

THIS periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 17 Bromfield Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July, and October, at \$3 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United-States, and particularly of New-England; to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors; to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the REGISTER contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from our church, town, county and court records; deeds, writs, wills, etc.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, etc.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, etc.
7. Heraldry: a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country; centennial celebrations, etc.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, etc.
15. Marriages and Deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archæological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

JANUARY, 1870.

☞ The Publishing Committee, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. The Committee are willing to do this by adding additional pages to the Register, if correspondents

or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

☞ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrearages remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

☞ The rooms of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, No. 17 Bromfield Street, are open daily from 10 A.M. to 1 o'clock; and from 3 o'clock P.M. to 5 o'clock.

Vol. XXIV. OCTOBER, 1870.

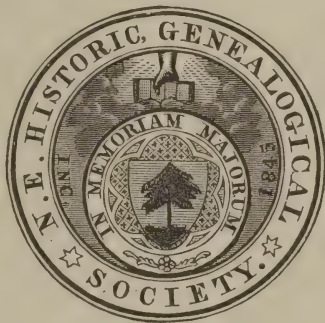
No. 4.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
*Historical & Genealogical Register*  
AND  
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS, 17 BROMFIELD STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1870.

\$3.00 per Annum.

Postage Two Cents.

# COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M. (*Editor.*)


WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.


WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.

## CONTENTS.

I. HON. DAVID LOWRY SWAIN—Memoir of (with Portrait). By <i>Prof. Fisk P. Brewer</i>	349
II. THE REVOLUTION IN NEW-HAMPSHIRE . . . . .	354
III. LETTER FROM JOHN COTTON TO ARCHBISHOP USHER—1636 . . . . .	356
IV. BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN PORTSMOUTH, N.H., 1706—1742. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) By <i>Col. Joshua W. Peirce</i> . . . . .	357
V. THE ELECTION SERMON IN 1638, by Thos. Shepard ( <i>now first discovered and printed</i> )	361
VI. LOUISBURG SOLDIERS. By <i>Hon. Charles Hudson</i> . . . . .	367
VII. THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION OF 1692, from Gov. Hutchinson's MSS. With NOTES by <i>Wm. F. Poole</i> . . . . .	381
VIII. THE HASSAM FAMILY. By <i>John T. Hassam</i> . . . . .	414
IX. PAPERS RELATING TO THE HAINES FAMILY—Will of John Haynes. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) By <i>A. M. Haines</i> . . . . .	422
X. NOTES AND QUERIES.—Formation of the Bank of England, Cotton Mather's Earliest Publication, Meserve—Gambling, Matthew Cary, Bancroft, 425; Sarah Winslow, Fearing—Davison, Edes, Symonds—Forde—Pollard, Nathaniel Little, 426; Mrs. Reynolds, of Maine, Meeting of the New-Hampshire and Maine Historical Societies in Portsmouth, N.H., Sept. 1, 427.	
XI. NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.— <i>Proceedings.</i> Dec. 1, 1869; Jan. 5, Feb. 2, March 2, March 18, April 6, May 4, June 1, 1870, 428-431.	
XII. BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>Drake's</i> Particular History of the Five-Years' French and Indian Wars, 1744-49; <i>Slafter's</i> Discourse on the 25th Anniversary of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society; <i>Waterston's</i> Address on the Life and Character of Thomas Sherwin; Public Records of Colony of Connecticut, 1706-16; The Prescott Testimonial, 433; <i>Drake's</i> Pioneer Life in Kentucky, 434; Memorial of the Moravian Church, Vol. I.; The Prince Library (Catalogue); <i>Jones's</i> Reminiscences of the Last Days, Death and Burial of General Henry Lee, 435; Munsell's Collections of the History of Albany, Vol. III.: <i>Stiles's</i> Bundling, its Origin, Progress and Decline in America; <i>Neill's</i> Virginia Company of London, 436; <i>Clarke's</i> ed. of An Account of the Remarkable Occurrences in the Life and Travels of Col. James Smith; <i>Dreuillette's</i> Epistle to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, 1651; <i>Hamlin's</i> Obituary Record of Colby University, 1822-1870; Catalogus Collegii Bowdoinensis, 437; <i>Perry's</i> Churchman's Year-Book for 1870; Septuagenarian Dinner, Pittsfield, Mass., June 30, 1870; <i>Paine's</i> Address before Worcester Lyceum and Natural History Association, May 17, 1870; Proceedings of Editors, Publishers and Printers of New-Hampshire, Dec. 14, 1868, and July 15, 1869; Tenth Annual Report of the Directors of the Free Public Library of Worcester, 438; <i>Sims's</i> ed. of Noyes's Maxims of the Laws of England; The Bible in the Public Schools—Case of Miner et al. v. Board of Education of Cincinnati et al. ( <i>Clarke's</i> Report), 439.	
XIII. DEATHS.—Rev. Thomas Baldwin, D.D.; Mrs. Alice Chapman; Thomas Cutts; Mrs. Mary Hodges; Mrs. Sarah K. March; James M. Merrow, M.D.; Col. Aug. W. Rollins; Peter Vigoreau; Henry Wellington; James Wellington; Peter Wellington; Mrs. Roxana M. Wentworth; Jacob B. Wentworth, 439-442.	

 *New Publications designed for notice in the REGISTER, should be sent to the Editor, 17 Bromfield Street.*

 Payments should be made to William B. Towne, Esq., 17 Bromfield Street.

## PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

For 1869.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Quincy*, Wm. S. Pattee, M.D.  
CONNECTICUT. *New-Haven*, T. H. Pease.  
NEW-YORK. *Buffalo*, L. K. Haddock.  
WISCONSIN. *Racine*, H. H. Hurlburt.

For 1870.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Deerfield Centre*, Capt. Samuel G. Haines; *Sanbornton*, Rev. M. T. Runnels.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Belchertown*, Mrs. Mark Doolittle; *Boston*, John Ward Dean, John N. Morse, Wm. T. Wardwell; *Cambridge*, Hon. Emory Washburn, Chas. Deane.  
NEW-YORK. *City of New-York*, David P. Holton, M.D.; F. P. James.  
ILLINOIS. *Chicago*, A. H. Winslow.  
ENGLAND. *London*, Stevens & Haynes.



## NOTICES.

### REV. MR. SLAFTER'S ANNIVERSARY ADDRESS.

Copies of the Discourse delivered before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of its incorporation, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., can now be had at the Rooms of the Society, No. 17 Bromfield Street; of A. Williams & Co., corner of Washington and School Streets; and of Crosby & Damrell, No. 100 Washington Street.

Price, in *paper*, 30 cents; in *cloth*, 60 cents.

---

### AMERICAN JOURNAL OF NUMISMATICS,

*And Bulletin of Numismatic and Archæological Societies.*

Published by the Boston Numismatic Society. Vol. V., whole number 49. Issued Quarterly, at \$2.00 per annum, in advance. Office of publication, 17 Bromfield Street, Boston, Mass. Nos. for July and October, 1870.

The "American Numismatic and Archæological Society," having decided to discontinue the publication of this periodical after the issue of the April No., 1870, a committee of the Boston Numismatic Society, consisting of Messrs. William S. Appleton, Samuel A. Green and Jeremiah Colburn, has undertaken to continue its issue for the ensuing year. Whether they will continue the publication beyond the present volume, depends upon the encouragement they may receive.

The Journal has occupied a high position during the four years of its existence, and has contributed much to the numismatic literature of the country. Judging by the two numbers now before us, it is safe to say, that in the selection of matter, in editorial supervision, and in typographical dress, this volume will not fall behind any of its predecessors. Each number contains 24 pages of super-royal size: the paper is handsome and strong, and the type beautiful.—ED. N. E. H. & G. REG.

---

### AN AMERICAN BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY.

FRANCIS S. DRAKE, Esq., of Boston, has issued proposals for publishing a Dictionary of American Biography, much more extensive than anything heretofore attempted. Heretofore scholars have had to depend upon the revised edition of Allen's Dictionary; and how utterly inadequate it is to meet the wants of literary men at the present time is well known to all who have been compelled to use it. Mr. Drake is a man eminently qualified to produce such a work as he proposes, having the rich stores of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society's library at his command, as also that of his father, Samuel G. Drake, the well-known historian of Boston, to say nothing of other sumptuous collections in "Athens." The work contains notices of nearly ten thousand persons, eminent in American History, Literature, Science and Art, including living characters, and embraces the names of those not born in this country, who have been connected with it either as explorers, discoverers, civil or military officers, or by their writings; also distinguished Canadians and Central and South Americans. It is to be contained in one thousand octavo pages, and sold at six dollars. If sufficient encouragement can be obtained, and it ought to be, it will be published by Lee & Shepard, Boston, about the beginning of the coming year. Mr. Benson J. Lossing, after a careful examination of the manuscript, said if he had had such a work twenty years ago, it would have saved him a vast amount of labor in his historical researches. There are some books people cannot afford to buy. This will be one of those they cannot afford to be without. Those who wish for further particulars about it, should write to Mr. Francis S. Drake, Post-Office Box 5002, Boston.—(From *The New-England Homestead*.)

---

### THE PEIRCE FAMILY OF THE OLD COLONY,

A book of more than five hundred pages, containing ten handsome Engravings, is now ready for delivery to subscribers, at \$3 per copy, and postage or expense of express.

Address,

EBENEZER W. PEIRCE,

Assonet Village, Freetown, Mass.

---

Mr. CHARLES BRIDGER, 33 Museum Street, Bloomsbury, London, Eng., Hon. Mem. "Soc. Antiquaries of New-Castle-upon-Tyne," and author of "Index to Printed Pedigrees of English Families, London, 1867," will make researches for persons in the United States who desire to investigate their English ancestry, upon reasonable terms.

References: J. Wingate Thornton, Boston; J. R. Rollins, Lawrence, Mass., and A. M. Haines, Galena, Ill.

---

☞ The regular meetings of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society occur on the first Wednesday of every month (except July and August), at 3 o'clock, P.M., at the Society's Rooms, and are always open to the public.

# The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

THE 24th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

THIS periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 17 Bromfield Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July, and October, at \$3 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United-States, and particularly of New-England; to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors; to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the REGISTER contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from our church, town, county and court records; deeds, writs, wills, etc.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, etc.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, etc.
7. Heraldry: a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country; centennial celebrations, etc.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, etc.
15. Marriages and deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archæological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

JANUARY, 1870.

¶ The Publishing Committee, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. The Committee are willing to do this by adding additional pages to the Register, if correspondents

or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

¶ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrearages remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

¶ The rooms of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, No. 17 Bromfield Street, are open daily from 10 A.M. to 1 o'clock; and from 3 o'clock P.M. to 5 o'clock.















UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 042198934